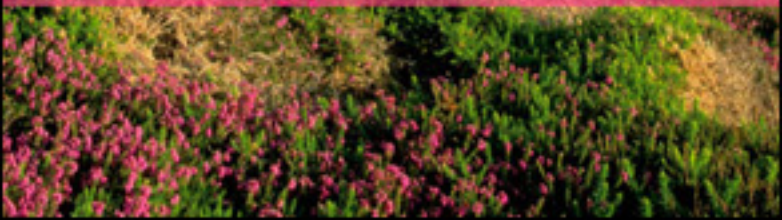
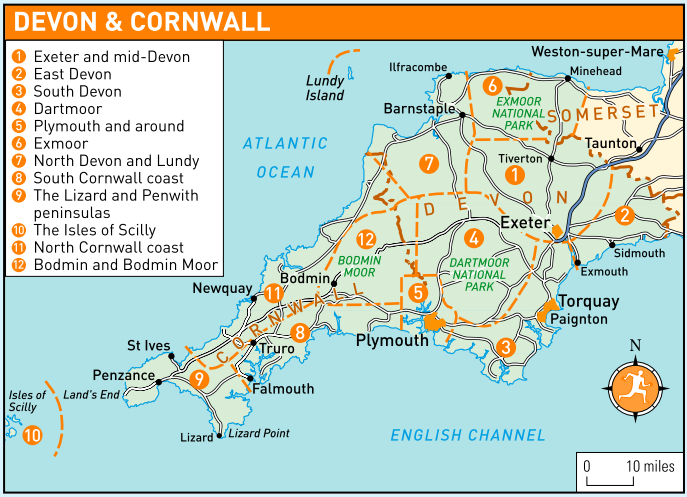
ROUGH GUIDES



THE ROUGH GUIDE to

Devon & Cornwall





About this book

Rough Guides are designed to be good to read and easy to use. The book is divided into the following sections and you should be able to find whatever you need in one of them.

The **colour section** is designed to give you a feel for Devon and Cornwall, suggesting when to go and what not to miss, and includes a full list of **contents**. Then comes **basics**, for pre-departure information and other practicalities.

The **guide** chapters cover Devon and Cornwall's regions in depth, each starting with a highlights panel, introduction and a map to help you plan your route.

The **contexts** section fills you in on history, wildlife, the arts and books, while individual **colour inserts** introduce the sea and Cornish castles.

The book concludes with all the **small print**, including details of how to send in updates and corrections, and a comprehensive **index**.

This third edition published May 2007.

ISBN 978-1-84353-807-3
US **$18.99** CAN**$23.99**

The publishers and authors have done their best to ensure the accuracy and currency of all the information in The Rough Guide to Devon and Cornwall, however, they can accept no responsibility for any loss, injury, or inconvenience sustained by any traveller as a result of information or advice contained in the guide.

The **Rough Guide** to

Devon & Cornwall



written and researched by

Robert Andrews

with additional contributions by

Peter Hack

NEW YORK • LONDON • DELHI

www.roughguides.com



Contents

Colour section 1–24

Introduction 5
Where to go 7
When to go 12
Things not to miss 15

Basics 25–48

Getting there 27
Getting around 30
Accommodation 34
Food and drink 37
The media 39
Festivals and events 40
Outdoor activites 42
Travel essentials 45

Guide 49–368

1 Exeter and mid-Devon 49
2 East Devon 73
3 South Devon 95
4 Dartmoor 125
5 Plymouth and around 155
6 Exmoor 175
7 North Devon and Lundy 199
8 South Cornwall coast 223
9 The Lizard and Penwith peninsulas 255
10 The Isles of Scilly 297
11 North Cornwall coast 317
12 Bodmin and Bodmin Moor ..351

Contexts 369–392

History 371
Wildlife 377
The arts 384
Books 387

Travel store 393–396

Small print & Index 397–408



The Sea, The Sea... colour section following p.168



Cornish castles colour section following p.264

◁◁ Surfing at Woolacombe ◁ Sunset at Godrevy, Cornwall


0
10 miles
Feet
3000
2000
1500
1000
500
250
0
ATLANTIC
OCEAN
ENGLISH CHANNEL
CORNWALL
DEVON
SOMERSET
EXMOOR
NATIONAL PARK
DARTMOOR
NATIONAL PARK
BODMIN
MOOR
R. Torridge
R. Tamar
R. Camel
R. Taw
R. Exe
Lundy Island
Hartland Point
Land's End
Penwith
Peninsula
Lizard
Peninsula
Lizard Point
Isles of
Scilly
Bryher
Tresco
St Martin's
St Mary's
Weston-super-Mare
Ilfracombe
Lynton
Lynmouth
Minehead
Porlock
Dunster
Barnstaple
Appledore
Clovelly
Hartland
Bideford
Great
Torrington
Tiverton
Dulverton
Bridgwater
Taunton
Bude
Boscastle
Tintagel
Port Isaac
Launceston
Okehampton
Crediton
Honiton
Exeter
Lydford
Tavistock
Princetown
Topsham
Sidmouth
Seaton
Lyme
Regis
Exmouth
Dawlish
Teignmouth
Torquay
Paignton
Brixham
Totnes
Dartmouth
Kingsbridge
Salcombe
Padstow
Wadebridge
Bodmin
Newquay
Liskeard
Par
Fowey
Looe
Polperro
Plymouth
St Austell
St Agnes
Redruth
Camborne
St Ives
Truro
Mevagissey
St Just
Penzance
Helston
St Mawes
Falmouth
Coverack
Lizard
A361
A39
A386
A377
A30
A303
M5
A35
A3052
A38
B3357
B3212
A390
A3078
A394
A3083
N
© Crown copyright

Introduction to

Devon & Cornwall

Pointing away from England into the Atlantic, the dangling limb of land holding Britain's westernmost counties of Devon and Cornwall has long wielded a powerful attraction for holiday-makers – not to mention second-homers, retirees, artists, writers and anyone keen on rugged landscape and ever-changing coastal scenery. The two counties have a markedly different look and feel: Devon's rolling swards of pasture, narrow lanes and picturesque thatched cottages are a striking contrast to the craggy charms of Cornwall, imbued with a strong sense of Celtic culture. The essential elements, however, are shared: first and foremost the sea – a constant theme and the strongest lure of the place – whether experienced as a restless force raging against rocks and reefs, or as a more serene presence, bathed in rich colours more readily associated with sultry southern Mediterranean shores.



You're never very far from the coast in Devon and Cornwall, where the panoramic sequence of miniature ports, placid estuaries, embattled cliffs and sequestered bays are linked by one of the region's greatest assets, the **South West Coast Path**, stretching from the seaboard of Exmoor to the Dorset border. Most visitors are primarily drawn to the magnificent **beaches** strewn along the deeply indented coast, ranging from grand sweeps of sand confronting ranks of surfer-friendly rollers to intimate creeks and

Fact file

- With an area of 2,591 square miles and a population of nearly 1,075,000, Devon is almost twice the size of Cornwall, which has an area of 1,376 square miles and a population of just over half a million.
- The chief administrative centres are Exeter in Devon and Truro in Cornwall. Politically, the counties are solidly Conservative and Liberal Democrat in complexion – with the exception of Plymouth and Exeter which have substantial Labour majorities.
- Devon and Cornwall receive more tourists than any other area in Britain after London, with Cornwall receiving an average of around 4.5 million visitors per year and Devon between 4.75 million to 5 million.
- Agriculture suffered long-term damage from the foot-and-mouth epidemic of 2001, but the region still has roughly twice the national average of workers in the fields of agriculture, hunting, forestry and fishing.
- Cornwall has an unemployment rate of 3.3 percent, and the average gross pay is around 25 percent less than the national average. In Devon, the unemployment rate is around 2.5 percent.

coves away from the crowds and holiday paraphernalia. The **resorts** catering to the armies of beach fans that inundate the South West every summer also come in all shapes and sizes, from former fishing villages to full-blown tourist towns offering every facility, and from sedate Victorian watering-holes to spartan beaches backed by caravan parks and hot-dog stalls. It is this sheer diversity which accounts for the region's enduring popularity, and which has made it the destination of travellers since the Napoleonic Wars forced the English to look closer to home for their annual break.

Inland, the peninsula offers a complete contrast in the form of three of the country's most dramatic wildernesses, Exmoor, Dartmoor and Bodmin Moor, whose appeal extends to cyclists, riding enthusiasts and nature lovers as well as to walkers. Alongside these barren tracts, Devon and Cornwall also boast supreme specimens of English



△ Beach huts at Paignton, South Devon

rural life – unsung hamlets off the beaten track, where clustered cottages and brilliant flower displays perfectly complement the lush meadows and tidy dells surrounding them. But even these idyllic places can be invaded and spoiled in high season, and therein lies the rub: the millions of tourists who descend on the M5 motorway every summer are the biggest threat to the beauty and integrity of the West Country.



△ St Michael's Mount, West Cornwall

Though **tourism** represents a godsend for the local economy at a time when both farming and fishing – which traditionally provided the main employment in these parts – are in the doldrums, the seasonal nature and fluctuating trends of the work leave many without much backup. Moreover, the demand for second homes and inflated prices have meant that many locals are literally priced out, and you'll find hotels and B&Bs managed and staffed by people with every kind of accent except the local one. The pressures of the holiday industry have also given some places an artificial veneer, apparent in a few of Devon's cosily gentrified villages and Cornwall's quainter fishing ports, where the nostalgia is underpinned by a sharp commercial sense. On the plus side, though, the South West's popularity has meant that zealous care is taken to preserve some of the prettiest sections of coast and countryside in a more or less "natural" condition, limiting development and unconsidered exploitation.

Where to go

Where you go in Devon and Cornwall will depend on your primary interest. If beaches are the priority, you can pick just about any stretch of coast with a guarantee of finding a patch of sand or rocks to swim from. As a rule, the cliffier northern littoral has fewer beaches, though some of these are first choice for surfers, notably at



△ Beach at St Ives, Cornwall

Woolacombe and **Croyde** in Devon and, in Cornwall, those around **Bude**, **Padstow** and **Newquay**. Devon's most popular **seaside towns** are on the more sheltered southeast-facing coast, where there is superb swimming to the north and south of **Torquay**, self-styled capital of the "**English Riviera**". Elsewhere in Devon, you'll find less coming and going around the classic resorts of the **East Devon coast**, where the predominantly shingle shores are backed by eroded sandstone-red cliffs and interspersed with classic old resorts such as **Sidmouth**. In Cornwall, crowds home in on **St Austell Bay** and the **Falmouth** locality, but the beaches are far more inviting at the western end of the region, where the twin prongs of the **Lizard and Penwith peninsulas** are liberally studded with small sheltered bays such as **Porthcurno** and **Kynance Cove**, as well as more extensive surfing beaches such as **Sennen Cove** and **Poldhu**. All, however, pale into insignificance when compared with the dazzling white-sand strands found in abundance on the **Isles of Scilly**, where the sea can take on a tropical brilliance, though the water temperatures are decidedly chilly.

5 best pubs

Blisland Inn, Blisland (Bodmin Moor) p.359
Blue Anchor, Helston (West Cornwall) p.261
Peter Tavy Inn, Peter Tavy (Dartmoor) p.150
Royal Oak, Winsford (Exmoor) p.194
Swan Inn, Sidmouth (East Devon) p.87

Likewise, hikers need only head for the nearest coast to find some of the choicest **walking** in Britain. Circling the entire peninsula, the coast path allows endless opportunities for long-distance or shorter jaunts, and links up with other routes such as the **Tarka Trail**, around **Barnstaple** and **Bideford** in North Devon, and the **Camel Trail**, which goes inland from the coast at **Padstow** to **Bodmin Moor**. Unsurprisingly, it is the moors that hold the greatest range of paths and bridleways, and of these **Dartmoor** has the densest concentration, though the walks and rides on smaller, more cultivated **Exmoor** should not be discounted.

The pleasures of Devon and Cornwall are not confined to the great outdoors, however. History and culture can be soaked up at the region's main centres, not least at **Exeter**, which features stunning medieval architecture and a first-rate museum. Devon's leading part in England's maritime history is in evidence here and at **Plymouth**, which has preserved its medieval core around the old harbour despite severe bomb damage during World War II. On a smaller scale, the nautical tradition is perpetuated in such estuary ports as **Dartmouth**, **Salcombe** and **Fowey** on the south coast, all favourite anchorages of yachting folk.

The West Country's past is also evident in the numerous ruins scattered throughout the peninsula. These range from the primitive hut circles and Iron-Age remains on the moors and even on the remote **Isles of Scilly**, to the various castles of diverse eras – fragmentary but dramatic, as at **Tintagel**, King Arthur's fabled home on the north Cornish coast, or immaculately preserved, such as at **St Mawes** and **Pendennis Castle**, two Tudor fortresses on either side of the Carrick Roads estuary in South Cornwall. The region's former wealth, derived above all from mining and wool, is reflected in a rich assortment of stately homes, usually tucked out of sight in the midst of splendid countryside, as at **Hartland Abbey**, in North Devon, and **Lanhydrock**, on the edge of Bodmin Moor. The endowments of landowners and

The food scene

Recent years have seen a true revolution in the culinary profile of Devon and Cornwall, with star chefs now operating throughout the region from the tiniest hamlets to the most bustling seaside resorts. The best-known of these, Rick Stein, first started in Padstow in the 1970s, gradually building on his success to open a string of classy seafood restaurants in the locality. With so many miles of coastline and an abundance of fresh fish, it's natural that seafood should feature on menus throughout the peninsula, ranging from lobster and sophisticated gourmet feasts to crab sold from quayside stalls, while nearly a quarter of the country's oysters are produced in oyster beds in the Helford and Fal rivers. Away from the coasts, Devon lamb and venison are prized meat dishes, while the region's dairy herds are responsible for the creamiest cream teas and ice cream to be found anywhere in Britain. Cornwall has also contributed nettle-wrapped Yarg cheese, Star Gazy pie and some memorable puddings, but nothing to match the ubiquity of its famous pasties, "the original convenience food", three million of which are produced in the county every week.



Literary Cornwall



Cornwall's far-flung position on an extremity of the mainland may be a factor in its attraction to writers and poets seeking a refuge for their craft. Unlike the waves of artists who also congregated here, mostly linked to specific schools, the writers associated with the region are a disparate lot, sharing little in common in terms of style or perspective.

Among the nineteenth-century authors with Cornish connections, the best known are Thomas Hardy, who met his first wife while working as a young architect at St Juliot's Church, near Boscastle (see p.345), the setting of his novel *A Pair of Blue Eyes* (1873), and Sir Arthur Quiller-Couch, who was born in Bodmin and wrote numerous novels set in Troy Town – actually the river port of Fowey, where he lived from 1892 until his death in 1944. In 1915, D.H. Lawrence moved to Zennor, a village near St Ives, where he completed *Women in Love* and dreamed of setting up a writers' colony. He was eventually hounded out of Cornwall by the suspicious local authorities, and recorded the experience in his novel *Kangaroo* (1923). Virginia Woolf spent her summers in St Ives as a child, taking inspiration from Godrevy lighthouse, still visible across St Ives Bay, for her novel *To the Lighthouse* (1927), though she transferred the setting to the Hebrides.

More soaked in Cornish atmosphere is the fiction of Daphne du Maurier, who, like Quiller-Couch, spent many years in and around Fowey. Her "Cornish" works include *Jamaica Inn* (1936), *Rebecca* (1938) and *Frenchman's Creek* (1941), and she later wrote an elegiac account of the region in *Vanishing Cornwall* (1967). The poets John Betjeman and Charles Causley also had strong Cornish connections – the former spent his childhood around Daymer Bay where he is buried, while the latter was born, lived, worked and is buried in Launceston.

More recently, the novelists Winston Graham and Derek Tangye rely on Cornish settings for, respectively, the "Poldark" series (also televised) and the Minack Chronicles. For a selection of books relating to the region, see p.387.

merchants helped to fund some of Devon's most striking examples of ecclesiastical architecture, as at **Crediton**, in mid-Devon, while Cornwall's myriad **Methodist chapels** are testament to the markedly different style of popular religion proselytized by John Wesley in the eighteenth century. **Truro**'s twentieth-century cathedral – a bold neo-Gothic statement that has divided local opinion – has, literally, raised the profile of Cornwall's county town.

The region's modernity is well evident a few miles west at **St Ives**, whose branch of the Tate celebrates the various schools of art that colonized the area in the twentieth century. Other flagship attractions in the region highlight the diversity of the natural environment with an accent on conservation, most famously the ambitious **Eden Project** near St Austell, a clay pit converted into an immense complex of conservatories, marrying technology with ecology on an eye-popping scale. A trio of other recently opened attractions focus on the sea: Plymouth's **National Marine Aquarium**, exploring life underwater; Falmouth's **National Maritime Museum**, with a spectacular range of vessels on display; and Torquay's **Living Coasts**, which re-creates various coastal environments.

For many people, however, the magic of Devon and Cornwall lies in the multitude of **remote villages** dotted along the coast, often sandwiched between rocky headlands, where a few fishing vessels still operate and timeless tranquillity sets the tone. There are any number of well-known examples – **Boscastle** and **Port Isaac**, on Cornwall's northern coast, or **Beer** and **Brixham** in South Devon – but the best ones are usually serendipitous discoveries. At the same time, many places have succumbed to their own myth and turned into synthesized versions of the ideal coastal hamlet, as is the case at **Clovelly** in North Devon and **Polperro** in South Cornwall. Drop in on these places outside the tourist season, however, and you'll find authentic charm still managing to shine through.

5 best walks

Coast path Start Point–Bolt Tail (South Devon) p.122
Hike to Hound Tor (Dartmoor) p.138
Two Moors Way Tarr Steps–Lynmouth (Exmoor) p.192
Camel Trail Padstow–Blisland (North Cornwall & Bodmin Moor) p.339
Hike to Rough Tor and Brown Willy (Bodmin Moor) p.362



△ Dartmoor pony

When to go

With the highest average year-round temperatures in Britain, Devon and Cornwall make a viable destination in all seasons. This makes an even more compelling case for avoiding the peak **summer** months, if at all possible, when your visit will coincide with that of crowds of other holiday-makers. Admittedly, the sea is at its warmest and the possibility of rain at its lowest in July and August, but given the unpredictability of the English climate in any season, it's worth missing the hassle of this period, which sees congested roads and paths, packed beaches and reduced availability for all forms of accommodation. The school holiday period – from late July to early September – is the busiest time, when hotels and guesthouses may raise their room rates and insist on minimum stays of two, three or even seven nights. Other busy periods include the **Easter** holiday and, to a lesser extent, around **Christmas** and **New Year**. Individual places can get very busy when a local **festival** is under way (see pp.40–42). At other times, weekends see most movement, and Saturday in particular – "changeover day" for the weekly renters – is traditionally the worst day for traffic.

On the other hand, don't expect to enjoy all that the peninsula has to offer in the middle of **winter**. Wet weather can ruin any outdoor pursuit, and in the case of walking can be downright risky. This is particularly true on the coast and on the moors, where mists and blinding rain can descend amazingly quickly – note that the moors attract more **rainfall** than other areas: Dartmoor, for example, gets nearly twice as much annually as Torbay, just fifteen miles away. Moreover, attractions, including most stately homes, often close



△ The Eden Project, South Cornwall



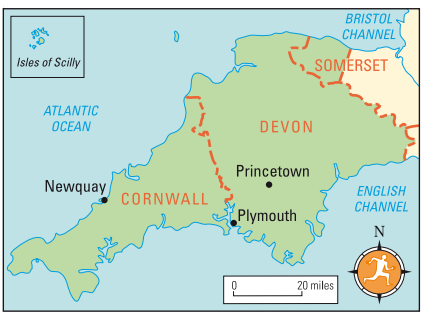
△ Brixham harbour, South Devon

during the winter months, and many B&Bs and hotels are also shut between October and Easter, as well as most campsites. Public transport services, too, are severely curtailed. All the same, you can find splendid weather in winter, when you'll have many places pretty much to yourself, and when experienced surfers appreciate the bigger swells; if you're in the Isles of Scilly, you'll be well-placed for the flower harvest – the best time to appreciate the scale of this local industry.

Spring sees the famous plants and shrubs of the peninsula's south coast at their most spectacular, and the countryside everywhere at its most exuberant, while the turning of the colours in **autumn** is a sight to behold, especially on the moors. However, you'll have to guard against the strong winds which can still blow fairly cold, and only the hardiest will risk swimming in the sea. On balance, the ideal would be to plan your visit between May and late July, before the schools' summer break, or between September and October, when everything is open, but you won't find yourself spending too much of your holiday in a queue.

Average daily temperatures and monthly rainfall

	Jan	Feb	Mar	Apr	May	Jun	Jul	Aug	Sep	Oct	Nov	Dec
Plymouth												
Temp (Max °F)	47	47	50	54	59	64	66	67	64	58	52	49
Temp (Max °C)	8.3	8.3	10	12.2	15	17.8	18.8	19.4	17.8	14.4	11.1	9.4
Temp (Min °F)	39	38	40	43	47	52	55	55	53	49	44	41
Temp (Min °C)	3.8	3.3	4.4	6.1	8.3	11.1	12.8	12.8	11.6	9.4	6.7	5
Rainfall (inches)	3.9	2.9	2.7	2.1	2.5	2.1	2.8	3.0	3.1	3.6	4.5	4.3
Rainfall (mm)	98	73	68	53	63	53	70	75	78	90	113	108
Newquay												
Temp (Max °F)	47.3	47	50	53	58	62	66	66	63	58	52	49
Temp (Max °C)	8.5	8.5	9.8	11.6	14.5	16.8	19	19.1	17.1	14.2	11.2	9.5
Temp (Min °F)	39	38	40	42	47	51	56	56	52	48	43	41
Temp (Min °C)	3.8	3.5	4.6	5.5	8.2	10.8	13.1	13.2	11.4	9.1	6.4	4.9
Rainfall (inches)	4.8	3.5	3.2	2.5	2.3	2.6	2.2	2.9	3.6	4.3	4.8	4.8
Rainfall (mm)	120	87	81	62	58	65	56	73	90	108	121	121



25 things not to miss

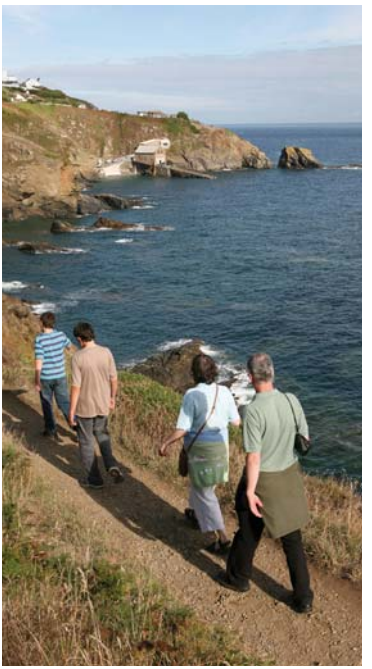
It's not possible to see everything that Devon and Cornwall have to offer in one trip – and we don't suggest you try. What follows (in no particular order) is a selective and subjective taste of the region's highlights: outstanding natural features, outdoor activities, festivals, museums, history and beautiful architecture. They're arranged in five colour-coded categories to help you find the very best things to see, do and experience. All entries have a page reference to take you straight into the Guide, where you can find out more.



01 **Surfing** Page **44** • Some of the country's most alluring surfing strands are arrayed along the north coast and western tip of the peninsula, often at their best in winter.



02 Tate St Ives Page 291 • An essential stop for art lovers and anyone else intrigued by the various art colonies established in this seaside town in the last century.



03 Walking on the coast path Page 181 • Britain's longest waymarked footpath, the South West Coast Path, is the best way to explore Devon and Cornwall's ever-changing seaboard.

04 Sidmouth Folk Week Page 85 • Folk, roots and other esoteric sounds feature at this good-natured gathering in East Devon's most stylish resort.





05 Cornish pasties Page 37 • Follow local advice (or tips in the Guide) to track down the best pasty in town, an essential element of any sojourn in Cornwall.

06 Truro Cathedral Page 243 • There's a wealth of historical interest in this triumphant neo-Gothic confection set in the heart of the city.





07 Gig-racing Page 304 • A local passion in Cornwall, boat racing in the open sea is one of the highlights of a stay here.



08 Eden Project Page **235** • The hype, for once, is justified – Eden is everything it's cracked up to be, and well worth a visit. Come early to avoid the crowds.



09 St Enodoc Page **340** • Deep tranquillity envelops the tiny chapel where poet John Betjeman lies buried, within view of Daymer Bay.

10 National Maritime Museum, Falmouth Page **251** • Even landlubbers will be absorbed by a fascinating collection of vessels of all shapes and sizes, informatively presented and imaginatively displayed.





11 Riding on Exmoor Page 179 • Following a trail on horseback makes a thrilling way to reach some of the least accessible and most scenic sections of the moor.

12 Lanhydrock Page 357 • This stately home on the edge of Bodmin Moor ranks among the region's grandest, not least for its relics of Victorian domestic life and the stunning grounds.



13 Exeter Cathedral Page 59 • With its imposing carved west front and immense vaulted ceiling, the cathedral is the region's greatest medieval monument.





14 Barnstaple Pannier Market Page **204** • An extensive covered market in the heart of town that has been trading for centuries, and today offers great opportunities for bargains and souvenirs.

15 Hiking on Dartmoor Page **128** • Solitude and untrammelled nature are the biggest lures for walkers on southern England's greatest expanse of wilderness.





16 Minack Theatre Page 280 • Perched on a cliff-top, this mini-amphitheatre hewn out of the rock makes a memorable venue for drama and music productions.

17 Isles of Scilly Page 299 • Although often subject to ferocious Atlantic storms, these isolated islands enjoy above-average sunshine and temperatures, and offer the ultimate getaway.



18 Church of the Holy Cross, Crediton Page 70 • One of Devon's oldest churches, mainly Perpendicular in style, this red-sandstone edifice dominates the mid-Devon village of Crediton.





19 **Burgh Island Hotel** Page **123** • If it's old-fashioned style you're after, you can't beat this gem sited on a tiny island off the South Devon coast, exuding retro chic.



20 **St Neot's Church** Page **264** • Fifteenth-century church on the southern edge of Bodmin Moor, rich in historical detail and boasting fine stained glass.



21 Dartmoor Page **127** • This still, bleak landscape of bare granite tors is interspersed with crystal-clear streams and pockets of lush woodland.

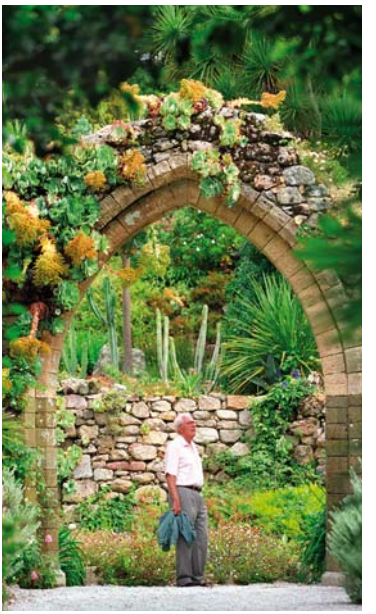


22 Fowey Page **230** • A scenic setting, inspiring walks and great pubs make this Cornish harbour town an agreeable place to linger.



23 Rick Stein's Seafood Restaurant, Padstow Page **338** • Experience the freshest fish cooked in the tastiest ways from the hands of the master and a local legend – perfection doesn't come cheap though.

24 Tresco Abbey Gardens Page **308** • Twenty-five miles from the mainland, on the Isles of Scilly, this colourful, luxurious, subtropical garden is teeming with plants from around the world.



25 Beaches of North Cornwall Page **319** • The numerous and varied patches of sand on the North Cornwall coast are wilder and less sheltered than others on the peninsula, but generally more scenic.



Basics

Basics

Getting there 27

Getting around 30

Accommodation 34

Food and drink 37

The media 39

Festivals and events 40

Outdoor activities 42

Travel essentials 45



Getting there

Getting to Devon and Cornwall is easily accomplished along one of the main westward-bound road and rail routes. By road, most use the M5 motorway, which swoops south from Birmingham and connects with the M4 from London at Bristol. The M5 terminates at Exeter, from where roads radiate out to different parts of Devon and further west. The A30 offers a slower route from London and Salisbury, extending via Exeter all the way to Land's End. Exeter is also the junction of the two main rail lines – from Salisbury, and from London, the Midlands and Bristol – and is the hub of a network of bus routes throughout Devon. Bus and train travellers from Scotland or Wales might need to change at Birmingham or Bristol.

By bus

National Express (☎0870/580 8080) buses connect Exeter with London (and all London's airports), Bristol, Birmingham, Manchester (and Manchester Airport), Nottingham, Sheffield and other major centres. Standard ticket prices for all National Express services are slightly reduced if you buy at least seven days in advance, and are subject to a minor increase if you travel on Fridays or, in July and August, on Saturdays, or between December 15 and January 4. Certain routes (currently to Exeter and Plymouth) qualify for "fun fares", available online only and as cheap as £1 for specific journeys with advance booking – the earlier you book, the cheaper. From **London's Victoria Coach Station**, there are nine daily departures to Exeter (4–5hr; £38 return); the same service carries on to Torquay and Paignton. A separate service leaves seven times daily from Victoria Coach Station to Plymouth (5–6hr; £43.50 return). If you want to go straight to Cornwall, there are four daily departures from London to Truro (7–9hr; £51 return) and five to Penzance (8hr 20min–10hr 10min; £51 return). Bodmin, Falmouth and Newquay are connected by less frequent daily services.

From Birmingham, there are three buses daily to Exeter (4hr 30min; £43.50 return); four daily to Plymouth (5hr 30min; £55 return); two daily to Penzance (9hr; £65 return), and one daily to Truro (7hr 30min; £65 return). **From Bristol**, there are four daily buses to Exeter (2hr; £17.80 return); four daily to Plymouth (2hr 30min–3hr 15min; £34.50 return); one daily to Truro (5hr 10min; £47.50 return) and two daily to Penzance (6hr 40min; £49 return).

By train

From **London Paddington**, First Great Western run all trains to Exeter, Plymouth and Penzance, with roughly one departure hourly. Journey time to Exeter St David's is two to three and a half hours, and the cost of the ticket varies according to how far ahead you book and the restrictions imposed (the most common restriction is on "peak time" services, ie weekday trains leaving London before 9am and departing from London between 4.35pm and 6.40pm) – from £24–45 for a Leisure Advance return (limited availability; book before 6pm the previous day with specified date and time of return travel), to £59 for a Saver return (for "off peak" travel) or £163 for a completely unrestricted open return. Services from London to **Plymouth**, taking 3–4hr, cost £26–51 for a Leisure Advance return, £64 for a Saver return, £214 for an open return. You can reach **Penzance** from London Paddington in five or six hours, with Leisure Advance tickets costing £28–55, Saver returns £70, and open returns £234.

From **London Waterloo**, the services of South West Trains take slightly longer – around three and a quarter hours – to reach Exeter, running via Salisbury (where you may need to change) and Honiton in East Devon,

but are cheaper: £95 for an open return, £54.60 for a Saver return (returning within one month), £31.50 for a Super Advance ticket (specifying outward and return journeys, to be purchased before 6pm on the previous day; limited availability) and £23 for an Apex return (specifying outward and return journeys, to be purchased at the latest 7 days in advance; limited availability).

Virgin Trains' services run from **Birmingham New Street Station** to Exeter in around two-and-a-half hours, and offer a Value Advance return ticket, which is subject to availability and for which the outgoing and return journeys must be booked before 6pm on the previous day, for £24–50, Saver Returns, returning within one month, for £64, and unrestricted open returns for £101. From Birmingham, Virgin Trains also run services to Plymouth in around three hours forty minutes, with Value Advance return tickets costing £30–67, Saver returns £84.30, and open returns £137. To Penzance, trains take about five and a half hours; Value Advance tickets cost £30–67, Saver return tickets are £106, and open returns cost £171.

From Paddington, **bikes** are carried free on First Great Western trains, but reservations are essential between 3pm and 7pm, and are advised in any case due to restricted availability. From Waterloo, South West Trains carry bikes for free but only allow two to six bikes

Fly less – stay longer! Travel and climate change

Climate change is the single biggest issue facing our planet. It is caused by a build-up in the atmosphere of carbon dioxide and other greenhouse gases, which are emitted by many sources – including planes. Already, flights account for around three to four percent of human-induced global warming: that figure may sound small, but it is rising year on year and threatens to counteract the progress made by reducing greenhouse emissions in other areas.

Rough Guides regard travel, overall, as a global benefit, and feel strongly that the advantages to developing economies are important, as are the opportunities for greater contact and awareness among peoples. But we all have a responsibility to limit our personal "carbon footprint". That means giving thought to how often we fly and what we can do to redress the harm that our trips create.

Flying and climate change

Pretty much every form of motorized travel generates CO_2, but planes are particularly bad offenders, releasing large volumes of greenhouse gases at altitudes where their impact is far more harmful. Flying also allows us to travel much further than we would contemplate doing by road or rail, so the emissions attributable to each passenger are greater. For example, one person taking a return flight between Europe and California produces the equivalent impact of 2.5 tonnes of CO_2 – similar to the yearly output of the average UK car.

Less harmful planes may evolve but it will be decades before they replace the current fleet – which could be too late for avoiding climate chaos. In the meantime, there are limited options for concerned travellers: to reduce the amount we travel by air (take fewer trips, stay longer!), to avoid night flights (when plane contrails trap heat from Earth but can't reflect sunlight back to space), and to make the trips we do take "climate neutral" via a carbon offset scheme.

Carbon offset schemes

Offset schemes run by **climatecare.org**, **carbonneutral.com** and others allow you to "neutralize" the greenhouse gases that you are responsible for releasing. Their websites have simple calculators that let you work out the impact of any flight. Once that's done, you can pay to fund projects that will reduce future carbon emissions by an equivalent amount (such as the distribution of low-energy lightbulbs and cooking stoves in developing countries). Please take the time to visit our website and make your trip climate neutral.

www.roughguides.com/climatechange

per train and they need booking. On services from Birmingham, Virgin Trains don't charge a fee but insist on advance reservations (call ⓣ0845/722 2333, 8am–10pm); again, space is limited. For information on taking bikes on trains run by companies within Devon and Cornwall, see p.31.

By car

Although drivers from **Salisbury** may be on the A30 or the faster A303 (which branches off the London–Southampton M3), the most direct route into Devon and Cornwall by car is along the **M5** motorway, which runs to Exeter from Birmingham, and links with the M4 from London outside Bristol. You can calculate around ninety minutes' driving between Bristol and Exeter, depending on the volume of traffic. Bank holiday weekends and high summer see intense traffic, particularly on the M5 around Bristol, which is frequently exacerbated by roadworks over the Avon bridge, where tailbacks can be expected. Saturday is "changeover day", when holiday-makers on weekly rentals clog up the roads in and around the region, and should be avoided if possible. You can get up-to-date **information** on bottlenecks and other possible delays from the **AA** (ⓣ0900/340 1100 or 401100 from mobile phones, ⓦwww.theaa.com) and RAC (ⓣ0906/470 1740 or 1740 from mobile phones, ⓦwww.rac.co.uk); calls cost around 60p per minute. Both organizations also provide a route-planning service. It's also worth tuning in to local radio stations for traffic news – frequencies are posted up at the side of major roads.

If you want to reduce your fuel costs, you might consider joining one of the two **lift-share** schemes operating in the UK, which put members in touch with others travelling the same way. Contact National CarShare (ⓣ0871/871 8880, ⓦwww.nationalcarshare.co.uk) or visit the Liftshare website (ⓦwww.liftshare.org).

Ferries and flights

Travellers from France and Spain can cross over to Plymouth by **ferry** with Brittany Ferries (ⓣ0870/907 6103, ⓦwww.brittanyferries.co.uk) from Roscoff in Brittany (5–11 weekly) and Santander in Spain (2 weekly).

Exeter, Plymouth and Newquay have the region's main airports for anyone intending to **fly** to the South West. There are scheduled flights to **Exeter International Airport** (ⓣ01392/367433, ⓦwww.exeter-airport.co.uk) from East Midlands, Manchester, Newcastle and Norwich in England; Aberdeen, Edinburgh and Glasgow in Scotland; Jersey and Guernsey in the Channel Islands; Belfast and Dublin in Ireland, and various European airports in Austria, France, the Netherlands, Portugal, Spain and Switzerland; all are run by Flybe (ⓣ0871/522 6100, ⓦwww.flybe.com). Air Southwest (ⓣ0870/241 8202, ⓦwww.airsouthwest.com) operates frequent flights to **Plymouth City Airport** (ⓣ01752/204090, ⓦwww.plymouthairport.com) from Bristol, East Midlands, Jersey, London Gatwick and Manchester. There are regular flights to **Newquay Airport** (ⓣ01637/860600, ⓦwww.newquay-airport.co.uk) from London Stansted (Ryanair; ⓦwww.ryanair.com), London Gatwick (Air Southwest; (ⓣ0870/241 8202, ⓦwww.airsouthwest.com) Manchester (bmibaby; ⓣ0871/224 0224, ⓦwww.bmibaby.com), Belfast and Edinburgh (both Flybe; see above). Fares vary greatly, according to specific dates and how far in advance you book; for example, a one-way flight from London to Newquay can cost £30–170, flight-time around one hour.



Getting around

While your own vehicle can seem like a cumbersome burden in Devon and Cornwall's towns and villages, which are prone to traffic snarl-ups, a car does provide the freedom to explore more remote parts of the region and avoids being at the mercy of sporadic public transport timetables, which can be woefully limited in some of the most attractive areas of the region. There are viable alternatives to cars both for longer and shorter journeys, however, not least the various walking and cycling routes that traverse the peninsula. Additionally, you may need to make use of a sketchy network of ferries; there's also the option of flying to the Isles of Scilly or Lundy. Although general points are covered below, you'll find detailed listings of transport schedules and frequencies at the end of each chapter in the Guide. Comprehensive transport timetables for the region are listed in booklets available free from tourist offices and travel shops. For local and national rail, bus and National Express timetable information, call Traveline (℡0870/608 2608, ⓦwww.traveline.org.uk). The websites ⓦwww.carfreedaysout.com and ⓦwww.railaletrail.com include timetables for the six branch lines in Devon and Cornwall, along with bus routes, walks from the stations and information on local pubs.

By train

The **train network** in Devon and Cornwall is a mere shadow of the system that covered the region in Victorian times. The main spine survives today, running from Exeter through Plymouth, Bodmin and Truro to Penzance, and this provides a quick and efficient way to travel through the peninsula. With the exception of Bodmin Parkway, stations are generally centrally located. A few **branch lines** remain, too, providing unique opportunities to see some of the region's most scenic parts. From Exeter, South West Trains services run the brief distance south alongside the Exe estuary to Exmouth, and **Tarka Line** trains run northwest to Barnstaple, making a handy link to mid- and North Devon. From Plymouth, the **Tamar Valley Line** runs north to Gunnislake, close to a cluster of sights as well as to Dartmoor. In Cornwall, the **Looe Valley Line** links Liskeard, on the main line, with Looe, on the south coast, while from Par in St Austell Bay, a branch line goes northwest to Newquay. From Truro, there is a line to Falmouth, and from St Erth (the last stop on the main line before Penzance), one of the most beautiful West Country tracks runs along the Hayle estuary to St Ives.

There are also a few restored private lines running in summer and school holidays, chiefly the **Paignton and Dartmouth Steam Railway** (see p.110), tracing the Dart estuary from Torbay to Kingswear, which is connected by ferry to Dartmouth; and the **South Devon Railway** (see p.115) between Totnes and Buckfastleigh on the edge of Dartmoor. They're both touristy but fun, and provide useful links in the transport network.

Although they're not valid on the private lines, **rail passes** are a worthwhile investment if you're going to make regular use of the trains. Covering Devon, Cornwall and places east as far as Gloucester, Bath and Salisbury, a **Freedom of the South West Rover** allows three days' travel in seven at a cost of £40, or eight days' travel in fifteen at £60. A **Devon Day Rover** pass valid for one day's travel throughout Devon, and a **Cornwall Day Rover** pass valid for Cornwall, cost £10 each. A further third discount on all these passes is given for holders of a Young Person's, Senior or Disabled Railcard. In addition to these there are **RideCornwall** tickets, which allow unlimited off-peak bus

and rail travel in Cornwall during one day, and cost £12. Passes can be obtained from any staffed train station.

Bikes can be carried for free on most trains operated by Devon- and Cornwall-based companies, and on all of those of the various branch lines run by First Great Western. Availability is usually limited to just two spaces, so reservations are recommended.

By bus

While National Express provide a long-distance service linking the main centres of Devon and Cornwall, the chief companies running **bus services** between small villages in Devon are Stagecoach Devon and First, and in Cornwall, First, Western Greyhound (mainly in North Cornwall) and Truronian (mainly in West Cornwall). Most villages in Devon and Cornwall are covered at least once daily, though others, for example on the moors or on remote sections of coast, may be visited just once or twice weekly, or on school days only. Day-return **tickets** are cheaper than two singles, though if you're going to be using buses extensively, you might want to consider buying a **pass**: an Explorer ticket covering travel on the complete Stagecoach Devon network for one day (£6), or a Goldrider covering all Stagecoach Devon services for a week (£20); there are also cheaper versions covering local areas. The FirstDay ticket covering bus travel on First buses costs £5.50 for travel throughout Cornwall during one day, while FirstWeek tickets allow a week's travel on First buses in either Devon or Cornwall for £28; there are also local versions of the day and week passes available just for North Devon, Plymouth and Penzance. Day Rover tickets are also available for travel on Truronian and Western Greyhound services. You can buy all the passes listed here at travel agents, some tourist offices and on board the bus. Note, too, that students can use their NUS cards to travel at the children's price.

Public transport information

Cornwall Public Transport Information ☎01872/322003, ⓦwww.cornwallpublictransport.info. Cornwall County Council's public transport information service.

Devonbus ☎01392/382800, ⓦwww.devon.gov.uk/buses. Devon County Council's public transport information service.

First ☎0845/600 1420, ⓦwww.firstgroup.com/ukbus/southwest/devon. For First bus schedules throughout Devon and Cornwall, and to order timetables.

First Great Western ☎0845/700 0125, ⓦwww.firstgreatwestern.co.uk.

National Express ☎0870/580 8080, ⓦwww.nationalexpress.com.

National Rail Enquiries ☎0845/748 4950, ⓦwww.nationalrail.co.uk. For details of all train services.

South West Trains ☎0845/600 0650, ⓦwww.southwesttrains.co.uk.

Stagecoach ☎01392/427711, ⓦwww.stagecoachbus.com/devon.

Traveline ☎0870/608 2608, ⓦwww.traveline.org.uk. For all public transport information.

Truronian ☎01872/273453, ⓦwww.truronian.com.

Virgin Trains ☎0845/722 2333, ⓦwww.virgintrains.co.uk.

Western Greyhound ☎01637/871871, ⓦwww.westerngreyhound.com.

By car

Though a **car** is often the fastest way to get around Devon and Cornwall, the nature of the region's roads and the level of summer traffic mean that you may often get entangled in irritating hold-ups. The peninsula's three **main roads** – the A39, running along the north coast; the A30, which cuts through the middle as far as Land's End; and the A38, which takes the southern route through Plymouth, joining the A30 near Bodmin – can get seriously clogged in holiday season, with caravans and camper vans adding to the congestion. As soon as you leave the main roads, you'll often find yourself in narrow, winding country lanes, flanked by high hedges and with minimal visibility, often used by farm vehicles, where a low speed is unavoidable. Other rural hazards include horses and riders, straying sheep and ponies, and hunt followers on the moors.

If you're driving, you'll find that the best policy is to deposit your vehicle at the first available car park whenever you reach a destination – negotiating convoluted one-way systems while trying to map-read

can be a nightmare and parking spaces on streets are few and far between. **Car parks**, though, are relatively cheap; most are pay-and-display, so a small cache of change is a useful item to have to hand.

Car rental companies are distributed throughout the region, and a selection of them are detailed in the Guide. Prices start at around £125 per week.

National car rental companies

Avis Main office ☎0870/606 0100; Exeter office ☎01392/259713, ⓦwww.avis.com.
Europcar Main office ☎0870/607 5000; Exeter office ☎01392/275398, ⓦwww.europcar.co.uk.
Hertz Main office ☎0870/844 8844; Exeter office ☎0870/850 7196, ⓦwww.hertz.com.
Holiday Autos ☎0870/400 4461, ⓦwww.holidayautos.co.uk.
Thrifty Main office ☎01494/751540; Exeter office ☎01392/496655, ⓦwww.thrifty.co.uk.

By bike

A significant stretch of the **National Cycle Network** links Bristol and Bath with Land's End in Cornwall, making biking through the region a particularly attractive possibility. Known as the **West Country Way**, the Bristol–Padstow route connects and overlaps with the **Cornish Way**, which runs between Bude and Land's End. Parts of the West Country Way run along the **Tarka Trail** in North Devon, and the **Camel Trail**, which runs between Bodmin Moor and the Camel estuary at Padstow, two first-class walking and cycling routes. The West Country Way also connects with the **Devon Coast to Coast** route, running across the peninsula between Ilfracombe and Plymouth, much of it on disused railway lines and along the western flank of Dartmoor. Other **cycleways** have been developed along the old tramways in Cornwall's mining country (see p.322) and around St Austell and the Eden Project (see p.239). For more information on the West Country and Cornish Ways, and on the entire National Cycle Network, contact Sustrans, 2 Cathedral Square, Bristol BS1 5DD (☎0845/113 0065, ⓦwww.sustrans.org.uk). See ⓦwww.devon.gov.uk/cycling and ⓦwww.cyclecornwall.com for useful information on cycling in the region, including routes, rental shops and accommodation along the way. Bike **rental outlets** are found throughout the region, especially around the main trails. A selection are included in the Guide; expect to pay around £12 per day including helmet; a hefty deposit and proof of identity are usually required as well.

See p.31 for information on taking bikes onto trains in Devon and Cornwall.

On foot

The longest footpath in Britain, the **South West Coast Path** tracks the peninsula's coast all the way round from Minehead in Somerset to Poole in Dorset, and offers an unrivalled way to experience coast and sea. The path was conceived in the 1940s, but it is only in the last thirty years that – barring a few significant gaps – the full 630-mile route has been open, much of it on land owned by the National Trust, and all of it well signposted with the acorn symbol of the Countryside Agency. Local shops stock **maps** of the route (the 1:25,000 *Explorer* and *Outdoor Leisure* series are most useful) and there are several books giving detailed directions, including a series of four describing different stretches of the path which include Ordnance Survey maps; simply called *South West Coast Path*, they're published by Aurum Press (25 Bedford Ave, London WC1B 3AT ☎020/7637 3225, ⓦwww.aurumpress.co.uk), and are also obtainable from Amazon (ⓦwww.amazon.co.uk).

Various websites offer route descriptions, information and news updates, for example ⓦwww.explorethesouthwestcoastpath.co.uk, while the **South West Coast Path Association** (Bowker House, Lee Mill Bridge, Ivybridge, Devon PL21 9EF ☎01752/896237, ⓦwww.swcp.org.uk) also publishes an annual guide to the route, costing £8.50 including postage. Though lacking much detail in its description of the walks and its maps, it does include practical information such as **tide tables** (these can also be bought from local tourist offices, newsagents, souvenir shops and bookstores for around £1). The South Devon stretch in particular needs careful timing, as there are six ferries to negotiate

and one ford to cross between Plymouth and Exmouth. **Accommodation**, which is relatively plentiful along the way, should also be booked ahead. Even campsites can fill up, though campers have the flexibility of asking farmers for permission to pitch in a corner of a field.

The South West Coast Path also touches on other long-distance paths in the region, including the **Saints' Way**, crossing between Cornwall's coasts between Padstow and Fowey, and the **Two Moors Way**, which links Exmoor and Dartmoor between Lynmouth and Ivybridge. Local tourist offices have route maps of both, and you can write to the Two Moors Way Association (63 Higher Combe Drive, Teignmouth TQ14 9ML) for leaflets (50p plus an SAE) or the official guide (£4.95 including postage). Aurum Press (see p.32) also publishes a guide to this route.

Tours

Taking a **tour** allows you to see and learn a lot quickly with minimum effort. Most are conducted in minibuses by guides who possess an expert knowledge of the area and mix personal experience with history and context. Some of the best focus on individual **themes**, such as the archeology of Penwith, Arthurian links in Cornwall and wildlife on the moors, giving you a deeper insight into one particular area, and a new angle on the region as a whole. Specialist tours tend to change frequently, but local tourist offices can update you on what's currently on offer.

Two outfits primarily aimed at **backpackers and surfers** combine tours to the South West with a simple transport service: Road Trip (☎0845/200 6791, ⓦwww.roadtrip.co.uk), which arranges five-day and weekend trips to Devon and Cornwall between March and November, with barbecues and extras such as caving and horseriding available, and stops at Tintagel, Newquay, Land's End, St Ives, Eden, Dartmoor and Exeter; and Surfer Bus (☎01235/553796, ⓦwww.surferbus.co.uk), which departs from Oxford, Bath and Bristol for Cornwall on Fridays, returning on Sundays, providing surf tuition and hostel accommodation if required.

Devon and Cornwall mileage chart

	Exeter	Penzance	Plymouth	Torquay	Truro
Exeter	—	120	42	23	94
Penzance	120	—	78	102	26
Plymouth	42	78	—	24	52
Torquay	23	102	24	—	76
Truro	94	26	52	76	—

Accommodation

Though Devon and Cornwall are awash with accommodation options, rooms can be scarce in high season. At peak periods – New Year, Easter, public holidays and school holidays (particularly the six-week summer break from late July to early September) – you should always book ahead. Many establishments, during this and other peak periods, will insist on a minimum three-day or week-long stay. There's a whole range of places in all price categories, and if you're economizing, hostels, private rooms, campsites and camping barns are all possibilities. Local tourist offices will sometimes make bookings in hotels and B&Bs over the phone, for which a deposit (normally ten percent) is charged (this is then deducted from your bill). Tourist offices are usually abreast of vacancies, and when offices are closed, staff sometimes pin up a list of nearby possibilities on the door. There are also several dedicated websites listing all kinds of accommodation with the option of booking online (see p.48).

Hotels and B&Bs

Tariffs in hotels, guesthouses or B&Bs reflect the level of comfort, their location and the season. Within the same establishment, rooms with panoramic views or four-poster beds generally cost more, while most hotels and some B&Bs and guesthouses increase their rates in summer. Single rooms can be hard to come by at any time of year.

Most ubiquitous are **B&Bs**, often quite modest private homes with a couple of rooms available. On the whole these offer more personal service than more expensive places; owners are usually friendly and informative, and will often give you a fairer picture of a place than the tourist office can. As a rule, B&Bs (also known as guesthouses) are cheapest where they're remotely located; some of the best deals are on rural farms, where prices can be as little as £18 per person; more commonly, prices start at around £22 per person in double or twin rooms, with singles paying a few pounds more. Rooms at this price usually have tea- and coffee-making facilities and a TV, though for en-suite bathrooms you'll usually pay

Accommodation price codes

Throughout this book, hotel and B&B accommodation is coded on a scale of ❶ to ❾, the code indicating the **lowest price** you can expect to pay per night for a double room in high season. The prices indicated by the codes are as follows:

❶ under £40 (very basic accommodation with shared bathroom facilities)
❷ £40–49 (expect small, plainly furnished rooms with shared bathrooms)
❸ £50–59 (nothing fancy, but usually perfectly adequate accommodation, sometimes with private bathrooms)
❹ £60–69 (for this price you should get decent rooms, private facilities and a good location)
❺ £70–89 (comfortable en-suite accommodation, usually with parking space and dining facilities)
❻ £90–109 (rooms with views, superior service and all the trimmings)
❼ £110–149 (in the luxury class, with spacious rooms and plenty of extras)
❽ £150–200 (hotels in this category may have grounds with swimming pools and other sports, health and cosmetic services)
❾ over £200 (the sky's the limit – and you might even get a helipad!)

a few pounds more – and even then these may amount to little more than a cupboard with a toilet and shower. Rooms with shared facilities (often described as "standard" rooms) will sometimes have a sink.

There's a great uniformity of style in B&Bs; most are decked out in either functional or chintzy furnishings and offer identical breakfasts of juice, toast, cereals, a fry-up ("Full English Breakfast") and tea or coffee. Amenities are generally minimal, though some have guest lounges and gardens, and some provide evening meals. Whether or not you're staying a second night, you're expected to vacate your room by 10 or 11am for cleaning. In almost all B&Bs, smoking is banned (sometimes it's allowed in the garden).

Hotels in Devon and Cornwall come in all shapes and sizes. Many are little more than B&Bs with fire doors, some are dismally furnished and tawdry, while others are the acme of comfort, character and class. On the whole, though, you can expect at least a bar, restaurant and parking space; some places offer a pool, gym or games room at correspondingly higher prices.

Most hotels and B&Bs offer discounts for stays of two or more nights, or "special breaks" – usually referring to packages including meals – and in B&Bs in particular, these can be negotiated. The combined dinner, bed and breakfast rates offered by numerous hotels and some B&Bs can work out to be an excellent deal. In some places, particularly in rural areas or on the Isles of Scilly, half- or full-board is obligatory, especially in summer. All hotels and pubs, and an increasing number of B&Bs, accept **credit cards** – we've noted in the Guide all establishments that don't.

Hostels

There are twenty official YHA youth hostels in the area covered by this Guide, and we've listed them all at the relevant places in the text. Outside the cities, most close during the winter months, but may open for groups with advance booking. Even in season (from around Easter to September), it's always advisable to call ahead to check opening and availability – they are often booked up weeks in advance, particularly in summer and at weekends, with group bookings sometimes taking over an entire hostel. You'll find the majority of the hostels clean, and many are well-equipped with laundries, Internet access and bike rental; most have canteens and/or **self-catering** facilities. On the minus side, most places still operate a curfew and are closed during the day.

Sleeping arrangements are pretty similar in all hostels: **dormitories** rarely have more than eight or ten bunk-beds, most are en suite and there are usually twin and family rooms available. Expect to pay around £15 for a dorm bed, less in winter, or a little more per person for a double; bed linen is free, but towels are not provided. Membership of the **Youth Hostel Association** is required to stay in their hostels; this costs £15.95 per year, or £9.95 for under-26s; contact the YHA, Trevelyan House, Dimple Road, Matlock, Derbyshire DE4 3YH (☎0870/770 8868, ⓦwww.yha.org.uk), or join online or at one of the hostels. Most members of hostelling associations in other countries have automatic membership of the YHA.

While YHA hostels may often be located in highly scenic spots, **accessibility** can be a problem when they are hidden away in remote rural settings that are difficult, if not impossible, to reach by public transport. Most of the **independent hostels**, on the other hand, are conveniently located in the centres of towns and villages, and they usually stay open all year. They have a less institutional atmosphere, but may offer as good a range of facilities – kitchen, laundry, Internet access and bike rental – as you'll find in the YHA hostels. On the downside, they can sometimes be scruffy, and you might not be comfortable with the fact that dorms are sometimes mixed-sex. **Prices** are usually lower than those at YHA hostels, with discounts negotiable for longer stays, and linen is usually supplied for an extra £1 or so per stay. The *Independent Hostel Guide*, available for £4.95 (plus £1 post and packing) from Backpackers Press, Speedwell House, Upperwood, Matlock Bath, Derbyshire DE4 3PE (☎01629/580427, ⓦwww.independenthostelguide.co.uk), contains selective listings of independent hostels, while the backpacker's website ⓦwww.backpaxmag.com and magazine *Backpax*, published three times a

year and usually available from the hostels themselves (or from Backpax Publications, 14 Sevier St, St Werburgh's, Bristol BS2 9QS; subscription £6), have news on hostels in the West Country, as well as tours, employment opportunities, surf and other activities. A US-based site, ⓦwww.hostels.com, also has information on hostels worldwide, including Devon and Cornwall, and allows you to book online.

Holiday rentals

Self-catering holiday properties can be a cheaper alternative to hotels and B&Bs. There are literally thousands of properties on offer, ranging from flats by the sea to rustic barn conversions, though many of the best are booked a year in advance. **Prices** range from £200 to over £1000 a week, according to size and season, and usually include bed linen and towels. Most are rented by the week only – Saturday to Saturday – though three-night short breaks are also sometimes available.

The companies listed below will send out **brochures** with photos and full details of individual properties; the info is generally available on the website as well. Local tourist offices, newspapers and notice boards are also worth consulting.

Holiday property agencies

Classic Cottages ⓣ01326/555555, ⓦwww.classic.co.uk. Country properties throughout Cornwall, Devon, Dorset and Somerset.

Coast and Country Cottages ⓣ0870/405 0530 (brochure), ⓣ01548/852572 (bookings), ⓦwww.coastandcountry.co.uk. Holiday lodgings in Devon's South Hams district, from barn conversions to waterside apartments.

Cornish Cottage Holidays ⓣ01326/573808, ⓦwww.cornishcottageholidays.co.uk. Thatched cottages and seaside places galore.

Cornish Farm Holidays ⓣ0845/602 8843, ⓦwww.cornish-farms.co.uk. Farm properties to rent and B&B on farms across Cornwall.

Cornish Traditional Cottages ⓣ01208/821666, ⓦwww.corncott.com. Self-catering properties throughout the county.

Devon Farms ⓣ0870/225 0079, ⓦwww.devonfarms.co.uk. Self-catering accommodation and B&B on farms throughout Devon.

Helpful Holidays ⓣ01647/433593, ⓦwww.helpfulholidays.com. Everything from cottage rentals to a castle, throughout the West Country.

Hoseasons Holidays ⓣ01502/502588, ⓦwww.hoseasons.co.uk. Self-catering properties throughout the West Country, in manor houses, cottages and caravans on holiday parks.

Mullion Cottages ⓣ01326/240333, ⓦwww.mullioncottages.com. Properties on the Lizard peninsula.

National Trust Holiday Cottages ⓣ0870/458 4411 (brochure), ⓣ0870/458 4422 (bookings), ⓦwww.nationaltrustcottages.co.uk. Lodgings in more than 100 National Trust properties in Devon and Cornwall.

Campsites and camping barns

Camping is popular throughout Devon and Cornwall, and you'll find sites in all coastal areas and a smaller number inland. Many are mega-parks dominated by caravans and motor homes, but the ones we've recommended in the Guide are mainly tent-friendly. Most are closed in the winter months (usually October to May) though smaller sites attached to farms or pubs often stay open – always ring first, however. Busier sites sometimes require a minimum two-night stay at peak weekends. The website ⓦwww.ukcampsite.co.uk is useful for locating sites, allowing you to narrow your search to specific requirements, and also has up-to-date reviews. **Prices** vary from £4–8 for pitches in farmers' fields to £15 per pitch for the best-equipped places, which may have a pool, nightclub and on-site store. Some YHA hostels also offer camping facilities (indicated in the Guide). The charge is half the normal accommodation price in a dormitory per person. Campers can use all the hostel's other facilities, including the kitchen (if one is available). Always book ahead, as camping places are restricted.

Another popular option on or around Dartmoor and Exmoor is **camping barns**, usually rudimentary but weathertight bunkhouses fitted with showers, toilets and often with basic self-catering facilities. Costing from around £5 per night, most are run by, or associated with, the YHA (see p.35), which can supply a full list (also on the YHA website); you don't need to be a YHA member to stay in a camping barn. Bed linen and blankets are usually available, but most people just roll out their sleeping bag and bed-mat. Camping barns are often rented

out to groups, so always call first. Places in the YHA-affiliated barns can be booked by phoning ☎0870/770 8868; for others, call the numbers printed in the Guide.

By and large, **camping rough** is not so easy. Most land is privately owned and on most of the rest – for instance on parkland or National Trust property – it's illegal, though it's always worth asking around, as some easy-going farmers will provide a pitch. Expect a hostile reception if you camp without asking. On Dartmoor, you are allowed to camp out for a maximum of two nights as long as you're out of sight of houses and roads, away from reservoirs and not on certain commons, as specified in the *Camping and Backpacking* leaflet. Princetown's tourist office (☎01822/890414) will send you a free copy, and it's also posted on the website: ⓦwww.dartmoor-npa.gov.uk. Open fires are forbidden, but you can use stoves, taking due care especially after a spell of dry weather. Free camping is not allowed on the other moors unless permission by landowners is granted first, and overnight camping in any of the region's car parks is also prohibited.



Food and drink

Eating out in Devon and Cornwall has improved immeasurably in recent years, and it's now possible to find a wide range of quality restaurants serving adventurous modern dishes alongside more modest places offering traditional local fare and pub food aplenty. Staples such as the Cornish pasty are a permanent feature of the culinary landscape, while the appetite for seafood, prepared in myriad ways, has seen a huge renaissance. Don't always expect perfect fish and chips to munch along the region's quaysides, however – there is as much junk food about as you would expect to find in any English holiday region.

Even the smallest villages of Devon and Cornwall may have surprisingly sophisticated **restaurants**, while the larger towns will have the gamut of Indian, Thai, Chinese and Italian places. What really marks out the menus of Devon and Cornwall, however, is the **fish**, ranging from the salmon caught in the rivers of Exmoor and Dartmoor to the freshest seafood from the local ports. Despite drastic reductions in the catches and restrictive quotas, the region's fishing industry is still relatively strong, and good seafood restaurants abound, not least in the Cornish port of Padstow, where TV chef Rick Stein has carved an empire that draws foodies from far and wide. Restaurants aren't the only places to sample the freshest seafood, though – crab sandwiches are sold in many pubs and make an excellent light lunch.

The speciality **meat** found in most of Devon and Cornwall's restaurants is lamb, cooked all ways, while Exmoor and Dartmoor are renowned for grouse and other game. Though they may not rise above a nut roast, **vegetarian** dishes are almost always available, and there are wholefood and vegetarian restaurants in remote villages as well as the cities.

Regional specialities

Though some have claimed Cornwall's greatest export has been the **Cornish pasty**, the form has been so adulterated and debased that much of what is sold under the name fails to live up to the genuine article. Pasties were originally made as a full meal-in-one for miners to take underground, with vegetables at one end and jam at the other. The crimped edge ensured that they didn't need to wash their hands, and was not eaten. At home, each member of the family would have their own

tastes catered for and marked with initials in the corner of their pasty.

If you're in search of a good pasty, forget about the Cellophane-wrapped lumps stuffed with gristle and mince that you'll see in chill cabinets, and head for the local baker's. Ideally, the pasty should have a rich, short or flaky pastry, neatly crimped on the rounded edge and filled with steak, turnip and potato – and dripping with gravy. You can also find a wide range of **non-traditional fillings** in some delicatessens.

Other local specialities include **star gazy pie** (also known as starry gazy pie), a fish pie with the heads and tails of the fish, traditionally pilchards or mackerel, sticking out of the pastry. Tradition has it that this originated after a local fisherman returned from a fierce storm with seven types of fish, which were then cooked in a pie with their heads sticking out for easy identification. In Devon, you may come across **cobbler**, a baked meat dish with a scone topping, and you'll also find casseroles of pork or rabbit cooked in cider.

Sweet dishes include fruity **Cornish heavy cake** and **saffron cake**, a sort of loaf baked with currants and locally produced saffron; these days, though, genuine saffron is rarely used, and even when it is, it's probably been imported. Everywhere in the West Country, from quaint tearooms to farmhouses and cafés, you'll be tempted by **cream teas**: fluffy scones thickly spread with strawberry jam and clotted cream. The best advice is to surrender to the temptation, at least once. Lastly, it's also worth looking out for Cornish **Yarg cheese** – mild, creamy and wrapped in nettles or wild garlic leaves.

Drinking

Devon and Cornwall boast some of the snuggest **pubs** in the land, often of the thatched and inglenook variety, and equipped with old slate floors, beamed ceilings and maritime paraphernalia. Most pubs are open all day from 11am until 11pm (10.30pm on Sun), and many offer food – Sunday lunches can be exceptionally good deals at £5–10. The region is dominated by the St Austell brewery, responsible for superlative **beers** such as Hicks Special and Wreckers Bitter. Skinner's is the leading local independent, though there are shining examples of smaller operations, notably the *Blue Anchor* pub at Helston (p.261), where renowned Spingo bitter is brewed on the premises.

You'll occasionally come across **meaderies** in the South West – usually bawdy, faux-medieval halls that serve meals alongside the various types of mead on offer, which can be surprisingly strong with a corresponding effect on the customers. They're pretty tacky places, but are relatively cheap and can be a good laugh.

In Cornwall, where it's common to see cider advertised in farm shops, you might also look out for home-made **scrumpy** which weighs in at around 8 percent alcohol by volume.

Look out, too, for local **wines** such as Sharpham, from around Totnes, or Camel Valley, a light red, white or sparkling concoction from Cornwall. If you're interested in the wine-making process, you can tour the Camel Valley vineyard, near Bodmin (see p.357).

Note that some restaurants allow you to bring your own bottle of whatever alcohol you fancy (BYOB).

The media

Local publications are often an excellent source of up-to-date information and entertainment listings. National TV channels have some local news and current affairs programs, while radio stations based in Devon and Cornwall are useful for weather and traffic bulletins.

Newspapers and magazines

One of the South West's most widely read local **newspapers** is the daily *Western Morning News*, covering the whole of Devon and eastern Cornwall, a sort of middle-England paper with national as well as local news. Weekly publications include, in Devon, the *North Devon Journal* and *Mid-Devon Gazette*, and in Cornwall *The Cornishman*, *Cornish Guardian* and *West Briton*, part of the same publishing stable as the *Western Morning News* and covering, respectively, Penwith, mid-Cornwall and the Lizard, and East Cornwall; all are strong on local news and events and general tittle-tattle. **Magazines** geared toward the region, usually available from tourist offices or newsagents in the area, include the monthly *Inside Cornwall*, *Cornwall Today*, *Devon Life* and *Devon Today* – all of them with articles on food, culture, local issues and other aspects of living in the West Country.

You'll pick up more practical information from **free newspapers**, which relate to specific regions and are published annually. Look out particularly for the *Exmoor Visitor*, the *Dartmoor Visitor* and *Coastlines and Countryside News* (the latter covering the North Cornwall coast); all have information on walks, wildlife, accommodation and services. For music, theatre and other events, seek out the monthly free **listings magazines** *tdb*, *247* and *What's On South-west* for the latest places and dates. All these publications can be found in tourist offices and in pubs, clubs and hotels.

Local radio

Providing the usual mix of chat and chart music, **local radio stations** can be useful sources of information on traffic and sea conditions, weather and local events. The BBC's **Radio Cornwall** (95.2, 96 or 103.9FM) and **Radio Devon** (94.8, 95.8, 103.4 or 104.3FM) are staid but authoritative, with the accent on local issues; phone-ins tend to feature complaints about the state of the roads and problems with gulls. The main independent stations are **Gemini FM** (96.4, 97 or 103FM) and **Plymouth Sound** (97FM) in Devon, and, in Cornwall, **Pirate FM** (102FM) and **Atlantic FM** (105.1 or 107FM), covering Plymouth as well as Cornwall; all have national and local news, with a fairly mainstream musical output.

Festivals and events

The demands of the tourist industry have combined with authentic local traditions to ensure a full programme of annual festivals and events, especially over the summer. As nearly every village stages an annual event of some sort, and carnivals surface year-round, it would be impossible to detail them all. The main events listed opposite are arranged according to the week in which they occur, as most are fixed to weekends or specific days; contact the local tourist office for precise dates.

Unsurprisingly, given the region's long seaboard, a large proportion of events in Devon and Cornwall hinge around the sea. The smartest of these are the various **regattas** which take place throughout the summer; larger ones, such as at Dartmouth and Fowey, get jam-packed. A peculiarity of Cornwall is **gig races** – rowing-boat races held in the summer between teams from different West Cornwall villages or from different islands in the Isles of Scilly. Foodies might take more interest in the **Newlyn Fish Fair** on August bank holiday (see p.277) and Falmouth's **Oyster Festival** in early October (see p.253); in both cases the quaysides have all sorts of seafood on display, cookery demonstrations and Celtic entertainment.

Other festivals are firmly tied to the land, especially those with an element of fertility ritual such as Padstow's May Day **Obby Oss** celebration (see box, p.334), when a weird and wonderful hobby horse in circular hooped skirt prances its way through the town, and Helston's **Flora Day** (see box, p.260), which has smartly turned out couples dancing to the tune of the *Flora Dance* (Furry Dance), taking place on May 8. Dance features strongly in both events, as it does in many other Cornish festivities such as the midsummer **Golowan Festival** in Penzance (see p.269), a week-long community celebration with pagan elements, featuring fireworks and cultural events. You're most likely to come into contact with Cornish – or at least Celtic – heritage at the **Lowender Peran** festival (see p.326) held at Perranporth over four days in the middle of October.

For a winter festival, you'd be hard pressed to beat the **Flaming Tar Barrels** ceremony at Ottery St Mary in early November (see box, p.93), when people rush through the narrow streets with flaming barrels on their shoulders.

Probably the most famous of the West Country's **arts festivals** is the **Dartington International Festival of Music** (see p.116), from July to late August, where you might take in three concerts a night ranging from classical to contemporary jazz and world in the refined setting of Dartington Hall. Fowey's **Daphne du Maurier Festival of Arts and Literature** in May (see box, p.233) includes plenty of walks, concerts, workshops and exhibitions as well as talks by literati and others, while the **St Ives Festival of Music and the Arts** (see p.295) in September has an eclectic brief, featuring music and theatre.

The biggest and best known of the region's **folk-music festivals** is **Sidmouth**

Public and bank holidays

January 1

Good Friday (late March or early April)

Easter Monday (as above)

First Monday in May

Last Monday in May

Last Monday in August

December 25

December 26

(Note that if January 1 or December 25 or 26 falls on a Saturday or Sunday, the next weekday becomes a public holiday).

Folk Week (see box, p.85), which attracts a diverse audience at the beginning of August, while the weekend-long **Cornwall Folk Festival** takes place towards the end of the month at Wadebridge (see p.338). Nearby St Endellion hosts two **classical music festivals**, for a week at Easter and for ten days or so at the beginning of August (see p.341).

Lastly, many towns and villages pull out all the stops when it comes to **Christmas** illuminations – those at Mousehole (see p.278), near Penzance, are especially awesome.

Festivals and events calendar

March

Third week: Cornwall's Festival of Spring Gardens, various venues.

Easter

Classical Music Festival, St Endellion (North Cornwall).

May

First week: Obby Oss, Padstow (North Cornwall).
Boscastle Beer Festival (North Cornwall).
Isles of Scilly World Pilot Gig Championships.
English National Surfing Championships, Newquay (North Cornwall).
Flora Day, Helston (West Cornwall).
Second week: Jazz Festival, Looe (South Cornwall).
Daphne du Maurier Festival of Arts and Literature, Fowey (South Cornwall).
Re-enactment of the Battle of Stamford Hill, Bude (North Cornwall).
Third week: Tiverton Spring Festival (mid-Devon).
Fourth week: Newquay Surf Festival (North Cornwall).

June

First week: Gala Week, Budleigh Salterton. Mainly family-oriented events, including dog shows, a madhatter's tea party and an open-air barbecue (East Devon).
Maritime Weekend, Topsham (East Devon).
Tavistock Steam Fair (Dartmoor).
Salcombe Festival (South Devon). Sailing displays, races, jazz bands, processions, workshops and barbecues.
Second week: Royal Cornwall Show, Wadebridge (North Cornwall).
Third week: St Ives Regatta (West Cornwall).
Golowan Festival, Penzance (West Cornwall).
Fourth week: Music and Arts Festival, Exmouth (East Devon).

July

First week: Truro Jazz Festival (South Cornwall).
Second week: Launceston Agricultural Show (Bodmin Moor).
Dartington Literary Festival (South Devon).
Third week: Cutty Sark Tall Ships Race, Falmouth (South Cornwall).
Plymouth Regatta (Devon).
Stithians Show (North Cornwall). One of the biggest agricultural shows in the west, held in this village between Redruth and Falmouth.
Exeter Arts Festival (Mid-Devon).
Fourth week: Ale Tasting and Bread Weighing, Ashburton (Dartmoor).
Exmouth Carnival (East Devon).
Honiton Hot Penny Ceremony and Fair (East Devon). Highlight of the town's annual fair is, as its name suggests, catching heated pennies.
Newquay International Surf Festival (North Cornwall).

August

First week: Padstow Carnival (North Cornwall).
St Endellion Summer Music Festival (North Cornwall).
Re-enactment of The Battle of Camlann, Tintagel (North Cornwall).
Falmouth Carnival (South Cornwall).
St Mawgan Air Day (West Cornwall).
Sidmouth Folk Week (East Devon).
Second week: Falmouth Regatta Week (South Cornwall).
Paignton Regatta Week (South Devon).
Third week: Beer Regatta Week (East Devon).
Bude Carnival Week (North Cornwall).
Fowey Royal Regatta (South Cornwall).
St Mary's Arts Festival, Penzance (West Cornwall). Contemporary, classical and choir music in St Mary's Church.
Torquay Royal Regatta (South Devon).
Fourth week: Wadebridge Folk Festival (North Cornwall).
Newlyn Fish Festival (West Cornwall).
British National Surfing Championships, Newquay (North Cornwall).
Dartmouth Royal Regatta, Dartmouth (South Devon).
Tavistock Hot Air Balloon Fiesta (Dartmoor).
Newquay Beach Festival (North Cornwall).

September

First week: County Gig Championships, Newquay (North Cornwall).
Second week: County Gig Championships, Newquay (North Cornwall).

St Ives September Festival (West Cornwall). Widecombe Fair (Dartmoor).

October

Second week: Goose Fair, Tavistock (Dartmoor). Beer Rhythm and Blues Festival (East Devon).
Third week: Lowender Peran Celtic Festival, Perranporth (North Cornwall).
Fourth week: Surf's Up Foamie Festival, Polzeath (North Cornwall).

November

First week: Tar Barrel Rolling, Ottery St Mary (East Devon).

December

Fourth week: Tom Bawcock's Eve, Mousehole (West Cornwall). Celebrated the day before Christmas Eve, featuring choirs and the consumption of star gazy pie.



Outdoor activities

There's plenty of scope for experiencing the outdoor life in Devon and Cornwall, not least through the region's excellent opportunities for hiking and biking. The biggest draw for visitors is the coastline, chiefly for its beaches, which number among Britain's finest – if the water is too cold for total immersion, you can still get to grips with the sea on a boat trip. But the range of outdoor pursuits extends far beyond the most popular pastimes. See the websites ⓦwww.itsadventure southwest.co.uk and ⓦwww.adventure-cornwall.co.uk for online listings of activities and extreme sports from climbing to wakeboarding and paragliding.

Hiking

In addition to the **long-distance footpaths** crossing the region, detailed on pp.32–33, the South West also boasts a multiplicity of shorter **hiking routes**, most notably the network of tracks over Exmoor, Dartmoor and Bodmin Moor, and around the region's river estuaries. The excursions outlined in the Guide present a cross-section of the kinds of walks you can find, with terrains ranging from bare moorland to wooded valley. These are more general descriptions than specific route guides, however, and the walks should not be undertaken without a proper 1:25,000 or 1:50,000 map (see p.46) and a compass. Ask at local tourist offices for leaflets – either free or costing around 50p each – detailing circular routes, which take in places of interest. If you're not on a circular route, you'll probably have to rely on public transport to get you home at the end; on the moors, **bus routes** often link up with walking routes and the local timetables even suggest walks with good directions. Coastal transport routes lend themselves to spurts of hiking on the South West Coast Path, too, with frequent intersections of path and bus route.

All walks should be approached with forward planning and suitable **equipment**. Supportive, waterproof hiking boots are ideal – moorland is particularly uneven terrain – and you should carry a waterproof jacket and hood, a warm, dry change of clothing on wet days and around two litres of water per person on a hot day. For longer hikes something to eat is also essential. Take advice on the **weather** (the info lines on p.48 are useful, as are local tourist offices, local press, radio and TV – see p.39; or see ⓦwww.metoffice.gov.uk/weather/uk/sw): bad conditions can set in fast, and fogs are a particular hazard on the coast and moors. If you're inexperienced, consider joining one of the regular **organized walks** on Exmoor and Dartmoor of varying length and difficulty: contact the visitor centres at Princetown (ⓣ01822/890414, ⓦwww.dartmoor-npa.gov.uk) or Dulverton

(☎01398/323841, ⓦwww.exmoor-nationalpark.gov.uk) for details.

Specialist operators and activity holidays

Adventure Walking Holidays ☎01209/820847, ⓦwww.adventureline.co.uk. Accommodation and guided walking packages enabling you to explore Dartmoor, the Cornish coast and the Isles of Scilly on foot.

Big Friday ☎01637/872512, ⓦwww.bigfriday.com. Surf weekend packages from London to Newquay, with accommodation, travel and tuition. Also women-only weekends.

Classic Sailing ☎01872/580022, ⓦwww.classic-sailing.co.uk. Sailing holidays around St Mawes and the Isles of Scilly, from luxury to more hands-on.

Contours Walking Holidays ☎01768/480451, ⓦwww.contours.co.uk. Self-guided hikes on the Tarka Trail, Dartmoor Way, Saints' Way, Two Moors Way and Coast Path, with accommodation and transport arranged.

Elemental Tours ☎01736/811200, ⓦwww.elementaltours.co.uk. Wildlife-watching on land and sea, based in West Cornwall. Accommodation arranged.

Encounter Cornwall ☎01208/871066, ⓦwww.encountercornwall.com. Walking, cycling and paddling holidays between Padstow and Fowey, accompanied or self-guided.

Footpath Holidays ☎01985/840049, ⓦwww.footpath-holidays.com. Guided and self-guided walks on Exmoor, in Devon's South Hams, and in North and West Cornwall, including at Christmas and New Year.

Gooseham Barton Riding Stables ☎01288/331204, ⓦwww.gooseham-barton.com. Self-catering accommodation attached to stables at Morwenstow, near Bude, Cornwall, for week-long riding holidays and short breaks.

Let's Go Walking/Biking ☎01837/880075, ⓦwww.letsgobiking.com. Escorted and self-guided walking and biking holidays in the West Country, including on Dartmoor and the coast. Luggage transport and accommodation arranged.

Lightfoot Walking Holidays ☎01736/850715, ⓦwww.lightfootwalkingholidays.co.uk. Self-guided bike rides and walks along the Cornish coast for three days or more, with all luggage, estuary crossings and accommodation taken care of.

Mountain Water Experience ☎01548/550675, ⓦwww.mountainwaterexperience.com. Kayaking, caving, coasteering and other adventure pursuits, based in Dartmoor and South Devon.

Shoreline Outdoor Pursuits ☎01288/354039, ⓦwww.shorelineactivities.co.uk. Year-round outdoor activities including sea kayaking and rock climbing, based in Bude, North Cornwall.

Square Sail Shipyard ☎01726/70241, ⓦwww.square-sail.com. Cruises on square-rigged sailing ships along the Cornish coast, with hands-on experience.

Way2Go4 Walking Holidays ☎01288/331416, ⓦwww.way2go4.com. Upmarket week-long or short-break guided walking holidays on the North Devon/Cornwall border, in farmhouse accommodation.

West Cornwall Geology Tours ☎0788/755 6245, ⓦwww.cornwallgeology.co.uk. Walks that offer insights into the geology of the area, taking in coastal sites and the mining heritage. Accommodation can be arranged.

West Country Walks ☎01271/883131, ⓦwww.westcountrywalks.co.uk. Self-guided walks in North Devon and Exmoor with accommodation and transport provided. The same company arranges cycling holidays.

YHA ☎0870/770 8868, ⓦwww.yha.org.uk. Hostel-based holidays and a range of activities, including biking on Exmoor, climbing at Okehampton, sailing at Salcombe, surfing at Treyarnon Bay and windsurfing at Coverack.

Riding

Ponies have been synonymous with Dartmoor and Exmoor for centuries, and these areas are particularly ideal for **riding**. Stables can be found in some of the most scenic parts of the moor, as well as in coastal areas, and are detailed in the Guide, or contact the specialist operations listed here. Expect to pay about £16 per hour for riding or tuition. Check the directory of riding schools and trekking centres at the website ⓦwww.horseweb-uk.com for places in Devon and Cornwall.

On the beach

The West Country's biggest asset for visitors is its hundreds of miles of **coastline**, most of it more or less unspoilt and studded with many of Britain's cleanest **beaches** and bathing waters. The prestigious **Blue Flag**, awarded to beaches on the basis of various criteria including facilities and environmental standards as well as water quality, was in 2006 awarded to the beaches at Blackpool Sands, Dawlish Warren, Torbay's Meadfoot, Oddicombe, Preston, Breakwater and

Broadsands, Challaborough and Bigbury-on-Sea (all in South Devon); Tunnels Beach, Woolacombe and Croyde (North Devon); Fowey and Gyllyngvase (South Cornwall); St Ives' Porthmeor and Porthminster, Sennen Cove, Marazion and Carbis Bay (West Cornwall), and Porthtowan and Polzeath (North Cornwall). You can check the latest results at ⓦwww.blueflag.org. Focusing on water quality alone, the **Marine Conservation Society** recommends many more than these – half of the total number of beaches listed in the region – which have achieved 100 percent compliance with the EU Mandatory Standard: the full list can be consulted in their free annual booklet (call ⓣ01989/566017 or write to Unit 3, Wolf Business Park, Alton Road, Ross-on-Wye HR9 5NB) or from the website ⓦwww.goodbeachguide.co.uk.

The area is certainly not free of problems, however, with various forms of **pollution** affecting a number of beaches; untreated sewage is still discharged close to the shore in some places and is washed back onto the sands. Both the local water companies have put considerable investment programmes in place to deal with the continuing scandalous condition of some coastal stretches, but they're still regularly criticized by groups such as Surfers Against Sewage (ⓣ0845/458 3001, ⓦwww.sas.org.uk).

Remember that the **currents** around the peninsula are powerful and can quickly pull you out to sea; it's best not to swim alone or too far out. Between June and September, the most popular beaches are under lifeguard surveillance and a system of **flags** is in operation: a red flag indicates danger and means that the beach is closed for swimming and surfing; the zone between two red-and-yellow flags designates an area safe for swimming, belly-, boogie- and bodyboarding, while the area between black-and-white chequered flags is reserved for surfing, wave skis, canoes and windsurfing.

Note that the beaches all around the Devon and Cornwall coasts – including the Isles of Scilly – are subject to **tides**, which dramatically transform the appearance of the seashore. Low tide can leave you feeling like you're sitting in a bath after the water has run out, while sudden high tides can pose a significant risk by cutting off your return from a rock or strip of sand. Take local advice, see the website ⓦwww.bbc.co.uk/weather/coast or buy tide times booklets (usually less than £1) from tourist offices or newsagents. Most beaches are closed to **dogs** from Easter to early October; however a map, showing beaches open throughout the year, may be obtained from the leaflet *Beach Guide for Dog Owners*, available from tourist information centres.

Surfing

The north coast of Devon and Cornwall has some of the country's most outstanding **surfing beaches**, which, thanks to wet suits, are used year-round by surf enthusiasts. The most popular areas are Woolacombe Bay and Croyde Bay in Devon, and the areas around Bude and Newquay, and the beaches at Polzeath, Constantine Bay, Porthtowan, Perranporth, Portreath and Sennen Cove in Cornwall. In summer, you'll find plenty of kiosks on the beaches renting out **surf equipment** – boards and wet suits, each about £10 per full day, plus a deposit of around £20; details of dedicated water sports equipment-rental outlets are given in the Guide. **Surfing courses** are also readily available, with two-to-three-hour lessons costing about £30, including all equipment. The British Surfing Association (ⓣ01637/876474, ⓦwww.britsurf.co.uk) has a list of approved surfing schools in the South West that are open all year. Updated reports on **surf conditions** are available at Big G's five-day surf forecast for North Devon and Cornwall (ⓣ0906/362 0004, ⓦwww.getaforecast.com). You can check surf conditions on live webcams here and at such websites as ⓦwww.eyeball-surfcheck.co.uk, which covers North Devon's beaches. A plethora of general surfing and surf-related websites are listed on ⓦwww.southwestsurf.info.

Diving and windsurfing

Apart from swimming and surfing, two of the most popular activities on the coasts of Devon and Cornwall are diving and windsurfing. With some of the clearest waters around the UK, the Isles of Scilly are particularly noted for their **scuba diving** possibilities, though you'll also find numerous places throughout the region

offering tuition and equipment hire, charging around £15 for a couple of hours' taster. While **windsurfing** has ebbed in popularity in recent years, it's still practised all over the South West, especially in sheltered spots such as Plymouth Sound and the Carrick Roads estuary. Basic tuition in a group starts from £10 per hour; and you'll pay around the same to rent equipment by the hour.



Travel essentials

Costs

If you're watching your budget – camping and buying some of your own food in shops and markets – you can get by on as little as £25–50 a day, but a more realistic average daily budget is £50–80, including B&B accommodation and some travel costs, while on £80–120 a day you'll be living pretty comfortably: staying in a decent hotel and eating out every night.

Many of the most treasured sites in Devon and Cornwall – from castles, abbeys and great houses to tracts of protected landscape – come under the control of the private **National Trust** (www.nationaltrust.org.uk) or the state-run **English Heritage** (www.english-heritage.org.uk), whose properties are denoted in the Guide with "NT" or "EH". Both these organizations charge an entry fee for the majority of their historic sites, and these can be quite high, especially for the more grandiose National Trust estates. Note that there are reduced entry rates for anyone arriving at NT properties by cycle or by public transport.

If you think you'll be visiting more than half a dozen places owned by the National Trust or more than a dozen owned by English Heritage, it's worth taking out annual membership (around £40), which allows free entry to the organizations' respective properties. Many **stately homes**, however, remain in the hands of the landed gentry, who tend to charge in the region of £5 for admission to edited highlights of their domain.

Attractions owned by the local authorities, generally charge lower admission charges; municipal art galleries and museums, for example, are usually free. The region's **cathedrals** at Exeter and Truro request a voluntary donation of £3–4, and charge a small fee for a photographic permit.

The majority of fee-charging attractions have reductions for senior citizens, the unemployed, full-time students and children under 16, with under-5s being admitted free almost everywhere. The entry charges given in the Guide are the full adult charges.

Health

Although the South West does not present particular **health hazards** that are exclusive to this region of the country, there are some tips that are worth remembering whether or not you are covered by health insurance (see p.46). Remember that the sun can be deceptively strong in the South West, especially (but not only) in the summer months, and ensure that you use a suitable **sunscreen** (sun factor 30+ is recommended). On beaches, the wearing of "jelly shoes" – available at many seaside shops – is a good safeguard against the **weaver fish**, which lurks under the sand at low tide and can cause painful stings from the venomous spines along its dorsal fin.

On moors, beware of **ticks**, which occur in wooded areas and where there is thick vegetation, for instance bracken; the creatures are brushed (or fall) onto your exposed skin, where they burrow in to suck your blood. Covering bare flesh on walks is the best protection. Other possible hazards on moors include **toxocara**, a small parasite carried in the faeces of some animals, and **adders** (or vipers), distinguished by a zigzag stripe along their

backs; they're quite rare, and if you should be unlucky enough to be bitten, it is extremely unlikely to be fatal, though you should seek medical attention as soon as possible.

More generally, it's worth packing any prescription medication that you normally take, as well as carrying contact details of your own doctor. Should health issues arise, you can consult **NHS Direct** (☎0845/4647) for most problems. Hospital Accident and Emergency departments are mentioned in the Guide in the relevant chapters. Dial ☎999 for all **emergencies**, including police, fire, ambulance and coastguard.

Insurance

A typical travel insurance policy usually provides cover for the loss of baggage, tickets and – up to a certain limit – cash or cheques, as well as cancellation or curtailment of your journey. Most of them exclude so-called dangerous sports unless an extra premium is paid: in England this can mean most water sports, rock climbing and mountaineering, though probably not activities such as hiking and kayaking.

Internet

Internet points can be found in all major towns and many villages in the South West. Many tourist offices offer access, as do most public libraries, where you are not charged for your first half-hour on-line. Note there may be a queue to use the terminals in libraries, which you can avoid by booking. We've listed these and other logging-on points throughout the Guide. Increasing numbers of bars, cafés and accommodation offer **wireless** connections.

Maps

The best general **map** of the South West is the *AZ Devon Cornwall Visitors' Atlas and Guide*, showing the region at a scale of 2.5 miles to the inch (one mile to the centimetre). Produced by Geographers' A–Z Map Company, and available from most newsagents in the region, it has visitor information and large-scale town plans at the back. *Philip's Street Atlas: Cornwall* reproduces the county at a scale of 1.75 inches to the mile (about a quarter-mile to the centimetre), with towns at 3.5 inches to the mile (about an eighth of a mile to the centimetre). Walkers, however, should get hold of the three series published by Ordnance Survey (@www.ordnancesurvey.co.uk): the 1:50,000 maps of the *Landranger* series, and the more detailed 1:25,000 maps of the *Explorer* series and of the *Outdoor Leisure* series, which concentrate on Exmoor, Dartmoor and other specific areas of outstanding beauty. Harvey's (@www.harveymaps.co.uk) 1:40,000 maps covering the South West Coast Path and Dartmoor have more tourist information. All the above are on sale at outdoors shops and bookshops in the region, or from dedicated **map outlets** such as Stanfords, whose nearest branch is in Bristol (29 Corn St, Bristol BS1 1HT; ☎0117/929 9966, @www.stanfords.co.uk) and who also offer a mail-order service. It's also worth

Rough Guides Travel Insurance

Rough Guides has teamed up with Columbus Direct to offer you travel insurance that can be tailored to suit your needs.

Readers can choose from many different travel insurance products, including a low-cost backpacker option for long stays; a short break option for city getaways; a typical holiday package option; and many others. There are also annual multi-trip policies for those who travel regularly, with variable levels of cover available. Different sports and activities (trekking, skiing, etc) can be covered if required on most policies.

Rough Guides travel insurance is available to the residents of 36 different countries with different language options to choose from via our website – @www.roughguidesinsurance.com – where you can also purchase the insurance.

Alternatively, UK residents should call 0800 083 9507; US citizens should call 1-800 749-4922; Australians should call 1 300 669 999. All other nationalities should call +44 870 890 2843.

checking such websites as ⓦwww.multimap.com or ⓦwww.streetmap.co.uk, which have town plans and maps of the whole area with scales of up to 1:10,000.

Money

Britain has so far declined to adopt the euro, preferring instead its **pound sterling** (£), divided into 100 pence (p). Coins come in denominations of 1p, 2p, 5p, 10p, 20p, 50p and £1 and £2. Notes are in denominations of £5, £10, £20 and £50.

Cash is easy to come by, with the main **banks** represented in all towns and some larger villages; some smaller villages also have branches with cash machines (ATMs) that accept most cards. Many food stores also have cash machines. If you're stuck, ask around for cashback facilities in stores and supermarkets. You can rely on **credit cards** for most daily expenditure, though pubs and cafés prefer cash, and the majority of B&Bs will not accept them (they will generally accept **cheques**, however). Relatively few places accept American Express or Diners Club.

Opening hours

Opening hours to attractions are given in the Guide, though as these change regularly you might want to check in advance if you're making a long journey to a sight. Many paying attractions stop admitting visitors 45 minutes to an hour before closing. Larger and more important churches are almost always open during daylight hours, but you'll often find country churches locked up unless they're particular tourist attractions – most in any case close at 4 or 5pm. Shops generally open from 9am to 5.30pm Monday to Saturday, with many bigger stores and supermarkets open on Sunday as well. When all else is closed, you can normally find a garage selling basic items. In summer, food shops in tourist areas often stay open until 10 or 11pm.

Phones

Public telephone kiosks are fairly ubiquitous in towns and villages throughout the South West peninsula. **Mobile phones** are not always to be relied upon, however. At the time of writing, parts of the region are out of range or have only a weak signal – for example, stretches of the north coast of Devon and Cornwall, the Isles of Scilly and the moors.

Shopping

Devon and Cornwall have always attracted artisans and craftspeople keen to merchandise their wares, ranging from candles in Totnes to sword-and-sorcery trinkets in Tintagel. Fishermen's **smocks** are well in evidence throughout Cornwall, and you'll also find a bewildering range of objects fashioned from **serpentine** from the Lizard. It's worth checking out Devon's **pannier markets** – covered bazaars where a motley range of items are sold alongside the foodstuffs, and you'll find other markets in most towns.

Tourist information

While **regional tourist boards** (see below) can supply maps and general information, local **tourist offices** have their ears closer to the ground and are better placed for practical information. Fairly ubiquitous, they are always well supplied with reams of information on public transport, local attractions and accommodation, though it's worth noting that much of the material relates only to places which have paid for their entries and listings in the official brochures. All the same, it's worth grabbing whatever accommodation and dining info they have – in summer especially, places fill up quickly and those listed in this Guide may not always be available. Though mostly overworked, staff are knowledgable and extremely helpful as a rule. **Opening hours** for most tourist offices are Monday to Saturday from 9am to 5pm; in high summer, many are open daily, while in winter some are open at weekends only or else close altogether. Larger offices will change money, some will book accommodation, and many also sell tickets for tours, ferries and National Express buses.

Regional tourist boards

Cornwall Tourist Board Pydar House, Pydar St, Truro, Cornwall TR1 1EA ⓣ01872/322900, ⓦwww.visitcornwall.co.uk.

Discover Devon Holiday Line ☎0870/608 5531, ⓦwww.discoverdevon.com.
South West Tourism Woodwater Park, Exeter, Devon EX2 5WT ☎0870/442 0880, ⓦwww.visitsouthwest.co.uk.

Useful websites

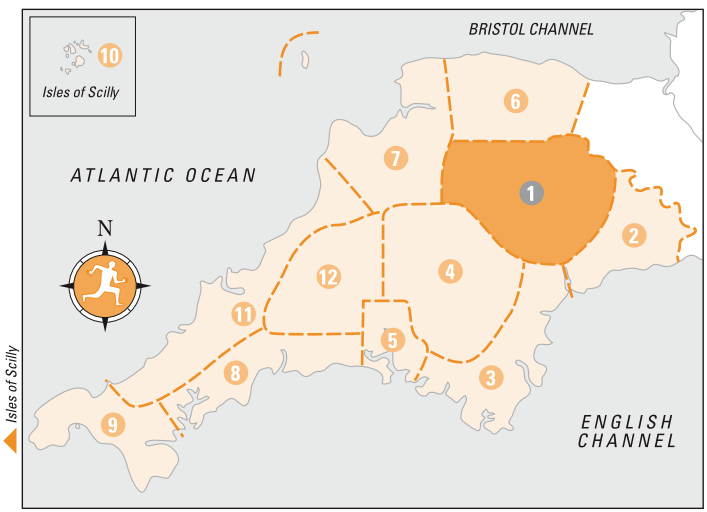
ⓦwww.amplifeye.com Music listings – live bands and DJs – in Cornwall and Plymouth.
ⓦwww.chycor.co.uk General information on Cornwall, including dining and a range of accommodation, also some Devon accommodation.
ⓦwww.cornwall-online.co.uk and ⓦwww.devon-online.com Information on a range of accommodation in the region, including farm holidays and weekend breaks, as well as on places, activities and attractions.
ⓦwww.cornwall.gov.uk Official county website, worth exploring for its tourism pages and more.
ⓦwww.destination-cornwall.co.uk News, accommodation, beaches, weather and events, with links.
ⓦwww.devon.gov.uk Good all-round site covering everything from museums to the economy, environment and transport.
ⓦwww.devon-connect.co.uk Attractions, accommodation and general info site for Devon, but limited in scope.
ⓦwww.eatoutcornwall.com Cornish restaurants, recipes, markets and food facts.
ⓦwww.english-heritage.org.uk General information for visiting historic attractions run by English Heritage.
ⓦwww.intocornwall.com All-purpose website for all things Cornwall, from attractions and events to restaurants and classified ads.
ⓦwww.lemonrock.com For events, gigs and festivals throughout the region, with links and interactive features.
ⓦwww.lotstodo.co.uk Detailed descriptions of all the top Devon attractions, including places to visit, beaches and guided walks, with links.
ⓦwww.metoffice.gov.uk/weather/uk/sw Detailed five-day forecasts for the region.
ⓦwww.nationaltrust.org.uk Background and visiting details for National Trust properties.
ⓦwww.resort-guide.co.uk Basic information on, and links to, hundreds of hotels, restaurants, pubs, clubs and other facilities throughout the South West.
ⓦwww.sugarvine.com/devonandcornwall Restaurants in the region, including reviews and ratings.
ⓦwww.thisiscornwall.co.uk and ⓦwww.thisisdevon.co.uk Websites linked to the *Western Morning News* and other local newspapers, useful for restaurants, entertainment, tide times, surf summaries and local news.
ⓦwww.uk-devonexplore.co.uk and ⓦwww.uk-cornwallexplore.co.uk Info on sights, events, towns and villages, food and drink and accommodation, with links to transport and other sites.

Travellers with disabilities

Concessionary rates for travellers with disabilities are patchy, but one of the better deals is the Disabled Persons Railcard (ⓦwww.disabledpersons-railcard.co.uk), which knocks up to a third off the price of most railway tickets. The card costs £18 and is valid for one year. Applications must be made in writing to the Disabled Persons Railcard Office, PO Box 163, Newcastle-upon-Tyne NE12 8WX. A good source of advice on UK holidays and travel is RADAR (Royal Association for Disability and Rehabilitation) ☎020/7250 3222, ⓦwww.radar.org.uk.

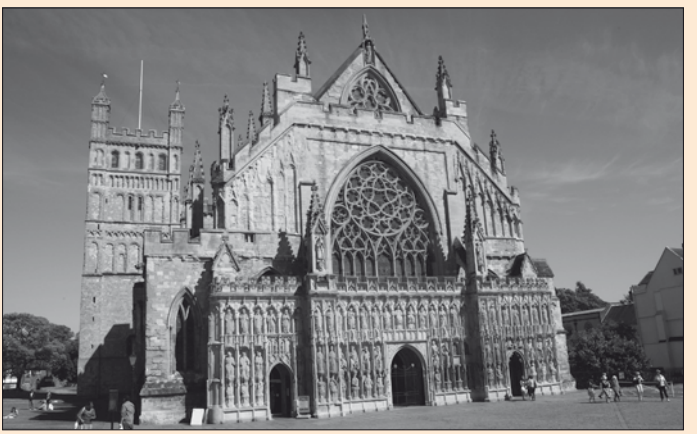
1

Exeter and mid-Devon



CHAPTER 1 Highlights

- **Exeter Cathedral** One of the country's greatest cathedrals, rich in architectural interest and boasting the longest continuous Gothic ceiling anywhere. See p.59
- **Royal Albert Museum** A delightfully miscellaneous treasure trove, with informative sections on everything from Devon pottery to Tahitian mourning dress. See p.60
- **Michael Caines restaurant, Exeter** One of the top eateries in the country; minimalist and chic, with dishes ranging from game and seafood to some outstanding puds. See p.64
- **A drink on Exeter Quay** The perfect place for a pint on a summer's evening, when the Quay buzzes with activity. See p.63
- **Knightshayes Court** This Victorian Gothic house holds striking examples of the work of the medievalist designer William Burges, and also has fine gardens. See p.68
- **Church of the Holy Cross, Crediton** Devon's former cathedral is an imposing fifteenth-century structure of red sandstone, well worth a detour. See p.70

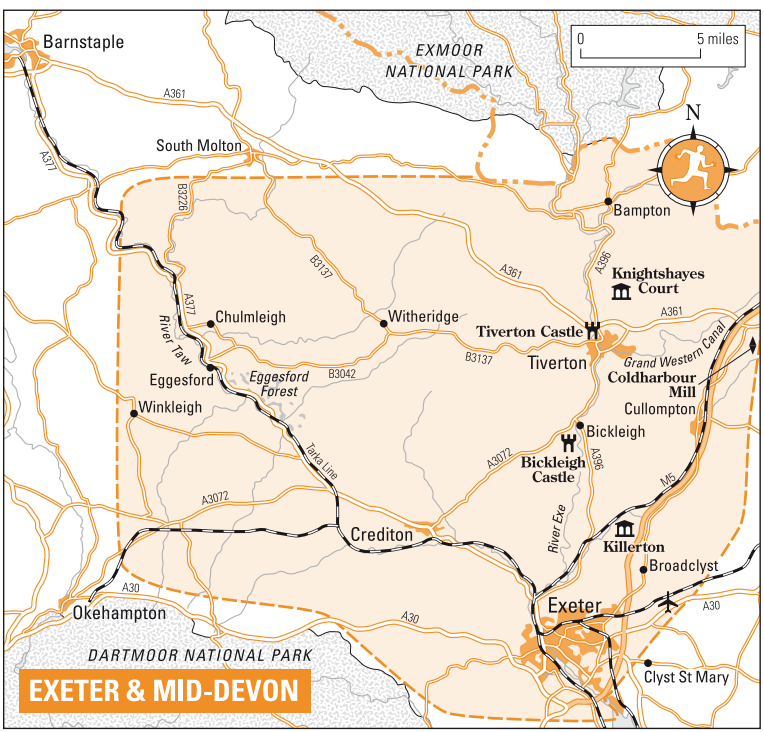


△ Exeter Cathedral

1

Exeter and mid-Devon

One of Britain's oldest settlements, **Exeter** is also the most vibrant of Devon and Cornwall's cities, and one where you may be tempted to spend more than a day or two. Formerly a crucial pivot in Devon's flourishing wool industry, Exeter has maintained its status as a major



© Crown copyright

commercial centre, one that you're likely to pass through at least once on your West Country travels. It merits an extended exploration for its cultural life as well as its historical interest.

The city's premier sight is also its most visible: rising above the concrete of the modern centre, Exeter's **cathedral** represents the apotheosis of one of the most brilliant periods of English architecture, its intricate web of roof-vaulting unique for its prodigious length. The other unmissable attraction is the dense collection of art and artefacts in the **Royal Albert Museum** – an excellent overview of the city and county, displaying everything from a menagerie of stuffed animals to the silverware and clocks at which the city excelled. Even without the city's traditional sights, Exeter's range of accommodation, pubs, clubs and restaurants makes it a fun place to soak up the more contemporary cultural scene, and an ideal base for visiting other places in Devon.

North of Exeter, sandwiched between the rugged moorland to north and south, mid-Devon has preserved its profoundly rural nature, its valleys and meadows still intensively farmed and dotted with sheep. North of Exeter, the A396 brings you to **Tiverton**, inland Devon's biggest town, brimming with interest and within easy distance of a cluster of England's grandest country houses: **Knightshayes Court**, a showcase for the work of Victorian architect and designer William Burges; **Bickleigh Castle**, with its own Norman chapel and fifteenth-century gatehouse, situated just across the river from the much-photographed village of Bickleigh; and, to the south, **Killerton House**, famous for its extensive collection of costumes. Elsewhere in the region, there's little to tempt you to stay in one place, but there are some destinations worth visiting in passing. Northwest of Exeter, **Crediton** is home to one of Devon's grandest churches, while further along the A377 Barnstaple road, you'll pass through particularly good walking country around **Eggesford Forest**.

Served by frequent **trains** on the main line to Penzance, and the departure point for branch lines to Barnstaple, Exmouth and, in summer, Okehampton, Exeter is at the centre of the region's transport network. Good bus services link the city to most places in mid-Devon, though your own vehicle would be useful for reaching the area around Tiverton. **Bus** travellers can get a discount by purchasing an Explorer ticket (see Basics, p.31).

Exeter

A major transport hub and the terminus of the M5 motorway, Devon's county town, **EXETER**, is the first stop on many a tour of the West Country. Despite having much of its ancient centre gutted by World War II bombs, the city retains plenty of its medieval heritage, not least its sturdy **cathedral**, whose flanking Norman towers are Exeter's most recognizable landmark. Other remnants of the old city include a clutch of medieval churches, fashioned – like the sparse remains of the castle and city walls – in the local pinkish-red sandstone, and a fascinating network of subterranean passages. The history and geography of the whole region is covered in the town's fine **museum**, which also has a respected ethnographic section. Away from the centre, the **Quay** is the starting-point for canalside walks

and bike rides during the day and a lively focus for pubbers and clubbers in the evening.

Some history

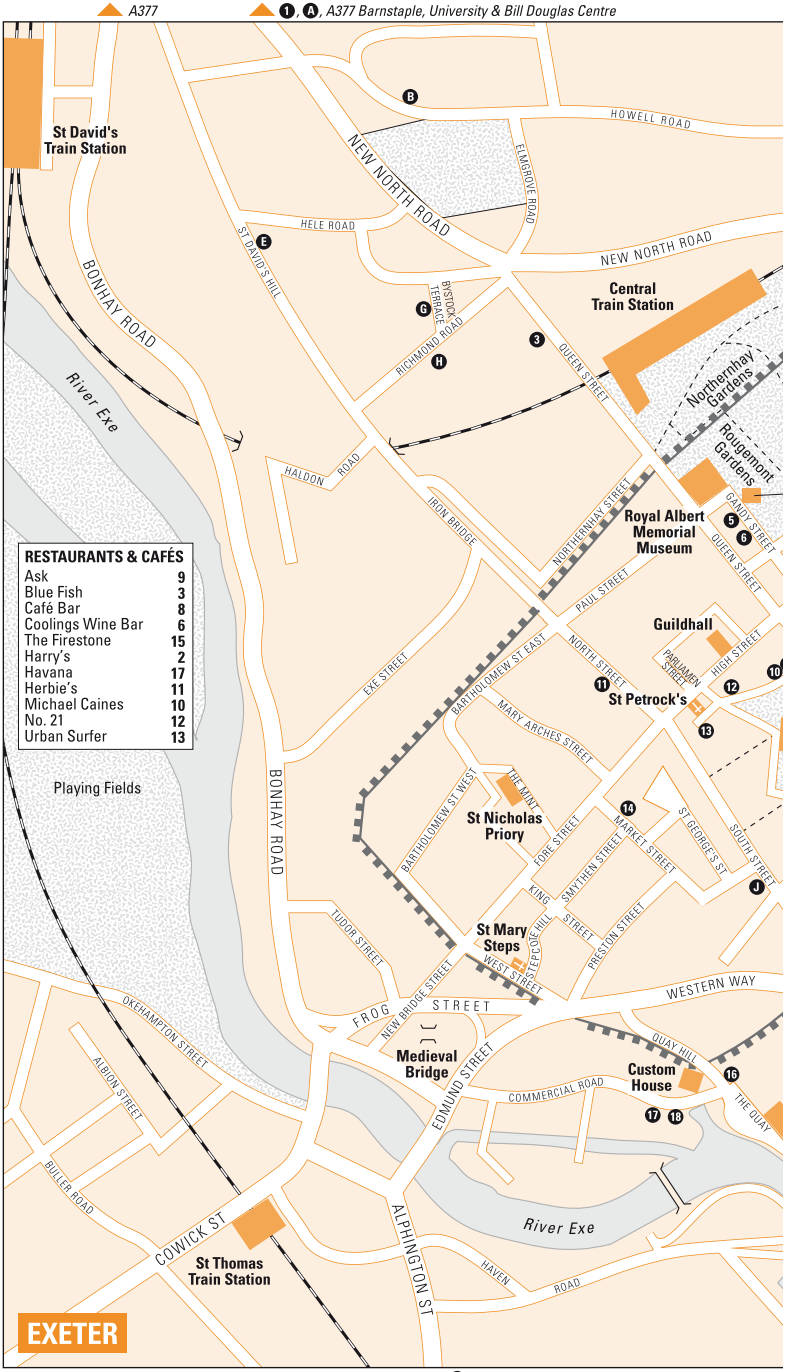
Previously a settlement of the Celtic Dumnonii tribe, Exeter was fortified by the **Romans** in around 50–55 AD, and renamed Isca Dumnoniorum – the most westerly outpost of Rome in the British Isles. Little of note has been excavated from this period, however, suggesting that it was primarily a military occupation. The city was refounded by **Alfred the Great** at the end of the ninth century, and grew to become one of the largest towns in Anglo-Saxon England, profiting from its position on the banks of the River Exe as the major outlet for the inland wool industry. The **Normans** strengthened the old Roman walls, rebuilt the cathedral and expanded the wool trade, which sustained the city until the eighteenth century. Woven in rural Devon, the serge cloth was dyed and finished in Exeter and then exported from the quays on the Exe to France, Spain and the Netherlands. By the first quarter of the sixteenth century, Exeter was one of the largest and richest towns in England – only York, Norwich, Bristol and Newcastle were more important outside London. Although the countess of Devon diverted most of the shipping trade to Topsham by building a weir across the Exe in around 1285, Exeter's role as a major port was restored by the construction of the Quay and the Exeter Ship Canal between 1564 and 1566 – the first canal to be built in England since Roman times.

During the **Civil War**, Exeter – unusually for the West Country – held predominantly Parliamentarian sympathies, but was besieged and taken by the Royalists in 1643, becoming their headquarters in the west and sheltering Charles I's queen. The city fell to a Roundhead army in 1646, which stayed in occupation until the Restoration. Exeter subsequently entered its most prosperous age; the scale of its cloth trade moved the traveller and diarist Celia Fiennes, who visited in 1698, to marvel at the "incredible quantity of [serges] made and sold in the town . . . The whole town and country is employed for at least twenty miles around in spinning, weaving, dressing and scouring, fulling and drying of the serges. It turns the most money in a week of anything in England." Trade ceased during the **Napoleonic wars**, and by the time peace was restored, the centre of textile manufacturing had shifted to England's northern industrial towns; Devon's wool industry never regained its former importance.

The severe bombing sustained during **World War II** miraculously spared the cathedral, but the bland reconstruction that followed couldn't make up for the loss of much of the historic centre. In recent times, however, an infusion of energy provided by the university and the tourist trade has prevented Exeter from sliding into provincial decline, and the daily bustle of the modern centre as well as a raft of fashionable new hotels and restaurants testify to its economic wellbeing today.

Arrival and information

Of Exeter's two **train stations**, Exeter Central is smack in the middle of town on Queen Street, while St David's lies further northwest on Bonhay Road, closer to some of the cheaper B&Bs. Trains on the London Waterloo–Salisbury line stop at both, as do Tarka Line services to Barnstaple (see p.203) and trains to Exmouth, but train travellers from London Paddington, Bristol or Birmingham will have to get off at Exeter St David's, connected to the centre of town by **city buses** #H1 and #H2 every twenty minutes or so, or it's a twenty-minute walk. Long-distance


A377
1, A, A377 Barnstaple, University & Bill Douglas Centre
St David's Train Station
HOWELL ROAD
NEW NORTH ROAD
ELMGROVE ROAD
HELE ROAD
ST DAVID'S HILL
BONHAY ROAD
River Exe
BISTOWE TERRACE
RICHMOND ROAD
QUEEN STREET
Central Train Station
Northernhay Gardens
Rougemont Gardens
GANDY STREET
HALDON ROAD
IRON BRIDGE
NORTHERNHAY STREET
Royal Albert Memorial Museum
QUEEN STREET
PAUL STREET
Guildhall
PARLIAMENT STREET
HIGH STREET
NORTH STREET
St Petrock's
EXE STREET
BARTHOLOMEW ST EAST
MARY ARCHES STREET
RESTAURANTS & CAFÉS
Ask 9
Blue Fish 3
Café Bar 8
Coolings Wine Bar 6
The Firestone 15
Harry's 2
Havana 17
Herbie's 11
Michael Caines 10
No. 21 12
Urban Surfer 13
Playing Fields
BONHAY ROAD
THE MINT
St Nicholas Priory
BARTHOLOMEW ST WEST
FORE STREET
MARKET STREET
ST GEORGE'S ST
SOUTH STREET
KING STREET
SMYTHEN STREET
PRESTON STREET
TUDOR STREET
St Mary Steps
WEST STREET
NEW BRIDGE STREET
FROG STREET
WESTERN WAY
OKEHAMPTON STREET
ALBION STREET
Medieval Bridge
EDMUND STREET
QUAY HILL
Custom House
COMMERCIAL ROAD
THE QUAY
BULLER ROAD
COWICK ST
St Thomas Train Station
ALPHINGTON ST
River Exe
HAVEN ROAD
EXETER
© Crown copyright
20, M5, A30 Okehampton & A38 Plymouth

ACCOMMODATION

Axe Hayes Farm	K
Hotel Barcelona	M
Bendene Hotel	H
Exeter YHA	O
Georgian Lodge	G
Globe Backpackers	N
Hillpond	L
Park View Hotel	B
Raffles	C
Royal Clarence Hotel	I
Sunnymede Guest House	F
Townhouse	E
Trees Hotel	D
University Halls of Residence	A
The White Hart	J

PUBS, CLUBS & VENUES

Cavern Club	5
Double Locks	20
Lemon Grove	1
Prospect Inn	19
Riva	16
St George's Hall	14
Ship Inn	7
Timepiece	4
Warehouse & Cargo	18

buses stop at the bus station on Paris Street, at the eastern end of the massive redevelopment scheme affecting the Princesshay shopping centre, due for completion in late 2007. Until that time the **tourist office** lies right across from the bus station behind the Civic Centre (Mon–Sat 9am–5pm, Sun 10am–4pm in July & Aug; ⓣ01392/265700, ⓦwww.exeter.gov.uk/tourism or www.essentialdevon.com), though it will later transfer into the new complex nearby (with the same telephone number and similar hours). There's a second, much smaller visitor centre in Quay House on Exeter's Quay (mid-March to Oct daily 10am–5pm; Nov to mid-March Sat & Sun 11am–4pm; ⓣ01392/265213). The city is best negotiated on foot, but if you envisage using the city buses during an intensive one-day visit, pick up leaflets with timetables and routes from the bus station and buy a £4 "**Day Rider**" all-day bus ticket here or on board. Useful routes include the #G, which goes down to the Quay from the High Street and Fore Street hourly until 3.15pm, and #D, which runs two to four times hourly until 8.30pm north to the university campus and the Northcott Theatre from the High Street; neither service operates on Sunday. For a zero-emission taxi service, contact Lily-Peds (ⓣ0787/759 6845, ⓦwww.lily-peds.co.uk), which operates transport by **cycle rickshaw** in and around the city centre and along the canal.

Mostly starting from Cathedral Close, outside the *Royal Clarence Hotel*, free ninety-minute Red Coat **walking tours** of the city take place April–October at 10.30am and 2pm daily, with additional tours at 11am (Mon–Sat only), 2.30pm (Wed, Thurs & Sat only) and 7pm ("Ghosts and Legends", Tues–Thurs only); and November–March 11am and 2pm (daily) and 7pm ("Ghosts and Legends", Tues only). Some tours start from outside the Quay House on the quayside – call to check (ⓣ01392/265203, ⓦwww.exeter.gov.uk/guidedtours).

Accommodation

Most of Exeter's best B&B **accommodation** lies in the leafy area north of the centre, near the two train stations; you'll also find a row on Alphington Road, heading out of town on the Plymouth road. The nearest **campsites** are a couple of miles east of Exeter at Clyst St Mary: *Axe Hayes Farm* (ⓣ01395/232336), and *Hillpond* (March–Nov; ⓣ01392/232483), both on Sidmouth Road and accessible on buses #52A and #52B.

Hotels and B&Bs

Hotel Barcelona Magdalen St ⓣ01392/281000, ⓦwww.aliashotels.com. Stylish, contemporary hotel with retro trimmings, installed in a red-brick Victorian eye hospital. Rooms are spacious and full of funky charm, and there's a Mediterranean-style bistro. 6

Bendene Hotel 15 Richmond Rd ⓣ01392/213526, ⓦwww.bendene.co.uk. The central location and heated outdoor swimming pool (summer only) are the main lures in this terraced house near Exeter Central station. The quiet rooms (one with a four-poster) are on the small side, though the en-suite bathrooms are relatively spacious. No credit cards. 3

Georgian Lodge 5 Bystock Terrace ⓣ01392/213079, ⓦwww.georgianlodge.com. This is part of a small chain of similar and similarly priced hotels, all near Exeter Central station. Most of the smallish, bright, functional rooms have views over the square, and all are en suite and Wi-fi enabled. 4

Park View Hotel 8 Howell Rd ⓣ01392/271772, ⓦwww.parkviewexeter.co.uk. Equidistant between the two train stations, this Georgian building has peaceful, airy rooms of various sizes – the top room is biggest – and mostly en suite. 4

Raffles 11 Blackall Rd ⓣ01392/270200, ⓦwww.raffles-exeter.co.uk. Victorian B&B full of character and crammed with military chests, risqué paintings and other items from the owner's antique business. There's a handsome guests' lounge, a garden and parking space. 4

Royal Clarence Hotel Cathedral Yard ⓣ01392/319955, ⓦwww.abodehotels.co.uk. Dating from 1769, this place claims to be the first inn in

England to be described as a "hotel". It's been given a flash, modern makeover by the celebrated chef Michael Caines – its co-owner – who has a restaurant and café-bar on the ground floor. With a superb position opposite the cathedral, rates are high; rooms not facing the front have no view at all. 7

Sunnymede Guest House 24 New North Rd ☎01392/273844, ⓦwww.sunnymede.biz. Fairly central and good-value B&B; rooms are either en suite (3) or with shower and hand basin, and triples and family rooms are also available. 2

Townhouse 54 St David's Hill ☎01392/494994, ⓦwww.townhouseexeter.co.uk. Appealing Edwardian guesthouse, midway between the train stations, with bright, contemporary rooms with Internet access. Twin rooms and singles are en suite, doubles have shared bathrooms. 4

Trees Hotel 2 Queen's Crescent ☎01392/259531, ⓦwww.smoothhound.co.uk/exeter.html Close to the bus station off York Road, this is a friendly and reliable choice, with just one room en suite. No credit cards. 2

The White Hart 65 South St ☎01392/279897, ⓦwww.roomattheinn.info. Centrally located old coaching inn with period trappings. The courtyard and bar are especially atmospheric, but some of the bedrooms are bland. Weekend rates fall into the next price bracket down. 4

Hostels and university accommodation

Exeter YHA 47 Countess Wear Rd ☎0870/770 5826, ✉exeter@yha.org.uk. Country house two miles southeast of the city centre, accessible on minibuses #K and #T from High St or South St, and #57 and #85 from the bus station, as far as the post office on Topsham Rd, from where it's a 10min signposted walk. Alternatively, you could do the whole journey on foot along the canal path from the Quay. Bikes can be hired, and there's Internet access. Dorm beds cost £15.50.

Globe Backpackers 71 Holloway St ☎01392/215521, ⓦexeterbackpackers.co.uk. Clean and central, with good showers and an upbeat atmosphere. Bunk-beds in dorms of 6–10 go for £14 each and there's one double room with a four poster and shared bathroom at £35. Kitchen facilities and Internet access are available.

University Halls of Residence ☎01392/215566, ⓦwww.exeter.ac.uk/hospitality. Accommodation on the campus – east on Heavitree Rd (more central, and useful for the bus station) or north off New North Rd (better for the trains) – is available in single rooms (£22–27; £35 en suite), or twin rooms (£35–40; £55 en suite) for about a month around Easter & July to mid-Sept. Advance booking advisable.

The City

Exeter's sights are easily visited on foot. In the centre of town, but aloof from the commercial bustle, **St Peter's Cathedral** (daily: 9.30am–5pm; £3.50 suggested donation; ⓦwww.exeter-cathedral.org.uk) is the logical place to kick off your exploration of the city. Begun around 1114, the structure was thoroughly remodelled between about 1275 and 1369, resulting in one of the country's finest examples of the decorated Gothic building style. Seen from afar, the two massive Norman towers, built, unusually, on the transepts, are the stately building's most distinctive feature; close up, it is the facade's ornate Gothic screen that commands attention, its three tiers of sculpted figures – including the kings Alfred, Athelstan, Canute, William the Conqueror and Richard II – begun around 1360, and now badly eroded. On entering, you're confronted by the longest unbroken Gothic ceiling in the world, an arresting vista of rib-vaulting which has been compared to an avenue of stately trees, the effect heightened by the multiplicity of shafts on each of the stout piers and of mouldings on the arches. The bulbous bosses running along the length of the ceiling are vividly painted – one shows the murder of Thomas à Becket.

High up on the left side, a minstrels' gallery is sculpted with fourteen angels playing musical instruments, below which are figures of Edward III and Queen Philippa. The walls of the aisles are densely packed with tombs and memorials that show a range of styles – most eye-catchingly in the right transept, where the fourteenth-century sepulchre of Hugh Courtenay, Earl of Devon, and his wife is carved with graceful swans and a lion. A door from here leads to the **Chapter**

House, with a fine wooden ceiling and an array of discordant sculptures from the 1970s. In the left transept, the fifteenth-century **Exeter Clock** shows the earth with the moon revolving around it, turning on its own axis to show its phases, and the sun represented by a fleur-de-lys. The minute dial above was added in 1760. **The Choir** is dominated by a spectacularly ugly sixty-foot bishop's throne, built in oak in around 1316 and boasting the largest canopy in Britain. There are some good misericords here, decorated with foliage and grotesque beasts and dating from around 1260; they are thought to be the oldest in the country. However, if you want to see more than the elephant – the only one on public view – you'll need to ask one of the stewards to lift up the seats for you. On the way out of the cathedral, note the simple plaque to R.D. Blackmore, author of *Lorna Doone*.

To make the most of your visit, you can join a **guided tour** of the cathedral between April and October (11am & 2.30pm, additional tour 12.30pm July to mid-Sept) or you can soak up the ethereal atmosphere at Evensong, which takes place at 5.30pm on weekdays, and 3pm on Saturday and Sunday. Leaflets available in the cathedral list various other **events** taking place here throughout the year, such as organ and choral recitals, and classical concerts.

Outside, a studious-looking statue of the locally born theologian Richard Hooker surveys the Cathedral Close, a motley mixture of architectural styles from Tudor to Regency, though most display Exeter's trademark red brickwork. One of the finest buildings is the Elizabethan **Mol's Coffee House**, impressively timbered and gabled. It's said to be named after a local Italian woman in the sixteenth century, and is now a map shop.

The Royal Albert Memorial Museum

After the cathedral, Exeter's most compelling attraction is the excellent **Royal Albert Memorial Museum** (Mon–Sat 10am–5pm; free), located north of the High Street on Queen Street. The collection is due to be closed for a major refit from late 2007 until Easter 2010, but for the present the neo-Gothic building sports a boldly coloured interior with an impressive central staircase. The rich assortment of items exudes a Victorian spirit of wide-ranging curiosity, and the museum has an appropriately labyrinthine layout, with wildly contrasting eras and spheres of interest cheek by jowl. Unless you're here to see specific sights – for which consult the floor-plan at the entrance – you might as well let yourself get lost. Broadly speaking, however (though all will change in the planned restructuring), archaeology and local history are on the left as you enter, natural history on the right, while upstairs, the **Rowley Gallery** is devoted to art, next to rooms full of clocks, ceramics, glass and silverware, and the ethnography rooms.

The archeological section, displaying a mere fraction of the more than half-million artefacts stored in the museum, shows finds from the numerous Bronze-Age barrows excavated in Devon, including a substantial haul from Hembury, near Honiton – arrowheads, axe-heads and such rudimentary tools as "chippers" and "bashers". Local history begins with the Romans, whose coins and other items from the legionary fortress at Exeter are displayed along with coins from the time of the Saxon, Danish and Norman rulers. The collection is enlivened by imaginative reconstructions of period rooms to illustrate typical building styles from various eras, notably a typical Devon wagon roof from the medieval period, with displays of bench ends carved with Gothic and Renaissance motifs. Other mock-ups include a heavily panelled room from the period 1550–1660, with a superb wooden overmantle above the fireplace showing the Judgement of Paris, and a room from around 1700 complete with an original plaster ceiling and cornice.

Once you've had your fill of the stuffed kangaroos, polar bears, moose and bison in the **natural history section**, head upstairs to the **art gallery** which, when not

devoted to temporary exhibitions, has some good specimens of West Country art – mainly landscapes by local painters alongside work by other artists associated with Devon such as Turner, Reynolds and Opie. The adjoining **clocks and watches room** is filled with the clicking and whirring of an eclectic display of timepieces, from grandfather clocks to stopwatches. Prize exhibits include a "Turret clock" from 1741 – one of the earliest mechanical timepieces to have survived in Britain – and, from the same period, the Exeter Clock, an unbelievably complex mechanism of which only the painted dial – showing days of the week and month, phases of the moon, relative solar time and feast days – and a section of the intricate musical and automaton workings survive from bomb damage in 1941. Next door, the **glass collection** shows elegant examples of flasks and jars going back to the Roman era, as well as silver spoons, for which the West Country was famous, among other examples of the silverware that has been crafted in Exeter from at least the twelfth century. Look out, too, for the case of Martin-ware – pottery by the Martin brothers, who were among the most successful of the so-called "art potters" of the late nineteenth and early twentieth centuries. Their slightly weird works include a two-faced jug and various grotesque jars incorporating birds and other animals.

Backtrack through the art gallery to get to the **World Cultures room**, particularly strong on items from the Pacific, West Africa and the Congo River area; an elaborate priest's garb from the latter is the most eye-catching, with a painted wooden mask and a flamboyant robe made from vegetable fibre and hornbill feathers. The relaxed *Consort Café* on the ground floor makes the perfect pit-stop during or after your museum visit.

The High Street

East of the Royal Albert Museum, Exeter's pedestrianized High Street has a scattering of older buildings among the usual roster of retail outlets. The city's finest civic building is the fourteenth-century **Guildhall** (Mon–Fri 10.30am–1pm & 2–4pm, Sat 10.30am–12.30pm; free; may be closed for official functions and every other Sat in winter; call ☎01392/265500 to check), marked out by its elegant Renaissance portico (built in the 1590s from Beer stone) and said to be England's oldest municipal building still in regular use. The main attraction is the panelled main chamber, where the city's councillors meet; entered through an impressive oak door, the room has giant portraits of such worthies as George II and General Monck, the Devon-born Civil War veteran, and a fine example of a collar-and-brace timber roof from 1460–70. The brackets supporting the main roof trusses are in the form of bears holding a ragged staff, symbol of the earls of Warwick and possibly carved in honour of "Warwick the Kingmaker", a major player in the Wars of the Roses who visited the city while the roof was being constructed.

Just down from the Guildhall, the impossibly narrow Parliament Street, just 25 inches wide at one end, stands almost opposite **St Petrock's** – one of Exeter's six surviving medieval churches in the central area.

The underground passages and Rougemont Castle

Round the corner from the north end of the High Street, 2 Paris St holds the entrance to a network of **underground passages**, first excavated in the fourteenth century. In the 1340s, masons at work on the cathedral were enlisted to improve the water supply intended for the cathedral precincts, laying down new lead pipes and creating conduits for which the vaulted passages visible today formed a kind of maintenance tunnel. The townspeople were entitled to a third of this precious

piped water supply, but in the 1420s the city went to the trouble of building its own network, which was later upgraded. The interlinking passages, unusual for their length and good state of preservation, can be explored on a diverting 35-minute **guided tour** (July–Sept & school holidays Mon–Sat 10am–5pm; Oct–June Tues–Fri 2–5pm, Sat 10am–5pm, last tour 4.30pm; £3.50, or £4 in July & Aug) – the narrow stone corridors, requiring much stooping, are not recommended for the claustrophobic. In summer the tours are often fully booked, while in winter they sometimes don't leave at all if not enough people show up: call ☎01392/665887 to check. Note that the complex will remain closed until the redevelopment of Princesshay is complete in late 2007, when opening times and prices will be slightly modified.

At the top of Castle Street, off the High Street, you can see the red-coloured gatehouse of **Rougemont Castle**, the original fortress erected by William the Conqueror soon after his invasion of England. It was later rebuilt and augmented but little else remains today beyond the perimeter of red-stone walls extending from here through Rougemont and Northernhay Gardens.

Fore Street to the Quay

Southwest of the castle, High Street becomes Fore Street. On the latter's west side, around halfway down, The Mint leads to **St Nicholas Priory** (closed for refurbishment; reopening late 2007), originally part of a small Benedictine foundation that became a merchant's home after the Dissolution. The interior has been restored to show how it might have looked in Tudor times, with some ecclesiastical items displayed alongside medieval pottery excavated hereabouts and, incongruously, a couple of rooms with guns, flags and other articles relating to the Devon and Dorset regiment (these may be relocated following the refurbishment). On the other side of Fore Street, King Street leads to cobbled Stepcote Hill, sloping down towards the river. It's difficult to imagine today that this steep and narrow lane was once the main road into Exeter from the west. At the bottom, surrounded by some wobbly timber-framed houses, **St Mary Steps** is another of Exeter's ancient churches, with a fine seventeenth-century clock showing a knight and two red-coated retainers on its tower, and a late Gothic nave. The church is only open for services (currently Thurs 6pm and Sun 9.30am & 6.30pm).

At the bottom of Fore Street, off New Bridge Street, the red ruins of the medieval bridge lie in a small park tucked away from the traffic swirling over the more modern bridges across the River Exe. Walk along the riverbank (or follow Commercial Road) to reach the old port area, **the Quay**; now mostly devoted to leisure activities, the area comes into its own at night, but it's worth a wander at any time. Pubs, shops and cafés share the space with the smart **Customs House**, built in 1681, its opulence reflecting the former importance of the cloth trade. The fine plaster ceilings within can be seen as part of a free thirty-minute guided tour of the area (May–Sept), bookable at the information desk in nearby **Quay House** (see p.58), where you can also view a video on Exeter's history. Further along the Quay, a handsomely restored pair of five-storey warehouses, dating from 1835, are prize examples of the industrial architecture of the period, with hatches and winches hanging from their windows. You can cross the Exe via a pedestrian suspension bridge or by regular hand-pulled **ferries** (summer daily 10am–5pm; winter Sat & Sun 10am–dusk; 20p).

Bikes and canoes (see p.65) can be rented from the Quay, to explore the Exeter Canal to Topsham and beyond, with good pubs along the route providing refreshment. The canal, which runs parallel to the river and southwest of it, was first built in the sixteenth century, and was the first to use pound locks (vertical guillotine sluice gates).

The Bill Douglas Centre

Exeter's most contemporary attraction is the **Bill Douglas Centre** (Mon–Fri 10am–4pm; closed Easter; ⓦwww.billdouglas.org; free), located on the university campus to the northwest of the town centre off New North Road (roughly a twenty-minute walk, or take bus #D). Exploring the development of visual media and popular entertainment from the late eighteenth century to Hollywood and the present day, the Centre commemorates the Scottish film-maker best known for his powerful trilogy of autobiographical films made in the 1970s and for a mesmerising account of the Tolpuddle Martyrs, *Comrades* (1987); the core of the collection was assembled by Douglas and his friend Peter Jewell. Examples of early cameras, magic lanterns, optical toys and other memorabilia illustrate the history of the cinema and popular culture, while the 1930s and 1940s are well represented by such oddities as Laurel and Hardy candles and various Disney knick-knacks. More recent items include Beatles film posters and Bullseye and Jessie from *Toy Story 2*. It's a diverting exhibition, of special appeal to film buffs, collectors and lovers of kitsch.

Eating and drinking

Exeter's range of **restaurants** offer both lively sophistication and a relaxed vibe. Most pubs also serve food, and the bars and pizzerias around the Quay are especially popular in summer, close to some of the city's hottest **clubs**. Phone numbers are provided for restaurants where reservations are advisable or essential.

Restaurants and cafés

Ask Cathedral Yard ☎01392/310130. Pastas and pizzas (£6–8) are the main event at this capacious and atmospheric restaurant, which is part of a small chain. If there's no space by the large windows overlooking the Cathedral, there are low-beamed back rooms and a red-brick veranda.

Blue Fish 44–45 Queen St ☎01392/493581. Good-looking seafood restaurant, with a flagstone floor and marble tables. Main courses such as grilled sea-bass and pan-fried skate come to around £17, while paella is £32 for two, or £9 per person on Sunday night, when booking is necessary. Meat and vegetable dishes are also on the menu.



△ Exeter Quay

Café Bar Cathedral Yard ⓣ01392/310130. Casually modish spot for a coffee or lunch, serving toasties, salads, burgers and pastas in small or large sizes, and full meals in the evenings, with live jazz on Fridays and DJs spinning Latin and funk on Saturdays (booking advised). Outdoor tables available.

Coolings Wine Bar Gandy St. Popular for lunchtime salads and pastas, and also open until late for drinking, with a cellar bar and DJs on Thursdays. The place gets packed out at weekends.

The Firestone 10–12 Palace Gate ⓣ01392/252525. Bar/bistro near the cathedral, with a convivial atmosphere, a range of drinks and meals – ciabattas, pizzas (£6–8), pastas (£8–9) and char-grilled sirloin steaks (£13).

Harry's 86 Longbrook St ⓣ01392/202234. Good-value Mexican and Italian staples are on the menu in this converted church. Book at weekends.

Havana Kennaway Warehouse, Commercial Rd, The Quay ⓣ01392/498181. With views over the river, and good steaks, fajitas, burgers and snacks on the menu, this is a roomy, laid-back place by day, with live salsa bands on Friday and Saturday evenings and a comedy night on Sundays (£5).

Herbie's 15 North St ⓣ01392/258473. The city's only wholefood restaurant, with fast and friendly service and organic ice cream on the menu. Closed all day Sun & Mon eves.

Michael Caines Cathedral Yard ⓣ01392/223638, ⓦwww.michaelcaines.com. One of Exeter's – and Devon's – classiest restaurants, where you'll find sophisticated Modern-European cuisine in sleek surroundings. Reasonable fixed-price menus (£12.50 and £17.50) at lunchtime, while main courses in the evening average at £20. Closed Sun.

No. 21 Cathedral Yard ⓣ01392/310303. Café/bistro facing the Cathedral and offering daytime coffees, teas and snacks as well as full meals, from monkfish to sweet potato and celeriac tart. Closed Sun eve.

Urban Surfer 2 South St ⓣ01392/411700. Attached to a surf gear shop, this small café near the Cathedral offers chunky sandwiches and chips (£5) or burgers, ribeye steak and Thai crab cakes (£7–9). There are acoustic live sets on Monday nights and DJs throughout the week.

Pubs

Double Locks Canal Banks, Alphington. A pleasant two-and-a-half-mile walk, boat ride or cycle ride along the canal banks from the Quay brings you to this brick-built pub which has a large food menu, big beer garden, barbecues in summer and free camping as long as you patronize the pub.

Prospect Inn The Quay. You can eat and drink sitting outside at this seventeenth-century waterside pub, which was the setting for TV drama *The Onedin Line*.

Ship Inn St Martin's Lane. Claiming to have once been Francis Drake's local, this pub also serves food (jacket potatoes, baps and French sticks) in the low-ceilinged bar adorned with knots and clay pipes; main meals are available in the bistro upstairs.

Nightlife and entertainment

The pubs and clubs on **the Quay** make it a lively area to while away an evening, and other good nightspots are sprinkled around the centre; most charge around £3–8 entry. The **Exeter Phoenix Arts and Media Centre** (ⓣ01392/667080, ⓦwww.exeterphoenix.org.uk), behind the museum off Gandy Street, is the focus of diverse cultural pursuits, including non-mainstream films, plays, concerts and various workshops; there are usually free exhibitions and there's an excellent restaurant, bar and café with an outdoor terrace (closed Sun). Of the town's theatres, the **Northcott Theatre**, on the university campus on Stocker Road (ⓣ01392/493493, ⓦwww.northcott-theatre.co.uk), is the main venue for plays, also staging dance and opera performances, while the **Barnfield Theatre**, on Barnfield Road, Southernhay (ⓣ01392/270891, ⓦwww.barnfieldtheatre.co.uk), is the home of Exeter's Little Theatre Company and stages chiefly amateur productions.

During the first three weeks of July and a fortnight in mid-November, the **Exeter Festival** takes place at various venues around town, and features jazz and blues concerts as well as classical performances and cabaret. The **Vibraphonic** music festival, with the accent on jazz, world, blues, soul and funk, is held over two weeks in March. For details of all festivals, contact the tourist office, or call the festivals office on ⓣ01392/265200, ⓦwww.exeter.gov.uk/festival. You'll find details of various other cultural events throughout the year at the tourist office, or in the quarterly *Exeter Events*; the magazines *tdb*, *twenty4-seven*, *4kiks* and *What's*

On Southwest also give Exeter plenty of coverage, and it's worth looking at the website ⓦwww.thisisexeter.com for further information.

Clubs and venues

Cavern Club 83 Queen St/Gandy St ⓣ01392/495370, ⓦwww.cavernclub.co.uk. A great underground venue for live music (mainly punk, metal, electro and indie) and club nights. Also open for daytime snacks.

Lemon Grove Cornwall House, university campus ⓣ01392/263518. The university's club – aka the *Lemmy* – is open term-time only and hosts a variety of live acts from metal to rap.

Riva 4 The Quay ⓣ01392/211347, ⓦwww.rivaexeter.co.uk. There's a touch of urban chic at this smart lounge-style club, with clean, minimalist lines and lots of glass and wood. Funk, hip-hop and R & B provide the soundtrack on two dance floors. Mon & Thurs are students' nights, and it's over-21s only on Fri & Sat. Closed Tues, Wed & Sun.

St George's Hall Fore St/Market St ⓣ01392/665866. Mainstream venue for regular dance, folk and rock concerts as well as comedy evenings.

Timepiece Little Castle Street ⓣ01392/493096. Formerly a prison and now offering indie, pop, jazz, samba and world music throughout the week. There's also a good daytime bar with a garden.

Warehouse & Cargo Commercial Rd ⓣ01392/259292. By the Quay, this mainstream club plays a mix of dance music, R & B and retro.

Listings

Bike and canoe rental Saddles & Paddles at 4 King's Wharf on the Quay (ⓣ01392/424241, ⓦwww.sadpad.com) rents out bikes (£14 per day), kayaks (£9–12 for 2 hours) and Canadian canoes (£15 for 2 hours).

Car rental Most agencies have offices in the Marsh Barton Industrial Estate, off Alphington Rd (bus #B), including Avis, 29 Marsh Green Rd (ⓣ01392/259713) and Thrifty, Marsh Green West (ⓣ01392/496655); Sixt Kenning is on Cowley Bridge Rd, north of St David's station (ⓣ01392/491555).

Hospital Royal Devon and Exeter Hospital on Barrack Rd (ⓣ01392/411611) has an emergency department.

Internet access *New Horizon* café, 47 Longbrook St (Mon–Sat 9am–9pm, Sun 10am–7pm; £3 per hour; ⓣ01392/277523), where you can also nibble on Moroccan snacks; City Library, Castle St (Mon, Tues, Thurs & Fri 9.30am–7pm, Wed 10am–5pm, Sat 9.30am–4pm, Sun 11am–2.30pm; first 30min free, then £1.50 for 30min; ⓣ01392/384200); Lifebytes, 115 Sidwell St (Mon–Sat 10am–8pm, Sun noon–8pm; £3 per hour; ⓣ01392/214214).

Laundries St David's Laundrette, corner of Richmond Rd and St David's Hill (daily 8am–9pm); Soaps, Isambard Parade, outside St David's train station (Mon–Sat 8.15am–7.45pm, Sun 9.15–5.45pm).

Left luggage Capital Taxis, on the forecourt of St David's station, will stash your gear (£1.50 per average-size bag per 24hr).

Markets Outdoor market on Sidwell Street, at the top of the High Street, where a few stalls sell practical odds and ends daily (except Sun) until 5pm. On Thursdays, a Farmers Market offers fresh local produce at the junction of South Street and Fore Street 9am–2pm.

Post office Sidwell St, soon to move to new Princesshay centre (Mon–Sat 9am–5.30pm).

Taxis A1 Cars, Richmond Rd (ⓣ01392/218888); Capital Taxis, St David's station (ⓣ01392/433433); Gemini (ⓣ01392/666666); all 24hr.

Mid-Devon

Covering the area between Exeter and Exmoor, mid-Devon is an intensely rural region of deep lanes and high hedgerows, largely free of the tidily thatched appearance of much of the county, and also of much tourism. The few specific sights are scattered. **Tiverton**, upstream of Exeter on the River Exe, is the only

town of any significance, and one which, like many of the inland settlements around here, prospered from the local wool industry. The beneficiaries of the trade not only poured their largesse on the town but built some splendid mansions in the locality. Nearest of these is **Knightshayes Court**, which features rich decorative work by the exuberant Victorian Gothic designer, William Burges. Just downriver of the well-preserved village of **Bickleigh**, you can find traces of nine centuries of history at Bickleigh Castle, while **Killerton House** boasts a unique collection of costumes and an unusual bear's hut and ice house in the grounds.

If you're heading to Barnstaple from Exeter, you have the choice of taking the A377 or the Tarka Line (see p.205), the one surviving train service connecting Devon's north and south coasts. Either way, you'll pass through **Crediton**, eight miles northwest of Exeter and the site of one of Devon's most splendid churches – the only reason for stopping here. Twelve miles further northwest, **Eggesford Forest** is one of the few remaining areas of woodland in these parts, and well-supplied with walking routes, while nearby **Chulmleigh**, off the B3096, is a picturesque village with some good accommodation and restaurants.

General information on the region is available from Tiverton's tourist office or online at ⓦwww.middevon.gov.uk or ⓦwww.devonshireheartland.co.uk.

Tiverton and around

Thirteen miles due north of Exeter, **TIVERTON** lies at the heart of a rich agricultural region of red soil and lush meadows. The town owes its fortune to textiles, its mills powered by the Exe and Lowman rivers that meet here. The main pedestrianized Fore Street leads westwards down Angel Hill to the Exe Bridge, from where you can see the last remaining textile factory, a prominent landmark that was opened as a cotton mill in 1792 by a lace and textile entrepreneur, John Heathcoat. Having been driven out of the Midlands by Luddite machine-wreckers, Heathcoat rescued Tiverton from the decline then overtaking Devon's cloth towns by building a lace factory which soon came to employ a significant portion of the local workforce. Most of the remaining mills are now out of sight, however, and Tiverton today has the air of a prosperous market town.

The locality's one-time wealth is reflected in the number of churches in town – no fewer than eleven, including what is reckoned to be Devon's finest Georgian church, **St George**, south of Fore Street on St Andrew Street. Constructed partly of Purbeck stone in 1733, it lends a dignified air to the town's centre, the harmonious interior lined with Ionic columns. Further along St Andrew Street, **Tiverton Museum** (Mon–Fri 10.30am–4.30pm, Sat 10am–1pm, or 10.30am–4.30pm in Aug; closed Jan; £4; ⓦwww.tivertonmuseum.org.uk) outlines the background of the town's cloth industry and includes a room belonging to a wool merchant of 1600. It also displays a variety of local items illustrating domestic and social life, from agricultural implements, man-traps and farm wagons to cooking utensils and lace-making machinery from the Heathcoat factory.

Retracing your steps and crossing Fore Street brings you to St Peter Street and **Slee's Almshouses**, a good example of one of the many Tiverton buildings constructed using endowments from wealthy wool merchants. Fronted by two storeys of wooden galleries, it was built in 1613 with funds donated by one George Slee. He plied his business next door in the **Great House of St George**, a substantial Jacobean edifice with mullioned windows and a wide stone facade; you can visit the lovely walled garden at the back during office hours (free). Another local benefactor, London Merchant Venturer John Greenway, provided the south porch of **St**

Peter's Church, whose tall pinnacled tower overlooks the River Exe at the top of St Peter Street. Above the porch's door, the Gothic tracery depicts an Assumption of the Virgin Mary flanked by images of Greenway and his wife, while the church's south chapel, built in 1517 and also paid for by Greenway, is richly ornamented with a frieze of well-armed ships and accoutrements of his trade – bales of wool, ropes and anchors. The rest of the church is largely Victorian, but has a good set of modern hassocks (cushions for kneeling) depicting birds, butterflies and flowers.

Tiverton Castle

A few yards north of St Peter's on Park Hill stands the pinkish sandstone **Tiverton Castle** (Easter–Oct Sun & Thurs and national holidays 2.30–5.30pm; £4; Ⓦwww.tivertoncastle.com), a distinctly unmenacing fortification which traces its origins to 1106. It last saw action when Oliver Cromwell's general Thomas Fairfax attacked and took it in 1645, and has since slumbered as a family house. A wander through the renovated rooms brings you face to face with seventeenth-century armoury, and knowledgable attendants will point out such items as the "brass monkey" (a cannonball holder) and "morning star" (a spiked holy-water sprinkler) and encourage you to try on some reproduction armour. **Guided tours** take place on most Sundays at 2.45pm.

The Grand Western Canal

A mile southeast of the town centre, just off Canal Hill on the Cullompton road, you could spend a serene hour or two strolling along the **Grand Western Canal**. The waterway was originally conceived as a means of linking the English and Bristol channels, but only the stretch from Taunton to Tiverton was completed (in the early 1800s), and was mainly used by barges carrying coal and limestone. The canal fell into decline following the growth of the railway in the 1840s, but has been restored and now forms the focus of a country park; a leaflet describing walks along the canal banks can be bought at the Tiverton tourist office. From the wharf (signposted off Canal Hill), you can also see the canal in the time-honoured manner by taking a trip on a **horse-drawn barge** (mid-April to late Oct; Ⓣ01884/253345, Ⓦwww.horseboat.co.uk); starting at 10.45am, 11am, 2pm and 2.30pm, most return journeys last either one and a half or two and a half hours and cost £7–9 per person. The same company also rents out rowing boats (May–Sept; £4.25 per half-hour; £7.50 per hour) and self-drive motor-boats (Easter–Sept; £22 per hour; £48 for 3hr).

Practicalities

Tiverton's **tourist office** (May–Oct Mon–Fri 9.15am–5pm, Sat 9.15am–4pm; Nov–April Mon–Fri 9.15am–4.30pm, Sat 9.15am–3pm; Ⓣ01884/255827, Ⓦwww.discovertiverton.co.uk), is situated next to the bus station in Phoenix Lane, just south of Fore Street. The train station, Tiverton Parkway, lies six miles west of the town centre, connected by buses #1 (Mon–Sat hourly) and #1B (Sun four times daily).

If you're looking for somewhere **to stay** in the centre, the best bet is *Bridge Guest House*, 23 Angel Hill (Ⓣ01884/252804; no credit cards; ❹), a modernized red-brick Victorian house with all rooms overlooking a peaceful garden on the banks of the Exe. A mile north of Tiverton on the A396, close to Knightshayes Court (see p.68), the elegant Georgian *Hartnoll Country House Hotel* at Bolham (Ⓣ01884/252777, Ⓦwww.hartnollcountryhousehotel.co.uk; ❺) is equally tranquil; rooms are spacious and beautifully decorated, and there's a conservatory and extensive gardens.

Daytime **eating** needs can be satisfied at the *Four and Twenty Blackbirds* café at 43 Gold St, which dishes up inexpensive quiches, omelettes and toasted sandwiches, or the next-door *Riverbank Hotel*, which has a good vegetarian restaurant. The *White Ball Inn*, a Wetherspoons pub at 8 Bridge St, serves food all day, or pick up a snack at Tiverton's Pannier **Market** (Tues, Fri & Sat mornings for food), between Fore Street and Newport Street, where there's also a flea market every Monday.

Bikes can be rented from Abbotshood Cycle Hire, Abbotshood Farm, opposite the Grand Western Canal car park at Halberton (☎01884/820728), which will deliver bikes to and collect bikes from Tiverton or Tiverton Parkway station by arrangement.

Knightshayes Court

A couple of miles north of Tiverton, off the A396 at Bolham, **Knightshayes Court** (house: mid-March to early Nov daily except Fri 11am–5pm; £7; garden: mid-March to early Nov daily 11am–5pm; £5.50; NT) is a Victorian Gothic pile partly designed by the flamboyant and idiosyncratic architect William Burges for John Heathcoat Amory (1829–1914), MP for Tiverton and grandson of John Heathcoat (see p.66). Burges' dilatory progress in executing his designs, however, caused him to be replaced in 1874 by J.D. Crace, whose contributions were considerably blander than his predecessor's. Characteristic of Burges' work are the corbel figures in the hall stairwell, and the hall itself, an imitation of a medieval vaulted hall, holding a bookcase designed by Burges and painted by the Pre-Raphaelites Burne-Jones and Rossetti. The library demonstrates one of Burges' favourite motifs in the jelly-mould-like miniature vaults of the ceiling, which combine with cedar panelling and stencilling, heavily encrusted antique gold wallpaper and the leather and gold spines of the books to give the library a truly sumptuous feel. It's a suitable complement to the magnificent arched red drawing room with its Burges-designed marble chimneypiece, originally from Worcester College, Oxford. Burges' work is also evident in the bedroom, splendidly decorated with wall paintings of more than eighty birds and furnished with a magnificent golden bed. There's no information on display, but there are stewards in every room to answer questions, and guidebooks are on sale at £4.



△ Knightshayes Court

From Tiverton, you can get to Knightshayes Court via bus #398 to Bolham, from where it's nearly a mile walk (uphill); the taxi fare from Tiverton is around £5.

Coldharbour Working Wool Museum

Seven miles east of Tiverton on the B3440 and signposted from junction 27 of the M5, **Coldharbour Working Wool Museum** (daily: March–Oct 10.30am–5pm; Nov–Feb 11am–4pm; £1.50; ⓦwww.coldharbourmill.org.uk), outside the village of Uffculme, was a fully fledged working mill for two hundred years until its closure in 1981. Now reduced to supplying its shop with wool, the mill provides a fascinating insight into the techniques and machinery of the wool industry in the nineteenth century, when it was the area's major employer. Tours around the site reveal huge flying shuttles and colourful bobbins, all set against the whirring racket of machinery, alongside fine examples of steam engines in the engine house, including a 1867 beam engine and a rare wagon boiler. Contact the mill directly (ⓣ01884/840960) or consult the website to find out when tours are scheduled, otherwise you can only view the boiler room and the steam engines outside the mill. Beside it, the area around the weir makes a good picnic spot. You can reach the mill on regular buses #92 from Exeter and Cullompton (not Sun), or #1, #1A and #1B from Exeter, Cullompton, Tiverton and the train station at Tiverton Parkway.

Bickleigh

Four miles south of Tiverton on the A396, and connected by buses #55, #55A, #55B, #X55, #347 and #355, the picturesque village of **BICKLEIGH** may suffer from occasional coach-party fatigue, but nevertheless makes an attractive stop, with a well-preserved castle and a five-arched bridge dating from 1630 that spans the tumbling waters of the River Exe. Idyllically sited by the river half a mile west of the village, the sandstone **Bickleigh Castle** – more of a fortified manor house than a castle – has parts dating back to the Norman era, though many of the older sections were destroyed during the Civil War, when the building was a Royalist stronghold. The original gatehouse survives, however, displaying weapons from the armoury and a vigorously carved stone overmantle showing a windmill, a walled city and figures in seventeenth-century dress. The castle now holds pretty designer cottages for rather pricey **accommodation** (ⓣ01884/855363, ⓦwww.bickleighcastle.com; ❼). You'll find less expensive rooms plus good views at the superbly sited, timbered and thatched *Fisherman's Cot* (ⓣ01884/855237, ⓦwww.roomattheinn.info; ❹), which offers stylish rooms right on the river. You can **eat** here too, with a carvery at weekends serving good-value meat and fish dishes. Further afield, seek out the small, sixteenth-century *Butterleigh Inn* at Butterleigh, three miles east of Bickleigh, which serves excellent-value meals such as steak and ale, fish and game pies. There's a special puddings menu at weekends, when booking is advised (ⓣ01884/855407; no dinner Sun eve).

Killerton

Five miles south of Bickleigh and twelve miles south of Tiverton off the B3185, **Killerton** (house: mid–March to July & Sept Mon & Wed–Sun 11am–5pm; Aug daily 11am–5pm; Oct Wed–Sun 11am–5pm; garden: daily 11am–7pm or dusk; house and garden £7, garden only £5.30; NT) is attractively set on a hillside amid a landscaped garden of lawns and herbaceous borders. The elegant eighteenth-century house is most famous for its collection of **costumes**, one of the largest in the South West. Displays on the first floor, drawn from the nine thousand items in store, are changed each year; recent ones include hats, underwear, and wedding

dresses. On the ground floor, the music room has a rare nineteenth-century quartet table to the right of the organ and fake marble (scagliola) columns. Accessible from the grounds, the laundry, too, is worth looking at, where pride of place goes to the Victorian pull-out floor-to-ceiling drier, its racks covered with paper to protect the whites, and there's a rare example of a box mangle.

At the back of the house a path brings you to the **bear's hut**, a rustic summer house named after a pet bear once housed within. The three rooms are variously decorated with fir cones, cobbles, log sections, mullioned windows, stained glass and a floor made from, of all things, the tiny knuckle-bones of deer. Close to the large and steep rockery nearby, the **ice house**, constructed in 1808, could store up to three years' worth of ice in its twenty-foot-deep brick-lined pit.

Killerton House has a **café**, but for evening and bar meals, the *Red Lion*, five miles south in the village of Broadclyst, offers good-value pies, steaks and home made puddings.

Crediton and around

At the precise geographical centre of Devon, **CREDITON** was established as an important settlement and market town in Saxon times, serving as the meeting point of trade routes from Okehampton, Exeter, Tiverton and Barnstaple. The great missionary Saint Boniface, originally called Wynfrith, was born here around 680; he went on to convert the German tribes east of the Rhine whom even the Romans had steered clear of, for which he was later declared patron saint of both Germany and the Netherlands. At his request, a monastery was founded in his home town, which helped to establish Crediton as an important ecclesiastical centre. The monastery's church became Devon's first cathedral in 909, but even after the diocese was transferred to Exeter in 1050, Crediton retained a central role, and by the fifteenth century it was one of Devon's most prosperous wool towns.

However, fires in the eighteenth century destroyed most of its ancient buildings, and the only item of note today is its splendid red collegiate **Church of the Holy Cross**, whose cathedral dimensions and pinnacled central tower lie at the heart of what is now a mere village. It was started at or near the site of the monastery church in the mid-twelfth century, though only the base of the present tower remains from this period. Most of what you see today dates from a reconstruction in the early Perpendicular style between 1410 and 1478, as a result of which, what might have been a gloomy interior is now flooded with the light coming in through two rows of generous windows (including those of the clerestory) – the plain glass here replaced the original stained glass blown out by a landmine in 1942.

The nave arch of the tower is dominated by a monument to local hero General Sir Redvers Buller, mainly remembered now for putting the British army into khaki; erected in 1911, this ornate neo-Gothic concoction of heraldry and Pre-Raphaelite imagery makes a gaudy contrast to the restraint of the rest of the church. At the eastern end of the nave, the dignified Lady Chapel is thought to have provided the model for the eponymous chapel in Exeter Cathedral. The south choir aisle gives access to the Chapter House, dating from around 1300; the lovely old room now displays a collection of local knick-knacks – pieces of seventeenth-century armour, a few musket barrels and the like.

Once you've taken in the church, there's little reason to hang around in Crediton, unless you're looking for refreshments or you're stuck for a bed for the night (see opposite). A continual flow of traffic unfortunately mars the flavour of the broad main street, and the rest of the town has little of interest.

Practicalities

Crediton's High Street has everything you might need: banks, pubs and the local **tourist office** (Jan & Feb Mon–Fri 10am–2pm; March–Dec Mon–Fri 9.30am–1pm & 2–5pm; ☎01363/772006, ⓦwww.essentialdevon.com). The train station is off the A377 Exeter road just south of town, a stop on the Tarka Line between Exeter and Barnstaple, and the summer-only Dartmoor Railway (ⓦwww.dartmoorrailway.co.uk), linking Exeter with Okehampton on Sundays. Buses stop in the High Street.

Taw Vale (☎01363/777879; 3) is the most central **place to stay**, a detached house at the southern end of town very near the train station, offering four rooms with en-suite facilities or (for a bit less) a separate private bathroom; one ground-floor room has its own patio shaded by a healthy grapevine. Otherwise, try the secluded, ivy-clad *Great Park Farm* (☎01363/772050, ⓦwww.creditonbandb.co.uk; 2), half a mile west of the train station, signposted along a private road just before the rail-line; all of the airy rooms have private or en-suite facilities, and there's a spacious garden.

The town offers several good **places to eat**. Right opposite the tourist office on the High Street, *The Corner House* (☎01363/776352) is a pub offering cheap bar meals downstairs and a full restaurant menu upstairs – there's Mexican food on Thursday nights for a fiver per head. Across the road you can dine on steaks and bangers and mash in comfort at the *General Sir Redvers Buller*, a free house with an open fire in winter. At 38 High St, *Treloar's Delicatessen* provides perfect food for picnics – hams, cheeses, pâtés and fruit juices. The best meals in the area are to be had four miles west of Crediton off the A377, where the thatched *New Inn* at Coleford attracts foodies from miles around (☎01363/84242). B&B is also available here (ⓦwww.thenewinncoleford.co.uk; 5).

Eggesford Forest and Chulmleigh

Northwest of Crediton, the A377 and the Tarka Line follow the same route, passing through the village of Eggesford (where there's a rail stop) and the surrounding **Eggesford Forest**. This ancient wooded zone of tall fir trees and birches on steep hillsides, where the Forestry Commission planted its first saplings in 1919, makes good walking country, and there are waymarked trails through some of the most scenic parts; look out for wild deer along the way. The prettiest village in the area is **CHULMLEIGH**, a couple of miles north of Eggesford as the crow flies but nearly twice that by road, turning right off the A377 onto the B3096 or heading east from Eggesford on the B3042 and left at the B3096. Once on the main Exeter–Barnstaple route, this was another centre of the cloth trade in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, but is now quiet and sedate. Turn right at the blue village pump at the end of the main street to reach its church, **St Mary Magdalene**, whose tall, grey pinnacled tower is surrounded by thatched cottages and offers clear views across the valley of the Little Dart River to the forest beyond. The interior of the church is worth glancing at as well; its wide, wagon-roofed interior is crossed by a fine-traceried screen surmounted by four learned-looking figures. Below the roof, angels with painted golden wings add another decorative element.

Chulmleigh makes the most congenial place to stay hereabouts, with several good **accommodation** choices. Of these, the best is the *Old Bakehouse* on South Molton Street (☎01769/580074, ⓦwww.colinandholly.co.uk; 4), offering compact en-suite bedrooms, a tiny sitting-room for guests and evening meals. Right in front of

the church, the *Globe Inn* has two neat, unfussy, en-suite rooms (☎01769/580252; ③), and also provides a welcoming atmosphere for a meal or a pint of Butcombe ale. You can eat better, however, at the *Old Bakehouse*, whose three-course set-price menu (£22.50) might include home-cooked pies and casseroles (closed Sun & Mon). If you don't want to hang around, pick up a fresh-cut baguette or other nibbles from the Old Dairy delicatessen on Fore Street.

Travel details

Trains

Crediton to: Barnstaple (Mon–Sat hourly, Sun 6 daily; 1hr); Eggesford (Mon–Sat hourly, Sun 6 daily; 25min); Exeter (Mon–Sat hourly, Sun 6 daily; 10–15min); Okehampton (late May to late Sept Sun 5 daily; 30min)

Eggesford to: Barnstaple (Mon–Sat hourly, Sun 6 daily; 30min); Crediton (Mon–Sat hourly, Sun 6 daily; 25min); Exeter (Mon–Sat hourly, Sun 6 daily; 45min).

Exeter to: Barnstaple (Mon–Sat hourly, Sun 6 daily; 1hr); Crediton (Mon–Sat hourly, Sun 6 daily; 10–15min); Eggesford (Mon–Sat hourly, Sun 6 daily; 30–40min); London (hourly; 2–3hr); Okehampton (late May to late Sept Sun 5 daily; 45min); Penzance (hourly; 3hr); Plymouth (hourly; 1hr); Tiverton Parkway (1–2 hourly; 15min).

Tiverton Parkway to: Bristol (hourly; 50min); Exeter (hourly; 20min); Plymouth (hourly; 1hr 20min).

Buses

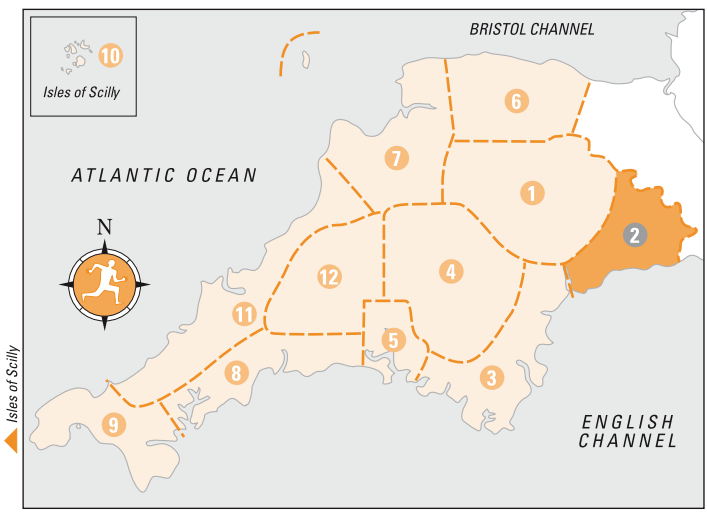
Crediton to: Chulmleigh (Mon–Fri 11 daily, Sat 4 daily; 40min); Exeter (Mon–Sat 4–6 hourly, Sun 2–3 hourly; 25–30min); Tiverton (Mon–Sat 4–5 daily; 50min).

Exeter to: Barnstaple (Mon–Sat 9–11 daily, Sun 2 daily; 1hr 30min–2hr 10min); Bickleigh (Mon–Sat 2–3 hourly, Sun 8 daily; 25min); Bude (Mon–Sat 7–8 daily, Sun 2 daily; 1hr 40min–2hr); Chulmleigh (Mon–Fri 10 daily, Sat 4 daily; 1hr); Crediton (Mon–Sat 3–5 hourly, Sun 1–2 hourly; 20–30min); Exmouth (Mon–Sat every 12min, Sun every 30min; 35min–1hr); London (9 daily; 4hr 20min–5hr); Okehampton (Mon–Sat 1–2 hourly, Sun 2 daily; 1hr); Plymouth (hourly; 1hr 15min); Sidmouth (Mon–Sat every 30min, Sun 1–3 hourly; 50min–1hr 25min); Tiverton (Mon–Sat 4–6 hourly, Sun 13 daily; 40min–1hr 20min); Torquay (Mon–Sat 3 hourly, Sun 1–2 hourly; 1hr–1hr 35min); Uffculme (Mon–Sat 1–2 hourly, Sun 11 daily; 45–55min).

Tiverton to: Bickleigh (Mon–Sat 2–5 hourly, Sun 8 daily; 10min); Crediton (Mon–Sat 4–5 daily; 45min); Exeter (Mon–Sat 4–5 hourly, Sun 12 daily; 35min–1hr 30min); Uffculme (Mon–Sat 1–2 hourly; Sun 12 daily; 20–35min).

2

East Devon


BRISTOL CHANNEL
10
Isles of Scilly
ATLANTIC OCEAN
N
6
7
1
2
12
4
11
5
8
3
9
ENGLISH CHANNEL
Isles of Scilly

CHAPTER 2 Highlights

- **Buzzard Cycle Route** The best way to explore the coast and interior of this rural region, covering eighty miles on a circular route. See p.77
- **A drink at the Turf Locks, near Topsham** Unwind in the tranquil riverside garden of this hostelry that's only accessible by boat, cycleway or on foot. See p.78
- **A La Ronde** A unique neo-Gothic folly created by two women travellers and crammed with their offbeat souvenirs collected on the Grand Tour. See p.78
- **Sidmouth Folk Week** One of the country's most exuberant folk-music festivals, not least for its seaside setting. See p.85
- **The coast path from Sidmouth to Beer** This hilly stretch of coastline takes in the thickly grown Undercliff, pebble beaches and a stupendous view from chalky Beer Head. See p.86
- **St Mary's Church,** Ottery St Mary. A contender for Devon's most glorious church, beautifully sited on a hill; the interior is a visual feast. See p.92



△ Sidmouth Folk Week

2

East Devon

Bordered by Dorset to the east and the Exe estuary to the west, **East Devon** is often bypassed by travellers speeding westward, and though the resorts and beaches can still get fairly busy in summer, the region is relatively free of the congestion which afflicts other parts of Devon. While its majestic red cliffs and shingle beaches are popular with young families in August, you can't fail to notice a preponderance of well-heeled retirees and older holiday-makers throughout the area, which is renowned for the strength of its "grey pound", helping to shape its character as a genteel, tranquil oasis of drowsy villages and old-fashioned, Regency-style seaside towns.

Immediately south of **Exeter**, at the head of the Exe estuary, the small port of **Topsham** is closely linked to the county capital, but with a very separate identity that's redolent of its seafaring past. Further south, the Gothic fantasy of **A La Ronde** sits above the estuary; it's one of the most delightful architectural curiosities in the West Country, whose fascinating contents recall the travels of the two eighteenth-century women who designed it. At the mouth of the estuary, **Exmouth** is as busy as things get in this region, a family resort embellished by some elegant Georgian terraces. It's the first of a succession of eighteenth- and nineteenth-century beach resorts strung out along this coast, all of which have been saved from mass tourism by their predominantly stony beaches, even if water quality consistently rates highly. Exmouth makes a good starting point for walks and cycle rides, as there is a pretty group of sedate villages just east of town, clustered around the River Otter. On the coast, **Budleigh Salterton** is the largest of these, with a wide stony seafront and a diverting museum that focuses imaginatively on the human and natural history of the region. You can get a close-up view of rural Devon at the unspoiled village of **East Budleigh**, a couple of miles inland, and at **Otterton**, reachable on a riverside walk from Budleigh. Back on the coast, a mile east of Otterton, the beautifully sited beach at **Ladram Bay** is the biggest crowd-puller hereabouts.

Working east along the coast, **Sidmouth**, the most appealing of East Devon's seaside resorts, is an elegantly aged Regency town with considerable architectural charm. Like Exmouth, it gets pretty lively in summer, not least when the annual **Sidmouth Folk Week** takes over in early August. There are cliff-backed beaches to either side of town, and the coast path provides an ideal way to reach more isolated stony strands, such as **Branscombe**, a secluded hamlet with a monumental church. Further east, **Beer**, though overcrowded in high season, is an immediately likable village with an intriguing network of subterranean caverns to explore. Across the bay, **Seaton** marks the last of the coastal resorts, but lacks Sidmouth's charm.

Inland, the agricultural heartland that has created so much of Devon's wealth has remained more or less unchanged for centuries. The unruffled rural ambience is the



© Crown copyright

main reason for straying away from the sea, but the lace museum at **Honiton** is also quite absorbing, while **Ottery St Mary** has one of Devon's most impressive churches, a symbol of the largesse of the local merchants.

It's easy to explore the area via **public transport**, though train routes are limited to the branch line from Exeter St David's to Exmouth – a lovely ride along the Exe estuary – and the less frequent service from Exeter to Honiton. The most useful bus routes from Exeter are #52, #X53, #56, #57, #60 and #380; full details are given in the relevant places in the Guide, and at the end of the chapter. For information on history, events, pubs, accommodation and attractions in the region, visit ⓦwww.eastdevon.net/tourism. Leaflets detailing the eighty-mile circular **Buzzard Cycle Route**, which takes in all the towns mentioned in this chapter, are available from local tourist offices or at bike-rental shops. Other useful publications for cyclists include the free *Cycling in East Devon* leaflets, which describe road routes and short cuts.

Topsham and around

South of Exeter, the Exe estuary assumes a broad, marshy appearance along its five-mile length. Frequent buses and trains connect the county capital with **TOPSHAM**, five miles south, though many visitors prefer to arrive via the scenic route, following the canal on foot or by bike from Exeter Quay. Exeter's main port since the middle of the first century, Topsham ensured its continuing importance when, after a quarrel with Exeter's dignitaries in 1282, the countess of Devon built a weir across the Exe to prevent ships riding the tide up to Exeter; all cargo had to be unloaded at Topsham, thus lining the pockets of the countess and her descendants. It was not until 1566, when the country's first lock canal was built to connect Exeter directly with the estuary, that vessels were again able to dock upriver at Exeter, though Topsham continued to prosper from the expanded European and transatlantic wool markets. When the wool trade faltered at the end of the eighteenth century, Topsham was sustained by shipbuilding and its subsidiary activities, such as chain- and rope-making, until well into the nineteenth century.

The former warehouses and seventeenth-century merchants' houses along Topsham's central Fore Street and the Strand are now commuter homes and restaurants and include good examples of the Dutch-influenced gabled architecture that was introduced by merchants trading with Holland. You can get some lively background on the town's shipbuilding and trading traditions at the **Topsham Museum** at 25 The Strand (April–Oct Mon, Wed, Sat & Sun 2–5pm; free). Arrayed around a seventeenth-century house and former sail loft, exhibits include a model of the town as it was in 1900, a selection of local craftwork and records of families prominent in the serge-cloth trade. Twentieth-century interest is provided in the form of memorabilia relating to the film star Vivien Leigh, sister-in-law of the museum's founder.

Further down the Strand, the sea wall offers good bird-watching at low tide, when there are views across the reedy mud flats – look out for curlews, redshanks and, if you're lucky, the odd avocet. Closer to the centre, at the bottom of the steps behind the church of St Margaret's on Fore Street, boatyards and ships' chandlers line the riverfront. From Trout's Boatyard, Stuart Line (☎01395/222144, ⓦwww.stuartlinecruises.co.uk) runs **river cruises** down to Exmouth (May–Sept Tues, Wed & Thurs, also Fri in July & Aug; £5), departing at 11.15am and taking roughly an hour, depending on the tide; a Round Robin ticket (£7) allows you to take any of the frequent trains back. (Note that some Stuart Line departures are

from the Quay, by *The Lighter Inn* at the bottom of Fore Street.) Also from Trout's Boatyard, the *Sea Dream* ferries passengers downstream to the waterside *Turf Locks Hotel* for a peaceful drink or meal (Easter–Sept; £4 return). Departures are several times daily, with evening sailings on Fridays and Saturdays between mid-June and August (departing 7.15pm, returning at 9.30pm). In winter, ninety-minute bird-watching trips with commentary are also offered (£5); call ⓉT07778/370582 for bookings and information.

Practicalities

General information and background on Topsham is available on the town website, ⓌWwww.topsham.org. There are some good **accommodation** options here, and it's a quieter and more relaxed alternative to lodging in Exeter. First call should be *Broadway House*, 35 High St (ⓉT01392/873465, ⓌWwww.broadwayhouse.com; ❸), a handsome red-brick Georgian house built by an Oporto merchant in 1776, with spacious rooms and good facilities. There's a touch more luxury at the *Globe Inn* at 34 Fore St (ⓉT01392/873471, ⓌWwww.globehotel.com; ❺), a sixteenth-century coaching house opulently furnished with antiques; half-testers (partly canopied beds) and four-posters are available for a small supplement.

There's a good selection of smart bistros and **restaurants** in town, but if you want somewhere less formal, the *Georgian Tea-Room* (closed eves and all Sun & Mon), part of *Broadway House*, serves excellent casseroles, seafood and vegetarian dishes and memorable puddings, as well as coffees and teas – they also sell fresh scones and cream to take away. *The Café* (closed eves and Sun) at 76 Fore St has all-day breakfasts, bacon baguettes and delicious cakes served in a large room with wooden tables. For an authentic Italian meal, head for the elegant, moderately priced *Marcello*, 32a Fore St (ⓉT01392/879061; closed Sun). Otherwise, the oak-panelled dining room of the *Globe Inn* offers a range of reasonably priced traditional and vegetarian English meals, and crab or prawn sandwiches from the bar. You'll also find snacks in Topsham's other **pubs**, most of them stuffed with souvenirs of the town's seafaring tradition; the *Lighter Inn*, right by the river at the junction of Fore Street and the Strand, has tables outside, an open fire in winter and a restaurant serving dishes like steak and ale pie and gourmet burgers. On the eastern edge of town, overlooking the muddy River Clyst on Bridge Hill, the sixteenth-century *Bridge Inn* is the place to go for old-fashioned atmosphere as well as pub snacks and real ales. It also enjoys the distinction of being the only pub ever visited by the Queen in an official capacity – in 1998, when she bought some beer to take back to Philip.

A La Ronde and Lympstone

On a hillside overlooking the Exe estuary, resembling something out of a fairy tale, the Gothic folly of **A La Ronde** (mid-March to early Nov: Mon–Wed, Sat & Sun 11am–5pm; £5; NT) lies four miles south of Topsham and a couple of miles north of Exmouth, along a signposted turn-off from the A376 (a five-minute walk from the bus stop).

An extravagant but engaging flight of fancy dating from the 1790s, A La Ronde was the achievement of two cousins, Jane and Mary Parminter, who were inspired by a European Grand Tour to construct this sixteen-sided house – possibly based on the Byzantine basilica of San Vitale in Ravenna – filled with the various mementos of their travels. To these, the Parminters added a number of their own rather eccentric artistic creations, ranging from concoctions of seaweed and sand to a frieze made of game-bird and chicken feathers. At the top of the house, which has an enclosed octagonal hall at its centre, the gallery and staircase are completely covered in shells; a closed-circuit TV system lets you home in on details.



△ A La Ronde

The Parminter cousins intended that the house should be inherited by their female descendants alone, but fifty years after Mary Parminter's death in 1849, the conditions of her will were broken when the building was inherited by the Reverend Oswald Reichel, the only male owner in the house's history. Reichel's modifications are generally considered to have been an improvement; dormer windows now admit much-needed natural light and afford superb views westward over the Exe estuary to Haldon Hill and Dawlish Warren.

If you're taken by A La Ronde's unconventional style, it's worth heading a little further up the lane to **Point-in-View** (same hours; free). This tiny Congregational chapel with adjoining almshouses was built in 1811 on the instructions of the Misses Parminter, for "four spinsters over fifty years of age and approved character". The design is as eccentric as A La Ronde's, the minuscule chapel sporting a pyramidal roof with triangular windows, surrounded by the low almshouses and topped by a jaunty weather vane. The name derives from the motto over the entrance: "Some Point in View – We All Persue", apparently referring to the conversion of the Jews. Sunday Services are still held here at 11am.

You can have refreshments at A La Ronde's excellent **café**, or try the hospitable pubs a mile northwest at **Lympstone**, an estuary village where Newfoundland whalers once hauled up for the winter. There are three **pubs** here: the *Globe Inn*, near the river on The Strand, features model boats and other local knick-knacks; the *Redwing Inn* has real ales, a garden and live music on Tuesdays and Fridays; while the *Swan*, nearest the train station, has a garden and folk-music, currently on the first Wednesday of the month. If you want a meal, you can sup on good seafood at the *Globe* and the *Redwing*.

Exmouth and around

At the southeastern corner of the Exe estuary, **EXMOUTH** claims to be the oldest seaside resort in Devon and signs of its early gentility are evident in some graceful examples of Georgian architecture. However, there are few surprises in

the repertoire of resort attractions, and the town is primarily useful as a base for exploring the surrounding area. The place was unmentioned in history books before a Viking raiding party landed on a marauding invasion in 1001, fanning out to burn and pillage as far as Exeter. By 1200 Exmouth was an important port, and it later became a noted smugglers' haunt. From the time of the Napoleonic wars, the town evolved as a resort and the central core preserves much of the feel of that era, with its terraces rising above lawns, rock pools and two miles of **sandy beach** – a rare thing in East Devon. Together with the stunning views across the estuary and out to sea, the beach has confirmed the town's continuing popularity as a family destination.

Though the seafront is the main focus of Exmouth, most of the finer architecture is set back from the coast, concentrated on a hill known as **The Beacon**, which once accommodated such folk as the wives of Nelson and Byron – installed at 6 and 19 The Beacon, respectively. In the western end of town lies the old port, now redeveloped as a marina with an overcrowded luxury flat development. There are still some working fishing boats in evidence, however, and it's a good place to buy fresh wet fish or to join **boat trips**, including a range of cruises (see box).

For indoor amusement, the **Exmouth Museum** on Sheppards Row, off Exeter Road and near the bus and train stations (April–Oct Mon, Fri & Sat 10.30am–12.30pm, Tues–Thurs 10.30am–12.30pm & 2.30–4.30pm; £1), offers a whirl through local history by means of reconstructions of a Victorian kitchen and a 1930s dining room as well as examples of bobbin lace and children's toys.

Most visitors to Exmouth, however, are drawn to the town's beach, a broad sandy sweep below the Esplanade, backed by a promenade and extending as far as the eastern cliffs. **Swimmers** should pay attention to the red warning flags, as the offshore tides can stir up strong currents. Summer sees a lively hubbub here, with traditional Punch and Judy puppet shows on the beach and kiosks from which wet suits, windsurfing equipment, surf- and body-boards can be rented (alternatively, try Tad Shop, 14a Rolle St ☎01395/227007, with another outlet at the dock). From Phear Park (a right turn from Exeter Road), you can access the level cycle path that follows a disused inland railway track to Budleigh Salterton (see p.82); a turn-off from the route along Castle Lane takes you to the village of **Littleham**, where Lady Nelson is buried in the churchyard. The East Devon stretch of the **South West Coast Path** (see Basics, p.32) starts from the cliffs at the eastern end of Exmouth's seafront (keep to the landward side of the café and car park at the far end of the Maer recreation ground, then branch right off Foxholes Hill). It's a very hilly but marvellously panoramic start to this section of the path, which continues for 26 miles to the Dorset border at **Lyme Regis** – leaflets detailing the route are available from the tourist office. From the

Boat trips from Exmouth

From Exmouth's marina, Stuart Line (☎01395/222144, ⓦwww.stuartlinecruises.co.uk) operates cruises to Topsham (£5), Torbay (£10) and Sidmouth (£10) three or four times a week between May and September, as well as less frequent full-day wildlife coastal cruises (May, June & Sept; £15); three-hour bird-watching trips in the Exe estuary (Nov–early Dec; £9), and river cruises (Nov–March; £5). A separate water-taxi service to Dawlish Warren (see p.99) runs between April and early September (☎07970/918418; £4 return), while an hourly ferry service with Exe To Sea Cruises (☎07974/772681, ⓦwww.exe2sea.co.uk) crosses the estuary to Starcross – a useful way to get to or from South Devon without going to Exeter (June–Aug 10.30am–5.30pm, extra crossing at 6.15pm in Aug; Easter–May and Sept 10.30am–4.30pm; £4.50 one way/£5.50 return, bikes £1.50 one way/ £2.50 return).

The Jurassic Coast

In 2001 the East Devon and Dorset coasts between Exmouth and Studland Bay were declared England's first natural World Heritage Site, to celebrate and safeguard the long geological record displayed here. The 95-mile stretch has been named the **Jurassic Coast**, though in fact some 185 million years are represented, covering the Triassic, Jurassic and Cretaceous periods, together forming the Mesozoic Era. The Dorset section of the coast is the most rewarding area for fossil-hunters, but the East Devon stretch is the oldest, and includes the richest mid-Triassic reptile sites in Britain. The coast is distinguished for its diversity, ranging from the red sandstone of the sea stacks at Ladram Bay – the reddish colouring of the cliffs hereabouts is due to the presence of iron – to the white chalk of Beer Head, and the areas where landslides have created "undercliffs", thickly grown with trees and other vegetation. The best ways to explore the coast are either by sea – **boat trips** are available in summer from all the major resorts – or on foot along the **coast path**. For more information, pick up a free leaflet or one of the official guides (£2.95 and £4.95) from local tourist offices, or see ⓦwww.jurassiccoast.com.

cliff-top, steps lead down to beaches at Orcombe Point and Sandy Bay (the latter is also accessible in summer on bus #95). From Rodney Point, a zigzag path leads up to the Geoneedle, an obelisk marking the western end of the **Jurassic Coast** (see box).

Practicalities

Exmouth's **train and bus stations** sit side by side a few minutes north of the centre of town on The Parade; buses #56 and #57 link the town frequently with Exeter. The **tourist office** is on Alexandra Terrace, which runs alongside Manor Gardens from the bottom of The Beacon to the sea (mid-March to Oct Mon–Sat 10am–5pm; Nov to mid-March Mon–Sat 10am–2pm; ⓣ01395/222299, ⓦwww.exmouthguide.co.uk). For **windsurfing tuition** and water sports equipment, contact Waterfront Sports, The Esplanade (ⓣ01395/276599, ⓦwww.waterfront-sports.co.uk) – call first to check the new address following its planned relocation.

The most convenient places to stay lie between the train station and the harbour, and you'll normally pay a little extra for rooms with sea views. Among the central **accommodation** options, *Seaforth Hotel* is an easygoing B&B close to the Esplanade at 45 Morton Rd (ⓣ01395/275252, ⓦwww.seaforthexmouth.co.uk; no credit cards; ❸), with shared bathrooms, rooms sleeping up to four and an outdoor smoking area. At the top of The Beacon, the *Royal Beacon Hotel* (ⓣ01395/264886, ⓦwww.royalbeaconhotel.co.uk; ❺) is considerably more stylish; rooms are spacious and elegantly old-fashioned – it's worth spending £10 extra for those with a sea view (first and second-floor rooms are best) – and there's a fine restaurant. If money's no object, however, the *Barn Hotel* on Foxholes Hill (ⓣ01395/224411, ⓦwww.barnhotel.co.uk; ❻) is Exmouth's top choice, fifteen minutes' walk east of the centre and convenient for the coast path. The Arts and Crafts house is set in its own quiet gardens and built according to a "butterfly" design by Edward Prior, a contemporary of William Morris, with bright, light rooms – the old nurseries on the second floor have great views – and an outdoor swimming pool. A couple of miles east of the centre, *Prattshayes Farm* (late May to mid-Sept; ⓣ01395/276626) is the town's nearest **campsite**, on National Trust land a half-mile along Maer Lane from the *Clinton Arms* pub in Littleham (buses #95 or #98). There are more campsites and other accommodation at Sandy Bay, just south of here and a couple of miles east of town.

As for **eating**, Exmouth's top choice is the *Seafood Restaurant*, located just off The Beacon and close to the tourist office at 9 Tower St (☎01395/269459; closed Sun & Mon, also lunchtime Sept–June). The fish soups are memorable, and the seafood platter (from about £18) is zesty and filling. Right opposite, *Nico's* (☎01395/276734; eves only) will also satisfy, offering expertly prepared Italian standards. For a **snack**, head for the *Fountain Café* at the bottom of The Beacon, a cheap and friendly spot for a quick lunch, baguette or jacket potato. Alternatively, repair to the *Bath House* **pub** on the Esplanade, which has tables outside facing onto the sea and serves vast portions of food at rock-bottom prices; the beer is good, and there's darts and pool.

Budleigh Salterton and around

Four miles east of Exmouth along the B3178, and bounded by red-sandstone cliffs to the west and the pebblestone ridge of the Otter estuary in the east, **BUDLEIGH SALTERTON** is the apotheosis of Devon respectability. The motto on its coat of arms, "Beau Sejour" ("Have a good stay"), has been taken to heart by the legions of elderly folk who have settled here, giving the place a slow, somnolent feel. The town takes its name from the salterns, or salt-pans, in which monks evaporated seawater during the thirteenth century – long since disappeared. In the twentieth century, Budleigh's whitewashed cottages and houses attracted such figures as Noël Coward and P.G. Wodehouse, and it is the old-fashioned flavour associated with these names that constitutes the principal charm of the place today.

The town's **High Street** is bordered by a fast-flowing stream at its lower end, where it becomes Fore Street, site of the **Fairlynch Museum** (daily: Easter–Sept, 1 week late Oct & 1 week Christmas 2–4.30pm; £2), housed in a nineteenth-century *cottage orné*, or ornamental rustic cottage, of which the region holds several examples. Built in 1811 and sporting narrow Gothic windows, the thatched museum holds a fine collection of Victorian and Edwardian costumes and locally made Edwardian dolls, while geological exhibits include examples of radioactive nodules found in local cliffs. There's a diverse array of historical relics in a damp, low-ceilinged "smuggler's cellar", while upstairs you can see beautiful examples of lace, an east Devon speciality, and there are regular demonstrations of lace-making.

A few steps below the museum, Fore Street ends at Marine Parade and a wide arc of beach where you can still see the wall shown in the iconic *Boyhood of Raleigh*. Painted here by John Millais in 1870, this work depicts a salty dog spinning a yarn to the young Walter Raleigh and his half-brother, Humphrey Gilbert, another sailor-to-be (the picture is now in London's Tate Britain gallery). The Octagon, the house where Millais stayed, stands next to the museum. The great crescent of beach extending to either side from here has little of the seaside paraphernalia to be found in some of Devon's other resorts. If you're tempted to swim, you'll find the pebbles shelving quite steeply into the sea, though the currents are reasonably safe in calm weather. Tree-topped cliffs rise above the shore to the west, below which one of the oldest naturist beaches in the country is hidden away. If that's not your scene, you'll find a few tiny, sheltered strips of sand by following the coast path two miles west of Budleigh to Littleham Cove. There's also a **cycle track** between Budleigh and Littleham, following the course of the old railway, and allowing you to bike the whole way between Budleigh and Exmouth's seafront with only a brief stretch on roads.

Tracking Budleigh's beach to the east, you'll come across the windlass and cable still used to haul up small lobster- and crab-fishing boats at the mouth of the

River Otter, Otter Point. A small, salt-water **wildlife reserve** and reed bed in the Otter estuary lies on the landward side of the pebble-ridge here. From here, you can follow the River Otter's banks for two miles northeast to **OTTERTON**, a handsomely thatched and timbered village with a broad street and open stream running through the centre. The **Otterton Mill Centre** (daily 10am–5pm; free) is the last working mill on the river, where you can view the flour-milling process. There's an extensive gallery of local art here, a craft centre and a market, while weekly jazz and folk concerts, as well as other events, are held on Thursday evenings (call ⓣ01395/568521 or see ⓦwww.ottertonmill.com for details). The bakery provides tasty bread for the excellent **café/restaurant**, where a range of wholesome snacks and full meals are available at lunchtime and on Thursday evenings. A signposted minor road leads a mile east from Otterton to **Ladram Bay**, a secluded pebbly beach sheltered by woods, beautifully eroded cliffs and red-sandstone stacks. It's a lovely spot for a swim, though somewhat marred by the nearby caravan site, and it gets extremely crowded in summer.

Less than two miles north of Budleigh Salterton on the B3178, **EAST BUDLEIGH** is famed for its connection with Walter Raleigh, whose father was warden at the church of All Saints which dominates the village. Inside you can see the family's pews (the front two on the left), as well as a collection of superbly carved sixteenth-century bench ends, said to be among the oldest in the country. Each one denotes either the arms of a local family, emblems representing local trades, or animals. Raleigh was born one and a half miles west in the hamlet of Hayes Barton.

A mile or so further up the B3178, **Bicton Park** (daily April–Sept 10am–6pm; Oct–March 10am–5pm; £6.95; ⓦwww.bictongardens.co.uk) is East Devon's showiest garden, famed for its formal arrangment and specialist greenhouses. Spread over some sixty acres, the sweeping lawns, arboretum and exhibition hall displaying bygone items of rural and agricultural life provide plenty of diversion. However, horticulturalists and amateur gardeners alike are most drawn to the immaculate, set-piece gardens, mainly nineteenth-century in origin, though the Italian Garden dates back to the 1730s. The most impressive of the glasshouses is the Palm House, a graceful construction incorporating 18,000 panes of glass, and, built in the 1820s, two decades prior to the Palm House at Kew. Kids will appreciate the adventure playground, maze and miniature train.

Practicalities

Bus #357 connects Exmouth and Budleigh Salterton, as does the #157, which also runs to East Budleigh, Otterton and Sidmouth. At the bottom of Fore Street, Budleigh's **tourist office** (Easter–Oct Mon–Sat 10am–5pm; Nov–Easter Mon–Thurs & Sat 10am–1pm, Fri 10am–3pm; ⓣ01395/445275, ⓦwww.visitbudleigh.com) has information on local activities, including walking and bird-watching. The Budleigh Salterton **Riding School** on Dalditch Lane, Knowle, a couple of miles northwest of the village (ⓣ01395/442035, ⓦwww.devonriding.co.uk; closed Mon), offers tuition and rides on Woodbury Common (around £17–28 per hour), and also provides self-catering accommodation.

If you want to **stay** in the town, try *Rosehill* at 30 West Hill (ⓣ01395/444031, ⓦwww.devon-health-spa.co.uk; no credit cards; ❹; closed Jan), a ten-minute walk up the western end of the High Street; this plush Victorian country house offers spacious rooms with canopied beds, and a range of health treatments in the adjoining Devon Health Spa, including flotation sessions in a sandstone grotto (for which there's a discount for guests), head massage and reflexology. Alternatively there are great views from the airy and well-equipped rooms of the

Long Range Hotel, 5 Vales Rd, off East Budleigh Road (☎01395/443321, ⓦwww.thelongrangehotel.co.uk; 5), where there's a conservatory leading on to a lawned garden, and a good restaurant (closed Thurs, Sun & Mon). Nearby, on Bear Lane, and close to the cycle track to Exmouth, there's a sheltered **campsite**, *Pooh Cottage* (☎01395/442354, ⓔinfo@poohcottage.co.uk; closed Oct–Easter), which has a small heated outdoor pool. You can also camp at the *Ladram Bay Holiday Centre* at Ladram Bay (☎01395/568398, ⓦwww.ladrambay.co.uk), a giant development with an indoor pool, shops and entertainments.

Among Budleigh's **restaurants**, *Gardiners* at 53 High St (☎01395/445829; closed Tues–Sat lunch, Sun eve & all Mon) has an elegant, mellow ambience and serves "Devon Red" beef, guinea fowl and duck as well as fresh fish dishes for £11–16, followed by some great desserts. At the other end of the scale, the *Premier Café and Restaurant* (closed Sun) on Chapel Street does an excellent line in inexpensive, traditional fish and chips and stocks house wines, while, across the road, the *Salterton Arms* has decent pub grub (except Sun eve & Mon). For superb homemade **ice cream**, check out the *Creamery*, across from the museum. Out of town, on the Sidmouth road, Otterton's *Otterton Mill* (see p.83) is the place for local organic produce.

The **Budleigh Salterton Festival** takes place over a week in late July and early August, featuring mainly jazz and classical concerts in local churches and village halls. Tickets cost around £10 per event – contact the tourist office for a programme and ticket sales.

Sidmouth and around

Nestled in the Sid valley six miles northeast of Budleigh Salterton, **SIDMOUTH** is the region's architectural aristocrat. Characterized by its terraces with castellated parapets and Gothic windows, the seaside resort boasts nearly five hundred listed buildings. The majority of these date from the first forty years of the nineteenth century, when Sidmouth became fashionable among the upper classes after the Duke of Kent retired here in 1820; his family, including his daughter, the future Queen Victoria, moved into Woolbrook Glen, now the *Royal Glen Hotel*. What had previously been a very low-key fishing village subsequently enjoyed the fashionable patronage of such figures as the Grand Duchess Helene of Russia, sister-in-law of the tsar, and the Empress Eugénie, wife of Napoleon III. The town's "silvery, pink and creamy" facades inspired poet and architecture buff John Betjeman to extol "Devon Georgian" as "the simplest, gayest, lightest, creamiest Georgian of all".

Arrival and information

Bus services #157 and #357 run between Exmouth, Budleigh Salterton and Sidmouth, while buses #52A and #52B connect Sidmouth with Exeter via the inland A3052 (#52B also goes to Honiton). The #899 service (Mon–Sat) links Branscombe with Sidmouth, Beer and Seaton. Sidmouth's **tourist office** (March & April Mon–Thurs 10am–4pm, Fri & Sat 10am–5pm, Sun 10am–1pm; May–July & Sept–Oct Mon–Sat 10am–5pm, Sun 10am–4pm; Aug Mon–Sat 10am–6pm, Sun 10am–5pm; Nov–Feb Mon–Sat 10am–1.30pm; ☎01395/516441, ⓦwww.visitsidmouth.co.uk) is by the car park on Ham Lane, off the eastern end of the Esplanade behind the lifeboat station. It sells pamphlets about the many walks in the area, and the *Blue Plaque Guide* (£2), which documents the town's historic houses. You can rent **bikes** from W.V. Fish, 71 Temple St (Easter–Sept only;

Sidmouth Folk Week

With its diverse range of musicians, excellent setting and eclectic atmosphere, **Sidmouth Folk Week**, taking place at the beginning of August, is widely rated as one of the country's best folk festivals. Over 500 events, including folk and roots acts, workshops and ceilidhs, take place in venues ranging from Blackmore Gardens to various marquees, pubs and hotels around town, not to mention the numerous spontaneous sessions and pavement buskers. Ticket prices for the whole week range from £120 when bought before April, to £145 from April, while tickets for individual performances are around £5–15 on the day, less for workshops and talks. It's always worth booking early, especially for the main acts. Accommodation is at a premium and also needs to be booked well in advance, even the capacious Bulverton Campsite outside Sidmouth (which lays on frequent shuttle buses to the centre). For more details and to book, visit the festival website (ⓦwww.sidmouthfolkweek.co.uk), or call Sidmouth's tourist office (☎01395/516441).

☎01395/512185) and Sidmouth Cycles, 110 High St (☎01395/579786), and **Internet** access is available from the library on Blackmore Drive, opposite Somerfield supermarket (Mon & Fri 9.30am–7pm, Tues & Sat 9.30am–1pm, Wed & Thurs 9.30am–5.30pm), free for the first 30 minutes, then £1.50 per 30 minutes.

Accommodation

Sidmouth has **accommodation** to suit all pockets; more expensive places lie nearer the sea, while most of the cheaper guesthouses are on or around Salcombe Road and Alexandra Road, about a mile back from the Esplanade and reached from the High Street or on foot on the Byes, running alongside the River Sid. Many places are booked up six months ahead for Sidmouth Folk Week. All **campsites** are located east of Sidmouth, along or off the A3052; none is served by public transport, so you'll need to take a taxi or tackle the uphill walk if you don't have your own transport.

Bedford Hotel The Esplanade ☎01395/513047, ℗01395/578563. On the seafront, and right at the heart of the folk festival (when there are regular late-night sessions in the bar), this Regency hotel has great views from its sea-facing rooms, many of which have balconies. 7

Berwick Guest House 4 Albert Terrace, off Salcombe Road ☎01395/513621, ⓦwww.berwick-house.co.uk. Clean and comfortable B&B, with smallish rooms (all en suite) and off-road parking. A £4 supplement is charged for one-nighters, but guests get free access to Sidmouth's indoor pool. No under-12s. No credit cards. 3

Kyneton Cottage 87 Alexandria Rd ☎01395/513213, ⓦwww.kyneton.co.uk. In a quiet location a mile or so north of the Esplanade, this has four well-equipped, en-suite rooms and a guests' sitting room with a piano and log fire. No credit cards. 3

Mason's Arms Branscombe village ☎01297/680300, ⓦwww.masonsarms.co.uk. Ancient inn with a range of luxurious rooms, all en suite or with private bathrooms. There are plenty of antique touches, and a great bar and restaurant. 5

The Old Farmhouse Hillside Road ☎01395/512284. On the east side of the Sid (accessed from Salcombe Road), this old building has plenty of atmosphere, and offers delicious meals on request. All rooms are en suite; advance booking is essential. No credit cards. Closed Nov–Easter. 4

Rock Cottage Peak Hill Road ☎01395/514253, ⓦwww.rockcottage.co.uk. You'll enjoy great sea views from two of the three spacious rooms in this Edwardian *cottage orné*, typical of the region. With solid, old-fashioned furnishings, and brimming with character, it's right above Clifton Beach, at the quieter, western end of the Esplanade. 5

Rose Cottage Coburg Road ☎01395/577179, ⓦwww.rosecottage-sidmouth.co.uk. Family-run B&B with four comfy, tastefully furnished rooms – all en suite or with private bathroom – and a garden with a children's play area. It's 200m from the Esplanade and a beach hut is available for £8 a day. 3

Salcombe Regis Camping and Caravan Park Salcombe Regis ⓣ01395/514303, ⓦwww.salcombe-regis.co.uk. The nearest campsite to Sidmouth – a mile and a half east of town – within view of the sea and a twenty-minute walk from Weston Mouth beach. There are level pitches and good general facilities including a shop. A three-night minimum stay is required at Easter, late May and late August, and seven nights during the folk festival. Closed Nov–Easter.

Woodlands Hotel Cotmaton Cross ⓣ01395/513120, ⓦwww.woodlands-hotel.com. One of Sidmouth's most stylish hotels, a few minutes' walk up Station Road from the Esplanade, this large *cottage orné* was built in its present form around 1809, but parts date back over 700 years. There are antiques in the bedrooms and the grounds boast a conservatory and gardens. 6

The Town

The strongest echoes of Sidmouth's regal connections survive today along **The Esplanade**, at the end of the shop-lined High Street and its continuation, Fore Street. Most people end up here to promenade among the deck chairs and benches which, in summer, are almost permanently occupied by people contemplating the gravelly beach below. Here and elsewhere in the town, wrought-iron balconies with curved canopies rise above the numerous hanging baskets and lavish flower displays that have helped make Sidmouth a multiple winner of floral awards. Though the town beach makes absorbing viewing, the best area for bathing is west of the centre at **Jacob's Ladder**, a stretch of gently shelving shingle (sandy at low tide) that's backed by crumbly red cliffs and overlooked by lush gardens and a tea-room housed in a clocktower. In summer, Stuart Line (ⓣ01395/222144, ⓦwww.stuartlinecruises.co.uk) operates three-hour **coastal cruises** from opposite the *Bedford Hotel* on the Esplanade, currently on Tuesdays and Thursdays on alternate weeks (£7).

Away from the seafront, you can take in Sidmouth's best features on a leisurely amble around Fortfield Terrace and York Terrace, both west of Fore Street, where the dignified white facades with covered balconies are fronted by lawns and flower beds. One curiosity on Coburg Terrace (off Church Street, beyond the parish church) is the **Old Chancel**, a private house standing tall and turreted beside the bowling green. It's a bizarre concoction, made up of parts rescued from the church when the latter was remodelled in 1860, the work of a local antiquary who was appalled at what he saw as the desecration of the old building. To the original chancel, which retains its Perpendicular window, he added living quarters for himself and his family, resulting in a typically Victorian pastiche of medievalism. Church Street also holds the **Sidmouth Museum** in the Sid Vale Heritage Centre (Easter–Oct Mon 2–4.30pm, Tues–Sat 10am–12.30pm & 2–4.30pm; £1.50), which has displays of Regency prints, various Victoriana, a comprehensive lace collection (with lace-making demonstrations Thurs 2.15–4.15pm) and illustrations of the complicated geology of East Devon. Between Easter and October, you can get a fuller picture of the town's historical and architectural heritage on the free two-hour **walking tours** which leave from here (Tues for the western side of town, Thurs for the eastern side, Wed for the seafront, all starting at 10.15am).

Around Sidmouth, the main attraction is the **coast path**, which climbs steeply eastwards up Salcombe Hill, along cliffs that give sanctuary to a range of birdlife. You'll find plenty of places to pause for a swim or a picnic, but the best **beaches** are at Weston Mouth, about two and a half miles east of Sidmouth's Esplanade, and Branscombe Mouth, a couple of miles further on, where the grassy cliffs and wide, secluded stony shores are managed by the National Trust. You can also reach these beaches on signposted footpaths from the inland hamlets of Weston and Branscombe, themselves accessible on minor roads from Sidmouth. One of the region's loveliest villages, **Branscombe** is especially worth a wander, with thatched cottages strung along a meandering valley. In a sheltered spot below

the road, the surprisingly large twelfth-century church of St Winifred, with its prominent Norman tower, has an unusual triple-decker pulpit from the eighteenth century and fragments of medieval wall painting. There are a couple of good pubs nearby (see below), and the *Sea Shanty Tearooms*, once a coal yard, provide welcome refreshment right on the beach at Branscombe Mouth (Easter–Oct).

Eating and drinking

With most of the local hotels serving evening meals, there's not a great choice of **restaurants** in Sidmouth. However, you can get very reasonable seafood and vegetarian salads at *Browns Bistro and Wine Bar* at 33 Fore St (☎01395/516724; closed Sun), which offers a good-value early-evening menu, and tapas and wraps in the arty upstairs room (open Fri & Sat eves only). The inexpensive *Blinis*, on the corner of Fore Street and the Esplanade, offers a relaxed, modern setting for breakfasts, snacks and coffees (closed eves and all Sun). Just west along the Esplanade from here, *Mocha Restaurant* (☎01395/512882) has a similar feel, and serves jacket potatoes, paninis and hot lunches, including a seafood platter for under £10; it's also open in the evenings in July and August. Next-door, the *Ice Cream Paradise* has over 25 tempting flavours to accompany a seaside promenade, while next door to that is *Prospect Plaice* for paninis and fish and chips to eat in or take away. Overlooking Jacob's Ladder beach in Connaught Gardens, the *Clock Tower Tearooms* are great for seafood dishes, lasagne and local crab, as well as cakes and teas. For picnic ingredients, drop in at Trumps, a delicatessen on Fore Street, whose range of enticing goodies include pâtés, quiches, chutneys and cakes.

Most of Sidmouth's **pubs** also offer meals, including the *Old Ship* and the *Anchor Inn*, both a couple of hundred yards from the seafront on Old Fore Street, and *Dukes*, with outdoor seating opposite the Esplanade. *The Dove* on Fore Street, which has an open fire in winter, feels authentically local, while the agreeable *Swan Inn*, near the tourist office at 37 York St, is a fun place to be at festival time, and has real ales, bar meals and a garden. In **Branscombe**, the *Mason's Arms* has tables outside and ship's beams, slate floors and open fires within, and offers fresh crab and spit-roast specialities, while the thatched, fourteenth-century *Fountain Head* serves generous portions of food and has great local beers on tap.

Beer and around

Seven miles east of Sidmouth, and two miles east of Branscombe, the tiny fishing port of **BEER** is one of the gems of the Devon coast. The allure of the village – whose name has nothing to do with the drink, but is a corruption of the old English word *bearu* meaning small wood – derives largely from its location, huddled in a narrow cove between gleaming white headlands, with a gurgling stream running through its centre. Hardly surprising, the village is something of a tourist honeypot, and you probably won't feel like lingering in high summer when the place is bursting at the seams. Free of congestion, however, it still manages to work its charm, with the core of the village seemingly unchanged from the time when it was a smugglers' eyrie; local inlets were used by such characters as Jack Rattenbury, whose famous exploits were chronicled in his 1837 book *Memoirs of a Smuggler*. Lace-making was a more legitimate local industry, though there is precious little evidence left apart from the specimens in the gift shops that are dotted alongside antique shops and galleries on the main Fore Street. At the bottom of the street, fishing vessels are winched up on Beer's shingle beach, where lines of painted wooden bathing huts are arrayed beneath white cliff walls and there

are self-drive motor boats to rent. If you're taking a dip, be aware that the shore shelves steeply under the water. Beer attracts huge crowds during **Regatta Week**, in mid-August, accompanied by such shenanigans as barrel-rolling at the local football club on Stovar Long Lane, and during the annual **Rhythm and Blues Festival**, over three days in mid-October; local accommodation in both these periods is hard to come by.

A mile or so west of the village, the signposted **Beer Quarry Caves** (daily: Easter–Sept 10am–5pm; Oct 11am–4pm; last entry 1hr before closing; £5.50; ⓦwww.beerquarrycaves.fsnet.co.uk) are the main attraction hereabouts, allowing visitors to penetrate deep into the rock. The quarries, which include vast chambers and narrow tunnels, were worked continuously from Roman times until 1900, and the extracted Beer stone has been used in countless Devon churches and houses, and also went into the construction of Winchester Cathedral, Westminster Abbey, St Paul's Cathedral and the Tower of London (and you can see a good example of it on Beer's church tower). Its chief virtues are its malleability when newly quarried (it hardens on exposure) and smooth texture, combining to make it an ideal medium for monuments, screens and tracery, for example in the internal masonry of Exeter Cathedral. On the hour-long walking tours of the complex, guides lead you through a chapel 200ft underground and point out the etched signatures of quarrymen going back to the year of Queen Victoria's accession. The enormous scale of the excavations is all the more remarkable when you consider that everything was created and worked by hand; old mining tools and pieces carved by medieval masons are on display in a small exhibition near the entrance, in the old Roman section. The temperature in the caves is cool even on a warm day, so sweaters are advisable.

Back on the coast, the cliff path, soaring above stony beaches, can be followed on either side of Beer. To the south, the path climbs for a mile up to **Beer Head**, a majestic 426-foot vantage point at the most westerly end of the south coast's chalk white cliffs. From here, you have the choice of sticking to the cliff-top or descending to an area known as **Hooken Undercliff**, the result of a landslip in 1790 and now a thickly grown wilderness that provides sanctuary for birds and other wildlife as well as a means of accessing the beach.

Following the coast path eastwards from Beer, a smooth stroll of less than a mile brings you round Seaton Bay to the resort of **SEATON**. With its useful harbour, the town was strategically important to the Romans and subsequently to the Saxons and Danes, who launched inland invasions from this deep inlet. Fishing was always important here, but the town's character today stems from its development as a spa and holiday destination after the railway arrived in 1868. It's not a particularly inviting place nowadays: the mile-long pebbly beach backed by a promenade and a large and dominating sea wall, without any of the scenic grandeur of East Devon's other resorts. However, there are some attractive gardens interspersed between Seaton's Victorian and Edwardian architecture, some of which can be glimpsed from the much-touted **Seaton Tramway** (Easter–Oct daily 10am–5pm, also some departures in Feb, March, Nov & Dec; ⓣ01297/20375, ⓦwww.tram.co.uk; £6.95 return), running every twenty minutes from the terminus on Harbour Road, adjacent to the tourist office. The trams, the oldest of which dates back to 1904 and which are mostly open-topped (enclosed versions operate in bad weather), make a stop at the village of Colyford and end their run at Colyton, three miles north of Seaton (a 25min trip). It's touristy, but the ride through the verdant **Axe valley** is pleasant, with opportunities to see flocks of various wading birds. In Seaton itself, the town's **museum**, located on the top floor of the town hall on Fore Street (late May to Oct Mon–Fri 10.30am–12.30pm & 2.15–5pm; free) merits a brief visit. Covering the whole of the lower Axe Valley, the displays

include an excellent collection of black-and-white photographs of the area, local Roman remains, Victorian costumes and natural history.

Across Seaton Bridge and the Axe estuary, the **Jurassic Coast** (see box on p.81) stretches six hilly miles beyond Axmouth to Lyme Regis in Dorset, a bracing route for walkers with a chance to explore a semi-wild area of undercliffs.

Practicalities

The #899 **bus** service links Sidmouth with Beer and Seaton (not Sun), while the #X53 Coastlink runs from Exeter to Beer and Seaton, from where it follows the Jurassic Coast eastwards as far as Poole in Dorset. Information on Beer and Seaton can be obtained at Seaton's **tourist office** close to the tram terminus on The Underfleet (Jan & Feb Fri & Sat 11am–2pm; March Mon–Wed, Fri & Sat 10am–2pm; April–June, Sept & Oct Mon–Wed, Fri & Sat 10.30am–3.15pm; July & Aug Mon–Sat 10am–5pm, Sun 10am–2pm; Nov & Dec Mon, Tues, Fri & Sat 11am–2pm; ⓣ01297/21660, ⓦwww.eastdevon.net/tourism/seaton).

Accommodation in Beer can be hard to find in summer, when early booking is strongly advised. For position and price, try *Bay View*, a B&B at the bottom of Fore Street (ⓣ01297/20489; closed Nov–Easter; no credit cards; ❷), whose best rooms (❹) are en suite and overlook the sea, while others share bathrooms. Across the street, the *Anchor Inn* has some rooms with sea views, others facing the back costing a little less, and all have private facilities (ⓣ01297/20386, ⓦwww.anchorinn-beer.com; ❷). Back from the sea on Fore Street, the *Dolphin Hotel* (ⓣ01297/20068, ⓦwww.dolphinhotelbeer.co.uk; ❺) offers a quirky antique atmosphere, with every surface covered with Victorian pictures, old posters and crazy mirrors, and bedrooms decorated with period furnishings. East Devon's only **youth hostel** is situated on a hillside half a mile northwest of Beer, at Bovey Combe (ⓣ0870/770 5690, ⓔbeer@yha.org.uk; flexible opening Sept–Feb; £14.50). There are twin (❶), double (❷) and family (❸) rooms with shared bathrooms, and a kitchen and lounge, all of which are accessible by day. To get there, follow signs for Beer Caves, turning right at the signposted track about 300m from the end of Fore Street. Campers will find *Beer Head Caravan Park* (ⓣ01297/21107, ⓦwww.beer-head.com; closed Nov to mid-March) beautifully sited with panoramic views and easily reached along Common Lane, by the *Anchor Inn* at the bottom of Fore Street. Caravans are available for weekly rent. If you want to stay in **Seaton**, opt for *Beaumont Guest House* (ⓣ01297/20832, ⓦwww.beaumonthouse-devon.com; ❹), an elegant Victorian B&B at the western end of the Esplanade, with spacious en-suite rooms, all sea-facing apart from one on the ground floor, or try *The Bay Tree*, behind the *Beaumont* at 11 Seafield Rd (ⓣ01297/24611, ⓦwww.baytreeguesthouse.co.uk; closed Nov–March; ❸), which has en-suite rooms overlooking a public garden; neither accepts credit cards.

If you're looking for somewhere to **eat** in Beer, head straight to the *Barrel o' Beer* pub (closed Sun eve in winter), on Fore Street, where the menu includes local delicacies such as Devon oysters and home-smoked fish; there are imaginative vegetarian options, too. There's a more modern feel at *Steamers*, at New Cut, off Fore Street, (ⓣ01297/22922; closed Sun eve & Mon Nov–Easter) where light meals are served by day and there's a wine bar and full restaurant in the evenings, with quality meat and seafood dishes such as local scallops and chargrilled sirloin steaks for around £15. Overlooking the beach on Fore Street, the *Anchor Inn* (see above) has a cliff-top garden for beer and snacks, and you can choose from the display of the various fish on offer at its fairly formal restaurant. For a snack, you can't do better than *Woozies* on Fore Street where they serve award-winning pasties, pies and pâtés, while *Ducky's Café*, shaded under umbrellas on the beach, also

gives excellent value (summer only). In Seaton, try *Rossini's* at 40 Harbour Rd, parallel to the Esplanade (☎01297/625272; eves only; closed Mon–Wed & Sun in winter), for basic Italian fare including pizzas, while *The Terrace* (☎01297/20225; closed Mon–Sat lunch, also Sun eve & Mon eve in winter), on the roundabout at the western end of the Esplanade, offers moderately priced seafood dishes and has a basement cocktail bar with Mexican snacks (open Fri & Sat eves only).



△ Honiton lace in Allhallows Museum

Honiton

The market town of **HONITON** is the biggest centre in inland East Devon. Once an important coaching stop on the London to Exeter road, with as many as thirty-five coaching inns, it was also famed as the most rotten of the parliamentary "rotten boroughs", when the purchasing of votes was commonplace among the small electorate – a practice stopped by the 1832 Reform Act. A couple of disastrous fires in the eighteenth century destroyed most of the town's medieval fabric, which was replaced with the fine red-brick Regency houses visible today. These are solid evidence of the prosperity enjoyed by the merchants from the local wool industry in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, and later from lace (see box, below). More recently the town has become an important centre of the antiques trade, accounting for its numerous quality antiques shops. The best days to visit are Tuesday and Saturday, when general **markets** throng the broad High Street; the small cattle market on Silver Street also takes place each Tuesday.

In the High Street, Honiton's chief attraction is **Allhallows Museum** (Easter–Sept Mon–Fri 9.30am–4.30pm, Sat 9.30am–1pm; Oct Mon–Fri 9.30am–3.30pm, Sat 9.30am–12.30pm; ⓦwww.honitonmuseum.co.uk; £2), housed in the oldest building in town, a fourteenth-century chapel later used as a schoolroom and dining hall and now holding three galleries stuffed with examples of the fine lace with which Honiton is synonymous. It's a comprehensive, informative and well-presented collection, and sections on other aspects of the town's history will appeal to those immune to the fascinations of lace. Prehistoric artefacts are displayed in the Murch Gallery, including the bones and tusks of the Honiton Hippos, which date back some 100,000 years and were found during the construction of the town's bypass. There are also absorbing exhibits relating to other local industries such as pottery, cream-making and whetstone-making. Lace-lovers will want to spend more time in the Norman Gallery, which shows examples of Honiton lace from 1630 onwards, and the Nicoll Gallery, displaying the tools of the lace trade and illustrating its history. Lace-making demonstrations take place here daily from June to August, less regularly in September and October.

Honiton lace

Lace has been made in Honiton and the surrounding area for over four hundred years. The industry originated in the sixteenth century when Flemish refugees introduced the craft, and escalated in importance when Parliament forbade the import of foreign-made lace at the end of the seventeenth century. With as much as ten hours needed to produce one square inch, lace was much in demand throughout this period and provided employment for half of the town's population. Merchants paid the lace-makers – mainly women and girls – to work at home, and then either sold the finished product in their shops or sent it on to London and beyond. It was primarily used as costume lace – for collars, cuffs, edgings and wedding veils – and was chosen to embellish Queen Victoria's wedding dress in 1839 (at a cost of £1000); the christening gown made for her eldest son, the future King Edward VII, in 1841, is still used by the Royal Family today.

Although there's been no commercial production since the beginning of the twentieth century, many locals still make lace as a hobby and some will produce it to order. If you want to buy a sample, check out the **Honiton Lace Shop** at 44 High St, which will also sell you everything you need to do it yourself (ⓦwww.honitonlace.com).

Practicalities

Honiton is most easily reached by public transport on the #52B bus from Sidmouth and Exeter (Mon–Sat only, #379 on summer Sun), or by train from Exeter. The local **tourist office** in the Lace Walk car park (Easter–Oct Mon–Fri 10am–4pm, Sat 10am–2pm; Nov–Easter Mon–Sat 10am–2pm; ☎01404/43716) provides information on walks and cycle routes.

The town has a paltry choice of **accommodation**, with the cheapest places tucked away at the west end of the High Street. *Oaklands* on Exeter Road (☎01404/44282; no credit cards; ②) is an unpretentious, good-value and friendly B&B with three rooms (one en suite), while the *New Dolphin Hotel*, right in the middle of the High Street, offers plain, en-suite rooms (☎01404/42377; ③). There are better places outside town, such as *Roebuck Farm* (☎01404/42225; no credit cards; ②), a working farm in the village of Weston, one mile west of Honiton off the A30 (call ahead for directions), and *Wessington Farm*, a couple of miles northwest of town on the A373, in the village of Awliscombe (☎01404/42280, ✉bandb@lre.9.com; ③), which has en-suite rooms, a spacious garden and great views over the Blackdown Hills and the Otter valley. The nearest campsite, *Putts Corner* (☎01404/42875; closed Nov to mid-March), lies three miles south of Honiton on the B3174.

You needn't wander further than the High Street for a choice of **eating** options. Among the inns, the *Red Cow* at no. 43, quaintly decorated with potties on the ceiling, has a wider menu for its bar meals than most, while the mellow *Boston Tea Party*, a couple of doors along, offers tasty lunches, coffees and teas, with a friendly atmosphere and a garden. At the other end of the High Street, *The Holt* at no. 178 (closed Sun eve) offers imaginative snacks for lunch and a range of reasonably priced evening meals, including bubble and squeak, game and tasty vegetarian options; the flag-stoned bar downstairs gets very crowded in the evenings. The *Vine Inn*, in Vine Passage, an alley four doors down from the *New Dolphin Hotel*, is a free house that also serves teas, scones and meals and has a small garden, while the rear of the *Dolphin* houses the *American Bar and Restaurant*, with meals and live bands (usually on Sat).

The huge **Honiton Agricultural Show** takes place annually on the first Thursday in August, in the New Showground on the old A30 towards Exeter; diverse entertainments are offered, and there are numerous animals, prize marrows and giant runner beans, among other things, to admire. Other attractions at the show include a food hall, a craft tent and beekeeper displays.

Ottery St Mary

Five miles southwest of Honiton, **OTTERY ST MARY** sits on the banks of the River Otter in a lovely valley that runs to the sea at Budleigh Salterton (see p.82). The river was eulogized by Samuel Taylor Coleridge ("Dear native brook! Wild streamlet of the West!"), who was born in the locality and whose father was the local vicar from 1760 until 1781. Ottery was also the occasional home of William Makepeace Thackeray, who set his novel *Pendennis* here. The predominantly Georgian town fans out from a medieval central hub, now comprising elegant seventeenth-, eighteenth- and nineteenth-century houses. The street names – Jesu Street, Paternoster Row, Amen Court – evoke its ecclesiastical heritage, and the main reason for visiting today is the church of **St Mary**, sprawling on a steep hill, Cornhill, overlooking the centre of town, and displaying extravagant dimensions for such a small place. It was the work of Bishop Grandisson of Exeter, who in

Tar barrelling in Ottery St Mary

If possible, try and time your visit to Ottery to coincide with Bonfire Night, November 5, when instead of fireworks, the ancient ritual of **tar barrelling** takes place. The practice is thought to have originated in the seventeenth century with the aim of ridding the streets of the devil. Each pub sponsors a wooden barrel, which is soaked in tar for about three days before the event; women and children have smaller versions, men the larger. The barrels are then set alight and carried on the back through the town until the flames die down. The evening starts with the smallest barrels, with the last and biggest specimen carried around the square at midnight. A huge bonfire is lit at the lower end of town, a funfair adds to the merriment and the drink flows freely, with ambulances at the ready to attend to any of the twenty-thousand-odd crowd who happen to stray into the path of a flaming barrel.

1335 bought the existing church, then owned by Rouen Cathedral, and rebuilt it using Exeter Cathedral as his model, copying such features as the idiosyncratic positioning of two towers over the main transept; the weathercock atop one tower is reputed to be the oldest *in situ* in Europe. In the richly decorated interior, your eye is drawn to the magnificent roof bosses and the bright colours of the roof ribs, screens and stonework, the result of a restoration in 1977 hoping to show how the original medieval colours would have looked. The Dorset aisle, added in the early sixteenth century, boasts intricate fan-vaulting and corbel heads showing images of an owl, an elephant and the pagan figure of the Green Man (one of three in the church). Look out, too, for the astronomical clock in the south transept, one of the oldest still in working order, possibly dating from Grandisson's reconstruction.

Practicalities

Ottery St Mary is linked to Exeter by **buses** #60 and #380, to Honiton by #380, and to Sidmouth by #382, all Monday–Saturday only (#379 links all four places on summer Sun). The town's **tourist office** is at 10b Broad St, downhill from the church off Silver Street (April to early Nov Mon–Fri 9.30am–5pm, Sat 10am–1pm; early Nov to March Mon–Fri 9am–2pm, Sat 10am–1pm; ⓣ01404/813964, ⓦwww.otterytourism.org.uk). Between Easter and September, **bikes** can be rented from Browns Motorcycles, 89 Mill St (ⓣ01404/813853); as there's only limited stock, it's wise to book ahead. There are some good **accommodation** choices, such as the Georgian *Normandy House* at 5 Cornhill (ⓣ01404/811088, ⓔmmib17@hotmail.com; ❸), with five en-suite rooms – three of them looking towards the church – above an Indian restaurant; Indian breakfasts are served alongside traditional English ones, and there's a quiet terraced garden to relax in. Alternatively, try *The Otters*, 1 King's Avenue, at the eastern end of the village, with three rooms sharing a bathroom (ⓣ01404/812108; no credit cards; ❸). One and a half miles south of town on the Sidmouth road, *Fluxton Farm* (ⓣ01404/812818, ⓦwww.fluxtonfarm.co.uk; no credit cards; ❸) is a lovely sixteenth-century farmhouse with en-suite rooms looking onto spacious gardens, which hold accommodation for rescued cats as well as ducks, chickens and geese – for human guests, bookings are not accepted between Monday and Thursday in winter.

You can **eat** well at *The Gerbera*, 46 Mill St (ⓣ01404/811876), which offers light lunches and moderately priced evening meals, including Turkish and Hungarian dishes, or at the riverside *Tumbling Weir*, Canaan Way, which has a good selection of seafood and game among other choices; accommodation is also available here (ⓣ01404/812752, ⓦwww.tumblingweir-hotel.co.uk; ❺). *Normandy House* has Indian cuisine, while *Seasons* at 9 Silver St (closed Sun & Mon) serves inexpensive

lunches and teas with freshly baked cakes and pastries (the scones and Bakewell tarts have won awards), and there's a garden; ask about the occasional theme nights with a set menu on Saturday evenings (☎01404/815751).

Travel details

Trains

Exmouth to: Exeter (Mon–Sat 2 hourly, Sun hourly; 25min); Topsham (Mon–Sat 2 hourly, Sun hourly; 15min).

Honiton to: Exeter (Mon–Sat hourly, Sun 8 daily; 25–30min); London (Mon–Sat 11 daily, Sun 8 daily; 3hr 10min); Salisbury (Mon–Sat 14 daily, Sun 10 daily; 1hr 35min).

Topsham to: Exeter (Mon–Sat 2 hourly, Sun hourly; 10min); Exmouth (Mon–Sat 2 hourly, Sun hourly; 15min).

Buses

Beer to: Branscombe (Mon–Sat 3–4 daily; 15min); Exeter (May to late Oct 7–9 daily; 55min); Seaton (Mon–Sat 3–15 daily, also Sun May to late Oct 7–17 daily; 10min); Sidmouth (Mon–Sat 3–6 daily; 30min).

Branscombe to: Beer (Mon–Sat 3–4; 15min); Seaton (Mon–Sat 3–4 daily; 25min); Sidmouth (Mon–Sat 3–4 daily; 20min).

Budleigh Salterton to: Exmouth (Mon–Sat 2 hourly, Sun hourly; 15min); Sidmouth (Mon–Sat hourly, Sun 4 daily; 40min).

Exmouth to: Budleigh Salterton (Mon–Sat 2 hourly, Sun hourly; 15min); Exeter (Mon–Sat 4 hourly, Sun 2 hourly; 35–40min); Sidmouth (Mon–Sat hourly, Sun 4 daily; 50min); Topsham (Mon–Sat 4 hourly, Sun 2 hourly; 20min).

Honiton to: Exeter (hourly, also Sun late May to late Sept 3 daily; 50min–1hr 30min); Ottery St Mary (Mon–Sat 6–9 daily, also Sun late May to late Sept 3 daily; 20–25min); Seaton (Mon–Sat 4 daily; 40min); Sidmouth (Mon–Sat hourly, also Sun late May to late Sept 3 daily; 35–40min).

Ottery St Mary to: Exeter (Mon–Sat hourly, also Sun late May to late Sept 3 daily; 40min); Honiton (Mon–Sat 6–9 daily, also Sun late May to late Sept 3 daily; 20min); Sidmouth (Mon–Sat 6 daily, also Sun late May to late Sept 3 daily; 25–55min).

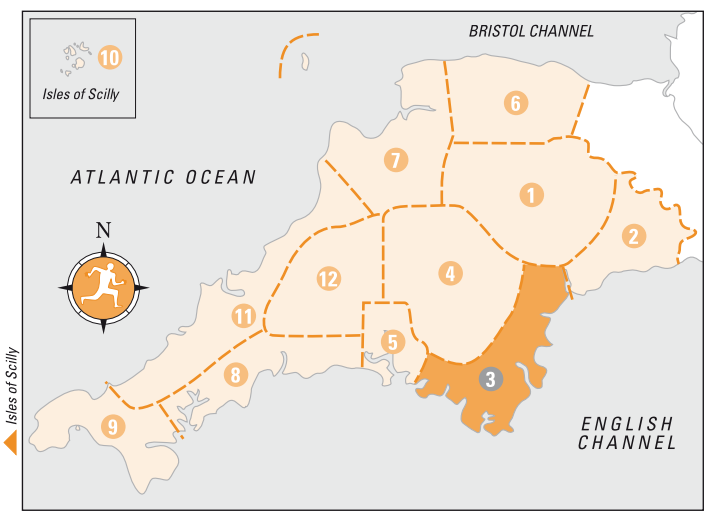
Seaton to: Beer (Mon–Sat 3–15 daily, also Sun May to late Oct 7–17 daily; 10min); Branscombe (Mon–Sat 3–4 daily; 25min); Exeter (Mon–Sat 1–2 hourly, Sun 4–11 daily; 1hr–1hr 20min); Honiton (Mon–Sat 4 daily; 45min); Sidmouth (Mon–Sat 1–2 hourly, Sun 4–5 daily; 30–45min).

Sidmouth to: Beer (Mon–Sat 3–6 daily; 30min); Branscombe (Mon–Sat 3–4 daily; 20min); Budleigh Salterton (Mon–Sat hourly, Sun 4 daily; 40min); Exeter (Mon–Sat 2 hourly, Sun 1–3 hourly; 35–40min); Exmouth (Mon–Sat hourly, Sun 4 daily; 50min); Honiton (Mon–Sat hourly, also Sun late May to late Sept 3 daily; 35min); Ottery St Mary (Mon–Sat 6 daily, also Sun late May to late Sept 3 daily; 25–55min); Seaton (Mon–Sat 1–2 hourly, Sun 4 daily; 45min).

Topsham to: Exeter (Mon–Sat 4 hourly, Sun 2 hourly; 20min); Exmouth (Mon–Sat 4 hourly, Sun 2 hourly; 25min).

3

South Devon



CHAPTER 3

Highlights

- **Berry Head, Tor Bay** At the southern end of the "English Riviera", this limestone promontory boasts fortifications from the Napoleonic Wars, a conservation area beloved of bird-watchers and sublime views across the bay. See p.111
- **River trip on the Dart** A mellow way to explore the river, with departures from Totnes and Dartmouth. See p.115
- **Start Bay** Stretch out on the beaches at Blackpool Sands and Slapton Sands, or explore the wildlife at the Slapton Ley nature reserve. See p.119
- **Overbeck's Museum and Garden** Delightfully idiosyncratic museum displaying all kinds of curios as well as sections on maritime history and local wildlife, surrounded by lush gardens. See p.122



△ The River Dart at Dartmouth

3

South Devon

South of Exeter, the wedge of land between **Dartmoor** and the sea is one of Devon's most picturesque areas, a rich agricultural region that backs onto a hugely diverse range of coastal resorts. **Dawlish** and **Teignmouth** have retained a sober, small-scale appeal, while the holiday industry is most intense around **Tor Bay**, a ten-mile stretch curving between the two promontories of Hope's Nose and Berry Head. Torbay is also the collective name for the towns of **Torquay**, **Paignton** and **Brixham**; of these, the first is the standard-bearer, and, with its marina and long seafront offering sparkling views across the bay, is the one which most closely measures up to the "English Riviera" moniker optimistically attached to Torbay.

Inland from the Torbay conurbation, things get much quieter around **Totnes**, a historic riverside town that makes an agreeable base for exploring the whole region. From here you can take boats or buses eight miles downstream to the classic estuary town of **Dartmouth**, a great place to eat fish and explore the river mouth on foot. There are some enticing beaches hereabouts, particularly those at **Start Bay** to the southwest, where a wildlife reserve and the rocky headland of Start Point deserve lengthy exploration on foot.

The intensely rural region of the **South Hams** extends southwest of the River Dart as far as Plymouth, cut through by a splay of rivers flowing off **Dartmoor**. At the mouth of the **Kingsbridge** estuary, the attractive sailing resort of **Salcombe** makes the best base for trips around the estuary and the dramatic coast on either side of it. To the west, the coast path gives access to some choice beaches dotted around **Bigbury Bay**.

Trains from Exeter to Plymouth run down the coast as far as Teignmouth before striking inland for Totnes – to get to Torbay, you may have to change at Newton Abbot. For the hinterland and points south and west along the coast, you can rely on a network of **buses** from Torquay and Totnes, and the latter is also linked to Dartmouth by **river ferries**. Between mid-April and October, travellers between East Devon and South Devon can make use of the Starcross Ferry, which links Starcross, on the western side of the Exe estuary, with Exmouth (foot passengers only); see p.80 for details.



© Crown copyright

Dawlish, Teignmouth and Torbay

South of Exeter, train passengers are afforded good estuary views, while road users following the A379 touch the shore only at the small village of Starcross and, south of the estuary mouth, at **Dawlish**, a modest resort of Regency and Victorian buildings with a low-key appeal; most of the interest for beach buffs and naturalists, however, lies north of town at **Dawlish Warren**, on the mouth of the Exe estuary. Four miles south, the river port of **Teignmouth** provides a livelier take on seaside atmosphere.

Making the most of the bay's sheltered climate and exuberant vegetation, **Torbay** is the main tourist mecca in these parts, and accordingly holds the thickest concentration of accommodation. Despite the occasional Mediterranean echo, the area has a quintessentially English feel, dotted with golf courses and pervaded by a blend of traditional gentility and knockabout seaside atmosphere. The jewel in the tiara, **Torquay** has the strongest echoes of some balmier southern shore, even without the endless strings of fairy lights which are *de rigueur* hereabouts, and has recently been lent a dynamic edge by its full-on club culture. **Paignton**, on the other hand, has been assigned the role of a rather bland family resort, while **Brixham** is a genuine fishing port enlivened by arcades and fish and chip shops. The best beaches are found at the northern end of Tor Bay, notably the cliff-backed strands at **Anstey's Cove** and **Babbacombe**.

Connected to the main Exeter–Plymouth line by a branch line from Newton Abbot, Torbay is the centre of a good network of **public transport**, with frequent local buses connecting its various parts.

Dawlish, Teignmouth and around

A couple of miles south of the Exe estuary, small and sedate **DAWLISH** is a typical Devon seaside resort that was favoured by nineteenth-century holiday-makers, but today pales in comparison to the flashier resorts further south. The sand and shingle town beach runs alongside a granite railway viaduct built by Brunel, and though the passing trains contribute occasional excitement, you'll find more seclusion at the broader, cliff-backed beach at **Coryton Cove**, a few minutes' walk south. The best bathing, however, is around the mouth of the Exe estuary, where dune-backed sands slope gently down to the sea at **DAWLISH WARREN**. Caravan parks have colonized large portions of the area, but you need walk only a few hundred yards north or south to find a little more solitude. To the north, a sandy spit jutting into the estuary holds the **Dawlish Warren National Nature Reserve**, harbouring a range of wildfowl and wading birds as well as a huge variety of flowering plants, mosses, liverworts and lichens (see Contexts, p.382). You can get some background at the **interpretation centre** (April–Sept daily 10.30am–1pm & 2–5pm; Oct–March Sat & Sun 10.30am–1pm & 2–5pm), but the best way to take it all in is by joining a two- to three-hour **guided walk** (£3) conducted by the reserve's rangers. These usually take place once a month; to check days and times, consult the list at the interpretation centre, call ☎01626/863980 or

see ⓦwww.teignmouth.gov.uk. Winter months see the greatest numbers of birds, which can be observed from hides. In summer (April–Oct), you have to negotiate a sometimes noisy and intrusive fairground/amusements arcade to access the reserve, though the tranquillity of the estuary location soon reasserts itself.

Three miles down the coast from Dawlish at the mouth of the River Teign, **TEIGNMOUTH** (pronounced "Tinmuth") is a larger, more graceful affair. On the seafront, to either side of the pier that once segregated male and female bathers, the narrow, unexceptional bathing beach is backed by **The Den**, a tidy swathe of lawns and flower beds interspersed with tennis courts, bowling greens and miniature golf courses. Overlooking the gardens are some of the town's most elegant Georgian and Victorian villas, several dating from Teignmouth's evolution as one of Devon's first seaside resorts at the end of the eighteenth century. Until that time, the town was primarily concerned with the export of granite – transported downriver from Dartmoor – from its port in the estuary just south of The Den. There's still a thriving harbour here, and this estuary side of town is the most interesting part, with a clutter of boats moored in the river and fishing vessels hauled up onto the pebble Back Beach. The water here is too oily to invite taking a dip, and fast currents make swimming around the estuary mouth risky, but Teignmouth's main beach is safe enough.

From Back Beach, you can cross the estuary via a **passenger ferry** (£1.30), which operates from 8am to dusk during the week and from 9am at weekends (10am in winter), with the last service posted up on a board at the departure point. If you're driving, take the road bridge further upstream. On the opposite bank, **SHALDON** is a daintier and more sequestered version of Teignmouth, sheltered under the Ness headland, and often bypassed by the seasonal crowds. The tidy network of lanes off the Strand and Middle Street invites a brief wander, while the steep slopes of the **Ness** (reached from Marine Parade) offer fine estuary views. Below the promontory, you can reach a cliff-backed strip of sand via a tunnel bored through the rock by a local landowner in the early nineteenth century – the beach is cut off at high tide. On Wednesdays between late May and mid-September, Shaldon residents don eighteenth-century garb to commemorate an attack at the hands of the French in 1690; stalls sell trinkets and food, and there is free entertainment on the green in the evening. Teignmouth's New Year's Eve celebrations are more boisterous – locals get togged up in fancy dress and down vast quantities of booze. **Teignmouth Jazz Festival** (ⓦwww.teignmouthjazz.org) in November is more sedate, featuring trad, swing and contemporary concerts.

Practicalities

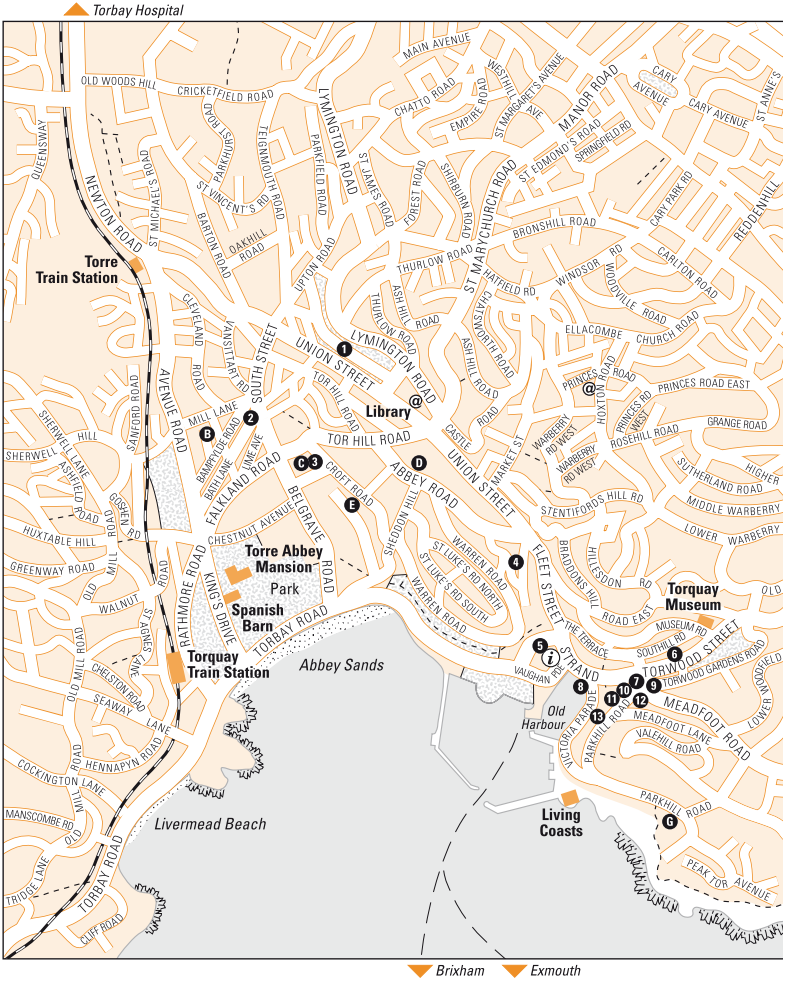
Frequent #85 and #85A **buses** connect Exeter with Dawlish, Dawlish Warren and Teignmouth, while service #85 continues on to Torquay. With centrally located stations, both Dawlish and Teignmouth are served by **trains** on the main London–Penzance line – one of the West Country's loveliest stretches of rail with its views over the Exe estuary (and frequently subject to spray during rough weather). Dawlish has a **tourist office** in the gardens behind the viaduct (Easter–Oct Mon–Sat 9am–5pm, plus July & Aug Sun 10am–4pm; Nov–Easter Fri & Sat 10am–1.30pm & 2–4pm; ⓣ01626/215665), while Teignmouth's is directly behind the pier (Easter–Sept Mon–Sat 10am–5pm, plus late July to early Sept Sun 10am–4.30pm; Oct–Easter Mon–Sat 10am–4pm; ⓣ01626/215666). Both have information on town walks, water sports and the like, and can supply maps and accommodation lists. Go to ⓦwww.southdevon.org.uk for general information on attractions, accommodation and events in the area.

If you choose to **stay** in Dawlish, head for *Lammas Park House*, a Georgian building 300m from the seafront at 3 Priory Rd (Ⓣ01626/888064, Ⓦwww.lammasparkhouse.co.uk; 5), where there are three airy and elegant rooms with superb views over town and sea, and top-notch meals are available for £12–16. Teignmouth has a much greater choice; inexpensive choices include *Riverbeach House*, 3 Ivy Lane, (Ⓣ01626/772198, Ⓦwww.hometown.aol.co.uk/riverbeachhouse; no credit cards; 3), a cottage with comfortable, traditionally furnished rooms, two with river views, and *Seaway Guest House*, 27 Northumberland Place (Ⓣ01626/879024, Ⓦwww.seawayteignmouth.com; 2), with spacious, en-suite rooms – one with a four-poster bed; both are centrally located, near the seafront and just a few steps from the river. If you don't mind spending a little more, opt for the posher *Thomas Luny House* on Teign Street, near Back Beach (Ⓣ01626/772976, Ⓦwww.thomas-luny-house.co.uk; no under-12s; 6), a Regency villa that was the home of a renowned local artist; it's beautifully furnished, with books and flowers in the rooms, and has an enclosed garden; rates include afternoon tea and homemade cake, early morning tea and a newspaper. The nearest **campsite** to Teignmouth is the *Coast View Holiday Park*, half a mile outside Shaldon on the main A379 south (Ⓣ01626/872392, Ⓦwww.coastview.co.uk; closed Nov–Easter), where chalets, caravans and a clubhouse and pool are available, but *Leadstone Camping*, in a sheltered spot half a mile from the sea at Dawlish Warren (Ⓣ01626/864411, Ⓦwww.leadstonecamping.co.uk; mid-June to early Sept), is quieter and more appealing.

For **food and drink**, Teignmouth's alleys conceal atmospheric old pubs such as the *Ship Inn* on Queen Street, overlooking the harbour, while the nearby *New Quay Inn*, on New Quay Street, serves tasty hot food (burgers, gammon, steaks and seafood), and offers live music on Wednesdays, Fridays and some Saturdays (a couple of plain rooms are also available here Ⓣ01626/774145; 3). The best restaurant in town is *The Owl and the Pussycat*, 3 Teign St (Ⓣ01626/775321, Ⓦwww.theowlandpussycat.co.uk; closed Sun), open for morning coffees and lunches ranging from panini (£5–6.50) to local mussels (£12), and in the evening for such dishes as roast Dartmoor venison (£16.50) and organic salmon (£14.50) – it's received an award from the RSPCA for its emphasis on animal welfare. There's a garden for fine weather and jazz on Mondays. At Shaldon, the quaint *Ferryboat Inn* on the Strand provides excellent liquid or solid sustenance and has a terrace offering panoramic views.

Torquay and around

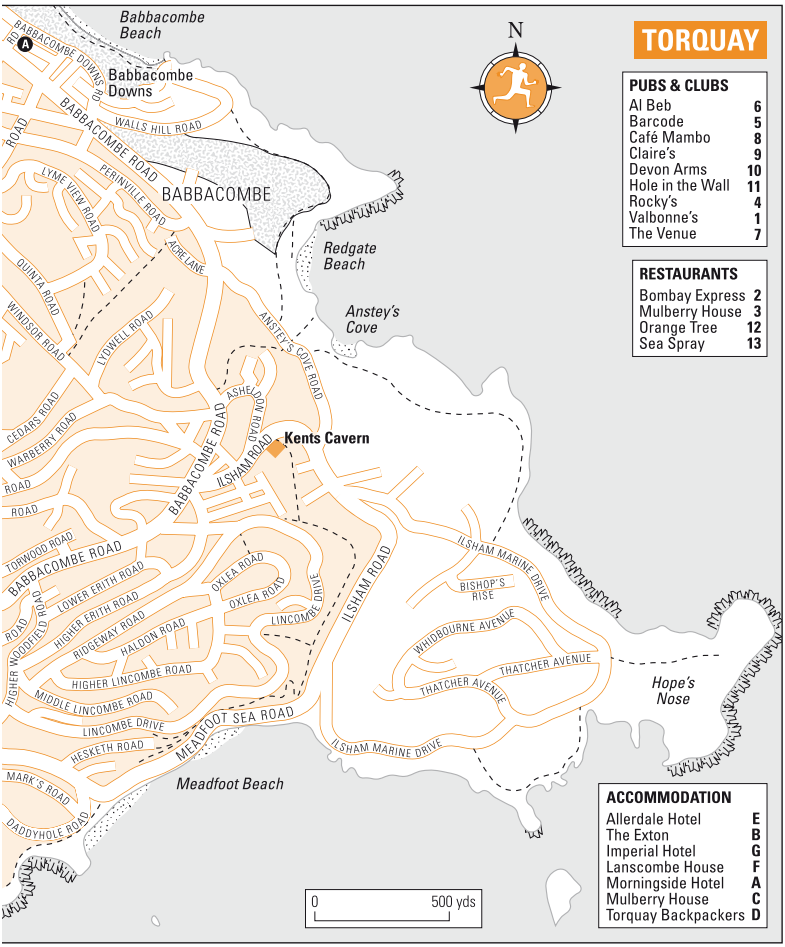
Five miles south of the Teign estuary mouth, **TORQUAY** owes much of its appeal to its combination of hills and extensive palm-planted seafront from which views take in the whole of Tor Bay. The sheltered location and comparatively clement weather were factors in its elevation from a group of fishermen's cottages to an important naval base during the Napoleonic Wars, and Napoleon himself was a visitor – though without setting foot on land – when he was held for seven weeks aboard the HMS *Bellerophon* in Tor Bay following his defeat at Waterloo. Torquay then became a fashionable haven for invalids – among them the consumptive Elizabeth Barrett Browning, who lived here 1838–41 – a process accelerated by the extension of the railway from Newton Abbot in 1848. More recently the town has been associated with crime writer **Agatha Christie** (see box on p.106) and the fictional TV hotelier Basil Fawlty, whose anachronistic attitudes perfectly encapsulate Torquay's forced adaptation to mass tourism. The *Gleneagles Hotel*, the inspiration for *Fawlty Towers*, is still going strong.



The Mediterranean myth as promoted by the tourist bosses doesn't stretch very far today, and evaporates altogether on a Friday or Saturday night when the town centre swarms with drink-sodden revellers. However, even if you're not taken in by the clichés, Torquay has a subtle appeal, especially away from the seafront. The hilly residential areas reveal creamy villas on quietly elegant streets, with greenery and sea views all around, and the town also offers two of South Devon's top museums, one located within Torbay's most noteworthy historical building, **Torre Abbey Mansion**. Activity enthusiasts will find the full range of **waterskiing, surfing and sailing** facilities at nearby coves and beaches, many of which are accessible via pleasant coastal walks.

Arrival and information

Torquay's main **train station** lies a mile west of the centre on Rathmore Road, while another stop, Torre station, lies a mile further north at the top of Avenue



© Crown copyright

Road. Most **buses** stop at the Old Harbour, including the #X80 connecting with Totnes and Plymouth, the frequent #12 service linking Torquay with Paignton, Brixham and Newton Abbot, and the #X46 bus between Exeter and Torquay. The **tourist office** is also at the Old Harbour, on Vaughan Parade (late May to Sept Mon–Sat 9.30am–6pm, Sun 10am–6pm; Oct to late May Mon–Sat 9.30am–5pm; ⓣ0870/707 0010), and can provide the full gamut of maps, accommodation and transport listings as well as piles of information on local attractions and entertainments. Discount vouchers for some local attractions are also dispensed here in summer. The **website** ⓦwww.englishriviera.co.uk has information on the whole Torbay area, while ⓦwww.torquay.com concentrates on Torquay.

The tourist office has dates and details of Torbay's various **events and festivals**, most of them concentrated in the summer months, for example the concerts, exhibitions and street events that make up Riviera Live between May and September, Torbay Carnival Week in late July, and Torbay Royal Regatta in August.

Accommodation

Torquay has dozens of **accommodation** choices, but you'll still need to book in advance during peak season. Most of the hotels nearest the sea are glitzy and expensive, and often booked up by groups, but there's a good selection of reasonably priced places concentrated on specific streets in the higher reaches of town. Outside the centre, you can stay nearer the best beaches at **Babbacombe**, a mile north, or enjoy rural peace at **Cockington**, a mile to the west. Both places are linked by good bus services to Torquay. For camping in Torbay, see p.111.

Allerdale Hotel Croft Rd ⓣ01803/292667, ⓦwww.allerdalehotel.co.uk. The place to come for views and stately surroundings, with a long, lawned garden sloping below it and all en-suite rooms. Free Wi-Fi connection. 5

The Exton 12 Bridge Rd ⓣ01803/293561, ⓦwww.extonhotel.co.uk. Small, clean and quiet hotel, very close to Belgrave Road and a ten-minute walk from the train station. Free pick-up from bus and train stations. 3

Imperial Hotel Parkhill Rd ⓣ0870/168 8833, ⓦwww.paramount-hotels.co.uk. One of Devon's swankiest hotels, and the model for the *Majestic* in Agatha Christie's novels, this sumptuous palace dating from the 1860s has lashings of aristocratic trimmings and period atmosphere. *The Regatta* restaurant makes a grand setting for a formal and fairly expensive meal, while there's a more relaxed bar area for snacks, and *Palm Court* serves a great cream tea; all offer panoramic views over the bay. Sea-facing guest rooms may cost £40 more than inward-facing ones. There's also a health club with tennis and squash courts, pools, sauna and solarium. 7

Lanscombe House Cockington ⓣ01803/606938, ⓦwww.lanscombehouse.co.uk. A couple of miles west of Torquay in the extremely quaint (and touristy) village of Cockington, this solid old country house has elegant, airy rooms and a walled garden. It's linked to the centre by frequent buses May–Sept, otherwise it's a half-mile walk from both the seafront and the train station. 4

Morningside Hotel Babbacombe Downs, Babbacombe ⓣ01803/327025, ⓦwww.themorningsidehotel.co.uk. Another out-of-town option, ideally placed for Babbacombe Beach, with chintzy but spacious rooms, some (costing slightly more) with views over the bay. The village is connected to Torquay's centre by buses #30, #32 and #85. 3

Mulberry House 1 Scarborough Rd ⓣ01803/213639, ⓦwww.mulberryhousetorquay.co.uk. Bright, quiet rooms, crisp bed-linen and all-body showers make this a great spot for a night or two, though with only three rooms advance booking is essential. The ground floor has a highly rated restaurant (see p.107). 6

Torquay Backpackers 119 Abbey Rd ⓣ01803/299924, ⓦwww.torquaybackpackers.co.uk. One of Devon's best independent hostels, providing cheap and friendly accommodation in a central location. Dorm beds are £14 a night – less in winter – and doubles with shared bathroom are available. Washing, cooking and Internet facilities are on hand. It's a ten-minute walk from the station. 1

The Town

Torquay is liveliest around the **Old Harbour**, where the quayside shops and cafés attract a melee of idling crowds during the day and on summer evenings. The marina here is packed with pleasure craft, and stalls advertising **boat trips** (Easter–Oct, weather permitting), for example to Paignton and Brixham (£5), or as far as Dartmouth and the Dart River (£14), for which contact Torbay Belle (ⓣ01803/528555). Fishing and wildlife trips (£10–15) and evening cruises (£5–7.50) are also advertised (call ⓣ0778/907 4823 for details). On the southern edge of the Old Harbour, on Beacon Quay, **Living Coasts** (daily: summer 10am–6pm; winter 10am–dusk; ⓦwww.livingcoasts.org.uk; £6.75) focuses on the coastlines of the world, with reconstructed beaches, cliff faces and an estuary, as well as underwater viewing areas and a huge meshed aviary. You can see swarms of such aquatic birds as avocets, redshanks, puffins, penguins, gulls and terns, and there is even an exhibition dedicated to "Rattus rattus", the black rat that, in addition to spreading bubonic plagues, has devastated ground-nesting seabird colonies around the world (they are held at least partly responsible for wiping out the dodo). The kiddies' favourites are the South America fur seals, to be seen cavorting in the seal

pool; feeding times are once or twice an hour, and there's a strong educational element. Finish your visit off with refreshments at the waterside café, if only for the views of Tor Bay (there's also a restaurant for evening meals, closed Sun eve and all Mon & Tues). Ask about discounted joint tickets if you're also visiting Paignton Zoo.

To the west of the Old Harbour, limestone cliffs sprinkled with white high-rise hotels and apartment blocks separate the harbour area from Torquay's broad main beach, **Abbey Sands**, extending below the main promenade. Good for chucking a frisbee about, but too busy in summer for serious relaxation, the gently sloping beach gets completely covered at high tide. It takes its name from **Torre Abbey**, founded in 1196 and the chief power in these parts until it was razed by Henry VIII in 1539. Only the gatehouse, tithe barn, chapter house and tower survived, and now form part of the **Abbey Mansion**, a seventeenth- and eighteenth-century construction tucked out of sight behind the ornamental gardens adjoining Torbay Road, above Abbey Sands. At time of writing, the building is closed while excavation work is under way to unearth some of the medieval remains on the site, but it usually holds the mayor's office as well as a suite of period rooms, the excellent **municipal galleries**, containing a fine collection of silver, glass, sculpture and minutely detailed marine paintings by Thomas Luny, who lived and worked in Teignmouth. Other highlights include a series of Pre-Raphaelite window designs by Edward Burne-Jones, proof copies of William Blake's haunting illustrations for the Book of Job and a small but eclectic choice of twentieth-century art – a refreshing modern interlude among all the antiques. On a very different note, you can also view a small, wood-panelled room devoted to Agatha Christie (see box on p.106), holding her typewriter and various photos.

Near the Christie room, a corridor leads to the well-preserved old gatehouse, a square crenellated structure best appreciated from outside. You have to leave the main building anyway to see the handsome brick **Spanish Barn** just beyond the gatehouse, named after the 397 Spanish prisoners captured from one of the Armada warships and imprisoned here in July 1588. Beautifully restored, it's now used for free exhibitions and occasional concerts and plays. On the north side of the house



△ Beach huts, Torquay

are the remains of the abbey and cloisters, and the sultry Palm and Cactus houses, which provide useful heat and shelter in bad weather. Again, these are closed during excavation work, but the rest of Torre Abbey grounds remain open.

In contrast to the finery of Abbey Mansion, **Torquay Museum**, a few minutes uphill from the harbour at 529 Babbacombe Rd (Mon–Sat 10am–5pm, Sat in winter 1.30–4pm, also Sun mid-July to Sept 1.30–5pm; ⓦwww.torquaymuseum.org; £3) contains a more down-to-earth but no less absorbing miscellany of objects relating to the area. The collection includes displays on everything from natural history and prehistory in the Time Ark gallery – where exhibits include a Victorian model of Noah's Ark – to life during World War II. The Devon Farmhouse re-creates a Victorian kitchen, parlour and dairy, and there's a life-size model of a packhorse. On the first floor, one of the museum's most popular sections is the **Agatha Christie Gallery**, which explores the life and achievements of the crime writer (see box below), from the earliest photos of the young Agatha Miller with sister Madge, dog and "Nursie", to her writing career, represented by manuscripts, book covers and other items connected to TV and film adaptations, and there's even her fur coat. Non-Christie fans shouldn't be put off though as the exhibition provides an absorbing retrospective of upper-class Torquay in the twentieth century, as well as illustrating what happens when English parochialism takes up the art of murder and achieves worldwide celebrity.

Further up Babbacombe Road, about a mile from the harbour (take bus #32 or #85), turn right onto Ilsham Road to find the entrance to **Kents Cavern** (daily: March–June & Sept–Oct 10am–4pm; July & Aug 10am–4.30pm; Nov–Feb tours at 11am, 12.30pm, 2pm and 3.30pm; ⓦwww.kents-cavern.co.uk; £6.75), a cave

The Christie connection

There are constant reminders of **Agatha Christie** (1890–1976) in South Devon, as the provincial life of the upper classes here was so often depicted in her murder mysteries. Born and raised in Torquay, she married Colonel Archie Christie in 1914, divorced him in 1928 and subsequently married the distinguished archeologist Max Mallowan, with whom she pursued an interest in Mesopotamia and its finds, making frequent visits there. She was inspired to write crime stories after making a bet with her sister Madge as to who could write the best mystery tale, so discovering a talent for ingeniously – and eventually formulaically – plotted murder yarns which usually featured one of her principal sleuths, **Hercule Poirot** or **Miss Marple**.

Christie's formidable output – she once described herself as "a sausage machine, a perfect sausage machine" – relied on rather predictable scenarios and cardboard-thin characters, but this hasn't dented her success. To date, her 78 crime novels have sold more than a billion copies in English alone, with as many again sold in translation and many filmed, notably **Murder on the Orient Express** (1934, filmed 1974) and **Death on the Nile** (1937, filmed 1978). Her play **The Mousetrap** opened in 1952 and is still going strong, making it the world's longest-running continuous theatre production.

In 1939 she purchased and rebuilt Greenway, a solid country residence between Paignton and Dartmouth which became the setting for several of her stories, and which is due to open its doors to satisfy the global thirst for Christie (the gardens are already open, managed by the National Trust; see p.119). There are also plans afoot to open a Christie visitor centre in Torquay itself, but in the meantime, fans should seek out **Torquay Museum**, where a separate gallery presents a much fuller picture of the Agatha Christie phenomenon than her reconstructed study at Torre Abbey. Torbay's tourist offices dole out a free pamphlet which details all the local Christie connections, including a walking trail with a "murder mystery" to solve along the way.

system excavated in the nineteenth century and showing signs of human habitation stretching back 700,000 years. It's a good wet-weather, child-friendly attraction with showy audiovisual effects and an underground exhibition filling in some of the history.

Eating, drinking and nightlife

Torquay's **restaurants** are of a surprisingly high standard, many serving fresh fish brought in from nearby Brixham. We've supplied telephone numbers in the restaurant recommendations below where booking is advisable or essential. A selection of bars and pubs, some also serving food, are listed separately alongside clubs. With some of the hottest and rowdiest **nightlife** in Devon, Torquay has a range of venues, though as things change quickly it's always best to call ahead before a visit, or consult one of the free events mags, for example the twice-yearly *What's On Torbay* or the monthly *What's On Southwest*.

Restaurants

Al Beb 64 Torwood St ⓣ01803/211755. Oozing oriental atmosphere, with drapes, lamps, low couches and belly-dancing (Fri & Sat eves), this place specializes in Moroccan and Mediterranean cuisine, for example tajines (£10–12) and seafood specials (£13–14), plus couscous, houmous, falafel, mixed grills and steaks; there's an early-evening three-course menu for £15.95. Closed lunchtime on Mon, Wed, Thurs & Sun.

Bombay Express 98 Belgrave Rd. Sleek and contemporary in style, this place has a full range of classic Baltis, Birianis and Jalfrazis (£7–12); also good for takeaways.

Mulberry House 1 Scarborough Rd ⓣ01803/213639. It's like eating in someone's front room in this sedate restaurant, where good, locally sourced dishes will please carnivores, fish-eaters and vegetarians alike. Lunches cost £15 for two courses, £17 for three, while dinner will be around £21–24. Closed Sun eve, all Mon & Tues and lunchtime Wed & Thurs (but open Mon & Tues eves to anyone staying here, see p.104).

Orange Tree 14 Parkhill Rd ⓣ01803/213936. British/European contemporary cuisine is offered at this elegant, rather formal place. The menu features well-presented game, poultry and other meat dishes (mostly £15–18), and there are also seafood and vegetarian choices. Desserts include a delicious *crème brûlée*. Closed daytime.

Sea Spray 8 Victoria Parade ⓣ01803/293734. Overlooking the harbour, this smart but inexpensive restaurant offers everything from toasties, pies and pastas to swordfish steaks, available all day.

Bars, pubs and clubs

Barcode 1 Palk St ⓣ01803/200110, ⓦwww.barcode-cafebar.co.uk. Just off Union St near the harbour, this café/pub/club attracts a fairly mixed crowd. Red walls, loungey leather sofas and relaxed staff make for a subdued night out, but DJs pick up the tempo at weekends.

Café Mambo 7 The Strand ⓣ01803/291112, ⓦwww.cafemambo.co.uk.The three floors include a balcony giving a nice view of the harbour and, at the top, Club Mambo playing mainly R & B. Monday is comedy night. No sportswear.

Claires 41 Torwood Ave ⓣ01803/292079, ⓦwww.clairesnightclub.co.uk. Popular venue for house, trance and R & B in two rooms, with big-name and resident DJs. Fri & Sat, also Sun in summer.

Devon Arms 29 Parkhill Rd. Tucked away in an alley near the harbour, and quiet enough during the day, this fairly traditional pub can get loud and lively later on.

Hole in the Wall Park Lane, off Parkhill Rd. Torquay's oldest pub, where you can drink or snack on meat and vegetarian dishes at benches on the flower-festooned cobbles; inside, there are model ships and a piano for the occasional sing-song. This was Irish playwright Sean O'Casey's boozer when he lived in Torquay.

Rocky's Rock Rd, off Abbey Rd ⓣ01803/292279, ⓦwww.rockystorquay.co.uk. Long-established gay club on four levels, with dance floor, lounge and chill-out rooms. Open nightly in summer, Thurs–Sun in winter.

Valbonne's 161 Higher Union St ⓣ01803/290458, ⓦwww.thevalbonne.co.uk. Anthems and chart music predominate here, one of Torquay's most popular clubs. No jeans or trainers. Open Thurs–Sat & Mon.

The Venue 13 Torwood St ⓣ01803/213903, ⓦwww.venueclubbing.co.uk. Torquay's largest club on three floors has mainstream urban, commercial and house tracks for a young crowd. Open Fri–Sun.

Listings

Bike rental Simply the Bike, 100 Belgrave Rd ☎01803/200024. £9.50/day.
Bus information ☎01803/664500.
Car rental Thrifty is located in the train station ☎01803/294786; local operators include Peugeot Car Rental, 141 Newton Rd ☎01803/400808, and Practical Car and Van Hire, 114 St Mary Church Rd ☎01803/323323.
Hospital Torbay Hospital, Lawes Bridge (off Newton Rd), has an Accident and Emergency department ☎01803/614567.
Internet Mayfair Movies, 65 Princes Rd ☎01803/290027, open Mon & Thurs 3–9pm, Wed, Fri & Sat 2–10pm, Sun 3–8pm (£1/15min); Torquay Library, Lymington Rd ☎01803/208300, open Mon, Wed & Fri 9.30am–7pm, Tues 9.30am–5pm, Thurs 9.30am–1pm, Sat 9.30am–4pm (free first hour, then £1.50/hr).
Police South St ☎0845/277 7444.
Taxis Babbacombe Cabs ☎01803/690100, Star Taxis ☎01803/315000 and Torquay and Paignton Taxis ☎01803/616383 are all reliable.

Around Torquay

A mile west of Abbey Mansion, Torbay suddenly turns deeply rural at the showcase village of **COCKINGTON**. Though frequently overrun by crowds of strolling tourists, it's worth a brief stop if you can stomach the chocolate-box imagery, the result of an over-zealous preservation programme dating from the 1930s. There's more than a whiff of artifice, but the core of the original Saxon village can still be discerned, and the only completely modern building you'll see is the *Drum Inn*, concocted by Lutyens in 1934 in traditional thatched style as part of a much larger development project which never materialized.

The main crowd-puller is **Cockington Court**, whose picturesquely landscaped grounds lie uphill to the left from the crossroads at the centre of the village. This much remodelled house now holds a complex of craft studios and souvenir shops, and there's a glass-blowing workshop and an organic garden in the grounds; you're free to wander round. More interestingly, a grassy mound next to the house holds the parish church of **St George and St Mary**, a good-looking thirteenth- to fourteenth-century red-sandstone construction whose interior has a triple barrel-vaulted ceiling and a Renaissance pulpit, though the intricate wooden screen is recent. The surrounding parkland filled with woodland walks and lakes makes ideal picnicking country. There's also a café in the main building, or you can have a full meal at the *Drum Inn*. The village has a good accommodation choice (see p.104) – an option you might consider in order to see the village at its best, once the coach parties are gone. To reach Cockington, follow Cockington Lane, a signposted right-hand turn-off from Torbay Road just south of the train station, which follows a stream for just under a mile through woods and meadows; the bus stop is on Torbay Road. There's also a direct bus service (marked "Cockington") to the village between April and October, operating every twenty minutes from Torquay's seafront (opposite the *Torbay Hotel*).

Many of Tor Bay's finest **beaches** are accessible via boats departing from the Old Harbour (see p.104), and some are also accessible on foot from here. If you're walking, follow the footpath signposted to the right from Parkhill Road (itself just southeast of the marina) round the coast and through Daddyhole Plain, a large grassy chasm in the cliff caused by a landslide that's locally attributed to the devil ("Daddy"). Path and road converge on the sea wall at **Meadfoot Beach**, traditionally the more "select" of Torquay's beaches, where Agatha Christie bathed in her youth. The pebble-and-sand strip, most of which is covered at high tide, is backed by a road with cafés and shops where you can rent **boats** and pedalos; waterskiing, diving and windsurfing lessons are available, as well as equipment rental.

Continuing east, the coast path winds to the end of Hope's Nose, the northern point of Tor Bay, and connects with Marine Drive for a while before heading

north to **Anstey's Cove**, a tiny, sheltered, shingle-and-rock beach offering good bathing – though you may be jostling for elbow-room in summer. Another half mile along, the coast path brings you to **Babbacombe Beach**, a long sand-and-shingle expanse where there's a pub, the *Cary Arms*, and an outdoor beachside café selling drinks, bacon baps and the like. The car park here was once the site of a beach house, The Glen, where Miss Emma Keys, a local resident, was murdered in 1884, for which John "Babbacombe" Lee was convicted. After three attempts to hang him, he was released in 1907 after serving a life sentence. The "man they could not hang" was immortalized in various books and by Fairport Convention's ballad "Babbacombe Lee" in 1971.

The shallow bay provides ideal conditions for diving, and you can arrange scuba and diving courses with Divers Down, which operates from the café here in summer, and also has an office and shop at 139 Babbacombe Rd (☎01803/327111, ⓦwww.diversdown.co.uk). A few minutes' walk north round the bay brings you to **Oddicombe Beach**, an arc of sand and stone where floats, pedalos and motorboats are available for rent, as well as deck chairs and free changing cabins. Northwards, you can press on a mile or two to the more secluded sand-and-shingle beaches and cliff-backed coves at **Watcombe** and **Maidencombe**, both also on bus route #85 from the centre of Torquay. If you don't want to continue north from Oddicombe Beach, you can ascend 240ft of cliff face on a cliff railway from here (Easter–Sept; £1.25 single, £2 return; last departure alerted by a bell at 5.25pm, or 5.55pm in July & Aug) to the village of **BABBACOMBE**. Now really a suburb of Torquay (to which it's linked by buses #30, #32 and #85), it's a peaceful place with lofty views over the sea, and a choice of hotels (see p.104) and tea-gardens.

Paignton

Three miles south of Torquay, and not so much a sister-resort as a poor relation, **PAIGNTON** lacks the gloss – and the pretensions – of its neighbour. Its beach, pier, arcades and other seaside amusements identify it as a family resort, though it is somewhat spoiled by the torrents of traffic flowing through. From **The Esplanade**, a couple of hundred yards east of the main shopping centre, lawns back on to the rather uninspiring, level pink sands of the main town beach. At its southern end, a small harbour nestles in the lee of the aptly named **Redcliffe headland**, quite a lively spot in summer with restaurants and boat tours, while to the south, the wide, shell-specked **Goodrington Sands** are the best spot for a paddle or a dip, backed by a low sea wall and a long strip of park.

A mile inland on Totnes Road, **Paignton Zoo** (daily: summer 10am–6pm; winter 10am–4.30pm or dusk if earlier; last entry 1hr before closing; ⓦwww.paigntonzoo.org.uk; £9.35) is the town's most famous attraction, its 75 acres divided into savannah, forest, wetland, tropical forest and desert zones, all with hands-on displays. There's plenty to take in and the various habitats are imaginatively presented with an emphasis on ecology and conservation; the **Tropical Forest** zone holds the giant Reptile Tropics glasshouse, a hot and humid home for lizards, snakes and plants, while the **Wetland** zone has a series of lakes and a large walk-through aviary, and the **Forest** zone features endangered Asiatic lions and Sumatran tigers. Ask about discounted joint tickets if you're also visiting Torquay's Living Coasts exhibition.

Paignton's other main attraction, **Oldway Mansion** (Mon–Sat 9am–5pm, plus June–Sept Sun 9am–4pm; free), lies half a mile west of the town beach off Torquay Road, surrounded by lush parkland. Built by the US sewing-machine

tycoon Isaac Merritt Singer (1811–75), it's mostly occupied by council offices today, but owes much of its gaudily Neoclassical appearance to a 1904 restoration by Isaac's son Paris. He lived here with his mistress, the American dancer Isadora Duncan, who was famously strangled when her scarf tangled in the wheels of the car she was driving (the 1969 biopic *Isadora*, starring Vanessa Redgrave, was filmed here). The house is surrounded by an Italian garden and – overlooked by two hilarious stone sphinxes with the heads of society ladies – a croquet lawn, which you are free to explore, though the round, red-brick rotunda to one side, once holding a swimming pool, is not accessible. Indeed, the only trace of past glory on view inside – and the main reason to visit – is the mansion's eye-poppingly sumptuous marble stairway, modelled on one at the palace of Versailles. It's dominated by a reproduction of a painting by Jacques-Louis David, showing Napoleon's coronation of Josephine at Notre Dame, said to be the largest replica of an oil painting in the world.

Just off the staircase, the small exhibition of early Singer sewing machines is worth a glance, displayed alongside a grandfather clock cleverly modelled on Paignton's parish church, and photos and other mementos of the house's history, including photos of Isadora Duncan. If you want to know more about the house and grounds, you can join one of the ninety-minute **guided tours** available on summer Sundays (10am–4pm; from £1 per person, according to numbers; call ⓣ01803/557671 to book). You can sip tea and munch pasties, toasties and quiches at the tearoom here (Mon–Fri 9.30am–4.30pm), with outdoor seating in fine weather.

Paignton is the northern terminus of the **Paignton & Dartmouth Steam Railway** (daily June–Sept, with reduced service in April, May, Oct & Dec; £7.40 return; ⓣ01803/555872, ⓦwww.paignton-steamrailway.co.uk), which runs from the main Queen's Park train station near the harbour to Kingswear (see p.119). The accent is on Victorian nostalgia, with railway personnel in period uniforms, but even without the trappings it's a nice way to view the countryside, the line connecting with Goodrington Sands before veering inland and trundling alongside the Dart estuary. You could make a day of it by buying a combined ticket to include the **Kingswear–Dartmouth ferry** (£9 return), or a Round Robin ticket, which additionally covers the river trip up the Dart to Totnes, and the bus from there back to Paignton (£14.50).

Practicalities

Paignton's **bus and train stations** are next to each other off Sands Road, five minutes' west of the harbour. On The Esplanade, the Apollo cinema building doubles as the **tourist office** (late May to Sept Mon–Sat 9.30am–6pm Sun 10am–6pm; Oct to late May Mon–Sat 9.30am–1pm & 2.30–5pm; ⓣ0870/707 0010, ⓦwww.englishriviera.co.uk). *Yankees Diner*, opposite the train station, has Torbay's only **luggage deposit** (Mon–Fri 10am–4pm, Sat 10am–5pm, Sun 11am–3pm; £1.50 per bag), and there's a **bike rental** shop, Cycle Hire, at 20 Dartmouth Rd (ⓣ01803/521068; £5/24hr). You can log on to the **Internet** at Puffin Computers, close to the station at 4a Totnes Rd (Mon–Thurs 9.30am–6pm Fri 9.30am–5.30pm, Sat 10.30am–3pm; 80p/15min).

Much of Paignton's budget **accommodation** suffers from traffic noise, for example the cluster of B&Bs near the sea on Manor Road. For a quieter night, try *Trentham Guest House* at 6 Norman Rd (ⓣ01803/557704, ⓦwww.trentham guesthouse.co.uk; ❷), with less chintz and frills than the vast majority of B&Bs hereabouts, and offering a pick-up from the stations; it's situated a couple of minutes' walk from the seafront off Polsham Road. Nearer Paignton's centre at 2 Kernou Road, the austerely elegant *Cosmopolitan* (ⓣ01803/523118, ⓦwww .paignton-cosmopolitan.com; no kids; ❹) has neutrally coloured, en-suite rooms

with Wi-Fi Internet access. The heights above Paignton hold most of Torbay's **campsites**, though none of them remain open all year for tents; *Beverley Park*, Goodrington Road (☎01803/843887, ⓦwww.beverley-holidays.co.uk), one of the best-equipped with pool, sports facilities and restaurant, and with panoramic views over the bay, stays open year-round for caravans and motor-homes (Easter–Sept for tents). There are alternative sites outside Brixham (see p.112).

The harbour area has a few **pubs and restaurants**, including the inexpensive *Harbour Light*, where fresh fish and chips can be enjoyed within view of the boats, and the nearby *Pier Inn*, serving ales and seafood platters in a friendly environment. The spacious *Spinning Wheel Inn*, opposite the seafront at the bottom of Kernou Road, offers a huge Sunday carvery and in the evening has live music and a late licence.

Brixham

From Paignton, it's about five miles round the bay to **BRIXHAM**, the smallest and prettiest of the Torbay trio. (In summer, you can also get here on a motor launch leaving every fifteen to twenty minutes from Torquay harbour.) Fishing has always been Brixham's lifeblood; at the beginning of the nineteenth century, it was the major fish market in the West Country, and it still supplies restaurants as far away as London. Among the trawlers moored up on the quayside is a full-size reconstruction of the **Golden Hind** (daily: March–Oct 9am–4pm, with longer opening in summer; £3; ⓦwww.goldenhind.co.uk), the surprisingly small vessel in which Francis Drake circumnavigated the world in 1577–80, and on board which he was knighted by Elizabeth I on his triumphant return – the ship has no connection with the port, however. Below decks you can see the extremely cramped surgeon's and carpenter's cabins, and the only slightly grander captain's quarters.

From the quayside, steep lanes and stairways thread up to the older centre around Fore Street, where the bus from Torquay pulls in. At the top of Fore Street, the **Brixham Heritage Museum**, housed in the old police station on New Road (mid-Feb to Easter Mon–Fri 10am–1pm; Easter–Oct Mon–Fri 10am–5pm, Sat 10am–1pm; £1.50; ⓦwww.brixhamheritage.org.uk), provides an entertaining and instructive review of the town's maritime past, with displays of sail-making, tools and navigation aids. There are also items of the area's social and domestic history, as well as some background on the Reverend Henry Francis Lyte (1793–1847), the first incumbent of the church of All Saints in nearby Church Street and the author of the famous hymn *Abide with Me*. The tune rings out from the church's carillon each day at 8pm.

From the harbour, it's a thirty-minute walk east to the promontory of **Berry Head**, along a path winding up from the *Berry Head House Hotel*. Fortifications built during the Napoleonic Wars are still standing on this southern limit of Tor Bay, which is now a conservation area attracting colonies of nesting seabirds and affording fabulous views across the bay. You can explore the coastline hereabouts on various **boat tours** from Brixham harbour; book at the Torbay Belle kiosk on the quayside (☎01803/528555).

Practicalities

Brixham's **tourist office** (April to late May & mid-Sept to Oct Mon–Sat 9.30am–1pm & 2–5pm; late May to mid-Sept Mon–Sat 9.30am–5pm, Sun 10am–4pm; Nov–March Mon–Fri 9.30am–1pm & 2–5pm; ☎0870/707 0010, ⓦwww.englishriviera.co.uk) is on the quayside; **accommodation** lists are posted on

the door when the office is closed. The best places overlook the harbour along King Street; try the *Harbour View Hotel* at no. 65 (Ⓣ01803/853052, Ⓦwww.smoothhound.co.uk; 4), where all rooms are en suite but small; two doors down, the classier *Quayside Hotel* (Ⓣ01803/855751, Ⓦwww.quaysidehotel.co.uk; 6), offers more space, two bars featuring live music (usually Thurs & Sun) and a restaurant. The reputedly ghost-ridden *Smugglers' Haunt* near the museum on Church Hill (Ⓣ01803/853050, Ⓦwww.smugglershaunt-hotel-devon.co.uk; 5) is creaky and cramped, but a useful option if everywhere else is full. *Maypool Youth Hostel* (Ⓣ0870/770 5962, Ⓔmaypool@yha.org.uk; £13.95) lies four miles away outside the village of **Galmpton**, on the banks of the Dart; bus #12 (every 15min), and the Paignton & Dartmouth Steam Railway (see p.86), which passes right through the hostel's grounds, takes you as far as Churston Bridge, from where it's a two-mile walk. Call ahead to check opening. The nearest **campsites** are *Centry Touring* (Ⓣ01803/881100; closed Nov–Easter), a small level site half a mile east of Brixham and close to Berry Head Country Park, and *Upton Manor Farm*, St Mary's Road (Ⓣ01803/882384, Ⓦwww.uptonmanorfarm.co.uk; no single-sex groups; open Easter and late May to mid-Sept), a mile south of town; both are a few minutes' walk from the sandy beach on St Mary's Bay and the coastal footpath.

As for **eating**, Brixham offers fish and more fish, from the harbourside stalls selling cockles, whelks and mussels – try Browse Seafoods for fresh crab sandwiches and baguettes – to the *Yard Arms* bistro (Ⓣ01803/858266; closed Mon lunch; no kids), on Beach Approach off the quayside, one of Brixham's top choices for seafood; there's a wine bar for cheaper lunchtime eats – for example fish pie (£7.50) – and live jazz on Sunday evenings. Right opposite, there's a much more relaxed vegetarian café, the *Garret*, selling inexpensive toasted baguettes and panini, salads and butter-bean casserole (closed Sun Oct–Easter). Among the **pubs**, the *Sprat & Mackerel*, right on the quayside, offers good, seafood-based meals and outdoor seating, but for a more relaxed pint, head for the *Blue Anchor* on Fore Street, which has coal fires, low beams and live music some evenings; *The Vigilance* on Bolton Street (at the top of Fore St), with hot meals all day and intriguing fishing gear hanging from the walls, or the elegant *Bolton* on New Road, with real ales and live music.

Totnes, Dartmouth and the South Hams

Known as the **South Hams**, the area between the Dart and Plym estuaries holds some of Devon's comeliest villages and most striking coastline. The chief towns of the region are all on rivers: **Dartmouth**, the most touristy but still unspoiled, with a strong maritime tradition; **Totnes**, further up the Dart and lately a centre for therapists and crystal-gazers; and **Salcombe**, near the mouth of the Kingsbridge estuary, a pretty, steep and narrow-laned sailors' resort. Dartmouth and Totnes in particular have preserved numerous relics of their medieval past – for example the slate-hung facades for which this part of South Devon is known – which help to draw the tourists, though there is nothing like the same full-on holiday atmosphere of the Torbay area.

Outside the towns, the South Hams is a hilly patchwork of fields. The area enjoys a sheltered, **mild climate** (a "hamme" is a sheltered place in Old English) which encourages subtropical plants as well as the vines that produce the famous Sharpham wine. But the real beauty resides in the rocky and ever-changing sixty miles of **coastline**, making for highly scenic but occasionally exhausting walking country, particularly west of Salcombe; **tourist offices** can equip you with leaflets on walks and cycling on off-road routes. Totnes is the best centre for **train and bus connections** – #X80 buses from Paignton and Torquay to Plymouth make a stop here, and it's on the main Exeter–Plymouth rail line – while Totnes, Dartmouth and Kingsbridge (which has frequent connections to Salcombe on #92 and #606) have bus services to all other South Hams villages. Stagecoach (☎01803/664500) and Tally Ho! (☎01548/853081) operate buses between Totnes and Kingsbridge, and Tally Ho! also operates an hourly service between Kingsbridge and Salcombe between Monday and Saturday, with Stagecoach #X64 running twice daily on Sunday. Check the comprehensive South Hams **website** ⓦwww.somewhere-special.co.uk for information on everything from walks to events, accommodation and beaches. If you're coast-walking or planning to spend time on the beach, you may find it useful to know the local **tide times**, for which call the Kingsbridge tourist office or see ⓦhttp://easytide.ukho.gov.uk.

Totnes and around

Five miles inland of Torbay, **TOTNES** has an ancient pedigree, its period of greatest prosperity having occurred in the sixteenth century, when this inland port on the west bank of the River Dart exported cloth to France and brought back wine. Some evocative structures from that era remain, but Totnes has mellowed into a residential market town today, its warehouses converted into gentrified flats. The arcaded High Street and secretive flowery lanes have attracted some tourist overflow from nearby Torbay, but so far its allure has survived more or less intact – enough, anyway, to attract the New Age candles-and-crafts crowd in recent years, accounting for the town's numerous vegetarian and wholefood cafés.

Arrival and information

Totnes is served by regular **trains** on the Exeter–Plymouth line, which stop at the station on Station Road, at the end of Castle Street. The **tourist office** is in the Town Mill, off The Plains at the bottom of Fore Street, near Morrisons supermarket car park (Mon–Sat 9.30am–5pm; ☎01803/863168, ⓦwww.totnesinformation.co.uk). It has a small local-history exhibition upstairs, and hikers can pick up information on the sixteen-mile, well-waymarked **Dart Valley Trail** linking Totnes with Dartmouth. **Bikes** can be rented from Hot Pursuit Cycles, 26 The Stables, Ford Road (☎01803/865174), on Totnes Industrial Estate, just a few minutes from the train station, where advice on good routes is offered. There's a general **market** every Friday morning in Marketplace, off the High Street, and between May and September, a charity market takes place on Tuesday mornings with traders togged up in Elizabethan costumes.

Accommodation

Totnes has a scattered range of **accommodation**, not always easy to track down, and often booked up in high summer. The nearest **campsite** is five miles north-west on the A384, a mile south of Buckfastleigh on Colston Road: *Beara Farm* (☎01364/642234), open all year.

3 Plymouth Road ☎01803/866917, ⓦwww.mlfen.freeserve.co.uk. Friendly, good-value B&B close to the centre. There are three rooms, one of them en suite, and a small roof terrace. 2

Cott Inn Shinner's Bridge ☎01803/863777, ⓦwww.thecottinn.co.uk. If you want to stay near Dartington, try this old pub, two miles west of Totnes on the A385. Outwardly almost unchanged since its construction in 1320, it has snug en-suite bedrooms under the eaves and lunches and evening meals. 4

Elbow Room North Street ☎01803/863480, ⓔelbowroomtotnes@aol.com. A good central choice opposite the castle car park, this 200-year-old converted cottage and cider press has two quiet, tastefully furnished rooms, both en suite. No credit cards. 4

The Great Grubb Fallowfields, Plymouth Road ☎01803/849071, ⓦwww.thegreatgrubb.co.uk. Leather sofas, restful colours, healthy breakfasts and a patio are the main appeal of this friendly B&B, where work by local artists is displayed in the lounge. 4

Old Forge Seymour Place ☎01803/862174, ⓦwww.oldforgetotnes.com. Just over the river from The Plains, this 600-year-old building has tastefully modernized rooms, those on the ground floor opening onto the secluded walled garden. Free Wi-Fi access. 4

Royal Seven Stars Hotel The Plains ☎01803/862125, ⓦwww.royalsevenstars.co.uk. The old-fashioned comforts of this seventeenth-century coaching inn blend with modern, en-suite bedrooms with Wi-Fi access. 6

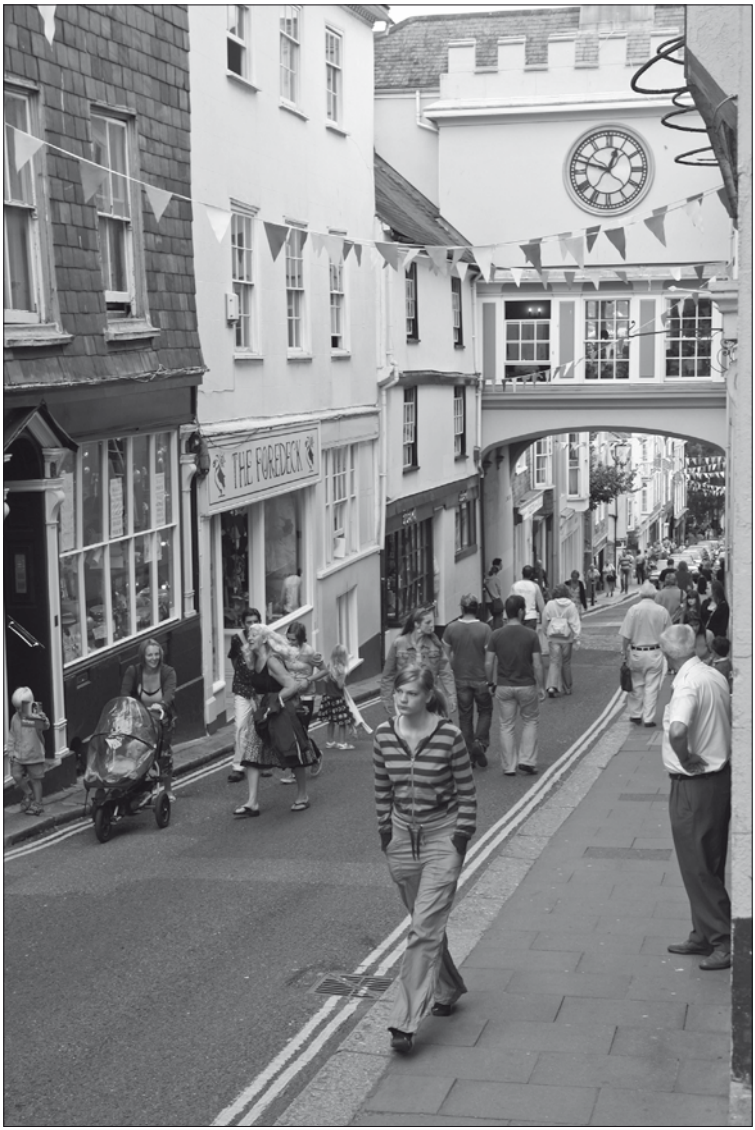
The Town

Totnes centres on the long main street that starts off as Fore Street and becomes High Street at the white, castellated **East Gate**, a heavily retouched medieval arch. A number of eye-catching old buildings line both streets, for example the mustard-yellow, late eighteenth-century **Gothic House**, a hundred yards up Fore Street on the left; 16 High St, a house built by pilchard merchant Nicholas Ball, whose initials are carved outside (his wealth, inherited by his widow, was eventually bequeathed by her second husband, Thomas Bodley, to found Oxford's Bodleian Library); and 28 High St, overhung by curious grotesque masks. Many of the structures are Elizabethan in origin, with later facades added, often with a handsome covering of slate tiles. The **Elizabethan Museum** (mid-March to Oct Mon–Fri 10.30am–5pm; £1.50) is one of the best preserved of these, just up from the Gothic House at 70 Fore St. Packed with an entertaining assortment of domestic objects and furniture that reveals how wealthy clothiers lived at the peak of Totnes's success, the four-storey building also holds a room devoted to local mathematician **Charles Babbage** (1791–1871), whose "analytical engine", programmed by punched cards, was the forerunner of the computer (he was assisted by Lord Byron's daughter, Ada, countess of Lovelace).

Beneath East Gate, **Rampart Walk** trails east along the old town walls, curling round the fifteenth-century church of St Mary, where an exquisitely carved stone rood screen stretches the full width of the red-sandstone building. Behind the church, the colonnaded eleventh-century **Guildhall** (April–Oct Mon–Fri 10.30am–4pm; £1), originally the refectory and kitchen of a Benedictine priory, now houses the town's Council Chamber, which you can see together with the former jail cells and the courtroom, and a table used by Oliver Cromwell in 1634.

At the top of the High Street, Castle Street leads to **Totnes Castle** (daily: April–June & Sept 10am–5pm; July & Aug 10am–6pm; Oct 10am–4pm; £2.40; EH), the town's oldest monument. It's a classic Norman structure of the motte and bailey design, with a simple crenellated keep atop a grassy mound reached along a winding path. Not much else remains other than this shell, but it's a panoramic spot, offering wide views of the town and Dart valley.

Totnes presents a very different face at river level, around **Totnes Bridge**, at the bottom of Fore Street. At the highest navigable point on the River Dart for sea-going vessels, the quaysides here, such as Steamer Quay (a right turn over the



△ Totnes High Street

bridge), see constant activity, with boats arriving from and leaving for European destinations, and, more locally, there are daily **river cruises** to Dartmouth between Easter and October, and by arrangement during other months (☎01803/834488, ⓦwww.riverlink.co.uk; £7 single, £8.50 return). Half a mile north of Totnes Bridge, a riverside walk leads to the station of the **South Devon Railway**, from where steam trains depart four to eight times daily for a thirty-minute ride to Buckfastleigh (see p.140), on the edge of Dartmoor. The service operates between

Easter and October (and also on specific dates in winter: call ⓣ0845/345 1420 or check ⓦwww.southdevonrailway.org for details), and costs around £9 return. You'll pass some glorious scenery, and there's a stop at **Staverton**, where there's an inn and access to the riverside path.

A couple of miles north out of Totnes, both rail and footpath pass near the estate of **Dartington Hall** (ⓣ01803/847070, ⓦwww.dartingtonarts.co.uk), an arts and education centre set up in 1925 by US millionairess Dorothy Elmhirst and her husband. The #165 bus connects the estate with Totnes (not Sun), the last one back leaving at around 6pm, or catch the daily #X80 Torquay–Plymouth bus, which stops at Shinner's Bridge, about a mile west of Dartington Hall. You can walk through the sculpture-strewn gardens, which contain an immaculately kept tiltyard and terraces, at any time and – when it's not in use – visit the fourteenth-century Great Hall, originally built for Richard II's half-brother John Holand and rescued from dereliction by the Elmhirsts. As well as the constant programmes of films, plays, concerts, dance and workshops, an **annual literature festival** takes place here in mid-July, featuring big-name writers, and there is a **summer festival** of mainly classical music from late July through to late August. Signposted near the Hall, the **Cider Press Centre** retails Dartington Crystal and an assortment of upmarket crafts as well as edible goodies from the farm shop, and there are meals available from *Cranks*, the sole surviving branch of the wholefood restaurant chain established in the 1970s.

Eating and drinking

You don't need to stray off the Fore Street/High Street axis to find a good range of **eating** options. Most places are fairly laid-back, with varying degrees of sophistication. There are several decent **pubs** in town apart from the *Steampacket* listed below: the lively *Castle Inn* on Fore Street and the *Bull Inn* at the top of the High Street both have a warm atmosphere, bar meals and local ales. **At Dartington**, there's the *Roundhouse* café/bar and the *White Hart* bar/restaurant, both serving food.

Barrel House 58–59 High St ⓣ01803/863000. A café at street level, and upstairs a lounge in a former ballroom with chandeliers and cinema seats, where you can eat salads, burgers and moderately priced full meals. Regular events, from poetry readings to club nights. Closed Mon eve and all Tues & Wed.

Bistro 67 67 Fore St ⓣ01803/862604. Arty café/restaurant with wooden floor and tables, offering brunches, teas and a range of meals from bangers and mash (£8) to chicken supreme (£10) and beef casserole (£11). Pizzas and pastas also available. Closed Sun.

Rumour 30 High St ⓣ01803/864682. With a buzzy atmosphere, this is good for coffees, snacks or good-value full meals – English or Mediterranean, including mushroom risotto and pizzas. Most mains are £12–13. Closed Sun lunch.

The Steampacket St Peter's Quay ⓣ01803/863880. Riverside inn with a conservatory and patio, reached by walking west along The Plains. Good-value, well-prepared traditional meals and real ales are served. A jazz band plays every other Sunday lunchtime, when booking is advisable for the Sunday roast.

Willow 87 High St ⓣ01803/862605. Vegetarian and vegan food and organic wines are offered here, with an Indian menu on Wed night and live music on Fri night. The courtyard's good for lunches and teas. Closed Sun, also Mon, Tues & Thurs eves.

Dartmouth

Seven miles downstream of Totnes and a mile in from the sea, **DARTMOUTH** has thrived since the Normans recognized the potential of this deep-water port for trading with their home country. The maritime connection is still strong today: fishing and freight are among the town's main activities, and officers are still trained at the imposing red-brick **Royal Naval College**, majestically sited on a hill behind the port.

Arrival and information

Dartmouth is connected to Totnes and Torquay by bus #111 (not Sun Oct–May). If you're travelling from Torbay to Dartmouth (or vice versa), you can save time and a long detour through Totnes by using the frequent **ferries** crossing the Dart between Kingswear and Dartmouth on the Lower Ferry (£1 single, £3.30 for cars with passengers) or the Higher Ferry (£1 single, £2.50 for cars with passengers), from 7am to around 10.55pm – ferries normally stop an hour later on Friday and Saturday and in summer. Service is continuous.

Dartmouth's **tourist office** is opposite the car park just off the quayside, north of Duke Street (Easter–Oct Mon–Sat 9.30am–5pm, Sun 10am–2pm; Nov–Easter Mon–Sat 9.30am–4pm; ⓣ01803/834224, ⓦwww.discoverdartmouth.com). Ask here about the town's biggest event, **Dartmouth Royal Regatta** (ⓦwww.dartmouthregatta.co.uk), taking place over three or four days around the last weekend of August. The river races, air displays and fireworks attract huge crowds, making accommodation difficult to come by during this period. You can log onto the **Internet** in the library in the Flavel arts centre, near the tourist office on Flavel Place (Mon & Thurs 9.30am–7pm, Tues & Fri 9.30am–5pm, Sat 9.30am–1pm; first 30min free, then £1.50 for 30min). The Flavel (ⓣ01803/839530, ⓦwww.theflavel.org.uk) is also good for films, music, dance and art.

Accommodation

Accommodation in Dartmouth is generally expensive; some of the best choices lie at the top of steep hills, the better to appreciate the exquisite views over the river. If you prefer to avoid the uphill trudge, you'll find a good range lower down too, for example in and around Victoria Road (the continuation of Duke Street). The area's most appealing **campsite**, *Leonard's Cove* (ⓣ01803/770206, ⓦwww.leonardscove.co.uk; closed Nov to mid-March), lies three miles south of town near Stoke Fleming and Leonard's Cove, and has a range of self-catering lodges and bungalows for rent all year.

Alf Resco Lower Street ⓣ01803/835880, ⓦwww.cafealfresco.co.uk. Great central choice above a café, with river views from the two beautifully furnished en-suite rooms at the top (one a double bunkroom). There's also a self-catering flat. No credit cards. ❺

Avondale 5 Vicarage Hill ⓣ01803/835831, ⓦwww.avondaledartmouth.co.uk. Friendly, spacious and elegantly furnished place, with terrific views over the town and river. Free Internet access. No credit cards. ❺

Caché 24 Duke St ⓣ01803/833804, ⓦwww.cafecache.co.uk. Small, neat place, very central, with three light and airy en-suite rooms above a café/restaurant. ❸

Res Nova Inn ⓣ0777/062 8967, ⓦwww.resnova.co.uk. For something a little different, you might consider this barge moored in mid-river. Cabins are cramped but comfy with shared bathroom, and there's also a single berth. Guests are ferried to and from town by arrangement. Two-night minimum at weekends. Closed Mon. ❺

Royal Castle Hotel The Quay ⓣ01803/833033, ⓦwww.royalcastle.co.uk. Right in the heart of things, this ancient hotel combines contemporary decor with a plush, antique atmosphere. Rooms have river views or surround a courtyard. ❽

The Town

Tightly packed on the River Dart's western bank, and rising steeply above it, Dartmouth enjoys a wonderful setting unspoiled by the excessive traffic that mars other South Devon towns. A number of lopsided but well-preserved old buildings add to the congenial atmosphere – the timber-framed **Butterwalk**, just behind the enclosed boat basin at the bottom of Duke Street, the town's central thoroughfare, is one of the most askew. Overhanging the street on eleven granite columns, the

four-storey construction, richly decorated with woodcarvings, was built in the seventeenth century for a local merchant. It now holds shops and the small **Dartmouth Museum** (Mon–Sat: April–Oct 10am–4.30pm; Nov–March noon–3pm; £1.50), mainly devoted to maritime curios. The highlight is the King's Room, with its original wood panelling and plaster ceiling, and displays of model sailing ships alongside delicate ivory models of Chinese craft and a man of war constructed from bone by French prisoners. There's a richly decorated room devoted to William Cumming (1860–1919), a local self-educated polymath, while mementos of Thomas Newcomen (1663–1729), "Ironmonger of Dartmouth" and inventor of the world's first successful steam piston, can be seen in the Holdsworth Room. Used to pump water out of mines, Newcomen's creation was an essential aid to Devon's miners, and was a forerunner of James Watt's steam engine. An original Newcomen engine is on view in **The Engine House**, annexed to Dartmouth's tourist office in gardens backing onto the quayside (same hours as tourist office; free, but donation requested); you can see the great rocking beam in action.

Across Duke Street, the fourteenth-century **St Saviour's** Church was rebuilt in the 1630s, when timberwork from the captured flagship of the Spanish Armada was incorporated in the gallery. There's a finely carved fifteenth-century stone pulpit and wooden screen and, on a door leaning up inside the south porch, some superb medieval ironwork depicting the elongated lions of Edward I and the tree of life, remounted here at the time of the rebuilding. Behind St Saviour's, Higher Street holds several notable buildings: the tottering, timber-framed *Cherub Inn*, dating from 1380, and, at no. 3–5, the larger and more ornate **Tudor House**, a handsome grey-beamed building with oriel windows, whose facade dates (despite its name) from 1635. Equally impressive, on the parallel Lower Street (at no. 28), is timber-framed **Agincourt House**, built by a merchant after the battle for which it is named, then restored in the seventeenth century and again in the twentieth.

Lower Street leads down to Bayard's Cove, a short cobbled quay lined with well-restored eighteenth-century houses, where the Pilgrim Fathers put to shore en route to the New World. A twenty-minute walk south of here along the river takes you to **Dartmouth Castle** (April–June & Sept daily 10am–5pm; July & Aug daily 10am–6pm; Oct daily 10am–4pm; Nov–March Sat & Sun 10am–4pm; £3.70; EH), one of two fortifications on opposite sides of the estuary (the other is Kingswear Castle) built at the end of the fifteenth century. The larger and more complete of the two, Dartmouth Castle was the first in England to be constructed specifically to withstand artillery, but was never tested in action and consequently remains in an excellent state of preservation. You're free to wander around as you please, taking in the various examples of weaponry on display and historical notes. If you don't relish the return walk, you can take a ferry back to town, departing from the creek below the castle (Easter–Oct; £1.60).

Eating and drinking

Dartmouth has acquired a certain renown for its **restaurants**, of which the town has a prolific number, including some good fast-food and snack stops. In the best places, fish is top choice, but it doesn't come cheap. If you're in town on a Tuesday or Friday morning, you might find some takeaway bites from the general **market** that fills Market Square, just north of Duke Street.

Café Alf Resco Lower Street. Popular but still laid-back spot for breakfasts, coffees and light lunches (until 2pm), with outdoor tables. Internet access is available on a laptop, or using your own via Wi-Fi. No credit cards.

Dolphin Market Square ☎01803/834842. Traditional-looking free house with hearty, well-prepared bar meals and a restaurant upstairs (closed eves Wed & Sun). The menu includes beef baguettes and salmon fishcakes.

Crab Shell 1 Raleigh St. Tucked away in an alley between Fairfax Place and the riverfront, this tiny

shop dispenses generously stuffed fresh crab sandwiches, amongst other items to take away. Closed Jan–March. No credit cards.

New Angel 2 South Embankment ⓣ01803/839425, ⓦwww.thenewangel.co.uk. Michelin-starred restaurant run by celebrity chef John Burton Race, though the tone is far from formal and prices are not too high. Dishes are a blend of Modern British and Mediterranean and diners can enjoy splendid views over the riverfront. Closed Sun eve & Mon.

Res Nova Inn ⓣ0777/062 8967. As well as offering accommodation, this boat moored in mid-river serves delicious seafood suppers (including fresh lobster kept in baskets on the side of the hull), alongside steaks and bangers and mash. You can eat breakfast here, lunch on soup and sandwiches, book a candle-lit dinner for two in the wheelhouse (at no extra cost), or just drop in for a late night drink. Most main courses cost around £13. Call to be picked up from the quayside. Closed Mon.

Spice Bazaar Anzac Street ⓣ01803/832224. Mouthwatering Indian-fusion cuisine in a cool, modern space next to St Saviour's Church. Mains cost £7–8.

Around Dartmouth

Beyond Dartmouth Castle, it's a thirty-minute walk round the estuary mouth to **Start Bay**, home to the best swimming in these parts; it's also reachable by road via the A379 from Dartmouth. Three or four miles south of town and a 45-minute walk from the castle, past the pretty hilltop village of Stoke Fleming, **Blackpool Sands** is easily the most popular of the bay's beaches, an unspoilt cove flanked by steep, wooded cliffs. There's a car park, refreshments and other facilities on hand. Past here, road and coast path descend to another good but much less sheltered swimming spot, **Slapton Sands** – three miles of shingle used during World War II by US navy and infantry divisions for rehearsing the D-Day landings. Behind the beach, the lagoon of the Slapton Ley **nature reserve** (unrestricted access; free) supports herons, terns, widgeon and – rarest of all – great crested grebes. The only development is at **Torcross** on the lagoon's southern end, where there's a handful of B&Bs and restaurants, and a memorial to the 639 US servicemen killed when German E-boats succeeded in breaching the coastal defences here in 1944; alongside is a Sherman tank that sank in 1944 and was recovered forty years later, its black and oily appearance giving the impression that it has only just been dredged up from the mud.

From Torcross, which is connected with Dartmouth, Kingsbridge and Plymouth by the #93 bus, coastwalkers can continue south down to Start Point, from where the coast path snakes west to **Prawle Point** (see p.121), Devon's southernmost headland.

Other excursions from Dartmouth can be made by river. There are regular ferry crossings to **KINGSWEAR**, terminus of the **Paignton & Dartmouth Steam Railway** (see p.110), either via the Lower Ferry, which departs from below Lower Street, or, less than a mile upriver, off North Embankment, the Higher Ferry (see p.117 for details). The village itself has little of interest beyond its pubs, but you can follow the path south along the estuary past the remains of **Kingswear Castle** (now a conference centre) to the World War II gun battery at the estuary mouth. If you fancy spending longer on the water, you can book **cruises** (April–Oct only) at kiosks on Dartmouth's quay; River Link's (ⓣ01803/834488) trip up the River Dart to Totnes (ⓣ01803/834488, ⓦwww.riverlink.co.uk; 1hr 15min; £8.50 return) is the best way to investigate the deep creeks and view the various houses on the slopes above, among them the Royal Naval College and Greenway, birthplace of Walter Raleigh's three seafaring half-brothers, the Gilberts, and later rebuilt for Agatha Christie (see box, p.106). River Link and Greenway Quay Cruises (ⓣ01803/844010, ⓦwww.greenwayferry.co.uk) also run boat excursions (£6) direct from Dartmouth to the wooded and highly panoramic gardens at **Greenway** (early March to early Oct Wed–Sat 10.30am–5pm; £5; NT). At the top of a steep 800-metre ascent from Greenway Quay, camellias and magnolias

are among the shrubs to be admired here, and there's a vinery and café, though the estuary views are the biggest draw. Part of the house may in future open to display Christie memorabilia. There is also access here from the very quaint village of **Dittisham**, on the east bank of the Dart; both Greenway and Dittisham are on the Dart Valley Trail.

Kingsbridge and Salcombe

The "capital" of the South Hams region, **KINGSBRIDGE**, is easily accessible by hourly buses from Dartmouth or Totnes, and is the hub of local services to the South Hams villages. Fine Tudor and Georgian buildings distinguish this busy market town at the top of the Kingsbridge estuary, especially along steep Fore Street. Near the top of the street, the colonnaded **Shambles** is largely Elizabethan on the ground floor, its granite pillars supporting an upper floor added at the end of the eighteenth century, while the small **Cookworthy Museum of Rural Life** at no. 108 is housed in a seventeenth-century grammar school (April–Sept Mon–Sat 10.30am–5pm; Oct Mon–Sat 10.30am–4pm; £2), where you can immerse yourself in local history, and there are changing exhibitions. Next to the Shambles, the town hall hosts various **markets**: a flea market on Mondays (May–Oct), crafts on Tuesdays (Easter to Christmas) and country produce on Wednesdays, and there are also regular markets on the Quay.

Five miles downriver, Devon's southernmost resort, **SALCOMBE**, occupies a superb location almost at the mouth of the Kingsbridge estuary, reachable on a summer ferry from Kingsbridge. Although there is still some fishing activity here, the town's steep and narrow lanes are mobbed with holiday-makers in summer, while amateur sailors are drawn to the place at any time, accounting for the myriad small craft strewn across the deep, clear waters of the estuary and the boat yards along its banks. The entrance to the harbour is overlooked by the ruined **Fort Charles**, a Civil War relic that injects a touch of romance amid the villas and hotels.

There's enough to amuse in simply strolling up the main Fore Street, at the bottom of the town, or wandering among the mix of pink, green and white cottages interspersed with ships' chandlers that overlook the estuary's calm waters. On Market Street, off the north end of Fore Street, you can bone up on boating and local history at the **Salcombe Maritime Museum** (Easter–Oct 10.30am–12.30pm & 2.30–4.30pm; £1.50). Small but jam-packed with nautical mementos, including gold coins and other items retrieved from the seabed, the museum has copious amounts of information about local wrecks as well as paintings of the brigantines, barques and schooners that set sail from Salcombe's harbour. A working model boat illustrates various sailing manoeuvres, which you can try out at first hand.

If you're inspired by the museum, or if you just want to explore the estuary and coasts, ask at the quays below Fore Street about **boat trips** and fishing excursions. Whitestrand Boat Hire (☎01548/844475) on Whitestrand Quay arranges cruises and fishing trips and will rent out boats – anything from a dinghy to a schooner is available. You can pick up the basics of **sailing** at ICC Salcombe, based on a converted ferry in the estuary (☎01548/531176, ⓦwww.icc-salcombe.co.uk).

Practicalities

The hourly #606 **bus** connects Kingsbridge with Salcombe (#X64 on Sun, but with only two departures). **Kingsbridge's tourist office**, right by the Quay, has information on the whole region (Easter–Sept Mon–Sat 9am–5.30pm, Sun 10am–4pm;

Oct–Easter Mon–Sat 9am–5pm; ⓣ01548/853195, ⓦwww.kingsbridgeinfo.co.uk). **Salcombe's tourist office** is just above the museum on Market Street (April to mid-July & Sept–Oct daily 10am–5pm; mid-July to Aug Mon–Sat 9am–6pm, Sun 10am–5pm; Nov–March Mon–Sat 10am–3pm; ⓣ01548/843927, ⓦwww.salcombeinformation.co.uk).

Kingsbridge and its surrounding area has most of the **accommodation** in these parts. In the centre of town, try the excellent *Old School House*, Church Street (ⓣ01548/857678; no credit cards; ❹), where there's one large en-suite room overlooking a garden on the ground floor, while outside town seek out *Park Farm*, about a mile south of town (ⓣ01548/852103, ⓦwww.parkfarmbythewater.co.uk; no credit cards; ❹), which enjoys marvellous estuary views from its en-suite rooms, and has extensive grounds, a plant-filled conservatory and Wi-Fi access. Salcombe has fewer choices than Kingsbridge and most are more expensive. You'll get wonderful estuary views, however, from both *Rocarno* on Grenville Road (ⓣ01548/842732, ⓔrocarno@aol.com; no credit cards; ❸) and *Ria View*, Devon Road (ⓣ01548/842965, ⓦwww.salcombebandb.co.uk; no credit cards; ❺), the latter with bright, colourful rooms. The nearest **campsites** in the Salcombe area are *Ilton Farm* (Easter to late Oct; ⓣ01548/842858), one-and-a-half miles west of town off the Malborough road (and on the #606 bus route), which has limited tent capacity, and *Alston Farm* (ⓣ01548/561260, ⓦwww.alstoncampsite.co.uk), not much further off the same road. The less sheltered *Higher Rew* at Rew Cross (April–Oct; ⓣ01548/842681, ⓦwww.higherrew.co.uk) lies a mile southwest of Salcombe and about the same distance from South Sands beach (see p.122).

If you're hankering for fish, Salcombe's **restaurants** should satisfy. Seafood shares top billing with local meat dishes at the classy and expensive *Restaurant 42* (ⓣ01548/843408; eves only, closed Sun & Mon), overlooking the river alongside the *Salcombe Hotel* on Fore Street. *Dusters Bistro* at 51 Fore Street (ⓣ01548/842634; eves only, closed Tues & Wed, 2 weeks in Nov and all Jan to mid-Feb), is popular for fish, for example char-grilled swordfish (£17.25), though the menu may also include such dishes as baked Brie in filo pastry; there's live jazz on Sundays between Easter and September. You'll find a more casual atmosphere and more moderate prices at the family-friendly *Captain Flints*, 82 Fore St, specializing in pastas and pizzas, or at *Catch 55*, 55 Fore St (ⓣ01548/842646), which has decor reminiscent of an old log cabin and offers pastas large (£7–8.50) and small (£5–6.50) and burgers (£7.50), or you can opt for a steak or fillet of beef (£13–14). Right on the beach at North Sands, the *Winking Prawn* (ⓣ01548/842326; closed Nov & weekdays Dec–Easter) makes an alluring stop for a cappuccino, baguette or ice cream by day, or a steak or chargrilled chicken in the evening. It's worth arriving early for the best tables in the garden.

For a snack or full meal in **Kingsbridge**, make a beeline for the boldly coloured *Pig Finca Café*, The Quay (ⓣ01548/855777; closed Sun, also Mon in winter), which has Mediterranean and North African dishes (around £10), a sofa-filled lounge and a courtyard; there's weekly live jazz, funk and roots music (usually Wed or Fri). Booking is essential.

Around Salcombe

The coastline around Salcombe offers some superb **walking**. From Ferry Steps, accessible from Fore Street below Whitestrand Quay, a regular (weather permitting) **passenger ferry** (Easter–Oct 8am–7pm continuous service; Oct–Easter 8am–5.30pm every 30min; £1) crosses the narrow estuary channel to **East Portlemouth**. From here you can follow the coast path past the craggily photogenic **Gammon Point** to Devon's most southerly tip, **Prawle Point**, about five miles' walk in all. There's an estuary beach at East Portlemouth, but if it's **swimming**

you're after, you should stick to the estuary's western bank and head south of Salcombe to **North Sands**, a small sandy strip adjacent to Fort Charles, or follow the coast down to the more extensive **South Sands**, about a mile's pleasant stroll south of Salcombe's centre; between Easter and October you can also get here on the **South Sands ferry** (☎01548/561035; £2.70), sailing from Whitestrand Quay every thirty minutes between about 9.45am and 5.30pm. Both beaches, and the adjacent Splat Cove, are scenic, sheltered and have fine sand, making them popular in summer. There are shops, cafés and pubs on hand, and **kayaking**, **windsurfing** and **sailing** sessions are available. From here, it's a ten-minute uphill walk to Sharpitor and Overbeck's Museum (see below).

Sharpitor to Bolt Tail

A couple of miles south of Salcombe, along the western side of the estuary, an elegant Edwardian house in the hamlet of **SHARPITOR** holds the excellent **Overbeck's Museum and Garden** (mid-March to mid-July & Sept Mon–Fri & Sun 11am–5pm; mid-July to Aug daily 11am–5pm; Oct Mon–Thurs & Sun 11am–4.30pm; £5.50, garden only £5; NT). The one-time home of Otto Overbeck, a research chemist and eccentric inventor, it's mainly dedicated to natural and local history, but also displays such curios as a polyphon – a nineteenth-century jukebox – and a "rejuvenating machine". This, like many of the artefacts, was created by Overbeck, who believed that everyone could live to the age of 350. The museum building has wonderful estuary views and is surrounded by a luxuriant **subtropical garden** (daily: March–Oct 10am–5.30pm; Nov–Feb 11am–4pm or dusk if earlier), where plants range from Japanese banana to flax. You can reach Sharpitor on (very) minor roads signposted from Salcombe, or preferably on foot from South Sands beach (see above).

A mile south of Sharpitor, **Bolt Head** marks the western end of the Kingsbridge estuary, and the start of a magnificent, moderately challenging six-mile, three-hour hike to the massive cliffs of Bolt Tail. Along the way, you'll see shags, cormorants and other marine birds swooping above the ragged coast, and wild thyme and sea thrift underfoot.

Thurlestone and Bigbury-on-Sea

West of Bolt Tail, **Bigbury Bay** is dotted with sandy beaches offering first-class, sheltered swimming. The nearest, **Hope Cove**, is nestled in the lee of Bolt Tail, and holds the tiny hamlets of Inner Hope, backed by fishermen's cottages and pubs, and Outer Hope to the north, surrounded by cliffs and with a slipway serving as a small harbour. The infrequent #162 bus (not Sun) connects Hope Cove with Kingsbridge and, two miles further up the coast, with **THURLESTONE**, a thoroughly thatched village of pink-washed cottages. Backed by rolling farmland and a sprawling golf course, **Thurlestone Sands** is highly rated for its water quality and for surfing. At its southern end, you can explore the rock pools around the spectacular arched rock to which the village owes its name, which means "holed rock" in Old English.

Just under two miles further west, the area's most popular family beach lies on the opposite side of the Avon (pronounced "Awn") estuary at **BIGBURY-ON-SEA**, reached in summer by a ferry between the hamlets of Bantham (a mile upstream) and Cockleridge – or by wading the river at low tide. Drivers will have to take the long way round, making a left turn off the A379. The village is modern and brash, but the level sands and sheltered waters are great for sunbathing, surfing and windsurfing, and visual interest is provided by **Burgh Island**, a few yards out to sea, dominated by the grand Art Deco *Burgh Island Hotel*. You can walk to this tiny islet at low tide, or, which

is more fun, jump on the high-rise tractor-like vehicle (£1; last ride 11.30pm) that operates when the tide is in. There's public access to most of the green and rocky promontory, whose shores are lined with low cliffs, and there's a nice old pub (see below).

Practicalities

The **tourist offices** in Salcombe and Kingsbridge (see pp.120–121) have information on the region. **Public transport** is practically non-existent to smaller places outside these two towns. **Accommodation** options are almost as scarce, and prices can be high, but they include some excellent choices, such as the rural, mansion-like *South Allington House* (Ⓣ01548/511272; Ⓦwww.sthallingtonbnb.demon.co.uk; no under-4s; no credit cards; 4), three miles east of East Portlemouth and a couple of miles north of Prawle Point, with quiet and comfortable rooms and croquet in the extensive gardens; self-catering accommodation is also available. If you're flush, you may be tempted by one of the area's luxury establishments, such as the cliff-top *Gara Rock Hotel* at East Portlemouth (Ⓣ01548/842342, Ⓦwww.gara.co.uk; 7), which has splendid rooms, a pool, tennis court, evening entertainments and great views. **Bigbury-on-Sea** has the small and stylish *Henley Hotel* (Ⓣ01548/810240; closed Nov–March; 6) on Folly Hill, which enjoys great views of the Avon estuary and Burgh Island and offers amazing food, while the *Burgh Island Hotel* (Ⓣ01548/810514, Ⓦwww.burghisland.com; 9) is a dazzling display of Art Deco finery, with a stained-glass dome and sumptuous furnishings – Agatha Christie's *Evil Under the Sun* was filmed here in 2001. Book well ahead to stay in one of the huge themed suites. At the opposite extreme, there's an idyllically situated **youth hostel** on the upper floor of Overbeck's Museum in Sharpitor (Ⓣ0870/770 6016, Ⓔsalcombe@yha.org.uk; call to check opening), where dorm beds cost £13.95. **Campers** should head for *Sun Park*, a level, grassy field with good facilities and caravans just up from the beach at Soar Mill Cove, midway between Bolt Head and Bolt Tail (Easter to late Sept; Ⓣ01548/561378, Ⓦwww.sun-park.co.uk).

The area's **pubs** are the best choice for inexpensive meals: at Thurlestone's *Village Inn*, dishes include poached chicken stuffed with haggis, and ostrich, and there are real ales on tap. Just below the *Burgh Island Hotel*, the weathered, old *Pilchard Inn* offers rolls, pies and full meals cooked in the *Burgh Island Hotel*'s kitchen.

Travel details

Trains

Dawlish to: Exeter (2 hourly; 15–30min); Newton Abbot (1–2 hourly; 12min); Plymouth (every 2hr; 1hr); Teignmouth (1–3 hourly; 5min); Torquay (hourly; 25min).

Newton Abbot to: Exeter (2–4 hourly; 20–35min); Paignton (1–2 hourly; 15–20min); Plymouth (1–3 hourly; 45min); Teignmouth (1–3 hourly; 10min); Totnes (1–3 hourly; 15min); Torquay (1–2 hourly; 10min).

Paignton to: Exeter (1–3 hourly; 40min–1hr); Newton Abbot (1–3 hourly; 15–20min); Torquay (1–3 hourly; 5min).

Teignmouth to: Dawlish (1–3 hourly; 5min); Exeter (1–3 hourly; 15–25min); Newton Abbot (1–2 hourly; 6min); Plymouth (every 1–2hr; 35–55min); Torquay (1–2 hourly; 20min).

Torquay to: Dawlish (1–2 hourly; 25min); Exeter (1–2 hourly; 35–45min); Newton Abbot (1–3 hourly; 10min); Paignton (1–2 hourly; 5min); Teignmouth (1–2 hourly; 20min).

Totnes to: Exeter (2 hourly; 30–40min); Newton Abbot (2–4 hourly; 15min); Plymouth (2–3 hourly; 30min).

Buses

Brixham to: Kingswear (1–2 hourly; 20–25min); Paignton (every 8–15min; 20–40min); Torquay (every 8–15min; 40–55min).

Dartmouth to: Kingsbridge (Mon–Sat 10–11 daily, Sun 4 daily; 1hr); Plymouth (Mon–Sat 4–6 daily, Sun 4 daily; 2hr 5min); Torcross (Mon–Sat 10–11 daily, Sun 4 daily; 30min); Torquay (Mon–Sat hourly; 1hr 40min); Totnes (Mon–Sat hourly; 50min).

Kingsbridge to: Dartmouth (Mon–Sat 9–10 daily, Sun 4 daily; 1hr); Salcombe (Mon–Sat hourly, Sun 3 daily; 20–25min); Totnes (Mon–Sat hourly, Sun 2 daily; 35–50min).

Kingswear to: Brixham (1–2 hourly; 20–25min).

Paignton to: Brixham (every 5–10min; 20–40min); Torquay (every 8min; 20min); Totnes (Mon–Sat 5 hourly, Sun hourly; 20–30min).

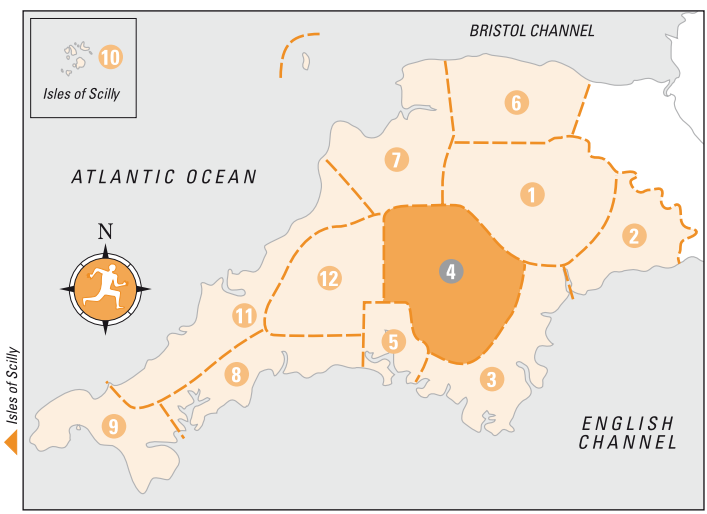
Salcombe to: Kingsbridge (Mon–Sat hourly, Sun 3 daily; 25min); Plymouth (Mon–Sat 2 daily; 1hr 35min).

Torquay to Brixham (every 7–12min; 40min–1hr 5min); Dartmouth (Mon–Sat hourly; 1hr 45min); Exeter (Mon–Sat hourly, Sun 3–8 daily; 1hr); Paignton (every 7–12min; 20min); Plymouth (Mon–Sat hourly, Sun 6 daily; 1hr 50min); Totnes (Mon–Sat 4 hourly, Sun hourly; 40min–1hr).

Totnes to: Dartmouth (Mon–Sat hourly; 45min); Kingsbridge (Mon–Sat hourly, Sun 2 daily; 40–55min); Paignton (Mon–Sat 5 hourly, Sun hourly; 20–30min); Plymouth (hourly; 1hr 10min); Torquay (Mon–Sat 4 hourly, Sun hourly; 40–50min).

4

Dartmoor


BRISTOL CHANNEL
10
Isles of Scilly
ATLANTIC OCEAN
N
6
7
1
2
4
12
11
5
8
3
9
ENGLISH CHANNEL
Isles of Scilly

CHAPTER 4

Highlights

- **Walking on Dartmoor** The best reason for coming here – it's easy to lose sight of civilization in this remote and surprisingly varied granite landscape. See p.128
- **Hound Tor** With the remains of a medieval village on its flank and marvellous views, this makes a great target for a ramble. See p.138
- **Okehampton Castle** An impressive Norman construction set within lovely woodland on the northern edge of the moor. See pp.143–144
- **A meal at Gidleigh Park** Treat yourself to a memorable dinner – or a considerably less expensive lunch – at this Michelin-starred restaurant, run by super-chef Michael Caines and reckoned to be one of the best in the country. See p.147
- **Castle Drogo** A neo-medieval extravagance that has an undeniable impact in this lush corner of the moor. See p.147
- **Lydford Gorge** This deep ravine makes a secluded beauty spot, the dense woods rising above a churning river. See p.151



△ Walking on Dartmoor

4

Dartmoor

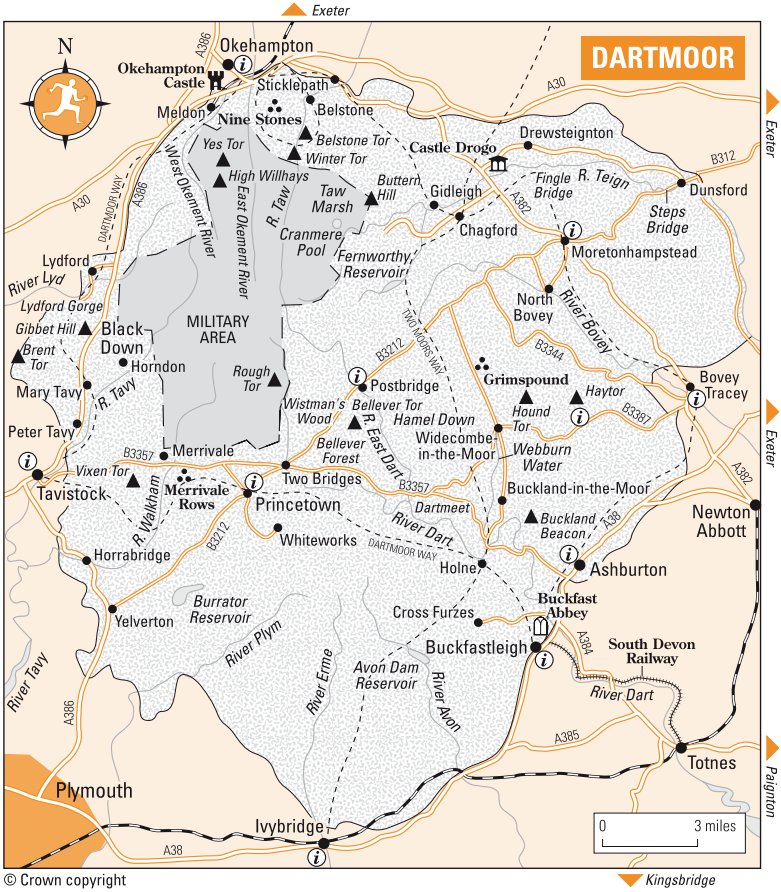
The longer one stays here the more does the spirit of the moor sink into one's soul, its vastness, and also its grim charm. When you are once out upon its bosom you have left all traces of modern England behind you, but on the other hand you are conscious everywhere of the homes and the work of the prehistoric people. . . If you were to see a skin-clad, hairy man . . . fitting a flint-tipped arrow on to the string of his bow, you would feel that his presence there was more natural than your own.

Arthur Conan Doyle, *The Hound of the Baskervilles*

Covering the sweep of country between Exeter and Plymouth, **DARTMOOR** is southern England's greatest expanse of wilderness, some 365 square miles of raw granite, barren bogland, grassland and heather-strewn moor. Things weren't always so desolate though, as testified by numerous remnants of scattered Stone-Age settlements, and the ruined relics of nineteenth-century quarrying and tin-mining industries. Today, desultory flocks of sheep and groups of ponies are virtually the only living creatures you'll see wandering over the central regions of the National Park, with solitary birds – buzzards, kestrels, pipits, stonechats and wagtails – wheeling and hovering high above.

For many, the emptiest parts of Dartmoor are the most appealing, uncrossed by roads and miles from the nearest villages. These are mainly in the northern and southern reaches, appearing as bare tracts on the map, and characterized by tumbling streams and high tors chiselled by the elements. The specific attractions are mostly concentrated on the periphery of the national park, though the central east–west belt has both villages with accommodation and some famous beauty spots, making viable starting points for walks into the core of Dartmoor.

The original **Dartmoor Forest** – a royal hunting zone in Saxon times – has largely disappeared, with only about eleven percent of the moor nowadays defined as woodland. Since the fourteenth century, the area has been owned by the Duchy of Cornwall, but public access is almost unlimited today, provided certain guidelines are followed: parking overnight in unauthorized places is prohibited; vehicles are not allowed further than fifteen yards from any road; and, though camping is permitted out of sight of houses and roads, fires are strictly forbidden. The main limitation to free access is the Ministry of Defence firing ranges that, much to the irritation of locals and visitors alike, take up significant portions of the northern moor, an area that contains Dartmoor's highest tors and some of its most famous beauty spots. The ranges are marked by red-and-white posts; when firing is in progress, red flags by day or red lights at night signify that entry is forbidden. As a general rule, assume that if no warning flags are flying by 9am between April and September, or by 10am from October to March, there is to be no firing on that



© Crown copyright

day. Firing-range schedules are posted in the National Park's free annual *Visitor Guide* (available from visitor centres in the moor's major towns and villages) and other local newspapers, on village notice boards and in tourist offices; alternatively, call ⓣ0800/458 4868 or check on ⓦwww.dartmoor-ranges.co.uk.

Walking is the main reason to be on the moor. Ranging from short and simple jaunts to more challenging treks over long, isolated stretches of rugged uplands, a thick web of trails crisscross what many regard as the country's most inspiring wilderness. Broadly speaking, the gentler contours of the southern moor provide less strenuous rambles, while the harsher northern tracts require more skill and stamina. Seasoned hikers might also link up with some of the longer-distance walks, for example the **Dartmoor Way**, **Tarka Trail**, **Templer Way** and the **Two Moors Way**. Of these, the Dartmoor Way (ⓦwww.dartmoorway.org.uk) offers the most comprehensive experience of Dartmoor itself – the ninety-mile circular route takes in Tavistock, Okehampton, Chagford, Moretonhampstead, Bovey Tracey, Ashburton, Buckfastleigh, Holne and Princetown, interspersed with acres of bare moorland, agricultural land and diverse woodland. We've outlined some simple hikes in this chapter, but detailed itineraries are widely available, from specific Dartmoor walking guides (see Contexts, p.390) to pamphlets and other publications on sale

at tourist offices. **Guided walks** take place between April and September; an extensive programme of options, varying from two (£3) to six hours (£6), is listed in the *Visitor Guide*'s *What's On* supplement, from information points in smaller villages, and from the excellent website ⓦwww.dartmoor-npa.gov.uk, where you can access maps of start points. Most of these walks are free if you produce a bus ticket, and most don't require booking; for those that do, and for further information, call ⓣ01822/890414. Devon Wildlife Trust (ⓣ01392/274244, ⓦwww.devonwildlifetrust.org) and the Royal Society for the Protection of Birds (ⓣ01392/453758, ⓦwww.rspb.org.uk) also organize guided walks – call or log on to the websites for details. And if you want to go solo, and participate in a Dartmoor institution that has seen a phenomenal growth in recent years, tourist offices can provide information on **letterboxing** (see box on p.150).

Although some walks are signposted or waymarked with painted stones, map-reading abilities are a prerequisite for all but the shortest of strolls, and a good deal of experience is essential for longer distances – search parties seeking hikers gone astray are not uncommon. The single-sheet, double-sided 1:25,000 Ordnance Survey *Explorer* map no. 28 is an impressively detailed piece of mapping, giving copious information down to field boundaries, while the Harvey 1:50,000 map of Dartmoor occupies a single side and, while containing less detail, has all the essential elements that a walker would require. Another fine way to experience Dartmoor is on **horseback**; several stables are dotted over the moor, and we've mentioned the best in the text. (For biking on Dartmoor, see box on p.130.)

Dartmoor has a fairly good range of **accommodation**, from classy country hotels to rudimentary campsites, mostly concentrated in and around the towns of Okehampton and Tavistock, and larger villages such as Princetown and Chagford. As availability can be extremely restricted in high season, it's always advisable to book ahead, particularly at weekends or in high season. Walkers especially may be interested in the **camping barns** scattered across the moor, offering bunks, toilet facilities and sometimes cooking equipment – again, always book ahead, by calling the barns directly at the numbers supplied in this chapter, or by contacting the **reservations office** of the YHA, which administers most of them (ⓣ0870/770 8868, ⓔcampingbarns@yha.org.uk).

Useful Dartmoor websites

For background as well as detailed information on Dartmoor, consult the following websites.

ⓦ**www.dartmoor.co.uk** Independent site with events, attractions, accommodation and pubs.

ⓦ**www.dartmoor-npa.gov.uk** Official National Park website, with pages of info on accommodation, wildlife, walking and general background.

ⓦ**www.dartmooraccommodation.co.uk** Links to all kinds of accommodation on the moor, including self-catering, as well as to some food outlets.

ⓦ**www.discoverdartmoor.com** Website of the Dartmoor Tourist Association, good for accommodation, news and background, with a useful arrangement by town and village.

ⓦ**www.dartmoor-ranges.co.uk** Information on firing schedules on MoD land.

ⓦ**www.dartmoorsociety.com** History, culture and other aspects of Dartmoor, including local campaigns.

ⓦ**www.dartmoorway.org.uk** Devoted to the circular walking and cycling route that encompasses the moor's major towns, villages and sites. Accommodation listings detail places that offer a baggage-forwarding service, though some of the information needs updating.

General and practical information relating to Dartmoor is available at Princetown's helpful **Dartmoor National Park Visitor Centre** (see p.132), or at tourist information offices in the towns and larger villages. See box on p.129 for useful websites.

Getting around

Unless you're using the **steam trains** connecting Buckfastleigh with Totnes (see p.115), or Okehampton's seasonal Sunday rail link with Exeter (p.54), you'll have to rely on a rather sketchy **bus network** for public transport within Dartmoor. The summer-only Transmoor Link (#82), operating between Exeter and Plymouth, stops at Moretonhampstead, Postbridge, Two Bridges and Princetown (plus places in between), and runs on weekends only during June, most of July and most of September, with at least two daily services from late July to the end of August. Also from Exeter, the regular #173 (not Sun) runs to Castle Drogo, Chagford and Moretonhampstead, on the northeast side of the moor. Okehampton is served by #X9, #X10 and #X11 between Exeter, Bude and Boscastle; #86, connecting Plymouth and Barnstaple and taking in Tavistock and Lydford; #179 between Okehampton, Chagford and Moretonhampstead (not Sun); #186 from Launceston; #187 from Tavistock (summer Sun only); #274 and #279 (summer Sun only), linking Okehampton to Castle Drogo, Moretonhampstead and Widecombe-in-the-Moor; and #118 (a classic red double-decker), running from Plymouth via Tavistock and Lydford, and also operating on summer Sundays only. Okehampton is also a stop on a summer-only once-daily National Express coach between London and Cornwall. Bus #98 connects Princetown with Tavistock five or six times daily from Monday to Saturday, and #83, #86 and #118 run up to three times hourly from Tavistock to Plymouth. There are two further seasonal services that may be useful: the #270, connecting Bovey Tracey, Haytor, Widecombe, Ashburton and Buckfastleigh with Totnes and Newton Abbot (summer Sun only), and the #272, connecting Tavistock, Princetown, Two Bridges, Dartmeet, Ashburton and Widecombe (Sun between late May and late Sept, daily from late July to early Sept). Apart from these, there's little except once-weekly runs to remote villages.

There are also a couple of **train services**, one, along an old goods line, linking Okehampton with Exeter via Crediton in about 45 minutes on Sundays between late May and late September (for info call ☎01837/55637), while the Tamar Valley Line runs five times daily all year along the Tamar River between Plymouth and Gunnislake, five miles southwest of Tavistock, just over the Cornish side of the river. The **Sunday Rover ticket** (£5) covers all transport on the moor, including the Exeter–Okehampton and Tamar Valley rail lines (help-line ☎01837/54545,

Dartmoor by bike

Bikers are well served on Dartmoor, with several dedicated cycle routes, including the **Granite Way**, an eleven-mile cycle- and walkway from Okehampton to Lydford, linking up with Route 27 of the National Cycle Network.

On Sundays between Easter and October, there is also the useful **Dartmoor Freewheeler** service, a minibus that carries bikers and their bikes on a trailer (maximum 12 bikes) for free on four routes onto the moor: Saltram to Princetown; Newton Abbot to Mardon Down; Plymouth to Okehampton, and Buckfastleigh to Postbridge. You can download details of the service from ⓦwww.dartmoor-npa.gov.uk, alternatively pick up a leaflet on this and other leaflets outlining routes and regulations from tourist offices, which also sell *The Dartmoor Way*, a pack for walking and mainly on-road biking (£6.95), and *Dartmoor for Off-Road Cyclists*, a good-quality map with routes (£9.95).

available from late May to mid-Sept on Sun and national holidays). For timetables, pick up a copy of the *Discovery Guide to Dartmoor by Bus and Train* (free or 20p from bus stations and some tourist offices), or contact Traveline (☎0870/608 2608, ⓦwww.traveline.org.uk). The DevonBus enquiry line (☎01392/382800) does not issue timetable information, but can advise on passes and publications.

The **speed limit** throughout Dartmoor is 40mph, and drivers should beware of ponies, sheep and other livestock straying onto the roads, particularly in early autumn, when they find it the warmest place to be. If you hit an animal, or come across an injured one on the road, contact the police on ☎0845/277 7444.

The central moor

Running diagonally across the moor, the B3212 and B3357 provide easy access to central Dartmoor and, accordingly, the area attracts plenty of visitors. Many are drawn by some of the region's most famous beauty spots, including tumbling brooks and ancient forest, and you would do well to see these places outside the peak periods, when you can still find a degree of isolation. Inevitably, most of the tourist comings and goings are focused on **Princetown**, a strictly functional place that's home to the National Park's main **information centre**. You're unlikely to want to spend much time in Princetown, but what this dull collection of buildings lacks in beauty is amply compensated for by the epic splendour of the surrounding country, accessible on paths or from points within a short drive. The main priority, however, is to get away from the roads. From **Two Bridges**, three miles northeast and the meeting point of two rivers, you can venture forth into **Wistman's Wood**, a hoary survival of the old forest that once covered much of the moor. Further up the B3212, **Postbridge** holds one of Dartmoor's picturesque clapper bridges, and marks the start of a superb riverside route which winds south from here through **Bellever Forest** to where the East and West Dart rivers combine at **Dartmeet** – also reachable via the B3357 from Two Bridges.

Princetown

PRINCETOWN owes its growth to the presence of **Dartmoor Prison**, whose grim spirit seeps into the place; some of the drab granite buildings – like the parish church of St Michael (now closed) – were even built by French and American inmates at the beginning of the nineteenth century. The somewhat oppressed air of the village, not improved by the tall TV mast towering above it on North Hessary Tor, does not invite much lingering, though you'll find most of the facilities you'll need along the main Tavistock Street, which heads northwest from The Square (site of the **visitor information centre** and the intersection with the B3212). Half a mile up Tavistock Street from here, Dartmoor Prison was just one of the schemes instigated by **Thomas Tyrwhitt**, appointed auditor for the Duchy of Cornwall in 1786 and responsible more than anyone for developing the moor's central territory. After the failure of his grandiose project for turning this part of the moor into a cereal-growing prairie, he began work on the prison in 1806, and two years later it was home to 2500 captured French soldiers, and later still to American prisoners from the 1812 war. The prison brought unprecedented commercial activity to this empty heart of the moor, and the weekly market held within its confines attracted traders from throughout the region. After closure in 1816, the prison reopened in 1850 to take the overload from other British jails; it later held conscientious objectors from World War I and, in 1921, IRA prisoners. Nowadays it houses about 600 inmates and remains one of the country's most

unpopular penal institutions, long designated a punishment prison for "difficult" and "awkward" prisoners. It has witnessed several riots over the years – one major "mutiny" in 1932 reduced it to ruins, while a more recent riot in 1990 led to extensive refurbishment, though prison conditions continue to be criticized in official reports.

You can learn much more about life inside, and view escape tools as well as a mock-up of a cell, at the **Dartmoor Prison Heritage Centre**, 150yd from the main prison gate (daily 9.30am–12.30pm & 1.30–4.30pm; closes 4pm Fri & Sun; last entry 30min before closing; £2). It's probably not what you came to Dartmoor for, but provides a thought-provoking diversion when weather conditions preclude outdoor pursuits. The museum's hours are subject to change, so it may be worth calling ☎01822/892130 before you visit.

Practicalities

Reams of information on the whole moor are available at the main National Park **information centre**, housed in the old *Duchy Hotel* on the village's central green (daily: Easter–Oct 10am–5pm; Nov–Easter 10am–4pm; closed for one week in early March; ☎01822/890414, ⓦwww.dartmoor-npa.gov.uk).

Princetown itself has a good selection of inexpensive **accommodation**, including the two pubs in The Square: the slate-hung *Plume of Feathers*, which claims to be the oldest building in town, dating from 1795, has three bright and pine-furnished rooms with a shared bathroom (☎01822/890240, ⓦwww.plumeoffeathers-dartmoor.co.uk; ❹), while the next-door *Railway Inn*, owned and run by the *Plume*, has five basic, pastel and floral rooms, one of them en suite, but priced the same as the other rooms (☎01822/890232; ❹). The *Plume of Feathers* also has two **bunkhouses** with two, four or ten beds per room (£7–9.50; book well ahead), as well as a **campsite**. There's another bunkhouse two doors down from the *Plume*, above the *Fox Tor Café* on Two Bridges Road (☎01822/890238; £7.50), with three rooms holding four beds in each, and cooking and washing facilities. On Tavistock Road, two hundred yards from the centre, *Duchy House* (☎01822/890552, ⓔduchyhouse@aol.com; no smoking; closed Nov; ❷) has traditionally furnished rooms brightened up by colourful quilts and wallpaper; one room has a private bathroom. For **meals**, both pubs provide staple bar food; the *Plume of Feathers*, with open fires and slate floors, serves up a good bread-and-butter pudding, while the *Railway Inn* has regular **live music**. During the day, the *Fox Tor Café* provides breakfasts all day, snacks and teas. **Internet** access is available at Princetown's library in Claremont House, Tavistock Road (☎01822/890370; Mon 9am–noon & 2–4pm, Wed 9.30am–noon, Fri 2.30–5pm).

Two Bridges

A couple of miles northeast of Princetown, at the intersection of the B3212 and the B3357, **TWO BRIDGES** represents Dartmoor's centre point. Only one of its bridges now remains, a five-span clapper which crosses the **River Cowsic** (the other originally crossed the West Dart), and there's little else here now other than a **hotel**, useful for rest and refreshment before or after a wander in the vicinity. The favourite excursion is to head for the misshapen dwarf oaks of **Wistman's Wood**, little more than a mile north via a footpath running parallel to the West Dart from the small car park opposite the *Two Bridges Hotel*. Cluttered with lichen-covered boulders and a dense undergrowth of ferns, it's an evocative relic of the original **Dartmoor Forest**. The gnarled old trees once lay on the "lych way" – a route for transporting the dead to **Lydford** (see p.151), where all inhabitants of Dartmoor Forest were buried until 1260 – and the woods are reputed to have once been the



△ Two Bridges

site of druidic gatherings, a story unsupported by any evidence but which feels quite plausible in this solitary spot.

The *Two Bridges Hotel* (☎01822/890581, ⓦwww.twobridges.co.uk; ❼), set in sixty acres of private land beside the West Dart River, makes a luxurious place to **stay**, with its leather sofas and four-poster beds, and you can sample the locally brewed Jail Ale in the bar. A couple of miles northeast of here, set back from the B3212 Postbridge road, the family-run *Cherrybrook Hotel* (☎01822/880260, ⓦwww.cherrybrookhotel.co.uk; ❻), a converted farmhouse, offers alternative accommodation; its rated restaurant is open to nonresidents: a four-course meal made with local produce costs £27.50.

Along the East Dart: Postbridge to Dartmeet

Three miles northeast of Two Bridges, the largest and best preserved of Dartmoor's **clapper bridges** crosses the East Dart River at **POSTBRIDGE**, an otherwise nondescript hamlet to which it gives its name. Used by tin-miners and farmers since medieval times, these simple structures consist of huge slabs of granite supported by piers of the same material. This one, standing tall over the water close to the main road bridge, makes a good starting point for walks up and down the East Dart. Northward, along a riverside path on the eastern side of the road bridge (turn immediately left into the field), you can hike as far as **Fernworthy Reservoir** (three and a half miles), which is surrounded by woodland and lies in the midst of a number of stone circles and stone rows. South of Postbridge, you can take an easier option by following the broad track (turn left at the cattle-grid by the Bellever turning) through **Bellever Forest** to the open moor beyond. This dense working forest, planted with sitka spruce, Japanese larch and other conifers, has provoked the ire of many conservationists over the years, as do all plantations of non-indigenous trees on Dartmoor. However, as the true native trees of these parts – the dwarf oak and mountain ash – are few and far between nowadays, the woodland at least provides some variety from the otherwise bare landscape, and is

inhabited by deer, as well as tree pipits and nightjars in the newer parts, and buzzards, sparrowhawks, dippers, ravens and tawny owls in the most mature sections; crossbills and siskins also breed here. Waymarked circular routes loop through the forest, starting from a forestry car park by the river (about a mile south of Postbridge, on the Bellever road); one finger-posted path brings you up to the open moorland around **Bellever Tor** (443m; map reference SX644764), from which there are outstanding views in all directions.

Beyond Bellever Forest, four miles south of Postbridge, the East and West Dart rivers merge at **Dartmeet** after tortuous journeys from their remote sources. A place of rocky shallows and the full range of river-crossings – stepping-stones over the **West Dart**, a humpback bridge and the remains of a clapper bridge over the **East Dart** – this beauty spot is a magnet for crowds, but the valley is memorably lush and you don't need to walk far to leave the car park and ice-cream vans behind.

Practicalities

Postbridge has a useful **tourist office** in the main car park near the bridge (Easter–Oct daily 10am–5pm; Nov and Dec Sat & Sun 10am–4pm; ⓣ01822/880272). If you want to stay or eat in the area, the *East Dart Hotel* (ⓣ01822/880213, ⓦwww.eastdart.force9.co.uk; 3), a nineteenth-century coaching inn just up from the car park, offers traditional rooms and dishes out snacks and more substantial meals such as kiln-baked salmon, local lamb and rabbit pie. It's a local centre for the pro-hunting lobby, incidentally. The *Lydgate House Hotel*, signposted off the B3212 half a mile southwest of Postbridge (ⓣ01822/880209, ⓦwww.lydgatehouse.co.uk; no under-16s; 7), offers plush, Victorian-style rooms and easy access to Bellever Forest. At weekends, rates nudge into the next price category. Signposted a mile south of Postbridge, Bellever **youth hostel** (ⓣ0870/770 5692, ⓔbellever@yha.org.uk; £13.95) supplies a welcoming log fire, meals and a wealth of information on the moor. There's a small discount for those not arriving by car. Bus #98 from Tavistock and Princetown makes a couple of stops in Bellever daily (not Sun), otherwise the nearest bus stop is at Postbridge, a stop for Transmoor Link bus #82. Half a mile down the road to Widecombe from Postbridge, and also reachable on the Transmoor #82 bus, there's a **camping barn** at *Runnage Farm* (ⓣ01822/880222, ⓦwww.runnagecampingbarns.co.uk); bunk beds cost £6.50–10 (minimum stay two nights at weekends or on national holidays), and camping is possible in a meadow next to a stream. **Bike hire** is also offered here (£12 a day).

Dartmoor ponies

There have been ponies on Dartmoor since the **Bronze Age**: small of stature, strong and hardy, they were traditionally used as working and pack animals, and at the end of the nineteenth century supplied the **coal mines** of Somerset and South Wales. With the decline of mining, and the fall in demand for **horsemeat** for which the ponies were also prized, numbers have dwindled from thirty thousand at the end of World War I to fewer than three thousand today. Of those remaining, few survive of the original hardy stock, as much cross-breeding has taken place over the years. Contrary to popular belief, Dartmoor ponies are not wild, merely unbroken; all have an owner and sport a brand, cut or tag to indicate who they belong to. During the "drifts" – round-ups that take place each September and October – the ponies are herded into yards, grouped according to ownership and, in some cases, sold on.

As they can bite and kick, you should steer clear of the ponies, and above all don't feed them – it encourages them to approach traffic, and is against the law. For more information, see ⓦwww.corboy.co.uk/Dartmoor_ponies.html and ⓦwww.dartmoor-npa.gov.uk, the National Park site.

The eastern and southeastern moor

Though more populous than other parts of Dartmoor, the eastern and southeastern sections of the moor contain some of its most scenic terrain. Peripheral towns such as **Bovey Tracey** have most of the accommodation, but it's the country west of here that holds most interest, in the shape of walking routes and specific sights – not least the various **prehistoric remains** dotted around (many of them accessible by road). You may also come across the relics of old tin workings – once a common sight hereabouts.

High up in the heart of eastern Dartmoor, **Widecombe-in-the-Moor** has immense charm, its tall, granite church tower set against a magnificent backdrop of high moorland. The village also makes a great base for **hikes** around two of the moor's most popular attractions: the wind-whittled rockpile of **Haytor**, and **Grimspound**, a well-preserved Bronze-Age settlement. South, the equally picturesque villages of **Buckland-in-the-Moor** and **Holne** make good stops for a pint, but you'll have to press on three or four miles east to **Ashburton** for a better choice of **accommodation**. Further south, **Buckfastleigh** also has a range of B&Bs, convenient for the main attraction hereabouts, **Buckfast Abbey**.

Ashburton and Buckfastleigh are connected by hourly #X38 **buses** running between Exeter and Plymouth; Buckfastleigh is also the terminus of the **South Devon Railway**, which runs steam trains down to Totnes (see p.115).

Bovey Tracey

Despite the surrounding steep wooded valleys, **BOVEY TRACEY** (pronounced "Buvvy"), built at a crossing over the **River Bovey** on the eastern edge of the moor, has an open, spacious feel. Drifting lazily through, the stream contributes to the town's leisurely air, and its capacious teashops make this a favourite stop-off point for coach parties in summer. For limited entertainment on a wet day, you could do worse than head for the **House of Marbles** (Mon–Sat 9am–5pm, Sun 10am–5pm; free), a shop off the roundabout on Newton Road where gigantic marbles whizz down convoluted tracks and you can view the machine that made the world's biggest marble; **glass-blowing** demonstrations also take place daily (not Sat) between Easter and September.

Most of the **pubs** and **shops** are concentrated along Fore Street, which leads up from the **tourist office**, a wooden chalet on Station Road (April–Oct Mon–Sat 10am–4pm; ☎01626/832047). A little further up and adjoining the river, the *Riverside Inn* was where Oliver Cromwell surprised Royalist troops at the time of the Battle of Bovey Heath in 1645; it now has comfortably modernized rooms (☎01626/832293, ✉riversideinn@londoninns.com; ❸). The *Old Thatched Inn* on Station Road (☎01626/833421; ❸) has plenty of old-world atmosphere and quiet, snug guest rooms. You can eat here too, with lasagnes, mixed grills and fish on the menu. Housed in the stone mill next to the *Riverside*, the *Devon Guild of Craftsmen* offers inexpensive meals cooked with cider and other local ingredients – farm cider is also served at the welcoming *King of Prussia Inn* at the top of Fore Street.

Widecombe-in-the-Moor and Haytor

Six miles west of Bovey Tracey on the B3387, in a hollow amid high, granite-strewn ridges, **WIDECOMBE-IN-THE-MOOR** is a candidate for most-visited Dartmoor village. Its church of **St Pancras**, dubbed the "cathedral of the moor", provides a famous local landmark, its lofty pinnacled tower dwarfing the fourteenth-century nave whose spacious interior boasts a barrel roof with vigorously carved and painted roof bosses depicting a green man, a pelican and, above the

communion rail, rabbits – the emblem of the tinners who funded the building. The village's other claim to fame is as the inspiration for the traditional song, *Widdicombe Fair* (see box below), a celebration of the event which has been held in the village since at least the nineteenth century, and still takes place annually on the second Tuesday of September – rather commercialized now, but still fun. Just outside the village, **Shilstone Rocks Riding and Trekking Centre** (Ⓣ01364/621281, Ⓦwww.shilstonerocks.freeserve.co.uk) offers horse riding at all levels; to get there, take the turning opposite the *Old Inn*, with the church on the left – the stables are at the first junction on the left. **Walkers** from Widecombe-in-the-Moor to Grimspound should take the Natsworthy road past the *Old Inn*, turning left at the playing fields (signposted Grimspound) and following the track across open moorland at the top. The long uphill climb is rewarded by a superb panorama.

About two and a half miles east of Widecombe and reached along the B3387 (itself paralleled for part of the way by a footpath), the dramatic and much frequented **Haytor** (454m; map reference SX757770) makes an excellent vantage point over the open moor, the views south sometimes extending as far as the coast. The granite quarries here were worked in the nineteenth century, providing stone for the British Museum and the original London Bridge, which now resides in Arizona after being purchased by a US tycoon.

Practicalities

There's a **park information centre** (Easter–Oct daily 10am–5pm; Nov & Dec weekends 10am–4pm; Ⓣ01364/661520) in the lower car park at Haytor, while the **website** Ⓦwww.widecombe-in-the-moor.com has local information for Widecombe. You'll find a good range of inexpensive **accommodation** within and around the village. Opposite the post office and set in a lovely garden, *The Old Rectory* (Ⓣ01364/621231, Ⓔrachel.belgrave@care4free.net; no credit cards; ❸) has spacious, elegant rooms, one en suite, two others sharing a bathroom with a whirlpool bath and a view. Next to the post office, *Manor Cottage* (Ⓣ01364/621218; no credit cards; ❷) has a double/twin bedroom in a converted barn with private facilities, and two rooms with shared bathroom; there's an inglenook fireplace in the dining room and a nice garden. Half a mile south, *Higher Venton Farm* (Ⓣ01364/621235, Ⓦwww.ventonfarm.com; no credit cards; ❸) is a peaceful thatched longhouse close to a couple of good pubs. Nearby, alongside the East Webburn River one and a half miles south of Widecombe, *Cockingford Farm*, has basic **camping** facilities (Ⓣ01364/621258; closed mid-Nov to mid-March).

Widecombe's fourteenth-century *Old Inn* attracts the crowds for its traditional pub food, but the small, secluded and unspoilt *Rugglestone Inn*, just south of the village, is quieter and serves up very reasonably priced meals such as hot salted brisket in a roll and lamb and chicken hot-pots. For a fry-up or a **cream tea**, relax in a

Widdicombe Fair (traditional song)

The popular ballad, published in 1880, relates the journey of Uncle Tom Cobbleigh and companions to the annual fair.

Tom Pearse, Tom Pearse, lend me your grey mare,
All along, down along, out along, lee.
For I want for to go to Widdicombe Fair,
Wi' Bill Brewer, Jan Stewer, Peter Gurney, Peter Davey, Dan'l Whiddon, Harry Hawk,
Old Uncle Tom Cobbleigh and all.
Old Uncle Tom Cobbleigh and all.

Hut circles, stone rows and cairns on Dartmoor

Any glance at a map of Dartmoor will reveal a wealth of remains from the Bronze and Iron Age, taking a variety of forms. You're likely to chance upon one or more of these prehistoric fragments on even the shortest of walks or rides across the moor, though they may be hard to distinguish from the general rubble of exposed granite. Among the most arresting – and most numerous – items are the five thousand or so **hut circles** that pepper the landscape. Some are freestanding, others in groups, enclosed by circular stone walls or by the walls of fields. It's mostly the granite bases of the huts that remain today; the walls would once have supported timbers leaning in to a central post, the conical roof covered with gorse, heather or reed. Many of the structures were probably used only seasonally by shepherds and farmers bringing their livestock to the higher grounds in summer, while others may have been permanent homes; some sites show evidence of corn-grinding, spinning and cheese-making and, occasionally, pits dug in the ground as ovens. One of the biggest concentrations of hut circles can be found on **Buttern Hill**, northwest of the hamlet of Gidleigh (two miles west of Chagford), but those at **Grimspound** (see p.138) are in far better condition.

Often found in proximity to hut circles, some seventy-five **stone rows** are known to exist on Dartmoor (over half of the total number in England). No one knows what purpose was served by these uneven lines of rock, often in the remotest areas, and ranging from 32m to 3.4km in length. You can find double and triple rows, as well as circular arrangements ("stone circles"). Long treks over rough terrain are required to visit the most striking examples, but those at **Merrivale** (see p.152) are more accessible, close to a main road.

Around 1500 **cairns**, or mounds of rough stones used as landmarks and monuments, have been found on Dartmoor, mostly 3000–5000 years old. Often dramatically placed on tors and ridges, many mark the burial places of Bronze-Age men and women, though most have been pillaged over the centuries, leaving behind an untidy heap of grey rocks around a hole, at the bottom of which the slabs of a cist (a stone burial chamber) may sometimes be seen.

Aside from these, *menhirs* (standing stones), *barrows* (burial chambers), hillforts, stone ramparts, defensive ditches and *reaves* (earth-covered field boundaries) can all be encountered on the moor, though you will often need a knowledgable guide to identify them.

blue Lloyd loom chair at the capacious, if touristy, *Café on the Green*, with tables in a shady patio; as the name suggests, it's right on the village green.

Grimspound and Hound Tor

North of Widecombe-in-the-Moor, a four-mile hike on marked tracks across Hamel Down (or a three-mile drive along the minor road connecting the village with the B3212) takes you to **Hameldown Tor**, on whose flank lies the Bronze-Age village of **Grimspound**. If you're travelling by car, the unsignposted site lies about 1.5 miles south of the junction with the B3212: heading north from Widecombe, look out for five granite steps leading off on the right soon after the entrance to Headland Warren Farm – you can park in a small lay-by opposite. A brisk ten-minute upward walk brings you to a rough granite track on the left ascending to **Hookney Tor**, whose fortress-like rock formations offer stunning views over Grimspound and for miles beyond. To the right, you'll soon see the extensive stone periphery of the village. Inhabited some three thousand years ago, when Dartmoor was fully forested and enjoyed a considerably warmer climate than it does today, it is the most complete example of the moor's prehistoric settlements,

with its comparative remoteness helping to protect it from plundering. A stone wall up to nine feet thick surrounds the 24 circular huts scattered within the four-acre enclosure, several of which have raised bed-places, and you can see how the villagers ensured a constant water supply by enclosing part of a stream with a wall.

Grimspound is thought to have been the model for the Stone-Age settlement in which **Sherlock Holmes** camped out in *The Hound of the Baskervilles*. It is also claimed that the original inspiration for Conan Doyle's tale was **Hound Tor** (415m; map reference SX743790), a crumbly outcrop three miles to the southeast, halfway between Widecombe and Manaton. According to local legend, phantom hounds were sighted racing across the moor here to hurl themselves on the tomb of a hated squire after his death in 1677. Just southeast of the tor, you can see the remains of a medieval village, now no more than a collection of low walls enclosing patches of grass, lapped on all sides by a sea of bracken.

There's nowhere to stay in this remote moorland tract, but around a mile and a half northwest of Grimspound, the isolated *Warren House Inn* offers warm, firelit

The Hound of the Baskervilles – Dartmoor's greatest yarn

When **Arthur Conan Doyle** published his new Sherlock Holmes story, *The Hound of the Baskervilles*, in 1901, there was a public frenzy to obtain a copy. Fiction's most famous detective was resurrected, eight years after Conan Doyle – hoping to concentrate on more serious works – had killed him off by having him fall to his death at the Reichenbach Falls. The detective's demise had sparked off something approaching national mourning, with reports of clerks going to work wearing black arm-bands, and Conan Doyle himself received sackfuls of letters of complaint. The fact that the new adventure was said to predate Holmes's death did not lessen public enthusiasm. In fact, at its conception, the detective had not even featured in the tale: Holmes was drafted in to fill the leading role and solve the mystery as the story took shape.

The tale has diverse roots. The inspiration for it came from Bertram Fletcher Robinson, a young journalist and author with whom Conan Doyle had taken a golfing holiday on the Norfolk coast in March 1901. While sitting out a storm, Robinson related a legend from the Dartmoor countryside where he had been brought up, in which a phantom dog – "Black Shuck", a terrifying creature, big as a calf, and with eyes that bled fire – was said to haunt the moors; anyone unfortunate enough to meet this apparition was sure to die.

At Robinson's invitation, Conan Doyle travelled to Dartmoor, the two men staying in Princetown's *Duchy Hotel* (now housing the **Visitor Centre**), where much of the book was written. From here they roamed the moor, guided by Harry Baskerville, Robinson's coachman, and taking in such locations as the Neolithic circle at **Grimspound** – described by Robinson as "one of the loneliest spots in Great Britain" – and **Fox Tor Mire**, setting of the tale's climax, where it is known as Great Grimpen Mire. There are few actual Dartmoor place-names mentioned in the story (though **Fernworthy, Princetown** and **Bellever Tor** all feature), but enthusiasts have filled in some of the gaps in locating the various places described, for example Grimpen, thought to be Postbridge.

As for the Hound itself, Dartmoor has no shortage of folklore relating to creatures that might fit the bill. Many of these myths centre on the mysterious **Dewer**, a huntsman who terrorizes the local countryside accompanied by a pack of savage, red-eyed hounds, variously referred to as "Whist Hounds", "Wish Hounds", "Yeath Hounds", or "Heath Hounds", and usually associated with **Wistman's Wood** (see p.132), where the hounds live during daylight hours. Anyone attempting to follow the Whist Hounds across the moors will meet his death by plunging over a cliff, known as the **Dewerstone**, on Dartmoor's southern tip, to the supernatural accompaniment of thunder, lightning, sinister laughter and mournful baying.

comfort (the fire has been kept burning for over 150 years), and good, inexpensive food: local sausages, cheese and homemade pies. To find it, turn left when you get onto the B3212 from the Grimspound road.

Buckland-in-the-Moor and Holne

A couple of miles south of Widecombe, **BUCKLAND-IN-THE-MOOR** is one of the prettiest of the cluster of moorstone-and-thatch hamlets on this eastern side of Dartmoor. Though surrounded by open country, the scattered village lies enveloped within thick woods in the winding **Webburn Valley**. At its western end, the restored fourteenth-century church of **St Peter** is the main point of interest, with a medieval rood screen painted on both sides and a good Norman font – the clock on its castellated tower has "MY DEAR MOTHER" replacing the numbers on its face. It was a gift to the parish from the local lord of the manor William Whitley in 1939, who had earlier been responsible for inscribing two slabs of granite with the Ten Commandments on top of **Buckland Beacon**, a mile east of the hamlet on the Ashburton road, in celebration of the rejection of the new Prayer Book in 1928. They're still there today, and the view from this high point is rated as one of Dartmoor's best.

From the village, the Webburn Water River trails south to join the Dart after a mile and a half, accompanied for part of the way by the road. Another mile or so south, the village of **HOLNE** is also enclosed on three sides by wooded valleys. The vicarage here was the birthplace of **Charles Kingsley**, author of such Devon-based tales as *Westward Ho!*, who is commemorated by a window in the village church. In the churchyard, you'll also see a whimsical epitaph on the grave of **Edward Collins**, landlord of the next-door *Church House Inn* until 1780. This timbered old pub was built three hundred years before that, and is said to have accommodated Oliver Cromwell; today it offers good meals and characterful accommodation (☎01364/631208, ⓦwww.churchhouse-holne.co.uk; ❸). From the inn, look out for the *Stone Barn*, a **camping barn** with basic facilities (including a cooker), backing onto a small camping field (☎01364/631544). It's right on the route of the **Two Moors Way** (see box on p.148).

Ashburton

Three miles east of Holne, but thankfully bypassed by the A38, **ASHBURTON**, a pleasing ensemble of slate-hung buildings with projecting first storeys and oriel windows, preserves an unpretentious but well-to-do air. One of Dartmoor's four **Stannary towns**, where tin was brought to be assayed and taxed, it was also an important centre of the wool trade during the Middle Ages, when nine cloth mills were at work. There's a more leisurely feel to the place these days, inviting a stroll among the antique shops, cafés and stores full of the accoutrements of country living. The oldest buildings here reflect Ashburton's former mercantile wealth, most strikingly the fifteenth-century parish church of **St Andrew**, a few yards from the centre along West Street, marked out by its lofty tower and sporting a typical Devon barrel (or cradle) roof with fine bosses. Turning left from West Street onto Lawrence Lane brings you to the fourteenth-century **St Lawrence Chapel** (May–Sept Tues & Thurs–Sat 2.30–4pm; free). Originally the private chapel of a former bishop of Exeter, it became a school before the Reformation, and remained such until 1938. Relics of the school are on show today, but more impressive is the delicate pendant plasterwork around the walls, placed here when the chapel was largely rebuilt around 1740. It is also the meeting place of the **Court Leet**, a judicial court of Saxon origin, where the Portreeve – the local market official and representative of the monarch (now an honorary position) – is still sworn in, along with his entourage of ale tasters, bread weighers, pig drovers and tree inspectors, on the fourth Tuesday in November each year.

Practicalities

Part of the town hall on North Street, Ashburton's **tourist office** (Mon–Sat 9.30am–4.30pm; closes 1pm Sat Sept–March; ⓣ01364/653426, ⓦwww.ashburton.org) has information on the moor and on **accommodation**, of which the town has a fair selection. Top choice is the Georgian *Roborough House*, 85 East St (ⓣ01364/654614, ⓦwww.roboroughhouse.co.uk; no credit cards; ④), where there are three stylish and spacious rooms (one with a small patio courtyard), all with bathrooms and DVD players; children can play on the slides in the garden. *Agaric*, a restaurant at 30 North St (ⓣ01364/654478, ⓦwww.agaricrestaurant.co.uk; ⑤), has five highly stylish rooms in a separate building with plants, books, works of art and sumptuous beds. A much plainer and cheaper choice is the *Old Coffee House*, 27–29 East St (ⓣ01364/652539; no smoking; ③), which offers one en-suite room. *Parkers Farm Holiday Park* at Higher Mead Farm, a couple of miles northeast of town, provides pitches for **camping** (ⓣ01364/652598, ⓦwww.parkersfarm.co.uk), and also has caravans, chalets and cottages available for weekly rental.

For a **meal**, try the modish *Café Green Ginger*, 26 East St (daytime only; closed Tues & Wed), which serves breakfasts, snack lunches, coffees and cakes – you can sit in the conservatory, in the walled garden or in front of the fire – or *Moorish*, a café-restaurant at 11 West St (ⓣ01364/654011; closed Sun & Mon) with tapas, tasters and moderately priced full meals with occasional live music. For more sophisticated fare, there's the informal but elegant *Agaric* (see above; closed Sat lunch and all Sun, Mon & Tues, except lunch on first and last Sun of month; also closed last 2 weeks Aug and 2 weeks at Christmas), where a light lunch costs £12.95 and main courses on the evening menu, which might include venison and roast breast of duck, are around £17–19.

Buckfastleigh and Buckfast Abbey

Given its somewhat lacklustre air, it's hard to believe that **BUCKFASTLEIGH**, three miles southwest of Ashburton on the A38, was once Devon's most important wool-manufacturing town, and a major staging post between Plymouth and Exeter. You'll find useful facilities here, but little to detain you other than a surprisingly engaging nostalgia-fest in the form of the **Valiant Soldier** on Fore Street (mid-April to early Sept Mon–Sat 12.30–4.30pm; ⓦwww.valiantsoldier.org.uk; £3). Having called last orders for good in the 1960s, the pub remained untouched until its recent sympathetic restoration, which has retained all the bric-a-brac of a working-man's taproom during the 1940s and 1950s, when a pint of mild cost 1s 4d. Against the backdrop of Anaglypta wallpaper, the back rooms and first-floor display a collection of old biscuit boxes, while a Bakelite radio broadcasts *Mrs Dale's Diary* and a black-and-white television shows beauty queens of the 1950s. The attic has been re-created as it was when discovered, with a hoard of clobber going back to the turn of the twentieth century.

Most of the tourist traffic, however, converges a mile north of Buckfastleigh, where the River Dart weaves through a wooded green valley to enter the grounds of **Buckfast Abbey** (church and grounds daily: 9am–5.30pm, closes 5pm in winter; free; ⓦwww.buckfast.org.uk), reachable on the hourly bus #88 from Buckfastleigh (not Sun). This imposing modern monastic complex occupies the site of an abbey that was founded in the eleventh century by King Canute, abandoned two hundred years later, refounded, and finally dissolved by Henry VIII. The present buildings were the work of a handful of French Benedictine monks who, in 1932, consecrated the new abbey, built in a traditional Anglo-Norman style that followed the design of the Cistercian building razed in 1535. It's a pretty clinical exercise, which doesn't invite much lingering, though there are good examples of

the monks' renowned proficiency in the art of stained-glass windows. The vivid slabs of red, blue and yellow glass in the chapel and the huge corona of lights in front of the high altar are at their best in daylight, though for atmosphere, come to the candlelit compline here at 9pm.

Stained-glass production helps to keep the community funded, along with the honey, handicrafts and tonic wine on sale here – a flourishing trade which has inspired locals to dub the place "Fastbuckleigh". An exhibition outside the abbey church takes you through the process of making the stained glass, and also explains the abbey's history by way of information boards, and glass cases containing life-size dummies of young monks taking a pause from their building labours. In the grounds, re-created Physic, Sensory and Lavender gardens make for a peaceful wander.

In summer, restored steam trains of the **South Devon Railway** (late March to Oct daily; check for winter schedule; ⓣ0845/345 1420, ⓦwww.southdevonrailway.org) offer a scenic way to view the Dart valley south of here. The trains leave from Buckfastleigh station, a mile east of town, on their journey alongside the River Dart as far as Littlehempston station outside Totnes (30min; return ticket £9). At Easter and from late May to September, a vintage bus transports ticketholders from Buckfast Abbey and the town centre to the station.

Practicalities

Buckfastleigh's **tourist office** is situated at the *Valiant Soldier* (mid-April to early Sept Mon–Sat 12.30–4.30pm; ⓣ01364/644522). There are only two **accommodation** options in the town centre, both inns: the basic *King's Arms Hotel* at 15 Fore Street (ⓣ01364/642341; ❸), which has one double en-suite room and two rooms sharing a big bathroom, and the slightly more upmarket *Globe Inn*, 123 Plymouth Rd (ⓣ01364/642223, ⓦwww.theglobeinn.biz; ❸–❹), which has five en-suite rooms and charges higher rates at weekends; both have lively bars below. Better choices cluster around the abbey: on the Buckfastleigh road, most of the bedrooms in the eighteenth-century *Abbey Inn* (ⓣ01364/642343; ❺) face the River Dart, while *Dartbridge Manor* (ⓣ01364/643575; no credit cards; ❷), a few yards further down, over the roundabout on Dartbridge Road, has sofas, paintings, antiques



△ Dartmoor ponies

and two en-suite rooms, and also offers free salmon fishing. There's a rare open-all-year **campsite** a couple of miles south of town on Colston Road: *Beara Farm* (☎01364/642234).

For inexpensive daytime **eating**, try the *Singing Kettle*, 54 Fore St (closed Sun & Mon; no credit cards), where you'll find a good selection of vegetarian food and puddings among the other homemade items on the menu. On Plymouth Road, the continuation of Fore Street, the *White Hart* is renowned for its lunchtime pies and exotic, inexpensive evening specials; big flagstones and a log fire contribute to the congenial air. The *Abbey Inn* (see p.141) has a terrace right on the river for a bar snack, and a moderately priced restaurant for something more substantial such as venison with pease-pudding.

The northern and northeastern moor

Although huge swathes of Dartmoor's northern reaches are often off-limits due to military shenanigans, there is a wealth of rugged grandeur here that's well worth seeking out. Few roads cut into the wildest parts, though plenty of tracks radiate out from the biggest town, **Okehampton**, itself a good place to hole up when bad weather sets in, with an absorbing **museum**. There's another cluster of villages and sights in the northeastern section of the moor, where the main centres are **Moretonhampstead** and **Chagford**, both of which have good accommodation choices. North of the A382, near Drewsteignton, **Castle Drogo** is one of the last English houses planned on the grand scale, and its extensive grounds give access to some excellent walks along the Teign, taking in picturesque **Fingle Bridge**.

While Okehampton enjoys good **public transport** connections with Exeter and towns further west, there are only a couple of bus links daily on the #179 service linking Okehampton with Chagford and Moretonhampstead. Bus #173 runs from Exeter to Castle Drogo, Chagford and Moretonhampstead. Neither service operates on a Sunday.

Okehampton

The main centre on Dartmoor's northern fringes, straddling the two branches of the River Okement that merge here, **OKEHAMPTON** was dependent on the wool trade in medieval times, and also benefited from its position on one of the principal routes to Exeter, now the A30. A few good-looking old buildings survive from this period, though today Okehampton shows little evidence of either the grace or the pretensions that typify many of Devon's other wool towns.

Arrival and information

Okehampton is well connected by **bus** with Exeter (#X9 and #X10) and Plymouth (#86), and is also a stop on a once-daily National Express **coach** route running between London and Launceston, Bodmin and Newquay (summer only). Between late May and late September, an old goods line provides the town with a useful **rail connection** to Exeter via Crediton, operating on Sundays and national holidays only. Okehampton's **station** is a fifteen-minute walk up Station Road from Fore Street. The **tourist office** (April–Oct Mon–Sat 10am–5pm; Nov–March Mon, Fri & Sat 10am–4.30pm; ☎01837/53020, ⓦwww.okehamptondevon.co.uk) is near the museum, signposted next to the *White Hart* on West Street.

Bike rental is available from Okehampton station (☎01837/55637) or from the adjacent Youth Hostel (☎01837/53916), otherwise head out to Devon Cycle Hire, at Sourton Down, about a mile southwest of Meldon off the A386 and on the Granite

Way cycle-route (☎01837/861141 or 01822/615014, ⓦwww.devoncyclehire.co.uk; call first Nov–Jan). For **riding** on the moor, contact Skaigh Riding Stables (mid-April to Sept; ☎01837/840917, ⓦwww.skaighstables.co.uk) or Eastlake (☎01837/52513), both east of town in the Belstone/Sticklepath area.

Accommodation

Okehampton has a good range of **accommodation**, the cheaper places situated away from the centre. Both campsites listed below are next to pubs, and are within a short walk of stops on any Tavistock-bound bus.

Hotels and B&Bs

Fountain Hotel East St ☎01837/53900, ⓦwww.thefountainhotel.co.uk. In the centre of town, this comfortable coaching inn has six smallish rooms, including a family room, all en suite. 4

Meadowlea 65 Station Rd ☎01837/53200. This basic, non-smoking B&B lies a short walk from the centre, below the train station. The seven rooms are mostly en suite. No credit cards. 2

Higher Cadham Farm ☎01837/851647, ⓦwww.highercadham.co.uk. Though somewhat remote, located six miles north of Okehampton on the Hatherleigh road, this B&B is right on the Tarka Trail, and has an appealing, oak-beamed ambience. Some rooms are in a refurbished cowshed, and evening meals and packed lunches are offered. It's signposted past the church at Jacobstowe. Closed three weeks Dec–Jan. 4

Upcott House Upcott Hill ☎01837/53743, ⓦwww.upcotthouse.com. Half a mile north of Okehampton's centre, this comfortable B&B has old-fashioned rooms with floral motifs a-plenty, and a spacious garden. No credit cards. 2

White Hart Hotel Fore St ☎01837/52730, ⓦwww.thewhitehart-hotel.com. The classiest option in town is dead central, next to the tourist office and museum. It offers traditionally furnished rooms (some with four-posters), fine dining and all the atmosphere you'd expect of a seventeenth-century coaching inn. 5

Campsites and hostel

Betty Cottles Inn Graddon Cross ☎01837/55339, ⓦwww.bettycottles.co.uk. Okehampton's nearest campsite lies two miles southwest of town on the B3260. It's grassy, flat and sheltered; there's also a bunkhouse (£12)

Bundu Sourton Down ☎01837/861611, ⓦwww.bundu.co.uk. Four miles southwest of Okehampton off the A386, this smooth, grassy site has basic facilities, and is located right on the Granite Way.

Okehampton YHA Klondyke Road ☎0870/770 5978, ⓦwww.okehampton-yha.org.uk. A converted goods shed at the station houses the local youth hostel, which has bunks (£15.50) in four- to six-bed rooms, many en suite. A range of outdoor activities is offered, including rock-climbing, pony-trekking, sailing and cycling (the hostel is right on the Granite Way).

The Town

For the most part an unexceptional working town, Okehampton preserves few vestiges of its long past, though the prominent fifteenth-century granite tower of the chapel of **St James** survives, at the east end of Fore Street. Along with its continuation, West Street, Fore Street forms the town's main thoroughfare, lined with **shops and banks**. Across from the seventeenth-century town hall, a granite archway leads off West Street to the **Museum of Dartmoor Life** (Easter–Oct Mon–Sat 10.15am–4.30pm; limited opening in winter; ⓦwww.museumofdartmoorlife.eclipse.co.uk; £2.50), an excellent and recently overhauled overview of habitation on the moor since earliest times. Laid out over three floors, the informative and imaginatively presented collection features motley items of antique agricultural equipment alongside everything from a 1922 Morris Cowley farm pick-up to a pump made to keep newly dug graves dry, both located on the ground floor. Upstairs is devoted to the various industries of the moor – notably tin-streaming, mining and quarrying – and the railway, though the serried ranks of domestic bric-a-brac on the top floor command more attention; look out for such curiosities as the "slipper bath".

Loftily perched above the West Okement River, a mile southwest of the centre, **Okehampton Castle** (daily: April–June & Sept 10am–5pm; July & Aug

10am–6pm; £3; EH) is the shattered hulk of a stronghold laid waste by Henry VIII; its ruins include a gatehouse, Norman keep and the remains of the Great Hall, buttery and kitchens. No shot was ever fired in anger from the granite and shale walls, and during the Civil War both Royalists and Roundheads found themselves garrisoned here at different times. Free audioguides provide plenty of background on the site, and from the castle, woodland walks and riverside picnic tables invite a gentle exploration of what was once the deer park of the earls of Devon.

Four miles east of Okehampton at Sticklepath (bus #X9, #X10, #179, #670 or #671, on Sun #X9, #274 or #279), **Finch Foundry** (mid-March to Oct Mon & Wed–Sun 11am–5pm; £3.70; NT) is a water-powered Victorian forge that once produced agricultural machinery and hand tools. The foundry is still in working order, and there are regular demonstrations.

There are numerous **walking** possibilities from Okehampton (see box, below). One way of getting onto the moor quickly is by means of the limited year-

A walk around Dartmoor's northern tors

This varied seven-mile, three-hour **circular walk** from **Okehampton** skirts the east of the MoD's Okehampton range, brings you within view of the highest points on the moor and then plunges into the recesses of the **East Okement River**, before rounding **Belstone Common** and returning north to Okehampton via the village of **Belstone**. It's not overly arduous, though there are steep stretches along a variety of terrain, for which a compass and the 1:25,000 *Explorer* OL28 map are essential.

From Okehampton, follow signs for Ball Hill and the East Okement valley from the Mill Street car park south of the centre (at the end of George St). Past Okehampton College, the track quickly meets up with the East Okement River and passes under the graceful arches of the **Fatherford Viaduct**, which carries the Exeter–Okehampton railway. South of here, the signposted path threads through the East Okement valley, which slopes for about a mile through **Halstock Wood**, above and alongside the East Okement River, with weathered boulders and lovely cascades along the way. Cross the river at **Chapel Ford** using either the ford, stepping stones or footbridge; it's a picturesque spot for a picnic.

Once you've crossed, walk up the eastern bank of the East Okement for 500m before following the path through an opening in the hedge and leaving the valley to head towards **Winter Tor**, just over a mile due south of the ford. At the tor, carry on up to the top of the ridge, from where a splendid panorama unfolds, with Dartmoor's highest peaks of **Yes Tor** (619m; map reference SX581901) and **High Willhays** (621m; map reference SX580892) visible about three miles southwest. To the east the great bowl of **Taw Marsh** can be seen.

Follow the rock-strewn ridge northwards to the pinnacles of **Belstone Common**. Between Higher Tor and Belstone Tor, you'll pass **Irishman's Wall**, the vestige of an attempt to enclose part of the moor against the wishes of the locals, who waited until the wall was nearly complete before gathering to push the structure down. Carry on heading north, descending sharply towards the **Nine Stones** cairn circle, 700m below Belstone Tor. This Bronze-Age burial ground was popularly held to be the petrified remains of nine maidens turned to stone for dancing on Sunday (there are in fact twelve stones). Some 250m north, a track leads northeast to the village of **Belstone**, half a mile away, where the Dartmoor Way temporarily merges with the Tarka Trail. From Belstone's post office, follow the road signed "Okehampton Indirect" in a northwesterly direction; either follow this route (part of the Dartmoor Way) along a minor road and through fields right back to town, or, after about half a mile, turn left just beyond the private **Cleave House** onto a track which descends to the East Okement River and your outward-bound route, returning along the riverbank to Okehampton.

round **Dartmoor Railway** (☎01837/55637, ⓦwww.dartmoorrailway.co.uk) from Okehampton station to **Meldon**, a couple of miles southwest of town (a 10–15-minute ride; £4.50–5.50 return). The service operates 5–7 times daily at weekends and Tuesdays, and every day during summer school holidays. Meldon station is close to the **Dartmoor Way**, and is also on the **Granite Way** cycle-route between Okehampton and Lydford (see p.151), which parallels the rail route as far as Meldon, then continues over the disused railway viaduct – offering superb views over the moors – and along the old train line.

Eating and drinking

Okehampton has a better range of **cafés and restaurants** than most Dartmoor towns, though they're not always obvious to find. In the centre of town, the *White Hart Hotel* has bar meals, pastas, pizzas and fixed-price three-course dinners. Tucked away behind the museum and at the end of the shopping arcade in Fairplace Terrace, the *Coffee Pot* (daytime only; closed Mon) is a cheap retreat for all-day breakfasts, coffees, snacks and takeaways. Across West Street in Red Lion Yard, *Panache*, with rattan chairs and outdoor tables, is good for inexpensive lunches, from ciabattas and salads to burgers, and it's open for evening meals on Fridays and Saturdays (closed Sun). Best of all, *The Pickled Walnut*, a red-tiled, candlelit basement hidden behind St James Chapel at 25 Fore St, makes a great spot for a snack or full meal – the inexpensive lunches are simple and traditional, while the moderately priced and eclectic evening menu includes fish and vegetarian dishes (☎01837/54242, ⓦwww.thepickledwalnut.co.uk; no smoking; closed Mon & Tues lunch and all Sun).

Moretonhampstead

At the intersection of the B3312 and the A382, which cuts across the northeastern wedge of the moor, **MORETONHAMPSTEAD** is an essentially unspoilt market town that makes an attractive entry point from Exeter – and, incidentally, shares with Woolfardisworthy (near Bideford) the honour of having the longest single-word place-name in England. Apart from its arcaded stone almshouses in Cross Street, dated 1637, the town is not particularly noteworthy architecturally. It does, however, have a range of facilities that make it a useful base for stoking up or staying overnight.

The #173 **bus** (not Sun) runs between Exeter, Chagford and Moretonhampstead, the #178 links Moretonhampstead with Bovey Tracey, while the #179 runs from Okehampton to Chagford and Moretonhampstead; none of the above services operates on Sundays. The #274 and #279 (summer Sun only) serve Okehampton, Castle Drogo, Moretonhampstead and Widecombe-in-the-Moor. Local information is handled by a small **tourist office** at 10 The Square (Easter–Oct daily 9.30am–5pm; Nov–Easter Fri–Sun 10am–5pm; ☎01647/440043, ⓦwww.moretonhampstead.com). Moretonhampstead's good choice of **accommodation** includes, in the heart of the village, the *White Hart*, The Square (☎01647/440043, ⓦwww.whitehartdartmoor.co.uk; ❻), a stylish spot for a getaway break, with elegant, richly coloured and fully equipped bedrooms and a smart brasserie. At the western edge of the town, there's the friendly *Old Post House*, 18 Court St (☎01647/440900, ⓦwww.theoldposthouse.com; no credit cards; no smoking; ❸), where walkers are welcomed and the spacious, top-floor family room enjoys moorland views. At 33 Court St, the large, white Victorian *Cookshayes* (☎01647/440374, ⓦwww.cookshayes.co.uk; ❷) is furnished in an old-fashioned country-hotel style and offers packed lunches and full evening meals; most rooms are en suite. Moretonhampstead also has a first-rate, independent **hostel**, *Sparrowhawk Backpackers*, centrally located at 45 Ford St (☎01647/440318,

Ⓦwww.sparrowhawkbackpackers.co.uk), with a dormitory (£13) and large kitchen (for vegetarian food only) in a converted stone stable, and a private room in the main house sleeping up to four (❶). Showers are solar-heated and there's a spacious yard for sitting and eating in summer. You can **camp** nearby at *Budleigh Farm*, less than a mile east of the village, accessible from the A382 south of town (Ⓣ01647/440835, Ⓦwww.budleighfarm.co.uk), where there are also seven self-catering units.

For inexpensive daytime **eating**, try the beamed *Gateway Tearoom* at 17 The Square, with homemade cakes and clotted cream to take away, or the less genteel *Central Stores* café at 11 The Square, with all-day breakfasts, hot snacks and freshly baked cakes and pastries. If you're staying locally, the *White Horse Inn* at 7 The Square offers a relaxing ambience for an evening **drink** and has regular music nights attracting quality acts. Further afield, you can find food, drink and atmosphere at the *Ring of Bells*, a thatched and beamed medieval tavern at North Bovey, a mile and a half south-west; the *Steps Bridge Inn*, three miles northeast of Moretonhampstead, in a woodland setting overlooking the Teign gorge (just 150m from Steps Bridge and right on the boundary of the National Park), and the *Royal Oak* in Dunsford, a mile north.

Chagford

Moretonhampstead has a historic rivalry with neighbouring **CHAGFORD**, a Stannary town that also enjoyed prosperity from the local wool industry. Accessible on the #173 bus between Exeter and Moretonhampstead and the #179 between Okehampton and Moretonhampstead (neither on Sun), it stands on a hillside above the River Teign, with a pointy "pepperpot" **market house** from 1862 at its centre, said to have been modelled on the Abbot's Kitchen at Glastonbury. On one side, the fine, mainly fifteenth-century church of **St Michael the Archangel** is surrounded by thatched-roofed houses, pubs and hotels. The church's sanctuary has an inscription dedicated to Mary Whiddon, a member of a powerful local family who was shot and killed outside the church following her marriage on 11 October 1641 – apparently the victim of a jealous suitor (the tale may have been the inspiration for R.D. Blackmore's classic romance *Lorna Doone*). In front of the church, next door to the *Three Crowns Hotel*, the sixteenth-century **Endecott House** is named after John Endecott, a Pilgrim Father who emigrated to America and became governor of Massachusetts. Apart from the church, the main attraction in town is an open-air **swimming pool** located a ten-minute walk north on the minor road to Sandy Park (May to Sept daily 2–5.45pm); fed from the nearby River Teign, it's the largest in Devon.

You can find **information** on Chagford at Ⓦwww.roundash.com/index.asp. A couple of inns facing the church provide comfortable **accommodation**: the more ancient and atmospheric *Three Crowns Hotel* (Ⓣ01647/433444, Ⓦwww.chagford-accom.co.uk; ❺), claimed to be haunted by the ghost of a Cavalier poet, Sidney Godolphin, has traditionally styled rooms with plush touches, while *The Globe*, next door (Ⓣ01647/433485; ❸), has plainer but spacious rooms, perfectly satisfactory for a night or two. Sensitive sleepers who may be bothered by the hourly tolling of the church clock should avoid front-facing rooms in both of these places. A quieter alternative is the sixteenth-century *Cyprian's Cot*, 47 New St (Ⓣ01647/432256, Ⓦwww.dartmooraccommodation.co.uk; no credit cards; no smoking; ❸), a cosy cottage where you can warm your bones at the inglenook fireplace, and there's a garden for breakfasting in fine weather. **Campers** should head for *Woodland Springs*, Venton, Drewsteignton (Ⓣ01647/231695, Ⓦwww.woodlandsprings.co.uk), an adults-only site at Venton, a couple of miles north of Chagford as the crow flies, but longer by road (B3206 to the A382, then two miles northwest); it's on the #179 bus route.

All of Chagford's **pubs** offer good meals at moderate prices. Just below The Square, *The Courtyard Café* has pies, salads, samosas, organic fruit and wholefoods,

which you can eat in the small yard, and a formidable breakfast is served on Sunday mornings. There's also a renowned and very expensive **restaurant**, *22 Mill Street* (Ⓣ01647/432244, Ⓦwww.22millstreetrestaurant.co.uk; closed Sun and lunchtime Mon & Tues), which concentrates on top-quality Modern-Mediterranean cuisine, for example sautéed scallops, while more local dishes include Dartmoor lamb and Gressingham duck. Set-price dinners come to around £40 per person; lunchtime menus are considerably cheaper. For diners only, there are also two en-suite rooms available (5).

Although beyond most people's budget, the moor's most celebrated restaurant – and one of the best in the country – lies a couple of miles west of Chagford at **Gidleigh Park** (Ⓣ01647/432367, Ⓦwww.gidleigh.com), a top-notch hotel set in 45 acres of riverside and woodland gardens, where doubles start at around £440 a night including dinner. The French-inspired restaurant, which has garnered two Michelin stars, is run by celebrity chef Michael Caines (who also owns Exeter's *Royal Clarence Hotel*), and offers four-course full dinner menus for around £75, or slightly more expensive seven-course tasting menus; set lunches are a little more affordable at £27 for two courses, £35 for three (both £6 more Fri–Sun and holidays).

Castle Drogo and Fingle Bridge

Three miles north of Chagford, the twentieth-century granite extravaganza of **Castle Drogo** (castle: early to mid-March Sat & Sun 11am–4pm; mid-March to late Oct Mon & Wed–Sun 11am–5pm; late Oct to early Nov Mon & Wed–Sun 11am–4pm; early to late Dec Sat & Sun noon–4pm; grounds: early to mid-March Sat & Sun 10.30am–4.30pm; mid-March to late Oct daily 10.30am–5.30pm; late Oct to early Nov daily 10.30am–4.30pm; early Nov to late Dec Fri–Sun 11am–4pm or dusk if earlier; £7, grounds only £4.50; NT) occupies a stupendous site above the Teign gorge. It was built by grocery magnate Julius Drewe who, having retired at the age of 33, unearthed a link that suggested his descent from a Norman baron (Drogo); he therefore set about creating a castle befitting his pedigree. Begun in 1910 to a design by Sir Edwin Lutyens, the original project was never completed (the money ran out in 1930), but the result is still an unsurpassed synthesis of medieval and modern elements. With six-foot walls in the main complex, the rooms are cold and austere (130 electric fires were installed to heat the place), with bare unplastered walls. The living rooms are furnished for the most part with tapestries and other items bought wholesale from a bankrupt Spanish financier. Look out for the forerunner of Subuteo in the library and the chic 1930s fashions hung on a rail in the bedroom upstairs. Immaculately clipped yew hedges surround the huge circular **croquet lawn** (you can rent mallets and balls if you fancy a game) and recur throughout the sunken garden, shrubbery and herbaceous border. Below the terraced gardens, paths lead down to where the River Teign burrows through the gorge, surrounded both by coppiced oakwoods – where you might spot the odd fallow deer – and bare heath, making a nice contrast for a prolonged amble.

From the eastern end of the grounds, follow **Hunter's Path**, higher up, or **Fisherman's Path**, by the riverside (both well signposted) to one of Dartmoor's most noted beauty spots, **Fingle Bridge**, a little over a mile east. This simple granite structure over the Teign, with buttresses recessed for packhorses to pass, lies in the midst of woodland that's carpeted with daffodils and bluebells in spring and is a haven for birdlife all year round. Walking westwards along the riverbank path from the bridge, you might have the luck to spot a kingfisher or any of the three types of woodpecker that frequent these shaded green pools in which trout, salmon and even otters frolic. At the bridge, the *Fingle Bridge Inn* is a handy spot for a drink, and has an adjoining restaurant and terrace fronting the river. **Licences to fish** for salmon and sea trout are issued here (£10–20 for a day).

The Two Moors Way and the Coast to Coast Walk

The major walking route linking North and South Devon, the **Two Moors Way** stretches for roughly a hundred miles between Ivybridge on Dartmoor's southern edge to Lynmouth (see p.186) on Exmoor's coast. The southern end of the walk links with the Erme–Plym Trail between Ivybridge and Plymouth (13 miles) and a two-mile stretch between Plymouth and Wembury to form the **Coast to Coast Walk** from Wembury to Lynmouth (116 miles). The walking is good: much of the Dartmoor section follows a disused tramway, then switches to the **Abbot's Way**, the ancient track between Buckfast and Tavistock Abbeys, before passing through Holne (usually regarded as the first overnight stop), Widecombe-in-the-Moor, Chagford and Castle Drogo. There are also link paths to other routes, for example the **Tarka Trail**, the **Templer Way** (a granite tramway from Haytor to Teignmouth) and the **Exe Valley Way**.

The best **maps** to use are 1:25,000 Ordnance Survey *Explorer* maps no. 28, 113, 114, a very small section of 127, and 9; no. 20 covers the Erme–Plym Trail. If you want to walk all or part of the Two Moors Way, you should first contact the **Two Moors Way Association**, which can provide information about accommodation and a packhorse service for luggage-carrying along the route; send 50p in an SAE to Coppins, The Poplars, Pinhoe, Exeter EX4 9HH. The official guide from the association costs £4.95, or invest in either of the two fuller guides both titled *The Two Moors Way*, by John Macadam (Aurum, £12.99), which includes 1:25,000 Ordnance Survey maps, and by James Roberts (Cicerone Press, £5.99). You can pick up leaflets on the Erme–Plym Trail from local tourist offices. The **tourist office** at Ivybridge (April–June, Sept & Oct Mon–Fri 9am–5pm, Sat 9am–2pm; July & Aug Mon–Fri 9am–5pm, Sat 9am–2pm, Sun 10am–2pm; Nov–March Mon–Fri 9am–4pm, Sat 9am–2pm; ☎01752/897035, ⓦwww.ivybridge.info), situated at the start of the Two Moors Way next to the River Erme on Leonard's Road, can also supply plentiful information on the route and accommodation options.

Tavistock and the western moor

More rugged and less picturesque than its other sections, Dartmoor's western side is also less permeated by tourism. With few obvious attractions in the neighbourhood, the moorland here has an emptier and more desolate tone. The only significant centre is **Tavistock**, an unspoilt, well-heeled market town on the A386 Plymouth–Okehampton road, which holds a good range of **accommodation** – the town's historic **Pannier Market** (Tues–Sat) makes an added reason to visit. There are some first-rate walks to be made from the town – south to Double Waters or northwards to forbidding **Brent Tor** and **Gibbet Hill**. You could also explore these tracts from **Lydford**, a quiet place six miles north with a couple of excellent pubs and a small castle. The hamlet stands at one end of the deep **Lydford Gorge**, a gushing torrent enclosed by thick woodlands. East of Tavistock, the B3357 leads after four miles to **Merrivale**, site of the **Merrivale Rows**, two long, stone rows that form part of one of the moor's finest prehistoric sites.

The #86 is the most useful bus route, travelling between Plymouth and Okehampton via Lydford and Tavistock.

Tavistock and around

On the western extremity of the moor, but just ten miles north of Plymouth, **TAVISTOCK** has its own very separate identity, partly the result of having been the seat of the most powerful abbey in the West Country during the Middle Ages. After the abbey's dissolution by Henry VIII, the town continued to prosper as a

tin and wool centre, but it owes its distinctive Victorian appearance to the building boom that followed the discovery of copper deposits in the vicinity in 1844.

Arrival and information

Tavistock's well-stocked **tourist office** is housed in the town hall on Bedford Square (April–Oct daily 9.30am–5pm; Nov–March Mon, Tues, Fri & Sat 10am–4.30pm; ⓣ01822/612938). You can access the **Internet** nearby at Silver Surfers, at the Pannier Market (Mon–Sat 9am–4.30pm). **Bikes** can be rented from Tavistock Cycles, Paddons Row, Brook Street (ⓣ01822/617630), and Dartmoor Cycles, 6 Atlas House, West Devon Business Park, next to Morrisons' supermarket (ⓣ01822/618178).

Accommodation

Among **accommodation** options locally, a good choice in the centre of town is *Browns* (ⓣ01822/618686, ⓦwww.brownsdevon.co.uk; ❼), on West Street, off Bedford Square; swish and plush without a hint of stuffiness, the cream- and brown-liveried hotel has embossed French radiators, Delabole slate floors and Egyptian cotton bedding. East of the centre at the start of Mount Tavy Road, *Kingfisher Cottage* (ⓣ01822/613801, ⓦwww.discoverdartmoor.co.uk/kingfisher; no credit cards; ❹) has three rooms with private facilities and serves breakfast in a conservatory overlooking the River Tavy, while, about half a mile east out of Tavistock off the B3357 Princetown road, the 250-year-old *Mount Tavy Cottage* (ⓣ01822/614253, ⓦwww.mounttavy.freeserve.co.uk; ❹) is set in a lush garden roamed by chickens and guinea fowl, and offers pristine white bed-linen, freestanding baths and organic breakfasts; dinner is available by arrangement, and there is also self-catering accommodation. For a complete splurge, you can't fault the *Horn of Plenty* (ⓣ01822/832528, ⓦwww.thehornofplenty.co.uk; ❼), signposted at Gulsworthy Cross, three miles west of Tavistock off the A390. Rooms are richly furnished with antiques, service is impeccable yet without airs, and there's a top-notch restaurant, a stunning garden and panoramic views over the Tamar Valley. The nearest **campsite** is *Higher Longford Farm* (ⓣ01822/613360, ⓦwww.higherlongford.co.uk), two miles east of Tavistock on the B3357 and reachable on buses #98 (not Sun) and #272 (daily late July to Aug, Sun only late May to late July and early to late Sept); self-catering cottages are also available here.

The Town

The granite, cobbled and crenellated **Bedford Square** serves as the centre of the town, and is reckoned to be one of the country's finest examples of Victorian ensemble building. To one side, **Saint Eustachius**, the parish church, has a longer heritage, dating from the fourteenth century, though restored in the 1840s. Inside, you can see a stained glass window designed by William Morris's studio to the left of the altar, and a couple of grandiose memorials to local worthies from the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries. On the opposite side of the square, behind the imposing Victorian town hall, the bustling **Pannier Market** has been a Friday fixture since 1105, though the present-day market buildings are nineteenth-century. On other days, craftwork, antiques and collectables are traded, making for an interesting wander (the market is closed Sun & Mon). Stalls spill out from the main building, and you can usually pick up some bargains among the offerings from farmers or the Women's Institute. Tavistock is also associated with another of Dartmoor's markets, **Goose Fair**, a sprawl of stalls that take over Plymouth Road, southwest of the square, on the second Wednesday of October. You may well see some geese among the motley wares on sale, and a funfair sets up for the occasion.

Eating, drinking and entertainment

In town, inexpensive **eats** can be had at *Monterey Jacks*, 15 West St (☎01822/612145), a Western-style restaurant incorporated into the more traditional *Cornish Arms* pub and, across the road, at *Steps* (☎01822/614280; closed Sun & Mon), which offers pasta and pizza as well as beef cobbler and lamb chops; both places need booking at weekends. Outside town, you can enjoy gourmet dining at the *Horn of Plenty* (closed Mon lunch), where ingredients are locally sourced, some even from the chef's organic garden – set-price lunches are £26 and dinners are £42.50 (except on Monday when there's a restricted menu for £25) – and at the *Peter Tavy Inn*, a classic gastro-pub in the village of **Peter Tavy**, three miles northeast of Tavistock, where, alongside the real ales, there are ploughman's lunches with six different types of local cheese and, in the evenings, moderately priced, brilliantly cooked dishes such as duck breast, grey mullet and bean and mushroom casserole. Back in Tavistock, adjacent to the canal, **The Wharf theatre and arts centre** (☎01822/611166, ⓦwww.tavistockwharf.com) puts on year-round films and entertainment varying from Chinese opera to Abba tributes.

Excursions from Tavistock

Plymouth Road runs parallel to the **River Tavy** and, between them, to the **Tavistock Canal**, built in the early eighteenth century to carry copper ore to **Morwellham Quay** (see p.171), five miles away. Richly bordered with pampas grass, the towpath now provides a lovely stroll of up to one and a half miles before it disappears underground. Another fine walk is along the **viaduct** that bestrides the town to the north (walk north from Bedford Square, passing under the viaduct, then turn right at Kilworthy Road to gain access). It once carried a train track and now affords marvellous views over town and moor.

More ambitious excursions starting from Tavistock will bring you onto moorland. North of town, a four-mile lane wanders up to **Brent Tor**, 1130ft high and dominating Dartmoor's western fringes. Access to its conical summit is easiest along a path that gently ascends through the gorse that covers its southwestern side, and leads to the small church of **St Michael** at the top. A dark, granite structure with a squat tower, surrounded by a scattering of gravestones, the church surveys a lonely scene. Bleak, treeless moorland extends in every direction, wrapped in silence that's occasionally pierced by the shrill cries of stonechats and wheatears. You'll see **Gibbet Hill** (353m; map reference SX503811) looming over **Black Down** a couple of miles eastwards; it's said to be where criminals were left to die in cages during the Middle Ages.

Dartmoor's letterboxes

The pursuit of **letterboxing** – a sort of treasure hunt with a rubber stamp as the prize – originated on Dartmoor in 1854 when hardy walkers started a tradition of leaving their calling cards in a jar at **Cranmere Pool** near the head of the West Okement River, then one of the most inaccessible points on the northern moor. In 1937, a stone "letterbox" was erected over the spot, and the practice was adopted at other tors. The "letterboxes" gradually multiplied, and today, there are around 4000 of them. Each contains the rubber stamp and inkpad that are the key elements of this early form of orienteering. The popularity of letterboxing has much to do with the fact that it needs no organization or set starting point, though organized walks with a competitive bent also take place occasionally: **tourist offices** can provide trail leaflets and schedules for forthcoming events, and see ⓦwww.dartmoorletterboxing.org.



△ Megaliths near Merrivale

Lydford

Six miles north of Tavistock, served by the #86 bus (also connecting to Okehampton), **LYDFORD** has an unassuming appearance that gives little hint of its eventful history as a Saxon outpost against the Celts, and one of Alfred the Great's four principal settlements in Devon, founded for defence against the Danes. Traces of the Saxon fortifications – an earth rampart – can still be seen on either side of the main road at the northeastern end of the village, but the Saxon castle was completely destroyed by the Danes in 997. The best-preserved monument is the sturdy but small-scale **Lydford Castle** (unrestricted access; free), a square Norman keep that, until 1800, was used as a prison for offenders against the Stannary, or Tinners' Law, with the Stannary Court on the first floor. The justice administered from here had a fearsome reputation throughout Dartmoor, as described by a local poet in the seventeenth century: "I oft have heard of Lydford Law/How in the morn they hang and draw/And sit in judgement after."

The chief attraction here, though, is **Lydford Gorge** (late March to Sept daily 10am–5pm; Oct daily 10am–4pm; Nov & Dec Sat & Sun 11am–3.30pm; mid-Feb to late March Fri–Sun 11am–3.30pm; £5; NT); the main entrance is a five-minute walk downhill from the village. Overgrown with thick woods, the one-and-a-half-mile gorge – said to be the deepest gorge in the South West – was once the hide-out of a large family of outlaws, the Gubbins, who terrorized the neighbourhood and stole sheep from Dartmoor farms in the seventeenth century. Its very seclusion makes it an idyllic place to visit, alive with butterflies, spotted woodpeckers, dippers, herons and clouds of insects – though you'll usually be sharing it with plenty of other visitors. A circular walk starts off high above the River Lyd, dropping down to the hundred-foot **White Lady Waterfall**, and returning along the opposite bank to the foaming whirlpools of the **Devil's Cauldron**, near the main entrance. The full course would take you roughly two hours at a leisurely pace, but there's a separate entrance at the south end of the gorge if you want to visit only the waterfall. In winter months (between November and March), when the river can flood, the waterfall is the only part of the gorge open to the public.

Back in the village and right next to the castle, the picturesque sixteenth-

century *Castle Inn* offers handsomely furnished accommodation in low-ceilinged, oak-beamed rooms (☎01822/820241, ⓦwww.castleinnlydford.co.uk; 4). At the eastern end of the village, 300m from the turning off the A386, the grand *Lydford House* (☎01822/820347, ⓦwww.lydfordhouse.com; 5) was the former home of Victorian painter William Widgery and now offers art courses to guests, as well as bike hire (the Granite Way runs alongside), extensive gardens and an Italian restaurant; there's also self-catering accommodation. You can have a drink and get something to eat in the *Castle Inn*'s firelit bar, where wild boar burgers feature alongside curries and game – but you can eat better at the *Dartmoor Inn* (☎01822/820221; closed Sun eve & Mon), on the A386 opposite the Lydford turning, which serves tasty baguettes and set lunches (£12–£15) during the day, and moderately priced, Modern-British and Mediterranean-inspired dinners for which you should book at weekends. **Horse riding** in the area is on offer at *Cholwell Farm* (☎01822/810526), near the village of Mary Tavy, about six miles south of Tavistock; the horses and ponies are well trained, calm and responsive, and tuition and all equipment are provided. The **website** ⓦwww.lydford.co.uk has useful info on accommodation, attractions and local history.

Merrivale

Five miles east of Tavistock, the River Walkham crosses the B3357 at **MERRIVALE**, a hamlet which amounts to little more than the large *Dartmoor Inn*, where you can get basic meals and refreshments. At 1000ft, Merrivale commands views extending – on a very clear day – as far as the Eddystone Lighthouse in Plymouth Sound.

The spot's main claim to fame, however, is its proximity to one of Dartmoor's most spectacular prehistoric sites, the **Merrivale Rows**, an easy half-mile walk west and just a few yards from the B3357 (map reference SX553746); to reach the unsigned site, walk in a southeasterly direction (towards the antenna on North Hessary Tor) from the first parking space east of the *Dartmoor Inn* on the B3357. This double row of upright stones, dating from any time between 2500 BC and 750 BC, form a stately procession for 850ft across the bare landscape. Probably connected with ancient burial rites, the rows are known locally as "Potato Market" or "Plague Market" in memory of the time when provisions for plague-stricken Tavistock were deposited here. Halfway along the southern row, a stone circle surrounds a cairn over a cremation pit; blocking stones, *kistvaens* (rough granite box tombs) and hut circles complete the complex.

Various tracks from here offer a choice of rewarding **hikes**, for instance along the western slopes of the Walkham valley, where the pinnacle of **Vixen Tor** (320m; map reference SX542742), a mile southwest of Merrivale's stone rows, crouches inscrutably above the barren moor like a sphinx – from some angles resembling rather an old woman's head or a humped animal. (Note that access to the Tor itself is currently not possible while a right-to-roam issue is being disputed, though a public footpath runs close by.) A mile and a half northeast of Merrivale, **Great Mis Tor**, at 539m (map reference SX562770), affords more inspiring views and has a distinctive rock basin, **Mistorpan**, also known as the "Devil's Frying Pan". However, as this lies on the edge of a firing area, you'll need to check on accessibility. The #98 (not Sun) and summer-only #272 **buses** connect Merrivale with Tavistock and Princetown, just three miles northwest (see p.131).

Travel details

Trains

Okehampton to: Exeter (late May to late Sept Sun 5 daily; 45min).

Buses

Ashburton to: Bovey Tracey (Mon–Sat late July to early Sept 2 daily, Sun late May to late Sept 4 daily; 40–50min); Buckfastleigh (Mon–Sat 2 hourly, Sun hourly; 5–10min); Buckland-in-the-Moor (Wed 1 daily; 1hr 10min); Widecombe-in-the-Moor (Mon–Sat late July to early Sept 2 daily, Sun late May to late Sept 4–7 daily; 20min).

Bovey Tracey to: Ashburton (Mon–Sat late July to early Sept 2 daily, Sun late May to late Sept 4 daily; 40–50min); Moretonhampstead (Mon–Sat 2 daily, Sun late May to late Sept 5 daily; 20–25min).

Buckfastleigh to: Ashburton (Mon–Sat 2 hourly, Sun hourly; 5–10min).

Chagford to: Moretonhampstead (Mon–Sat 3 daily; 15min).

Lydford to: Okehampton (Mon–Sat 9–10 daily, Sun 2–9 daily; 20min); Tavistock (Mon–Sat hourly, Sun 2–8 daily; 25min).

Moretonhampstead to: Bovey Tracey (Mon–Sat 2 daily, late May to late Sept also Sun 5 daily; 20–25min); Chagford (Mon–Sat 3 daily; 15min); Okehampton (Mon–Sat 2 daily, late May to late Sept also Sun 5 daily; 35min–1hr); Postbridge (late July to early Sept Mon–Fri 2 daily, also June to late Sept Sat & Sun 5 daily; 25min); Princetown (late July to early Sept Mon–Fri 2 daily, also June to late Sept Sat & Sun 5 daily; 40min); Widecombe-in-the-Moor (late May to late Sept Sun 3 daily; 40min).

Okehampton to: Lydford (Mon–Sat 9–10 daily, Sun 2–9 daily; 20min); Moretonhampstead (Mon–Sat 2 daily, late May to late Sept also Sun 5 daily; 30–55min); Tavistock (Mon–Sat hourly, Sun 2–9 daily; 45–50min).

Postbridge to: Moretonhampstead (late July to early Sept Mon–Fri 2 daily, also June to late Sept Sat & Sun 5 daily; 25min); Princetown (Mon–Sat 2–4 daily, late May to late Sept also Sun 5 daily; 15–20min).

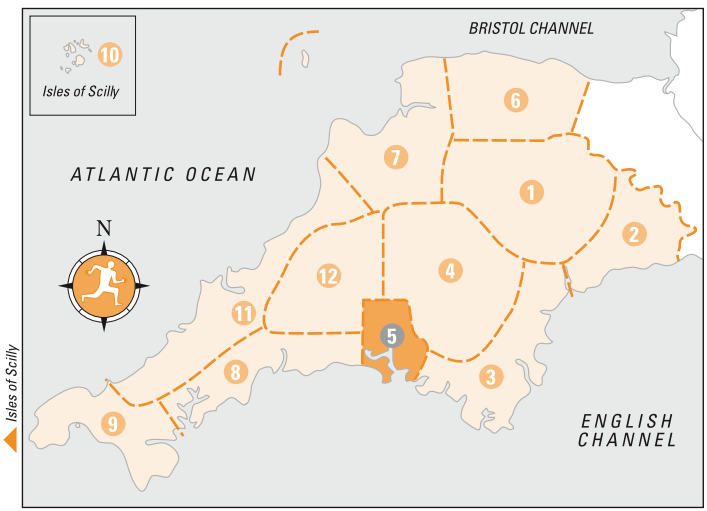
Princetown to: Moretonhampstead (late July to early Sept Mon–Fri 2 daily, also June to late Sept Sat & Sun 5 daily; 40min); Postbridge (Mon–Sat 2–4 daily, late May to late Sept also Sun 5 daily; 15–20min); Tavistock (Mon–Sat 6–8 daily, late July to early Sept also Sun 4 daily; 25min); Widecombe-in-the-Moor (late July to early Sept Mon–Sat 2 daily, also June to late Sept Sun 3 daily; 1hr).

Tavistock to: Lydford (Mon–Sat hourly, Sun 2–8 daily; 25min); Okehampton Mon–Sat hourly, Sun 2–7 daily; 45–50min); Merrivale (Mon–Sat 6–8 daily, late July to early Sept also Sun 4 daily; 10min); Plymouth (Mon–Sat 2–3 hourly, Sun hourly; 55min); Princetown (Mon–Sat 6–8 daily, late July to early Sept also Sun 4 daily; 25min).

Widecombe-in-the-Moor to: Ashburton (Mon–Sat late July to early Sept 2 daily, Sun late May to late Sept 4–7 daily; 20min); Moretonhampstead (late May to late Sept Sun 3 daily; 40min); Princetown (late July to early Sept Mon–Sat 2 daily, also June to late Sept Sun 3 daily; 1hr).

5

Plymouth and around



CHAPTER 5

Highlights

- **View from Plymouth Hoe** This historical grassy esplanade offers a stupendous panorama over Plymouth Sound and the city. See p.161
- **National Marine Aquarium** A variety of aquatic environments are imaginatively re-created in one of Europe's top aquariums, right on Sutton Harbour. See p.163
- **Mount Edgcumbe** Just a boat ride from the city, the house and landscaped gardens lie within an expanse of country park, with woodlands and stunning coastline all around. See p.169
- **Saltram House** This perfectly proportioned mansion east of Plymouth makes a grand setting for paintings by Joshua Reynolds and interiors by Robert Adam. See p.170
- **Buckland Abbey** Francis Drake's old home on the edge of Dartmoor has mementos of the mariner and his swashbuckling career. See p.170



△ View from Plymouth Hoe

5

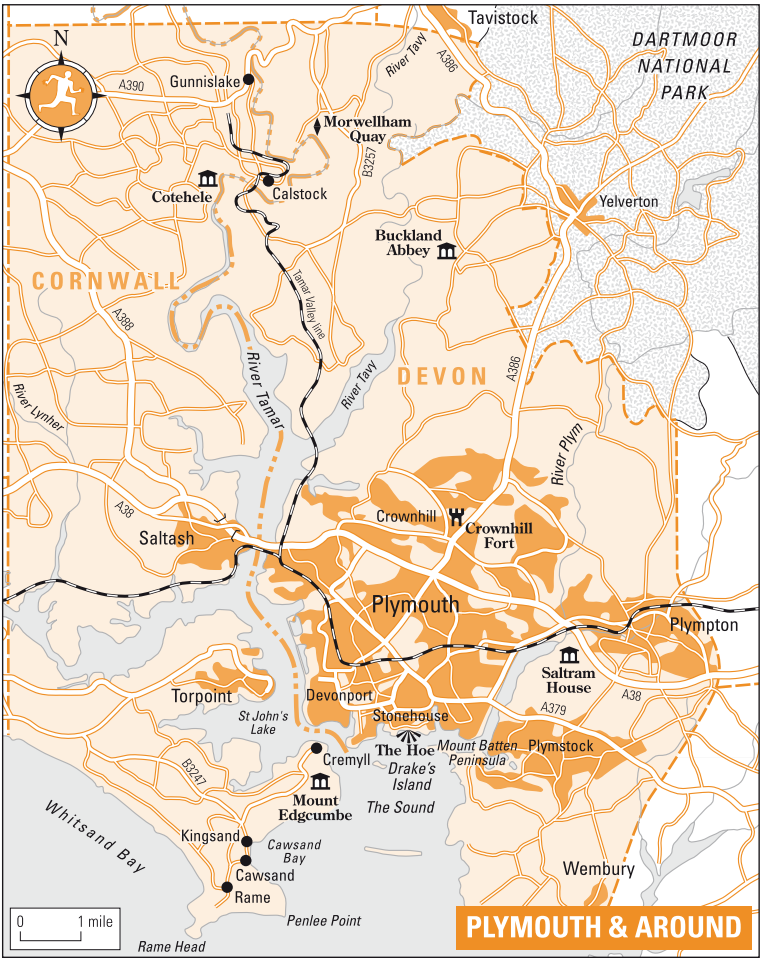
Plymouth and around

As the largest city in Devon and Cornwall, Plymouth has a very different feel to anywhere else in the region. There could be no greater contrast to the snug villages a short distance away in the South Hams, or the miles of wilderness in nearby Dartmoor, than the city's urban sprawl or the immensity of Plymouth Sound, with its docks and naval base. Nonetheless, Plymouth is an essential component of Devon's seafaring identity, and the city's maritime traditions are most obvious when you're gazing down onto the Sound from historic Plymouth Hoe. While much of modern Plymouth is off-puttingly ugly, the Barbican and Sutton Harbour are as compact and unspoiled as any of the West Country's medieval quarters, and the city's National Marine Aquarium holds one of the country's finest marine collections.

Moreover, Plymouth serves as a lively base for day-trips to the handful of attractions that surround the city. The nearest of these is the wooded **Rame promontory** across the Sound, where formal gardens give onto a wild coastline at **Mount Edgcumbe**, and **Cawsand** and **Kingsand** preserve their villagey character; all three places are within easy distance of the only decent swimming spot hereabouts, **Whitsand Bay**. Further out lie a ring of elegant country houses with both aesthetic appeal and historical resonance. Most dazzling of these is **Saltram House**, an aristocratic pile to the east of the city containing a wealth of work by Robert Adam and Joshua Reynolds. If you find the overstated decor here indigestible, you may get more out of two Tudor mansions north of Plymouth – **Buckland Abbey**, former home of the mariners Drake and Grenville, and **Cotehele**, a rich repository of tapestries, embroideries and sixteenth-century furnishings. On a very different note, the nearby open-air museum of industrial archeology at **Morwellham Quay** provides a fascinating insight into the history of this nineteenth-century copper-shipping port on the **River Tamar**.

Plymouth

Though dominated by mediocre architecture and beset with heavy traffic along the main roads that slice ruthlessly through its residential and shopping neighbourhoods, **PLYMOUTH** has gone to great lengths to preserve its surviving older buildings and boost its tourist profile. However, there's little harmony between



© Crown copyright

its appealing historic core and the dreary modern city, and if it weren't for some absorbing newer attractions, you could easily bypass the place altogether. In any case, it would be difficult to spoil the glorious vista over **Plymouth Sound** – the basin of calm water at the mouth of the combined Plym, Tavy and Tamar estuaries – from the high grassy expanse of **Plymouth Hoe**, itself largely unchanged since Drake played his famous game of bowls here prior to taking on the Spanish Armada. The best-preserved remnants of the medieval town lie in a compact area within a short walk of the Hoe, down by **Sutton Harbour** and around the Elizabethan warehouses and inns of the adjacent **Barbican** area, where the tight network of lanes has recently become the focus of the nightlife scene and a gamut of seafood restaurants. Just across from the Barbican, the **National Marine Aquarium** is Plymouth's premier draw, a modern complex housing a diverse aquatic population in imaginatively reconstructed watery habitats. Elsewhere in the city, the only unmissable item is the **Victorian Crownhill Fort**, whose honeycomb of vaults

and tunnels offers a more compelling alternative to a tour of the **Royal Citadel**, an older military base down by the Sound.

Some history

Plymouth grew from the "littel fishe towne" of Sutton, a site at the mouth of the **River Plym** owned by the monks of **Plympton Priory**. The growing importance of its sheltered deep-water anchorage during the **Hundred Years' War** against France led to the amalgamation of Sutton – freed from monastic rule in 1439 – with other settlements in the estuary, and the town, under its present name, became the first in England to receive a charter by Act of Parliament. Plymouth also prospered as a result of the silting up of the River Plym upstream, making the port an important outlet for wool shipments; its wealth in Tudor times is attested by the grand houses surviving from that era in and around the city. Alongside its natural attributes, the town owed its leading role as a **naval base** to the fact that it was home to such great mariners as **Hawkins** and **Drake**. The royal fleet was stationed here during the wars against Spain, and it was from here that Drake sailed to defeat the Spanish Armada in 1588. Raleigh and Grenville launched their failed attempts to colonize Virginia from Plymouth, and 32 years later Sutton Harbour was the last embarkation point of the **Pilgrim Fathers**, whose New Plymouth colony became the nucleus of the English settlement of North America.

Plymouth sided with the Parliamentarians during the **Civil War**, consequently enduring a two-year siege by Royalist troops, and after the Restoration Charles II prudently commanded the **Royal Citadel** to be built to safeguard against future anti-Royalist eruptions. The construction of the **Royal Naval Dockyard** at the end of the seventeenth century, in what's now the Devonport area, ensured the city's continuing importance. Cook and Darwin both sailed from Plymouth in later eras of discovery, and the town's prestige was further enhanced by the building of the **Royal Albert Bridge** in 1859, spanning the Tamar at Saltash to connect Devon with Cornwall by rail – the last engineering feat of Isambard Kingdom Brunel. Plymouth's Victorian street-plan was obliterated by heavy bombing during **World War II**, and the subsequent rebuilding, while undeniably ambitious, failed to inject much style or grace into the city centre. Plymouth has not shed its links with the sea, however: the naval presence is still strong, and the **Devonport dockyards** continue to be a bulwark of the local economy.

Arrival and information

Easily reached by road or rail from Exeter, Plymouth has good **public transport** connections with all the major centres of the West Country, and to the towns and villages of Cornwall's southern coast. The **train station** is a mile north of the Hoe off Saltash Road, connected to Royal Parade, Sutton Harbour, the Hoe and the Citadel every ten minutes (twice hourly on Sun) by bus #25A and #25B. The **bus station** on Bretonside, just over St Andrew's Cross from Royal Parade, is much more central, and has left-luggage lockers (£1–3; maximum 24 hours). Drivers will find parking difficult, as car parks fill quickly; however **park and ride schemes** operate between Monday and Saturday from Coypool, to the east of the city off the A38 and B3416 near the Marsh Mills roundabout, and Milehouse, near the Plymouth Argyle football ground, just north of the train station on the A386. You might also consider parking at Ivybridge, Liskeard or Gunnislake train stations, from which there are frequent rail and bus services. If you're planning on using public transport frequently, invest in a FirstDay South West pass (£6–7),

valid for travel all day on services operated by First (☎01823/272033, ⓦwww.firstgroup.com), and available on board the bus or from the bus station; this gives unlimited travel on First Western National services in the city and South Devon. Alternatively, a Day Rider ticket allows for unlimited travel just in the city on City Buses; it costs £3 and is available from the bus driver.

The main **tourist office** is just off Sutton Harbour at Plymouth Mayflower, 3–5 The Barbican (April–Oct Mon–Sat 9am–5pm, Sun 10am–4pm; Nov–March Mon–Fri 9am–5pm, Sat 10am–4pm; ☎0870/225 4950, ⓦwww.visitplymouth.co.uk). There's a small interactive exhibition here summarizing the history of the town (£3).

Accommodation

Befitting its size, Plymouth has a wide range of **accommodation**, though the many conventions and events taking place here year-round mean that rooms can still be scarce. If you want to be near the sights, your best choice is the row of **B&Bs** edging the Hoe on Citadel Road, but if you prefer to stay close to the **train station**, you won't be more than a short bus ride or twenty-minute walk from the Hoe and Barbican areas in any case. Continental **ferry passengers** might want to be nearer the docks in the Millbay district, on the western side of the city. The nearest campsite is the well-equipped *Riverside Caravan Park*, Longbridge Road (☎01752/344122, ⓦwww.riversidecaravanpark.com), situated just north of the Marsh Mills roundabout. There's an alternative, much more basic site at *Venn Farm*, Brixton, 5 miles east of town on the A379 (☎01752/880378). Both are open all year.

Acorns and Lawns 171 Citadel Rd ☎01752/229474. One of a terrace of competitively priced B&Bs close to Plymouth Hoe and the Barbican, offering superb-value accommodation and a choice of rooms with shared bathrooms, en-suite shower or full private facilities. No credit cards. 2

The Beeches 175 Citadel Rd ☎01752/266475. A good choice on this row, close to the Barbican, with access at all times to the well-equipped rooms, most of which are en suite. No credit cards. 2

Bowling Green Hotel 9–10 Osborne Place, Lockyer Street ☎01752/209090, ⓦwww.bowlingreenhotel.com. Smart and friendly Georgian lodging, with leather sofas and bright, pine-furnished en-suite bedrooms overlooking the Hoe. 4

Brittany Guest House 28 Athenaeum St ☎01752/262247, ⓦwww.brittanyguesthouse.co.uk. This easy-going place with fairly standard rooms offers good value, and there are room-only rates if you want to skip the substantial breakfasts. Guests have use of a private car park (a bonus around here). 2

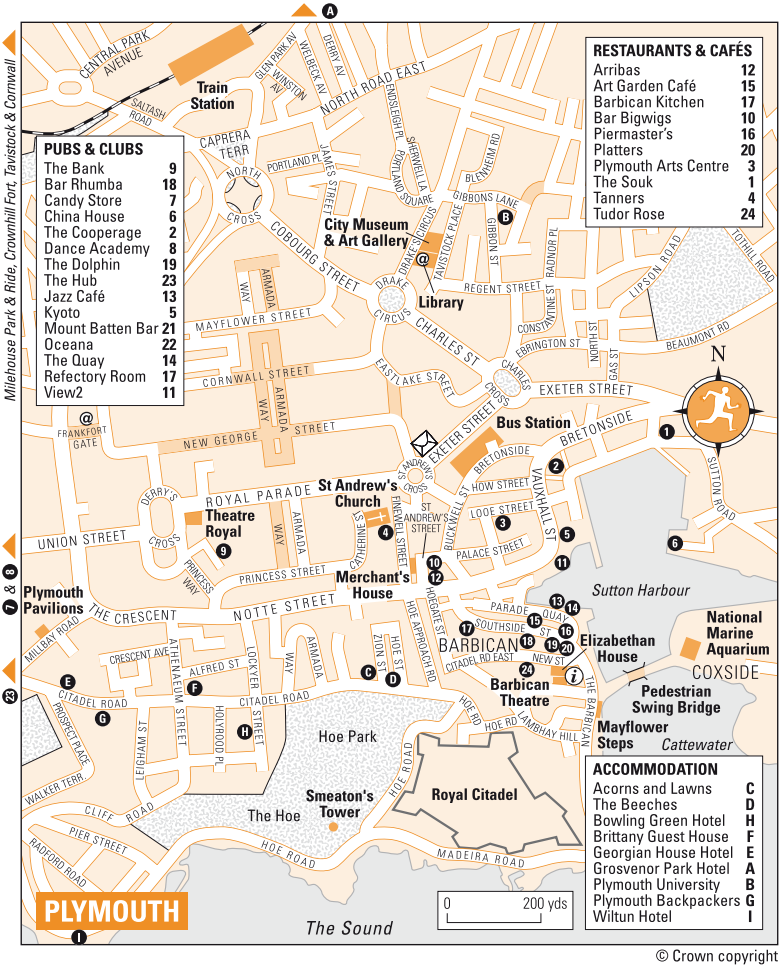
Georgian House Hotel 49–51 Citadel Rd ☎01752/661950, ⓦwww.hotelsplymouth.co.uk. This friendly, family-run establishment makes an excellent choice on this strip, with creamy-coloured en-suite rooms and a bar and restaurant. 3

Grosvenor Park Hotel 114 North Rd East ☎01752/229312, ⓦwww.grosvenorparkhotel.co.uk. Good-value place convenient for the train station, with secure parking. All doubles are en suite. 3

Plymouth University Gibbon St ☎01752/232061, ⓦwww.plymouth.ac.uk/holidayaccommodation. Cheap, clean and functional student accommodation close to the bus and train stations is available for anyone visiting during the summer vacation (mid-June to early Sept). Singles are around £25, en-suite doubles about £42, each with Internet access. Breakfast is not provided, but there's a shared kitchen that can be used at any time. 2

Plymouth Backpackers 172 Citadel Rd ☎01752/225158, ⓦwww.plymouthbackpackers.co.uk. On the hotel strip near the Hoe and Royal Parade, this hostel offers a relaxed atmosphere, a kitchen a small courtyard. Dorm beds cost around £12, and there are four simple double rooms with shared bathrooms. 1

Wiltun Hotel 39 Grand Parade, West Hoe ☎01752/667072, ⓦwww.wiltunhotel.co.uk. Arty and aristocratic, Plymouth's only waterfront hotel offers marble bathrooms, free Internet access and plasma TVs in its nine elegant rooms. The waterside patio has stunning views of the Sound. 5



© Crown copyright

The City

A broad grassy esplanade studded with reminders of the city's great events, **Plymouth Hoe** is a stirring spot to start a tour of the city. Resplendent in fair weather, the Hoe (from the Saxon "high place") can also attract some pretty ferocious winds, making it an unappealing prospect in wintry conditions. The seaward views, however, are glorious, taking in **Drake's Island** in the centre of the Sound, previously a fortification, then a prison. Approaching from the city centre, you'll pass a distinctive tall, white naval cenotaph and smaller monuments to the defeat of the Spanish Armada and to the airmen who defended the city during the wartime blitz, alongside a rather portly statue of Sir Francis Drake gazing grandly out to sea. Appropriately, there's a bowling green back from the brow of the Hoe.

Boat trips from Sutton Harbour

Sutton Harbour is the starting point for boat trips – weather permitting – ranging from 90-minute **tours** around the **Sound and Devonport naval dockyard** (£5.50) to a four-and-a-half-hour **cruise** up the Tamar to the Cornish village of **Calstock** (£8 return; see p.173). Call Sound Cruising (☎01752/408590, ⓦwww.soundcruising.com) or Tamar Cruising (☎01752/822105, ⓦwww.tamarcruising.com) for details of sailings from the Barbican, or Plymouth Hoe Cruises (☎0797/120 8381) for departures from Pebbleside Steps, Plymouth Hoe. For **fishing trips** out to sea, contact Fish 'n' Trips (☎0797/120 8381, ⓦwww.fishntrips.uk.net): a two-and-a-half-hour mackerel-fishing expedition costs £14, or you can join a four-hour deep-sea expedition for £20.

Between May and September, the **Mayflower Steps** are the embarkation point for a direct **motor launch** across the Sound to the village of **Cawsand** (see p.169), departing every two hours or so from 10.30am (£3 single; 30min); check first at the Steps or the tourist office if conditions are unsettled. Most excursions operate in summer only, though some run throughout the year.

In front of the war memorials, the red-and-white striped **Smeaton's Tower** (Tues–Sat: Easter–Sept 10am–4pm; Oct–Easter 10am–3pm; £2.25) was originally erected as a lighthouse on the treacherous Eddystone Rocks, fourteen miles out to sea, in 1759. When replaced by a larger beacon in 1882, it was reassembled here, where it now offers the loftiest view over Plymouth Sound from its lantern room, around 90ft high.

On the seafront east of the Hoe, Plymouth's **Royal Citadel** (tours May–Sept Tues & Thurs at 2.30pm, lasting 1hr 15min; £3.50, £3 for EH members; EH), is an uncompromising fortress constructed in 1666 to intimidate the populace of the only town in the South West held by the Parliamentarians during the Civil War; it is still partly in military use. Informative guided tours take in the grassy ramparts, seventeenth-century Governor's House and the 1845 Royal Chapel of St Katherine. Cannon buffs will be in their element, and the views over Plymouth and the Sound are superb.

Sutton Harbour and the Barbican

North of the Citadel, the old town's quay at **Sutton Harbour** is still used by Plymouth's sizable trawler fleet and is the scene of a boisterous early-morning **fish market**. The **Mayflower Steps** here, opposite the tourist office, commemorate the sailing of the Pilgrim Fathers in 1620; an inscription here lists the names and professions of the 102 Puritans. **Captain Cook's** voyages to the South Seas, Australia and the Antarctic also set sail from here, as did the nineteenth-century ships that transported thousands of convicts and colonists to Australia; finally, Francis Chichester embarked from and returned to Sutton Harbour on his round-the-world solo jaunt aboard **Gipsy Moth IV** in 1966–67.

The **Barbican** district, which edges the harbour to the south, is the heart of old Plymouth, with shops and restaurants lining the main Southside Street. The parallel New Street holds seventeenth-century warehouses and some of the oldest residential buildings, among them the **Elizabethan House** (April–Sept Tues–Sat 10am–1pm & 2–5pm; £1.30), a former captain's dwelling that retains most of its original architectural features, including a lovely spiral staircase with what's probably a disused ship's mast for the central newel post and a rope for the rail. The three floors are crammed with fine sixteenth- and seventeenth-century furniture and textiles, including such items as a child's chair and a geometrically patterned

spice cabinet in the dining room. The attic bedrooms hold a pair of grand beds, an oak-carved canopied tester and a Brittany box bed with sliding door, decorated with winged cherubs.

Near the top of Southside Street, you can tour **Black Friars Distillery** (Mon–Sat 10.30am–4.30pm, Sun 11.30am–4.30pm; last admission 1hr before closing; ⓣ01752/665292, ⓦwww.plymouthgin.com; £6), which has been producing the excellent **Plymouth Gin** since 1793. Dating from 1431, the buildings originally housed a monastery and, following the Dissolution, later became a prison and a refuge for French Huguenot refugees; in 1620 the Pilgrim Fathers gathered here before embarking on the Mayflower. **Guided tours** start with an educational presentation covering the history of gin, the Barbican area and the building itself. You can view the gin-making process and sample the finished product, which is for sale in all its various incarnations in the on-site shop. A gin and tonic in *The Refectory* cocktail bar is also included in the ticket-price.

Plymouth Gin

Even without the naval and Mayflower connections, the name of Plymouth is familiar worldwide on account of the popularity of **Plymouth Gin**. Soon after **Coates & Co** opened a distillery in the heart of the city's Barbican quarter in 1793, Plymouth Gin began to be exported all over the world. **Royal Navy ships** took the spirit on board before setting sail and, in the 1930s, it became the most widely distributed gin in the world. Protected by the equivalent of an *appellation contrôlée* (ie it must be made in Plymouth), it owes its flavour to its "magnificent seven botanicals" and soft Dartmoor water, and comes in varying strengths, ranging from 100 percent proof (57 percent abv), the version that was supplied to the Navy, who mixed it with Angostura bitters to make pink gin, or "pinkers" (said to be capable of curing everything from indigestion to depression), to the less daunting 41.2 percent abv version. The less strong version has a richer, more citrusy flavour than London gins, containing less juniper and other bitter botanicals, and makes a pukka **dry martini** or **G&T**. Mixed with cranberry juice, pink grapefruit juice and sloe gin, it also makes a very acceptable Arkansas Breeze. Fans of Plymouth Gin are said to include **Winston Churchill**, **Franklin D. Roosevelt and Bill Clinton**. A 70cl bottle of classic Plymouth Gin currently costs £13–18, sloe or damson gin around £11. You can learn more about the history of gin and the distilling process at the **Black Friars Distillery** on Southside Street (see above).

The National Marine Aquarium

Cross the footbridge by the Mayflower Steps over Sutton Harbour to reach the grand **National Marine Aquarium** (daily: April–Oct 10am–6pm; Nov–March 10am–5pm; last admission 1hr before closing; ⓦwww.national-aquarium.co.uk; £9.50), touted as Britain's largest aquarium with Europe's deepest tank. Note that buying a ticket in advance from the tourist office will save queuing; all tickets allow re-entry for one day (make sure your hand is stamped before you leave).

Exhibits are on three levels, arranged according to habitat; visitors proceed from shallows to river estuary, shore and shallow sea, descending to coral seas and the shark theatre. The most popular exhibits are the seahorses, the colourful reefs and the sharks, of various species and sizes, though some of the smaller tanks hold equally compelling exhibits – the anemones, for example. It is impossible to label the various, often beautiful and bizarre creatures in the curved tanks, so it's worth seeking guidance from the helpful attendants on hand to identify the fish – look out for the extraordinary frog fish waving its tentacles and the stately diamond-like lookdown jacks. At the top of the building, **Explorocean** highlights the



△ National Marine Aquarium

technological aspects of oceanography, alongside a child-friendly exhibition of the ecological role of the sea and the effects of climate change. **Talks and presentations** take place throughout the day and **feeding-times** are particularly worth catching, usually accompanied by short talks (the sharks are fed on Mon, Wed & Fri at around 11am) and there are daily dives; there's usually something going on – a talk, dive or feed – every 45 minutes (call ☎01752/600301 for details). The excellent *Ocean View Café* on the second floor overlooks Sutton Harbour.

Merchant's House Museum and St Andrew's

Across Notte Street from the top of Southside Street, the handsome timber-framed **Merchant's House Museum** at 33 St Andrew's St (April–Sept Tues–Sat 10am–1pm & 2–5pm; £1.30) dates back to 1608 when it accommodated William Parker, a merchant, privateer, mayor of Plymouth and probably the master of the **Mary Rose**, which victualled Francis Drake's fleet when it sailed against the Armada. Preserving its original architecture, the house now holds an engrossing collection of relics from Plymouth's past. Each of the three floors follows a historical theme: the Victorian schoolroom can be quickly passed through, but the photographs documenting the wartime blitz are enlightening, and the reconstructed pre-war pharmacy on the third floor, resplendent with variously coloured bottles, invites a linger, and you can also see the old Barbican ducking stool, used to punish alleged miscreants.

Behind the museum, off Royal Parade, the city's chief place of worship is **St Andrew's** (Mon–Sat 9.30am–4pm; ⓦwww.standrewschurch.org.uk), a reconstruction of the original fifteenth-century building that was almost completely destroyed by a bomb in 1941. Occupying the role of the Anglican cathedral which Plymouth (strangely) never had, the church has always been at the heart of the city's life: local boy William Bligh, of *Mutiny on the Bounty* fame, was baptized here, and the entrails of the navigator Martin Frobisher are buried within, as are those of Admiral Blake, the Parliamentarian who died as his ship entered Plymouth after destroying a Spanish treasure fleet off Tenerife in 1657. However, the real draw is the six **stained-glass windows** installed in 1958 and designed by John Piper, who was also responsible for the more famous stained glass in Coventry Cathedral. Luridly coloured in deep reds and blues, and incorporating symbols from the scriptures – the central east window shows the elements air, earth, fire and water – the windows are a radical departure from the norm, and have raised plenty of hackles among traditionalists.

City Museum and Art Gallery

To the north of St Andrew's Cross at Drake Circus, the **City Museum and Art Gallery** (Tues–Fri 10am–5.30pm, Sat 10am–5pm; free; ⓦwww.plymouthmuseum.gov.uk) is an engaging collection that's well worth an hour or two, especially for its paintings and changing exhibitions. The **Art Gallery** has a particularly good collection of modern British paintings which form the basis of rotating exhibitions, including works by artists of the Newlyn and St Ives schools such as Stanhope Forbes, Peter Lanyon, Patrick Heron, Bryan Pearce and Alfred Wallis. Prominent local artists such as Joshua Reynolds, James Northcote and Benjamin Haydon are also represented. Among the rather random items in the permanent museum displays, the fine eighteenth-century Plymouth porcelain in the **China Connection** room is worth seeking out, while **Tales from the City**, on the ground floor, is absorbing and fun – an imaginative review of Plymouth citizens' lives over the past century, covering everything from birth to death via shopping and housing. Photographs and tape recordings tell the stories: you sit at a school desk to hear classroom memories, at a bus seat for tales of transport, and a cinema seat for film reminiscences.

Crownhill Fort

Plymouth's best example of military architecture – and a worthwhile excursion for anyone keen to get off the main tourist circuit – lies four miles north of the centre, in the Crownhill district. You'll need to plan your visit as **Crownhill Fort** is only visitable on open days, taking place a couple of days each month between

April and early September, and usually connected with some theme or event such as a military re-enactment; check dates by calling ☎01752/793754 or consulting ⓦwww.crownhillfort.co.uk. If your Plymouth visit coincides with an open day, it's worth the effort of getting here for a general snoop around; on some days entry is free, on others the charge is £5.

The sixteen-acre site represented the cutting edge of military design – the work of E.F. Du Cane, also responsible for Wormwood Scrubs prison in London – when it was built between 1863 and 1872 as one of the "Palmerston forts", intended to defend the country from a possible French invasion. It was kept on by the army until 1986 and subsequently fully restored to its original design, surrounded by a ditch and hefty earth ramparts. The impressive, Norman-style granite entrance leads to a gravel parade ground, from where you have access to a deep warren of passages that lead off to the scattered gun emplacements and barracks restored to both Victorian and 1940s usage. Look out for the Moncrieff counterweight "disappearing" gun, the only one of its type in the world, which fires and then disappears by sinking into the ground. The piece is occasionally demonstrated on open days, when cannonry is fired by an artillery unit wearing 1890s uniform. Crownhill is easily accessed from the A386 towards Tavistock; frequent buses #39, #40, #41, #42 and #44 run here from Royal Parade – get off at Budshead service station.

Eating and drinking

Plymouth is well-served with **eating** and **drinking** establishments, of which you'll find a particularly eclectic range in and around the Barbican quarter. Telephone numbers are given for restaurants where it's worth booking a table in advance.

Restaurants and cafés

Arribas 58 Notte St. Mexican diner with a lively atmosphere, offering fajitas (£10–15) and burritos (£9.50–14.25) as well as steaks, pizzas and seafood. There's a tequila and cocktail lounge upstairs.

Art Garden Café Parade Quay. Cosmopolitan place for inexpensive light lunches, offering fry-ups, chillis and toasties as well as excellent coffee, with harbourside seating. The local art on display is all for sale. Closed Mon.

Barbican Kitchen Southside St ☎01752/604448. Set in an attic of the Black Friars Distillery, this offshoot of the posh and prestigious *Tanners* (see below) is a much more relaxed affair with moderate prices. Dishes include baguettes, salads, beer-battered fish and chips (£9.25), burgers (£9.50) and steaks (£13–15). Closed Sun eve.

Bar Bigwigs 15 St Andrew's St ☎01752/661263. Stylish café-bar that makes a great spot for lunch or supper, with dishes ranging from jacket potatoes to pan-seared sea bass. Live jazz on Mon.

Piermaster's 33 Southside St ☎01752/229345. Plain but elegant fish restaurant that's supplied straight from the nearby harbour. Main courses, such as grilled turbot fillet, cost around £18.50, and there's a five-course dinner menu for £32.50. Closed Sun.

Platters 12 The Barbican ☎01752/227262. Popular, down-to-earth place where diners are surrounded by plaster relief illustrating the life of a guppy fish. The economically priced food (mainly fish) is not bad either.

Plymouth Arts Centre 38 Looe St ☎01752/206114, ⓦwww.plymouthac.org.uk. The inexpensive vegetarian restaurant here is congenial and convenient for anyone coming for the Centre's exhibitions, films and live performances. Closed all Sun & Mon eve.

The Souk Sutton Harbour, ☎01752/221111. Modern Moroccan restaurant, richly coloured and adorned with textiles, serving mezes including falafel, tabouleh and calamari (£4.25 each) and tagines (£12.50). The tangy orange cake makes a great pudding, and sheeshas are on hand for a fruity smoke. The £7 lunch menu is a bargain.

Tanners Prysten House, Finewell St ☎01752/252001. Set in what is reputed to be Plymouth's oldest building, this place blends antique flagstones, New-Age painted walls and a semi-formal atmosphere. The dishes are also a mixture, a sort of "West Country à la Mediterranée". Set-price menus range from £13.50 for a two-course lunch

to £35 for a five-course dinner (two- and three-course versions are also available). You can dine alfresco in summer. Booking is essential. Closed Sun & Mon & 1 week in Jan.

Tudor Rose 36 New St. Traditional English tea-room and restaurant, where you can tuck into such inexpensive snacks as cottage pies, with a garden open in summer. Daytime only. Closed Mon.

Bars and pubs

The Bank Old George St. Originally designed as a bank, this rare city-centre pub retains its opulent mahogany ambience and is popular with the business crowd. Baguettes, baked potatoes and excellent steaks are on offer, and there's a garden and occasional live bands (Thurs).

China House Coxside. An ex-porcelain factory, this spacious place has stone walls, beams, flagstone floors and roaring fires in winter. Booth-like partitions help to separate the crowd. Real ales and meals are dispensed.

The Dolphin Southside St. Long-established fishermen's pub in the Barbican that's busy with seafarers in the morning and frequently boisterous with merry-makers at night. Simple lunchtime snacks are available.

The Mount Batten Bar Lawrence Rd, Mount Batten. Reachable by water taxi from the Mayflower Steps, this large pub and restaurant with wrought-iron pillars has a good choice of drinks, snacks and meals. Upstairs, the more formal restaurant (☎01752/405500) has a good range of international dishes; window seats get booked up quickly, especially for the Sunday carvery at lunchtime.

The Refectory Room Southside St. Part of the one-time Black Friars monastery, later the last stopover of the Pilgrim Fathers and now a gin distillery, this chic cocktail bar has a terrific setting, with timbered roof and original features. Open late; live jazz on Wed.

Nightlife and entertainment

Nightlife in Plymouth, from theatre-going to clubbing, has become very lively in recent years. The **Theatre Royal** on Royal Parade (☎01752/267222, ⓦwww.theatreroyal.com) stages plays, opera, ballet and musicals throughout the year, and houses the **Drum**, a more intimate venue for drama and musicals. The **Barbican Theatre**, next to the tourist office off Sutton Harbour (☎01752/267131, ⓦwww.barbicantheatre.co.uk), stages slightly more experimental performances as well as comedy and live jazz and folk, while **Plymouth Pavilions** on Millbay Road (☎0845/146 1460, ⓦwww.plymouthpavilions.com) is the major venue for pop, rock, classical concerts and comedy.

At the other end of the scale, **live music** gigs, usually featuring indie bands, take place at *The Hub*, 9 Bath St (☎01752/222664, ⓦwww.plymouthhub.com), and at *The Cooperage*, 114 Vauxhall St, Sutton Harbour (☎01752/220055), while jazz, soul and blues fans flock to the *Jazz Café* at 11 The Parade, Sutton Harbour (☎01752/672127, ⓦwww.thebarbicanjazzcafe.com) for nightly live music and a buzzing atmosphere. Next-door to the *Jazz Café*, the *Quay* (☎01752/224144, ⓦwww.thequayclub.com) is one of the busiest of Plymouth's many **clubs** playing a mix of dance tunes, mainly urban, house and chart, though you'll hear hip hop and drum'n'bass on Mondays, and jazz, funk and soul on Wednesdays; others include the *Candy Store* at 101 Union St (☎01752/601616, ⓦwww.candystore.co.uk); the *Dance Academy*, 121 Union St (☎01752/220055, ⓦwww.danceacademy.co.uk) and the glitzy *Oceana* complex at the Barbican Leisure Park, Coxside (☎01752/255057, ⓦwww.oceanaclubs.com), which holds two clubs – *New York Disco*, concentrating on old dance classics, and *Icehouse*, featuring R & B and chart sounds – as well as a restaurant and roof terrace. Try also *Kyoto* at 86–88 Vauxhall St, with two large floors airing current musical trends, and *Bar Rhumba*, Southside Street. With an alfresco terrace on Sutton Harbour, *View2* has a great location, DJs playing Latino and funk sounds, and comedy on Wednesdays; they also serve pasta and stone-baked pizzas. The monthly free listings magazines *twenty4-seven*, *tdb* and *What's On Plymouth* are worth consulting for up-to-date entertainment information.

Listings

Bike rental Plymouth Cycle Scene, on the roundabout at Mutley Plain ☎01752/257701. Bikes are available Easter–Oct for around £12 per day.

Buses For local bus information, call ☎01752/222221 (City Buses) or ☎0845/600 1420 (First). For routes further afield, call Traveline at ☎0870/608 2608, ⓦwww.traveline.org.uk.

Car rental Avis, 20 Commercial Rd, Coxside ☎01752/221550; Enterprise, 8 The Octagon, off Union St ☎01752/601000; Thrifty, Sutton Rd, Coxside ☎01752/207207. All are closed on Sun.

Hospital Derriford Hospital, Derriford Rd, Crownhill ☎0845/155 8155, four miles north of the centre, has a 24hr casualty unit.

Internet You can log on at Plymouth Internet Café, 32 Frankfort Gate (Mon–Fri 9am–10pm, Sat 9.30am–5.30pm, Sun noon–4pm; ☎01752/221777; £3 per hour), and at the central library on Drake Circus (Mon–Fri 9am–7pm, Sat 9am–5pm; ☎01752/305907; free).

Post office St Andrew's Cross (Mon–Sat 9am–5.30pm).

Taxis There are ranks at the train station, as well as at Raleigh St (off Derry's Cross) and the Barbican. You can also call Armada Cabs ☎01752/666222; Plymouth Taxis ☎01752/606060 and Taxifast ☎01752/222222.

Around Plymouth

The various sights around Plymouth provide a welcome antidote to the urban bustle, and all are within an hour's journey of the city. One of the best local day-excursions is to **Mount Edgcumbe**, where woods and meadows lie within easy reach of some fabulous sand beaches. You can get here by ferry from Plymouth, or walk up from the villages of **Cawsand** and **Kingsand**, once notorious smuggling bases and nowadays reachable by boat from the Mayflower Steps. Just outside the city to the east, the aristocratic opulence of **Saltram House** offers contrasting refinement, the ornate Georgian mansion stuffed with fine art and furniture in rooms designed by the great Robert Adam. There's a compact cluster of attractions a few miles further out to the north of Plymouth, in the **Tavy and Tamar valleys**. On the edges of Dartmoor, Drake's old residence at **Buckland Abbey** has more of the flavour of a museum than a historic home, and shows items relating to the sea dog and to his rival and predecessor in the house, Richard Grenville. A few miles northwest of here, you should set aside at least half a day to visit the various parts of **Morwellham Quay**, once the country's greatest copper port and now thronging with coach parties, but well worth seeing nonetheless for its riverside works and mine shafts. Nearby, **Cotehele** is the best of the houses to be seen around Plymouth, tastefully preserved and full of curiosities redolent of the Tudor era.

It's most likely that you'll be basing yourself at Plymouth: the only alternative **accommodation** would be at Cawsand or Kingsand, on the Mount Edgcumbe peninsula, or at **Tavistock** (see p.148), from which the places north of Plymouth can easily be visited. From Plymouth, **public transport** connections can be tricky: for Buckland, Cotehele and Morwellham Quay, you'll need to change buses at Tavistock (see p.172) or else take a train on the **Tamar Valley Line** from Plymouth and either board a bus at Gunnislake or Calstock stations, or walk the last stretch: details are given below. There's also a summer **ferry service** from Plymouth to Calstock.



The Sea, The Sea...

Ever-present, ever-different, inescapable and irresistible, the sea is the foremost single attraction of Devon and Cornwall. The Atlantic Ocean presses against the peninsula on all sides, imbuing it with its temperamental character, wrapping it in its salty, wet embrace. Here, you're never very far from the 400 or so miles of coast, whose rich diversity of cliffs, creeks, bays and beaches have inspired generations of painters, poets, sailors and walkers.

Beaches

Blessed by Britain's sunniest climate and enhanced by fine sands and a backdrop of cliffs, the **beaches** of the South West are hard to beat. Surfers, families and fashionable beach bums alike are drawn to the broad, wave-pounded shores of cliffy North Devon, while others prefer the shingly strands of East Devon, the intimate coves and creeks of South Cornwall or the huge, usually empty expanses of the Isles of Scilly. Extreme tidal shifts can transform a beach beyond recognition within the space of half an hour, inundating sandcastles and exposing new landscapes of rocks and rockpools that invite endless pottering. Although **pollution** continues to be a problem in some parts of the coast, there have been significant improvements in recent years, and in general West Country beaches are as clean as any in Europe. The best ones have been awarded the prestigious Blue Flag award (ⓦwww.blueflag.org).



▲ Beach at St Ives

The top five **family beaches**



Kynance Cove ▼

Blackpool Sands, South Devon. A crescent of coarse white sand sheltered by pines and with full facilities in season, this Blue Flag beach retains its appeal despite the crowds. See p.119.

Watergate Bay, Newquay, North Cornwall. Newquay's most spectacular spot for sunning and swimming, overlooked by Jamie Oliver's *Fifteen* restaurant and with the Extreme Academy offering waterports. See p.331.

Kynance Cove, Lizard Peninsula, West Cornwall. Dramatically framed by pinnacles of rock, with fine white sand and surrounding grassy areas to sit when the tide is in. See p.264.

Porthcurno, Penwith Peninsula, West Cornwall. Surrounded by cliffs, this southeast-facing wedge of sand has a museum and open-air theatre nearby. See p.280.

Par Beach, St Martin's, Isles of Scilly. Like most of the archipelago's beaches, this is immense, unspoiled; has perfect fine sand, and you'll usually have it to yourself. See p.311.

The top five **surfing beaches**



▲ Surfing off Fistral Beach

Woolacombe, North Devon. With miles of space, this long-established surfing beach has room for surf dudes and families alike. See p.207.
Croyde, North Devon. Rated as one of Britain's best beach breaks, with sand dunes all around. Also very popular with swimmers and sunbathers. See p.206.
Polzeath, North Cornwall. A famous surfing locale for all levels, though gets crowded in summer with families and fashionable young types from London. See p.337.
Fistral, Newquay, North Cornwall. Surfers' paradise, getting plenty of swell and the best breaks of all Newquay's beaches. See p.331.
Sennen Cove, Penwith Peninsula, West Cornwall. The mainland's most westerly beach picks up any surf that's going, also family-friendly. See p.283.

Seaside shenanigans

People are drawn to the coasts for a range of pursuits beyond simply swimming and sunbathing. For the most popular – **coast-walking** – nothing is required beyond a decent pair of shoes and a waterproof. The waymarked coastal paths form part of the **South West Coast Path**, Britain's longest National Trail, ringing the peninsula from Minehead in Somerset to Dorset, and taking in some of the wildest and most picturesque scenery anywhere. For more challenging exertions, try **coasteering**, a high-energy cross between canyoning and cliff jumping, without the aid of ropes.

▼ Walking the coast path



Sailors will find a natural home in such resorts as Dartmouth, Salcombe and Falmouth, and every coastal town offers a wide variety of **boat trips** in summer. If you want to get wet, **surfing and windsurfing** are readily available on the wave-battered north and west coasts, and **diving** is increasingly popular everywhere, particularly in West Cornwall and the Isles of Scilly.


▼ Sidmouth promenade

Ports and resorts

Devon and Cornwall have their share of traditional and uniquely English **seaside resorts**. Come in season to see them at their typical and engaging best – all drowned in the screeching of seagulls, the lively hubbub of beaches and the whiff of takeaway fish'n'chips – or in winter to see them in a more subdued, introspective light. The brasher family resorts of Torquay, Falmouth and Newquay are full-on affairs where surfers and clubbers jostle along with young families; a more sedate air prevails in Devon's elegantly old-fashioned Sidmouth and Ilfracombe, while a thick helping of art gets mixed into the blend at St Ives.

Seemingly besieged by the sea, the region's often minuscule **fishing ports** are lower-key in style, but can burst at the seams even more spectacularly than the resorts in high summer. Outside the peak months, however, such places as Polperro, Mousehole and Port Isaac, shrouded and remote, have an undeniable quiet romance about them, worth savouring over a leisurely evening drink.

The sea at work

When it comes to earning a living, the sea still has a primary role in the West Country economy. Even with much-diminished fleets, Brixham in Devon and Newlyn in Cornwall are among the country's busiest **fishing** ports, with most of the haul transported across England to supply the nation's restaurants; fresh seafood is a staple on many West Country menus.

In the past, the sea has been linked to activities of a more nefarious nature, notably **smuggling** – almost every portside pub in Cornwall has a story to tell – and **wrecking** – involving the plundering of wrecked ships (sometimes deliberately wrecked by luring them onto the rocks with false lights). The former is the subject of pride and humorous yarns, the latter not so fondly remembered.



▲ Crabs and fishing boat in Newlyn

Mount Edgcumbe and around

Situated on the Cornish side of Plymouth Sound and visible from the Hoe, **Mount Edgcumbe** is a winning combination of Tudor house, landscaped gardens and acres of beautiful rolling parkland alongside the sea, with access to coastal paths. Though the **house** (April–Sept Mon–Thurs & Sun 11am–4.30pm; £4.50; ⓦwww.mountedgcumbe.gov.uk) is a reconstruction of the Tudor original that was gutted by incendiary bombs in 1941, the predominant note inside is eighteenth-century, with authentic Regency furniture in the elegantly restored rooms. Paintings (including works by Joshua Reynolds), sixteenth-century tapestries and items of Plymouth porcelain hold mild appeal, but the real interest lies in the enticing **park** (unrestricted access; free), which includes immaculate gardens divided into French, Italian and English sections – the first two a blaze of flowerbeds adorned with classical statuary, the last an acre of sweeping lawn shaded by exotic trees. In the Amphitheatre – a series of ponds in a valley garden overlooking Plymouth Sound – some of the thousand-odd species and varieties of camellias cultivated in the grounds can be seen from January onwards. The park covers the whole eastern side of the **Rame peninsula**, which juts into the estuary to the southwest of Plymouth. It holds a section of the **South West Coast Path** (see box on p.181), which you can join at the quayside at Cremyll, on the peninsula's north-eastern tip. Whether following the coast path or roaming at random within the park, you'll come across some singularly beautiful spots, the landscaped wooded walks making the best of the estuary and sea views.

You can reach Mount Edgcumbe **by car** from Plymouth, taking the Torpoint **chain ferry** (ⓣ01752/361577, ⓦwww.torpointferry.org.uk; every 10min; £1) from Devonport (well signposted) to Torpoint and driving around the peninsula, but it's a lengthy route. It's far quicker on the **passenger ferry** to Cremyll (£1.30), which leaves once or twice hourly from Admiral's Hard, a small mooring in the Stonehouse district of the city (reachable on bus #34 or #34B from outside the Guildhall). Walkers also have the option of a longer but more scenic route by taking the ferry to **CAWSAND**, an old smugglers' haunt a couple of hours' pleasant hike from the house; between the end of May and early September, a direct motor launch sets off four times daily, weather permitting (at 10.30am, noon, 2.30pm and 4pm, returning thirty minutes later; £3) from the Mayflower Steps. Cawsand's narrow lanes of colour-washed and red-stone cottages descend to a quay and beaches in a protected bay. Until 1830, the Devon–Cornwall border divided the village from **KINGSAND**, its slightly smaller twin village just a few minutes' walk north up the coast and marked by its Institute clocktower right on the sea.

From Cawsand or Kingsand, you can follow the coast path south around the peninsula for sweeping views of Plymouth Sound and the open sea from the headlands of **Penlee Point** and **Rame Head**. Both villages lie just a mile east of the extensive sands of **Whitsand Bay**, the best **bathing beach** in the area, accessible from paths snaking down from the cliffs and from the B3247. With the wind blowing from the southwest, the four miles of flat sands here get long ranks of rollers, but as the currents can be strong, swimmers should take care not to go too far out.

Practicalities

General information on Mount Edgcumbe, Cawsand and Kingsand can be accessed at ⓦwww.crabpot.co.uk. Staff at Kingsand's **post office** located in a shop, Shipshape (Mon & Wed–Fri 9am–5.30pm, Tues 9am–1pm, Sat 9am–12.30pm; ⓣ01752/822288), can also fill you in on **accommodation** in the twin villages. Kingsand's *Halfway House Inn* on Fore Street (ⓣ01752/822279,

Ⓦwww.halfwayinn.biz; 5) is one good possibility, decorated in Victorian style with quietly elegant rooms and a big central fireplace. In Cawsand, the large plate-glass windows of the *Cawsand Bay Hotel* on The Bound (Ⓣ01752/822425, Ⓦwww.cawsandbay.co.uk; 5) face right on to the sea. For meals, the *Halfway House Inn* does a good line in fresh fish (in the bar or the small restaurant, where it's best to book), and the *Cross Keys Inn* on The Square, Cawsand, makes an unpretentious stop for inexpensive snacks or pub grub.

Saltram House

Three miles east of Plymouth, just south of the A38, the grand, white, eighteenth-century **Saltram House** (house: April–Oct Sun–Thurs noon–4.30pm; garden: April–Oct Mon–Thurs, Sat and Sun 11am–5pm; house and garden £8.40, garden only £4.20; NT), is Devon's largest country house, and attracts quite a scrum of visitors. If you're a fan of Neoclassical exuberance, you'll be in your element, and even if you're not, there are individual features here which will appeal. To get any details of the items on display, you'll need to pick up a guidebook (£4), as labelling is minimal where it exists at all.

The original Tudor building received its dramatic Georgian makeover at the hands of the Parker family, local bigwigs who numbered **Joshua Reynolds** among their acquaintances. Born nearby in Plympton and a master at the local grammar school, Reynolds was a regular guest at the hunting, shooting and gambling parties held here, and left several works scattered around the house, including fourteen portraits of the family. Saltram's showpiece, however, is the **double-cube Saloon** designed by Robert Adam, supposed to be the perfect embodiment of a classically proportioned room of the era. A fussy but exquisitely furnished room dripping with gilt and plaster, it's an eye-popping sight, set off by a huge Axminster carpet especially woven in 1770. This and other rooms here featured in the 1995 film of *Sense and Sensibility*, in which the house served as Norland Park in Jane Austen's novel.

Other high points include works by the eighteenth-century Swiss portraitist **Angelica Kauffman** – one a likeness of her friend and mentor Reynolds – in the staircase hall, where you'll also see George Stubbs' *The Fall of Titan*. The first floor is rich in chinoiserie – wallpaper, mirror paintings and Chinese Chippendale – and there is much Chippendale furniture elsewhere too. You have to exit the house to visit the **Great Kitchen**, where the chopping block has been so worn down as to resemble a saddle. The scale of entertaining can be judged by the hundreds of items of copperware on display here, alongside such curiosities as glass cockroach-catchers, which would be filled with beer to entice the offenders.

Saltram's **landscaped park** provides a breather from this riot of interior design, with garden follies and riverside walks, though it's somewhat marred by the proximity of the road. You can reach Saltram on the hourly #22 bus (not Sun) from Royal Parade to Merafield Road, from where it's a fifteen-minute signposted walk.

Buckland Abbey

Eight miles north of Plymouth via the A386, **Buckland Abbey** (mid-Feb to mid-March Sat & Sun 12.30–5pm; mid-March to early Nov Mon–Wed & Fri–Sun 10.30am–5.30pm; early Nov to early Dec Sat & Sun noon–5pm; early Dec to Christmas Thurs–Sun 11am–5pm; last admission 45min before closing; house & grounds £7.40; grounds only £3.90; NT) stands right on the edge of Dartmoor (see Chapter 4) close to the **River Tavy**. In the thirteenth century,

this was the most westerly of England's **Cistercian abbeys**, and was converted after its dissolution to a private home by the privateer Richard Grenville (a cousin of Walter Raleigh), from whom the estate was acquired by Francis Drake in 1581. Though it remained Drake's home until his death, the house – a stone Tudor construction with an ungainly central tower – reveals few traces of his residence, as he spent most of his retirement years plundering on the Spanish main. There are, however, numerous maps, portraits and mementos of his buccaneering exploits on show, most famous of which is **Drake's Drum**, said to beat a supernatural warning of impending danger to the country.

The house displays various other relics of the Elizabethan seafaring era, though most eye-catching are the architectural embellishments in the oak-panelled **Great Hall**, dated 1576 but previously the nave of the abbey. One end of the room sports a frieze of holly and box interspersed with allegorical scenes, musicians and sheila-na-gigs (women in less than decorous poses), and there's fine ornamental plasterwork on the ceiling. To get to Buckland by **bus**, take the #83, #84 or #86 towards Tavistock from Plymouth's bus station, changing at Yelverton to the hourly #55 minibus (not Sun).

Morwellham Quay

Three miles northwest of Buckland Abbey, and ten miles north of Plymouth via the A386 and the B3257, the sleepy, narrow river at **Morwellham Quay** (daily: late March to Oct 10am–5.30pm, last admission 3.30pm; late Oct to March 10am_4.30pm, last admission 2.30pm; ⓦwww.morwellham-quay.co.uk; £8.90)

Sir Francis Drake

Born around 1540 near Tavistock (see p.148), **Francis Drake** began his seafaring career at the age of 13, working in the domestic coastal trade before taking part in the first English **slaving expeditions** between Africa and the West Indies, led by his Plymouth kinsman John Hawkins. Later Drake was active in the secret war against Spain, raiding and looting merchant ships in actions unofficially sanctioned by Elizabeth I. In 1572 he became the first Englishman to sight the Pacific, and soon afterwards, on board the **Golden Hind**, became the first one to circumnavigate the world, for which he received a knighthood on his return in 1580. The following year Drake was made **mayor of Plymouth**, settling in Buckland Abbey (see opposite), but was back in action before long – in 1587 he "singed the king of Spain's beard" by entering Cadiz harbour and destroying 33 vessels that were to have formed part of Philip II's Spanish Armada. When the replacement invasion fleet appeared in the English Channel in 1588, Drake – along with Raleigh, Hawkins and Frobisher – played a leading role in wrecking it. The legend that he took his time in finishing a game of bowls on the Hoe before setting sail is most probably due to the fact that he was conversant with the tides and could gauge his time. The following year he set off on an unsuccessful expedition to help the Portuguese against Spain, but otherwise most of the next decade was spent in relative inactivity in Plymouth, Exeter and London. Finally, in 1596 Drake left with Hawkins for a raid on **Panama**, a venture that cost the lives of both captains.

Though Drake has come to personify the Elizabethan Age's swashbuckling expansionism and patriotism, England's naval triumphs were as much the result of John Hawkins' humbler work in building and maintaining a new generation of warships as they were of the skill and bravery of their captains. Drake was simply the most flamboyant of a generation of reckless and brilliant mariners who broke the Spanish hegemony on the high seas, so laying the foundations for England's later imperialist pursuits.

makes it difficult to believe that this was once a hive of activity at the heart of Devon's mining industry. Morwellham first came to prominence as a port in the twelfth century, when tin, silver, lead ore and arsenic (a by-product of the mines) were exported. Its main commodity, however, was **copper**, used in Tudor times for cannons and throughout the Napoleonic Wars for the copper-bottoming of sailing ships. During the reign of Queen Victoria, it was the country's greatest copper port, and in the early and middle years of the nineteenth century, when the River Tamar outdid the Mersey for the number of its ships, it was said there was enough arsenic piled up on the quays to poison the world. Today, the site has been sensitively restored to its 1860s glory as a working quay, equipped with warehouses, lime kilns and a giant water-wheel, and there are enough diversions to provide a good half-day's entertainment.

Though a fixture on coach- and school-party itineraries, the site has largely escaped falling into terminal tackiness: the costumed attendants are down to earth and knowledgable, and a big-screen video provides informative background. The entry ticket includes a **tramway ride** into the copper mine, and visits to the **mining museum** and a "gypsy camp", though most are content with wandering around the quay and overhead tramways, and poking around in the cottages and blacksmith's and cooper's workshops, where there are daily demonstrations and lots of hands-on activities. Other attractions include a ketch restored to its 1909 appearance, and a wildlife area with bird-watching hides.

From Plymouth, getting to the site by **public transport** is a two-stage process: from the bus station at Bretonside, take services #83, #84 or #86 to Tavistock, where you change onto the #87 or #87A (not Sun) to Morwellham.

Cotehele

Nestled in the wooded and exotically planted **Tamar Valley**, two miles west of Morwellham and ten miles northwest of Plymouth, **Cotehele House** (house: late March to Oct Mon–Thurs, Sat & Sun 11am–4.30pm, Oct closes 4pm; mill: late March to June & Sept Mon–Thurs, Sat & Sun 1–5.30pm; July & Aug daily 1–5.30pm, Oct Mon–Thurs, Sat & Sun 1–4.30pm; garden: daily 10.30am–dusk; £8 for all three, or £4.80 garden and mill only; NT) is one of the best preserved and least altered medieval houses in the country. Built largely between 1485 and 1539, it remained in the Edgcumbe family for six hundred years, though their residence at Mount Edgcumbe (see p.169) from the end of the seventeenth century meant that Cotehele remained mostly unmodified, preserving its tranquil Tudor character. **Exhibits** – chiefly a fascinating collection of needlework, tapestries, weaponry and vigorously carved seventeenth-century furniture – are arranged in an interlinked group of granite, slate and sandstone buildings around three courtyards. It's best to visit on a bright day, if you can, as there's no electricity indoors – a fact which has aided the remarkable state of preservation of the many textiles.

Each of the rooms displays something that grabs the eye. The fine arch-braced **Hall**, with its bare lime-ash floor, has a rare set of folding, mid-eighteenth-century chairs, still with their original leather, while the **Old Dining Room**, hung with Flemish tapestries, leads to the chapel in which you can see the earliest domestic clock in England, dating from 1485 and still in its original position. The rooms on the first and second floor are embroiderers' heaven: Jacobean floral crewelwork in the white bedroom; delicate seventeenth-century bed hangings, stumpwork and an eighteenth-century bedspread in the south room; gros point in **King Charles's Room**, and Victorian patchwork in **Queen Anne's Room**. Don't miss the

grenade-like Victorian glass fire-extinguishers on the lower landing and, on the upper, the carved Welsh bed-head from 1532, replete with a hunting and hawking frieze and a scaly angel expelling Adam and Eve from the Garden of Eden. The **grounds** are densely wooded and full of surprises. A mile-long walk brings you to the working **water mill** on the Tamar, and nearby **workshops** display tools belonging to blacksmiths, carpenters and other craftsmen connected to the mill.

Practicalities

To get to Cotehele by **public transport**, you can take a **Tamar Valley Line train** from Plymouth to Calstock, from where you can walk the one and a half miles to the house (the route is signposted) or catch one of the frequent **ferries** from Calstock to Cotehele's quay (Easter to late Sept; £3 single, £4 return; ⓉⓉ01822/83331, Ⓦwww.calstockferry.co.uk). There are also **river cruises** to Calstock from Plymouth operated by Sound Cruising (call ⓉⓉ01752/408590 or see Ⓦwww.soundcruising.com for details of sailings) and Tamar Cruising (ⓉⓉ01752/822105, Ⓦwww.tamarcruising.com). From Plymouth's bus station, take **buses** #83, #84 or #86 to Tavistock, where you change onto the #79 or #X79 (not Sun) to get to Cotehele; the same service also runs past Gunnislake train station. On Sundays from late May to late September, a Dartmoor **Sunday Rover Ticket** (£5) will cover you for the Plymouth-to-Calstock train journey and the connecting #190 bus from Calstock to Cotehele, and for the return trip. By road, you have to negotiate the narrow but well-signposted lanes leading off the A390 to Cotehele.

If you want to **stay** in the area, the *Rifle Volunteer Inn* at St Ann's Chapel (ⓉⓉ01822/832508, Ⓦwww.riflevolunteerinn.co.uk; ❷), just over the Cornish border on the A390 and also accessible on the #79 and #79A buses, is a restored former mine-captain's house with stylish bedrooms and a **restaurant** offering inexpensive curries, pastas and Mediterranean-influenced food, and great views over the Tamar Valley; booking is essential at weekends. On Cotehele Quay, the cosy *Edgcumbe Arms* provides teas and inexpensive meals.

Travel details

Trains

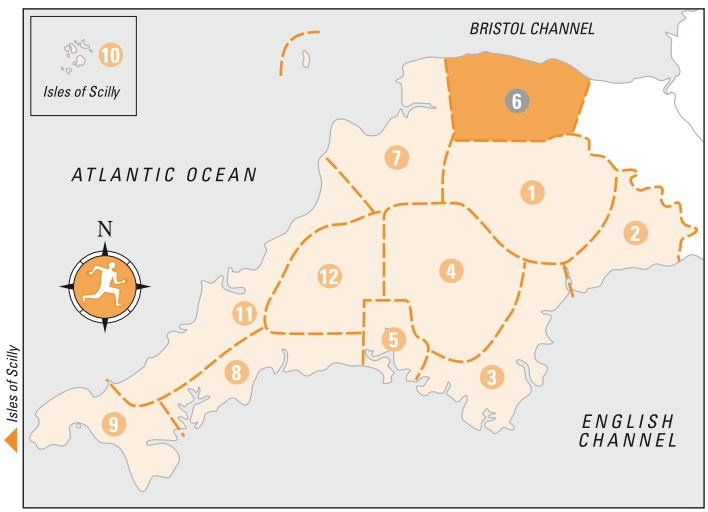
Plymouth to: Bristol (1–2 hourly; 2hr); Calstock (5–8 daily; 35min); Exeter (1–2 hourly; 1hr); Gunnislake (5–8 daily; 45min); London (every 1–2 hours; 3hr–3hr 40min); Penzance (hourly; 2hr); St Austell (hourly; 50min–1hr).

Buses

Plymouth to: Kingsbridge (Mon–Sat hourly, Sun 4 daily; 1hr 10min); Exeter (hourly; 1hr); Okehampton (Mon–Sat hourly, Sun 2 daily; 2hr); Tavistock (Mon–Sat every 20min, Sun hourly; 50min–1hr); Yelverton (Mon–Sat every 20min, Sun hourly; 40min).

6

Exmoor


BRISTOL CHANNEL
10
Isles of Scilly
6
7
ATLANTIC OCEAN
1
2
N
12
4
11
5
8
3
9
ENGLISH CHANNEL
Isles of Scilly

CHAPTER 6

Highlights

- **Riding on the moor** Experience the moor at an amble, trot or canter – a memorably exhilarating way to spend half a day. See p.179
- **Coastwalking** The hogback cliffs at Exmoor's northern edge can be tough going, but the ever-changing views more than compensate. See p.181
- **Dunster Castle** Tour this romantic fortress, chock-full of stately furnishings and art, before enjoying the beautiful grounds extending almost to the sea. See p.183
- **Lynton and Lynmouth** These sister towns, separated by a steep cliff, make an excellent base for moor and coastal expeditions. See p.186
- **Tarr Steps** One of the moor's famed beauty spots, crossed by a clapper bridge and with scenic strolls in every direction. See p.192



△ Riding on the moor

6

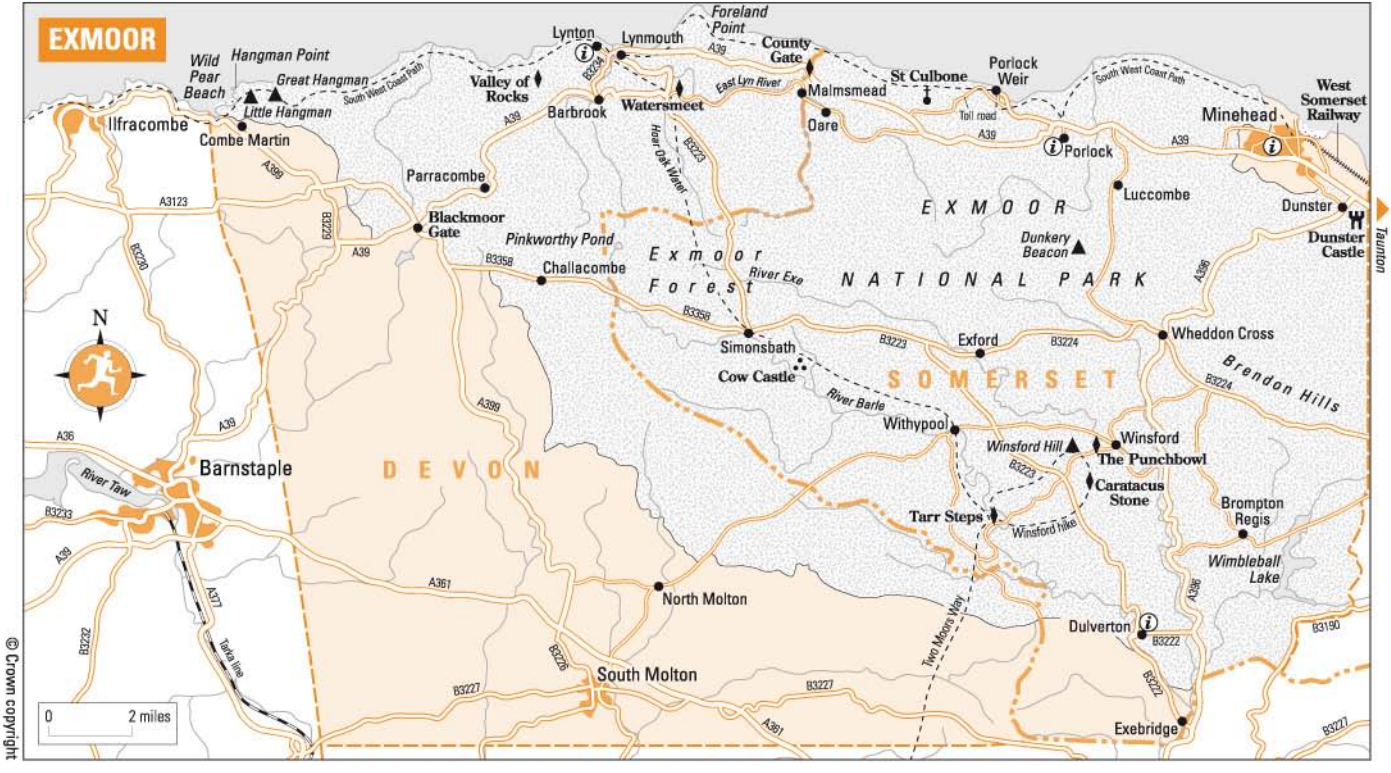
Exmoor

A high, bare plateau sliced by wooded combes and splashing streams, Exmoor presents a very different aspect to Dartmoor, the South West's other National Park. Though it boasts tracts of wilderness every bit as forbidding, Exmoor is smaller, with greater expanses of farmland breaking up the heath, and owes its distinctiveness mainly to the proximity of the sea, from which mists and rain-storms descend with alarming speed. Exmoor's geographical unity ignores county boundaries, meaning that though much of it lies outside Devon in the county of Somerset, we've included the whole park in this chapter. The Brendon Hills, east of the A396, are officially part of the National Park, but this area is quite distinct from Exmoor and so is not covered.

Though most of the park is privately owned – including about ten percent held by the National Trust – provision is made for the public via a network of footpaths and bridleways. Exmoor's coastal section is the most easily accessible part for visitors, with the A39, which runs parallel to the sea, providing an easy link to the alluring small towns and villages around here. On the eastern edge of the moor, the traditional seaside resort of **Minehead** is the biggest centre, but the town's main appeal is its range of accommodation, which makes it a useful base for excursions onto the moor, and its proximity to the well-preserved medieval village of **Dunster** with its impressive castle. Minehead also marks the start of the **South West Coast Path**, which offers the best way to get acquainted with Exmoor's seaboard.

Working west along the coast, a string of coastal villages including **Porlock**, **Lynmouth**, **Lynton** and **Oare** make up part of what's known as "**Doone Country**", an indeterminate area that includes some of Exmoor's wildest tracts, and which is now inextricably tied to R.D. Blackmore's tale, *Lorna Doone*. Surprisingly soon after its publication in 1869, this romantic melodrama, based on the outlaw clans inhabiting these parts in the seventeenth century, established itself as part of Exmoor's mythology, and remains so today despite the fact that the book is now hardly read.

Inland Exmoor lacks any main road running through it, though you'll almost certainly make use of the B3223, B3224 and B3358, which traverse the moor in an east–west direction and which provide access to some of the best walking country. (Drivers, incidentally, should beware of sheep and ponies straying over Exmoor's roads, including the relatively fast coastal A39; after dark you may even find sheep lying down on the tarmac.) Basing yourself at **Dulverton**, on the moor's southern edge and site of the park's main information office, or at **Exford**, at the centre of the moor, you'll be well-placed for some of the choicest areas, including such celebrated beauty spots as **Tarr Steps** and the moor's highest point of **Dunkery Beacon**. Though these rank among the most popular destinations, you'll generally



© Crown copyright

Useful Exmoor websites

Useful websites with information on accommodation and other services, as well as background on the moor include:

www.exmoor.com Accommodation, attractions, food, drink and events, with links.

www.exmoor-accommodation.co.uk Efficient directory of all types of accommodation, including campsites and self-catering, with info on activities and lots of links.

www.exmoorholidayguide.co.uk Limited but useful site with a selection of hotels, B&Bs and campsites, plus pubs and restaurants.

www.exmoor-nationalpark.gov.uk Official National Park site; reliable and comprehensive.

www.visit-exmoor.info Portal to Exmoor-related sites for tourism, including events and food, but nothing on transport.

find yourself alone on the moor, except at weekends, when groups of hikers, photographers and hunting and shooting folk descend (incidentally taking up much of the region's accommodation). Be aware that winter, especially, is the time when you'll run into the **organized hunts** for which Exmoor is notorious – at least until the law on hunting with dogs is tightened.

Walking is the most popular recreation activity on the moor. You can pick up good, simple route cards of "Golden Walks" (£1) from Visitor Centres, while the National Park Authority has a full programme of **guided walks** (see box, p.190) for all abilities. Stables scattered across the moor provide opportunities for **riding** – we've mentioned the best stables – and there are also **cycling** possibilities: Biketrail Cycle Hire, based at Fremington, near Barnstaple (☎01271/372586 or 0778/813 3738, www.biketrail.co.uk), rents out bikes and provides a delivery and collection service throughout Exmoor with free route maps. For details of guided walks, Land Rover safaris and adventure sports on Exmoor, see p.190.

Getting around

Apart from the steam and diesel trains of the **West Somerset Railway** (☎01643/704996, www.west-somerset-railway.co.uk), which, between late March and early November (plus some dates in Feb & Dec), ply between Bishops Lydeard (outside Taunton), Dunster and Minehead, **public transport** around Exmoor is limited to a sketchy **bus** network. Connections between Exmoor's coastal centres are fairly regular, but services to small inland villages are sporadic at best. Many lines run in the summer only; all services are greatly reduced in the winter months, and few buses run on Sundays at any time. Services **#307**, connecting Dulverton with Taunton and Barnstaple, and **#398**, between Minehead, Dunster, Wheddon Cross, Dulverton and Tiverton, run throughout the year (not Sun). The most useful seasonal service is the **#400** "Exmoor Explorer" vintage bus service (Sat & Sun between Easter and the end of Sept, also Tues & Thurs from late July to late Aug), which is open-top in fine weather, and loops between Minehead, Dunster, Wheddon Cross, Exford and Porlock. There are also a few once- or twice-weekly community buses connecting Dulverton, Minehead and Lynton. On the coast, the "Exmoor Coastlink" **#300** connects Lynmouth with Porlock and Minehead daily all year, and with Combe Martin and Ilfracombe daily in summer (late May to late Sept), weekends only in winter. The **#39** runs six times daily between Minehead and Porlock, while Simonsbath is presently not served on any route.



△ Hike to Dunkery Beacon

You can flag down a **bus** anywhere on the moor, providing it is safe for it to stop. If you're planning to use bus services on Exmoor, it's worth checking routes beforehand, as services can be withdrawn or changed, depending on annual local transport budgets. Consider buying a money-saving FirstDay South West pass (£7), valid for travel all day on services operated by First (the main bus company in these parts) which can be bought on board the buses or direct from the operator, First (Ⓣ01823/272033, Ⓦwww.firstgroup.com).

The Exmoor coast

The thirty-odd miles between Minehead and Combe Martin form England's highest section of **coastline**, with cliffs rising to 430m. With gentle upper slopes, the hogbacked hills still make for some fairly strenuous hiking if you're following the **South West Coast Path**, and long stretches of woodland add variety to an already diverse landscape. The narrow, stony strips of beach here don't compare with those in other parts of the West Country, but the **sea** is still the central attraction, with an ever-changing shoreline and constant views across the Bristol Channel to the Welsh coast. Tracking the top of the coast and slightly behind it, the A39 frequently affords sublime sea views, especially between Porlock and Lynmouth.

Minehead, Somerset's chief resort, lacks much atmosphere but is useful for its accommodation, transport links and proximity to both moor and the medieval wool-town of **Dunster**, distinguished by its prominent hilltop castle. **Porlock** has a stronger flavour of Exmoor and makes a more attractive base for excursions to places such as **St Culbone**, a deeply hidden church in the woods west of the village, and around the Doone Country south of Oare and Malmsmead. West of Foreland Point, there are more terrific walks to be enjoyed from **Lynton** and **Lynmouth** – sibling villages which occupy a niche in the cliff wall with woodland and moorland on all sides. Two of the easiest excursions present Exmoor's most contrasting faces: west to the dramatic **Valley of the Rocks** and inland to **Watersmeet**, where two of the moor's rivers merge. Nine miles west, **Combe Martin** marks the edge of the moor and the end of one of the toughest sections of the coastal walk.

Minehead and Dunster

If you're travelling from the east, **MINEHEAD** may be your first stop on an exploration of Exmoor, though this traditional family resort has little in common with the high, windswept moorland, and is primarily useful for its range of shops, services and accommodation. Nearby, **DUNSTER** is more appealing, a typically genteel and quaint Somerset village crowned by a flamboyant castle.

The South West Coast Path

The longest footpath in Britain, the **South West Coast Path** begins its journey at Minehead, where a signpost points the way to Poole, Dorset, 630 miles away. Some degree of planning is essential for any walk of more than half an hour or so along the path, and nowhere more so than on Exmoor's coast, where the weather can change abruptly and you can be exposed to driving rain, not to mention disorienting mists. Make a reliable **weather** check before departing by calling the tourist office nearest to the area you're walking in, and carry waterproofs and rations; solid footwear is important, and a compass and good maps are essential – once you've strayed onto the high, featureless moors, one blasted heath looks very similar to another. **Accommodation** needs to be considered too: don't expect to arrive late in the day and find a bed – even campsites can fill to capacity.

The relevant Ordnance Survey **maps** can be found at most village shops en route; for Exmoor you'll need the all-in-one *Outdoor Leisure* map 9 (1:25,000) or the *Landranger* maps 180 and 181 (1:50,000). Many local newsagents, bookshops and tourist offices also stock books or pamphlets containing route plans and details of local flora and fauna. Aurum Press and the South West Coast Path Association both publish walking **guides** to the route – for more on these, see Basics, p.32.

Arrival and information

If you're using the West Somerset Railway, you'll find Minehead's **station** at the south end of the Esplanade; Dunster's, however, is less conveniently placed, a mile north of the village, near Dunster Beach – from Minehead, you're better off using the frequent **buses** #28, #38 and #398.

Minehead's **tourist office** is off the Parade at 17 Friday St (Mon–Sat: mid-March to Oct 10am–5pm; Nov to mid-March 10am–4pm; ⓣ01643/702624, ⓦwww.minehead.co.uk). In Dunster, the **Exmoor Visitor Centre** (Easter–Oct daily 10am–5pm; Nov–Easter some weekends 11am–3pm; ⓣ01643/821835, ⓦwww.exmoor-nationalpark.gov.uk), by the main car park at the top of Dunster Steep (follow the High Street round to the north), has information on **guided walks on Exmoor**, and also houses a free exhibition focusing on the peculiarities of the moor, with hands-on activities and background on the local wool and timber industries and conservation issues. Information on Dunster is also available at ⓦwww.visitdunster.co.uk. You can **rent bikes** from Pompy's, behind Minehead station on Mart Road (ⓣ01643/704077; mountain bikes £12.50 per day), and access the **Internet** at *Cyber Café* on Tregonwell Road (Mon–Fri 9.30am–5pm, Sat 10am–1pm).

Accommodation

Though Dunster has heaps more character, Minehead's **B&B**s are more varied and less expensive. Midway between the two places, and signposted from the village of Alcombe, **Minehead youth hostel** (ⓣ0870/770 5968, ⓔminehead@yha.org.uk; call ahead Sept–March; £11.95) sits in a secluded combe on the edge of Exmoor. Bus #28 from Minehead, Dunster and Taunton stops a mile away at Alcombe. You can **camp** near the coast path at the *Camping and Caravanning Club Site* (ⓣ01643/704138; April–Oct), a mile northwest of Minehead's centre, above Higher Town on North Hill. The car-less can save the uphill hike by taking a taxi from the rank on the Parade, near the main bus stop.

Baytree 29 Blenheim Rd, Minehead ⓣ01643/703374, ⓔderekcole@onetel.com. Facing the tidy lawns of Blenheim Gardens, midway between the sea and the centre, this B&B has spacious rooms, all with private bathrooms, including a family suite. No credit cards. Closed Nov–March. 3

Dollons House 10 Church St, Dunster ⓣ01643/821880, ⓔdollonshouse@btconnect.com. Seventeenth-century cottage with three neat rooms above a gift shop, with en-suite showers or bathrooms. Hikers and cyclists get a small discount. No under-16s, and no one-nighters at weekends. 3

Kildare Lodge Townsend Rd, Minehead ⓣ01643/702009, ⓦwww.kildarelodge.co.uk. Five minutes' walk from the tourist office, this reconstructed Tudor inn was designed by Barry Parker, a pupil of Edwin Lutyens, and strongly influenced by him. It has a courtyard, garden and comfortable "period" rooms. 5

Luttrell Arms 32–36 High St, Dunster ⓣ01643/821555, ⓦwww.luttrellarms.co.uk. Opposite the Yarn Market, this fifteenth-century inn is pricey but oozes historical charm. Rooms with four-poster beds, such as no. 14 with its cosy little reading room, cost an extra £20. 6

The Old Ship Aground Quay St, Minehead ⓣ01643/702087. There are clean, quiet rooms at this quayside pub near the start of the coast path, some with a harbour view. 3

Yarn Market Hotel 25–33 High St, Dunster ⓣ01643/821425, ⓦwww.yarnmarkethotel.co.uk. Traditional, family-run hotel with rooms – some with four-posters – overlooking the Yarn Market and a restaurant. There are attractive rooms under the eaves, with spacious bathrooms. 5

The Towns

Chiefly characterized by its jaunty promenade and wide sandy beach, **MINEHEAD** also preserves some residue of its Victorian character, notably in the well-to-do area of **Higher Town** on North Hill, which holds some of the oldest

houses and offers splendid views across the Bristol Channel. Steep lanes link the quarter with **Quay Town**, the harbour area at Minehead's western end, where a few fishing vessels still operate. If you're here for the **South West Coast Path** (see box, p.181), head down to Quay Street: a brown sign points the way about 100m beyond the harbour. Minehead is also the terminus of the private **West Somerset Railway** (Ⓦwww.west-somerset-railway.co.uk; see p.179).

The first stop on the line, **DUNSTER**, lies three miles southeast of Minehead. An important cloth centre that reached its peak of wealth in the sixteenth century, it prospered under the protection of **Dunster Castle** (castle: late March to late July & early Sept to Oct Mon–Wed & Fri–Sun 11am–4pm; late July to early Sept Mon–Wed & Fri–Sun 11am–5pm. Grounds: late March to Oct daily 11am–5pm; Nov to late March daily 11am–4pm; house and grounds: £7.80, grounds only £4.30; NT), whose towers and turrets dominate the village's handsome, broad High Street. The site was once a Saxon frontier post against the Celts, and was rebuilt by the Normans, but almost nothing of these earlier constructions survived the thorough pasting the building received during the Civil War. Inherited by Lady Elizabeth Luttrell in 1376, the property remained in her family for six hundred years until the National Trust took over in the 1970s. By then, the castle was already something of an architectural showpiece following the drastic remodelling it received around 1870, to which it owes its present castellated appearance, though this is an effective disguise for what is essentially a stately home, predominantly Jacobean within.

Dating back to 1420 and flanked by a pair of squat towers that formed part of the Norman construction, the formidable battlemented **gatehouse** smacks of authenticity, while beyond here, the irregular design of the main building reflects the various changes it has undergone over the years. The highlights of the interior are all seventeenth-century: most obvious is the grand oak and elm **staircase**, magnificently carved with hunting scenes – a recurrent theme throughout the house. Alongside the stags' heads, numerous portraits of the Luttrells gaze across the rooms, including one showing the sixteenth-century John Luttrell wading Triton-like across the Firth of Forth. Much of the furniture and artwork is sixteenth- or seventeenth-century, such as the odd "thrown" chairs of ash, pear-wood and oak in the Inner Hall, and the rare **gilt-leather hangings** in the upstairs Gallery, which vividly depict the story of Antony and Cleopatra. Outside, it's well worth a stroll round the sheltered terraced **gardens**, where oranges and lemons have been growing since 1700 (including what is claimed to be Britain's oldest lemon tree), and there's a renowned collection of strawberry trees. Mimosas and palm trees contribute a subtropical ambience, and picturesque paths lead down to the River Avill. Drama productions and other events are occasionally staged in the castle or grounds: for details, call ☎01643/821314.

Below the northern gateway of the castle, Dunster village makes a pleasant place for a wander before or after a tour of the house. In the High Street, the octagonal **Yarn Market**, dating from 1609, is the most evocative of a handful of relics of the village's wool-making heyday, its hefty oak rafters in the cone-shaped roof rising above a bare space. From the southern end of the High Street, it's just a few steps to one of the area's finest churches, **St George's**, on the corner of Church Street. Originally a Norman priory church, it has a fine bossed wagon-roof and a magnificent rood screen from about 1500, said to be the longest in the country. Among the tombs of various Luttrells, look out for a group at the top of the south aisle which includes the alabaster floor slab inscribed to Elizabeth Luttrell, from 1493. The sloping chest here is thought to be unique, and was probably used by the Benedictine monks of the priory in the fifteenth century. Behind the church, the sixteenth-century **Tithe Barn** stands opposite a circular dovecote from the same period, kept by the monks – the only people allowed to keep doves as they damaged farmers' crops.

A few yards beyond St George's on West Street, turn down Mill Lane to reach the three-hundred-year-old **Dunster Water Mill** (July–Sept daily 11am–4.45pm; April–June & Oct Mon–Thurs & weekends 11am–4.45pm; £2.60; NT, though members must pay entry fees), still used commercially for milling the various grains which go to make the flour and muesli sold in the shop. There isn't a great deal to see or do here once you've absorbed the mysteries of milling and viewed the small array of agricultural tools, but the riverside café and garden make a good spot for refreshment. A path along the Avill from the mill soon brings you to **Gallox Bridge**, a quaint packhorse bridge from the eighteenth century surrounded by woods.

Sprouting out of the woods at the northern end of Dunster's High Street, the hilltop **Conygar Tower** is a folly dating from 1776, worth the brief ascent from The Steep for the excellent views. There are also longer walks from here, for which you can get route maps from the tourist office: **Grabbist Hill**, a mile or so west from the village via a path that starts near the school opposite St George's, or eastwards for about a mile to the sandy and rocky **Dunster Beach** – not great for swimming but with a long foreshore that makes an appealing spot for a picnic.

Eating and drinking

Minehead is crammed with **places to eat**, most very mediocre. However, you could do a lot worse than an evening at the *Queen's Head*, on Holloway Street, off the Parade and near the tourist office, a free house with a range of ales and inexpensive menu selections, as well as darts and pool. Drinks and bar meals can also be had at *The Old Ship Aground*. For ploughman's lunches, quiches and pasties, or coffees and cream teas, head up the road to *The Quayside Tearooms*, on Quay Street near the harbour. Also on Quay Street, the *Old Harbour House* offers quality, moderately priced evening meals or Sunday lunch (☎01643/705917; closed Sun eve & Mon eve). Among the twee tearooms **in Dunster**, you'll find quality eating at *Reeves*, 20 High St (☎01643/821414; closed Sun eve & Mon, also lunch in winter), a chic restaurant with woody decor, specializing in Modern-British and European dishes; most mains cost £16–18. Alternatively, you can get bar snacks or full meals at the atmospheric *Luttrell Arms*, right by the Yarn Market.

Porlock and around

The real enticement of **PORLOCK**, six miles west of Minehead, is its extraordinary position in a deep hollow, cupped on three sides by Exmoor's hogbacked hills. The thatch-and-cob houses and dripping charm of the village's long High Street, with its succession of hotels, cafés, antique shops and stores selling outdoor gear, have led to invasions of tourists. Some are also drawn by the place's literary links: according to Coleridge's own less than reliable testimony, it was a "man from Porlock" who broke the opium trance in which he was composing *Kubla Khan*, while the High Street's ancient *Ship Inn* prides itself on featuring prominently in the Exmoor romance *Lorna Doone* and, in real life, having sheltered the poet Robert Southey, who staggered in rain-soaked from a ramble on Exmoor, and wrote a sonnet here ("Porlock, thy verdant vale so fair to sight..."). Porlock is one end of the **Coleridge Way**, a 36-mile route that takes in a good stretch of the Quantock and Brendon Hills and Exmoor from Coleridge's former home in Nether Stowey. A free leaflet describing the walk is available at the tourist office.

Arrival, information and accommodation

Bus #39 connects Minehead with Porlock and Porlock Weir (not Sun). Porlock's helpful **tourist office** is at West End, at the western end of the High Street (April–

Oct Mon–Fri 10am–1pm, Sat 10am–5pm, Sun 10am–1pm; Nov–Easter Tues–Fri 10am–1pm, Sat 10am–2pm; ⓣ01643/863150, ⓦwww.porlock.co.uk).

There are several **accommodation** choices conveniently ranged along the High Street, including the conspicuous *Lorna Doone Hotel* (ⓣ01643/862404; ❷), which offers three sizes of rooms with private bath and TV. Further along the High Street, are the smaller, quainter and pricier wooden-porched *Cottage* (ⓣ01643/862996, ⓦwww.cottageporlock.co.uk; ❹) and the thatched, sixteenth-century *Myrtle Cottage* (ⓣ01643/862978, ⓦwww.myrtleporlock.co.uk; ❸), offering more of the same – small en-suite rooms and parking facilities, in a traditional setting. At the western end of the village right by the tourist office, the thirteenth-century *Ship Inn* (ⓣ01643/862507, ⓦwww.shipinnporlock.co.uk; ❹) has spacious and comfortable en-suite rooms. There's a central **campsite**, *Sparkhayes Farm* (ⓣ01643/862470; closed Nov–Feb), signposted off the High Street near the *Lorna Doone Hotel*, and a more rural site a mile or so southeast at West Luccombe, off the A39, *Burrowhayes Farm* (ⓣ01643/862463, ⓦwww.burrowhayes.co.uk; closed Nov–Easter); escorted **pony-treks** are also offered here.

The Village

Porlock's only specific attraction lies at the eastern end of the High Street, where a fifteenth-century house holds **Doverhay Manor Museum** (Easter & May–Oct Mon–Fri 10am–1pm & 2–5pm, Sat 10am–noon & 2.30–4.30pm; free). A couple of cramped rooms here show traditional domestic and agricultural tools of Exmoor – including a man-trap – together with some material on the local wildlife and a few photos and portraits, though the most impressive items here are the beautiful mullioned window and huge fireplace on the ground floor. There's little else to keep you in the village once you've wandered the High Street, though it's worth a walk or drive two miles west of the High Street over reclaimed marshland to the tiny harbour of **PORLOCK WEIR**, whose sleepy air gives little inkling of its former role as a hard-working port trafficking with Wales. With its thatched cottages and lovely stony foreshore, it's a peaceful, atmospheric spot, giving onto a bay that enjoys the mildest climate on Exmoor. A rambling old pub and a renowned restaurant (see p.186) share prime position. An easy two-mile stroll west from Porlock Weir along the South West Coast Path brings you to **St Culbone** (always open), a tiny church – claimed to be the country's smallest – sheltered within woods once inhabited by a leper colony.

West of Porlock, the A39 climbs over 400m in less than three miles – cyclists and drivers might prefer either of the gentler and more scenic **toll roads** to the direct uphill trawl, one from Porlock (a right turn off the A39, after the *Ship Inn*; cars £2.50), the other narrower and rougher-going from Porlock Weir (cars £1), both passing mainly through woods – and bikes are free. Just before the Devon-Somerset border at **County Gate**, the hamlet of **OARE** has another minuscule church, famous in the annals of Lorna Doonery as being the scene of the heroine's marriage, and where she was shot. R.D. Blackmore's grandfather was rector here, and it's likely that the author derived much of the inspiration for his border tale from the local stories told to him on his visits. Accordingly, the surrounding area, particularly Badgeworthy Water and the valleys of Lank Combe and Hoccombe Combe, identified as the heart of "**Doone Country**", is rich with echoes of Blackmore's fictional Doone Valley. If you want to explore further, head three-quarters of a mile west to the hamlet of **Malmsmead**, from where you can follow the Badgeworthy Water River upstream; Porlock's tourist office can supply a detailed route. **Riding** and **guided walks** in Doone Country as well as camping and self-catering accommodation are offered at Doone Valley Riding Stables, Cloud Farm (ⓣ01598/741234, ⓦwww.doonevalleyholidays.co.uk); turn right at Oare's

church and follow the road for about a mile until you come to the clearly marked turning on the left.

Between Malmsmead and Oare, the **Field Centre** in Oare Village Hall provides everything you might want to know about the natural history of the area (early May to mid-Sept Wed & Thurs 1.30–5.30pm, also Tues in July & Aug 1.30–5.30pm; free). Pictures, posters, tapes and slide projections illustrate the local fauna and flora, there's a picnic area outside by the pond and volunteers will point out items of interest on guided walks from late May to mid-September on Thursdays at 2pm. To reach the Field Centre, you can follow a scenic half-mile path from the car park at County Gate, but it's quite steep and might seem a long way back. Driving there is more convenient: the car park behind the well-marked Lorna Doone Farm in Malmsmead is just 200m away.

Eating and drinking

Porlock has a handful of good **eating** options for snacks or complete meals. Both the *Ship Inn* and the *Lorna Doone Hotel* serve inexpensive snacks, meals and teas – the *Ship* also has real ales, pool, darts, skittles and occasional folk evenings. Also on the High Street, the *Whortleberry Tearoom* (closed Mon & Tues) offers such dishes as smoked salmon with free-range eggs, while whortleberry jam can be enjoyed on muffins and tea-cakes.

For gourmet food and country house-type accommodation, head west of Porlock to **Porlock Weir**, where *Andrews on the Weir* offers simple but sumptuous bedrooms with magnificent sea views (☎01643/863300, ⓦwww.andrewsontheweir.co.uk; 6; closed Jan to early Feb); it is most renowned for its contemporary cuisine using local ingredients and with a range of set menus (£25–38.50; closed Mon & Tues). Alternatively, there's the neighbouring, oak-beamed *Ship Inn*, where open crab sandwiches are a lunchtime favourite and there are outdoor tables.

Lynton and Lynmouth

Nine miles along the coast from Porlock, on the Devon side of the county line, the Victorian resort of **LYNTON** perches above a lofty gorge with dramatic views over the sea and its sister resort of **LYNMOUTH**, down at sea-level. Encircled by cliffs, both places were pretty isolated for most of their history, but struck lucky during the Napoleonic Wars when frustrated Grand Tourists unable to visit their usual continental haunts discovered a domestic piece of Swiss landscape here. Coleridge and Hazlitt trudged over to Lynton from the Quantocks, but the greatest spur to the villages' popularity was the 1869 publication of *Lorna Doone*, which led to swarms of literary tourists in search of the book's famous settings. Most of the present-day visitors are similarly attracted by the natural beauty of the place, while the existence of a number of walks radiating out from here onto Exmoor and along the coast are a major bonus, and you might well be tempted into a prolonged stay.

Arrival and information

The area's main **tourist office** is in Lynton's town hall on Lee Road (Easter–Oct Mon–Sat 9.30am–5.30pm, Sun 10am–4pm; Nov–Easter Mon–Sat 10am–4pm, Sun 10am–2pm; ☎0845/660 3232, ⓦwww.lyntourism.co.uk), which also offers **Internet access** (£1 for 15min). You'll find a **post office** and a **bank** nearby on Lee Road.

Note that drivers or bikers arriving from the west can considerably cut their mileage by turning off the A39 onto the B3234, which joins Lynmouth with Barbrook, along the course of the West Lyn River.

Accommodation

There is no lack of **hotels and B&Bs** in either of the two villages, with prices usually higher in Lynmouth. You can **camp** at *Sunny Lyn*, Lynbridge (☎01598/753384, ⓦwww.caravandevon.co.uk; closed Dec–Feb), halfway between Lynton and Barbrook off the B3234; there's an on-site shop and café (open summer only).

Lynton YHA Lynbridge ☎0870/770 5942, ✉lynton@yha.org.uk. A comfortable Victorian house about one mile inland from Lynton's centre (signposted off Lynbridge Road) holds this youth hostel, equipped with laundry, kitchen and restaurant. Rooms have two, four or six beds at £11.95 each. Call ahead to check opening.

Riverside Cottage Riverside Road, Lynmouth ☎01598/752390, ⓦwww.riversidecottage.co.uk. Central choice above a busy teashop. The en-suite rooms enjoy river views, and some – costing extra – have balconies (most rooms are in the 4 category). No under-16s. 3

Rock House Hotel Lynmouth ☎01598/753508, ⓦwww.rock-house.co.uk. Splendidly sited at the harbour entrance, this has smart but smallish rooms, some with four-posters. The pub, restaurant and garden here are popular, so don't expect seclusion. 5

Shelley's Hotel Lynmouth ☎01598/753219, ⓦwww.shelleyshotel.co.uk. Upmarket lodging right next to the Glen Lyn Gorge, for anyone in need of some posh pampering. The tone is relaxing and charming, if sometimes over-fussy, and you can stay in the room supposed to have been occupied by the poet – he apparently left without paying his bill. 5

St Vincent Hotel Castle Hill, Lynton ☎01598/752244, ⓦwww.st-vincent-hotel.co.uk. Centrally located next to the museum, this whitewashed Georgian house has spacious, tastefully furnished bedrooms, a garden and a renowned restaurant (see p.188). Closed Nov–March. 4

Tregonwell 1 Tors Rd, Lynmouth ☎01598/753369, ⓦwww.smoothhound.co.uk. Back from the sea and away from the tourist hubbub, this Victorian B&B has a great position overlooking the East Lyn, and lavish period decor. There's a tranquil tea garden in the front. 3

The Turret 33 Lee Rd, Lynton ☎01598/753284, ⓦwww.turrethotel.co.uk. One of a row of guesthouses lining Lee Road, this friendly, Victorian B&B was built by the same engineer who built the cliff railway. All six spacious rooms are en suite – including the turreted room at the top – or have private facilities. No under-14s. 3

The Towns

Lynton's imposing **town hall** on Lee Road epitomizes the Victorian-Edwardian accent of the village. It was the gift of publisher George Newnes, who also donated the nearby **cliff railway** (mid-Feb to Easter daily 10am–5pm; Easter to late July & early Sept to early Nov daily 10am–7pm; late July to early Sept daily 10am–9pm; £2.75 return), which connects Lynton with Lynmouth, 150m below. The device is an ingenious hydraulic system, its two carriages counterbalanced by water tanks which fill up at the top, descend, and empty their load at the bottom. A short distance away, opposite the school on Market Street, one of the oldest houses in the village – probably early eighteenth-century – houses the **Lyn and Exmoor Museum** (Easter–Oct Mon–Fri 10am–12.30pm & 2–5pm, Sun 2–5pm; £1), holding a motley selection of relics from the locality; the ground floor has a reconstructed Exmoor kitchen from around 1800, and there are displays of history, geology and wildlife upstairs.

Directly below Lynton, **LYNMOUTH** lies at the junction and estuary of the East and West Lyn rivers, in a spot described by Gainsborough as "the most delightful place for a landscape painter this country can boast". Shelley spent his honeymoon here with his 16-year-old bride Harriet Westbrook, making time in his nine-week sojourn to write his polemical *Queen Mab* – two different houses claim to have been the Shelleys' love-nest – and R.D. Blackmore, author of *Lorna*

Doone, stayed in **Mars Hill**, the oldest part of the town, whose creeper-covered cottages are framed by the cliffs behind the Esplanade.

Lynmouth's peace was shattered in August 1952 when nine inches of rain fell onto Exmoor in 24 hours and the village was almost washed away by **floodwaters** raging down the valley. Huge landslips carried hundreds of trees into the rivers, all the bridges in the area were swept away, houses were demolished and 34 people lost their lives. Since the disaster, rumours have circulated regarding one possible cause of the inundation, in particular that secret tests were then being carried out by the Ministry of Defence in the Exmoor area, which involved sending pilots to "seed" clouds with dry ice to make them rain. The story has been denied by the MoD, but the suspicions remain. There are numerous reminders of the tragedy around Lynmouth, the most vivid being the boulders and other rocky debris still strewn about the **Glen Lyn Gorge** (Easter–Oct & school holidays daily 10am–dusk; £4), a steep wooded valley through which the destructive torrent took its course. Entered from the main road at the back of the village, the gorge has a deeply tranquil air that makes it difficult to imagine the fury of that stormy night. The walks and waterfalls upstream make ideal picnic-spots, and there are also displays on the uses and dangers of water-power, including a small hydroelectric plant which provides electricity for the local community.

You can ask at the gorge about **boat trips** from Lynmouth harbour with Exmoor Coast Boat Cruises (April–September; ☎01598/753207), under the same management as Glen Lyn Gorge. The hour-long excursion to Woody Bay and back (£10) allows you to view the abundant birdlife on the cliffs between April and July.

Eating and drinking

The top **restaurant** in the area is Lynton's *St Vincent Hotel* (☎01598/752244; eves only, closed Mon & Nov–March), cottage-like, elegant and quite pricey, where such dishes as Provençal Bouillabaisse and grilled fish reflect the Belgian roots of its co-owner and chef. Everything from teas and coffees to hot baguettes, trout and Madagascar duck is served at *The Greenhouse* (closed Mon), a large, informal eatery on Lee Road, while *The Kensington Tea Room* at 1 Castle Hill (closed Tues in summer, Tues–Thurs in winter) offers all-day breakfasts, afternoon teas and other snacks. Among local **pubs**, check out *The Crown Hotel* tucked away

Walks from Lynton and Lynmouth

The major year-round attraction in these parts is **walking**, not only along the coast path but inland. Most trails are waymarked, and you can pick up walkers' maps of the routes from the tourist office or Park Visitor Centre. One of the most popular walks is about two miles eastward along the banks of the River Lyn to Watersmeet (see opposite), itself the starting-place for myriad trails; from Lynmouth, the path starts from the Lyndale car park near the *Rocklyn Riverside Tea Garden*. Another undemanding expedition takes you west out of Lynton along the North Walk, a mile-long path leading to the **Valley of Rocks**, a steeply curved heathland dominated by rugged rock formations. The poet Robert Southey summed up the raw splendour he found here when he described it as "the very bones and skeleton of the earth, rock reeling upon rock, stone piled upon stone, a huge terrific mass". At the far end of the valley, herds of wild goats range free as they have done here for centuries.

Lynmouth is the best starting point for coastal walks too. East, you can reach the lighthouse at **Foreland Point**, a little over two miles away, via a fine, sheltered shingle beach at the foot of Countisbury Hill – one of a number of tiny coves that are easily accessible on either side of the estuary – while the route west towards Combe Martin (see opposite) traces some of Devon's most majestic and unspoiled coastline.

on Market Street, once a busy coaching inn and still at the heart of local life; there are bar snacks, hearty meals and real ales as well as occasional live music. In **Lynmouth**, *Eat Moor* (☎01598/752424; closed Tues eve, also Dec & Jan), a small bistro inauspiciously sited in the car park next to the Glen Lyn Gorge, offers such dishes as Spanish butterbean stew and Moroccan spiced lamb for around £10–12; the atmosphere is informal and friendly. By the harbour, the *Rock House Hotel* has a tea-garden, snacks at the bar and meals in its restaurant (closed Mon–Wed & Sun Oct–Easter). There's more atmosphere, however, at the traditional *Rising Sun* (☎01598/753223), a pub and hotel on Harbourside, serving classic English dishes of lamb, duck and seafood as well as vegetarian options (£15–20 for main courses). Around the corner on the Esplanade, you can pick up good fish and chips at the *Esplanade Fish Bar*, to eat in or take away.

Watersmeet and around

One and a half miles east and inland of Lynton and Lynmouth, the East Lyn River is joined by Hoar Oak Water at **Watersmeet**, one of Exmoor's most celebrated beauty spots. Try to avoid visiting in peak season or at weekends to see this thickly wooded location at its best. Even without other visitors present, the tranquility can be utterly transformed after a bout of rain, when the rivers become roaring torrents and the water that is usually crystal-clear is stained brown with moorland peat. Drivers can leave vehicles at a car park (around 80p per hour) off the A39, and follow the path down through oak woods to the two slender bridges where the rivers merge. On the far side of the bridges, the only building in sight is **Watersmeet House** (daily: April–Sept 10.30am–5.30pm; Oct 10.30am–4.30pm; free), an old fishing lodge now owned by the National Trust, which operates a shop and restaurant in summer. There's a pleasant veranda where you can consume teas, salads and soups, and a small exhibition of photos of the 1952 Lynmouth floods in the back.

Watersmeet is surrounded by signposted **paths**, many of which were established as donkey tracks when the local charcoal and tanning industries flourished in the nineteenth century. One short route from the bridge takes you south up Hoar Oak Water to **Hillsford Bridge**, the confluence of Hoar Oak and Farley Water, while Fisherman's Path leads east along the East Lyn River, climbing and swooping through the woods above one of the river's most dramatic stretches. Another marked route strikes off from Fisherman's Path after only a few hundred yards, zigzagging steeply uphill to meet the A39, about a mile north of Watersmeet and 100m east of the *Sandpiper Inn*. Opposite the pub, a path leads a quarter-mile north to meet the coast path and gives access to **Butter Hill** which, at over 300m, affords stunning views of Lynton, Lynmouth and the North Devon coast. You can pick up pamphlets with full details about all the various routes at Watersmeet House.

Combe Martin

At the western edge of Exmoor's seaboard, **COMBE MARTIN** has little of the spirit of the moor but has some diversions that merit an hour or two of your time. Sheltered in a fertile valley, the village is famous for its straggling main street, which follows the combe for about a mile down to the seafront, and holds the unusual *Pack o' Cards Inn*, supposed to have been built by a gambler in the eighteenth century with his winnings from a card game. Originally possessing 52 windows (some were later boarded up), it has four storeys – decreasing in size as

they get higher – each with thirteen doors, and chimneys sprouting from every corner; it's now a hotel (see below).

Displays at the **Combe Martin Museum** on The Parade (Easter to mid-Sept Tues–Fri & Sun 1.30–3.30pm, 11.30am–3.30pm during school summer holidays; £1) illustrate local silver-mining, lime-quarrying, agriculture, horticulture and maritime history. The collection is due to move in 2008, probably to a building next to the tourist office.

Follow the High Street down to reach Combe Martin's **beach**, a good swimming spot which is sandy at low tide, with rock pools and secluded coves on either side. A spectacular stretch of coast extends east of Combe Martin, notably round Wild Pear Beach to Little Hangman and Hangman Point, part of the **Hangman Hills**. The waymarked path – a section of both the South West Coast Path and the Tarka Trail – is signposted off the north end of the car park behind the *Foc's'le Inn*. It's a gruelling route, involving a two-mile uphill slog, with no refreshments to hand, to the great gorse-covered headland of **Great Hangman** – at 318m, the highest point on the South West Coast Path. The payback is the incredible panorama, occasionally taking in glimpses of the Gower peninsula in Wales. From here you can retrace your steps back or complete a circle by veering inland round Girt Farm and west down Knap Down Lane to Combe Martin, the whole well-marked circuit adding up to about six miles.

You can find out more details on this route and others at the **tourist office/ Exmoor Visitor Centre** near the seafront at Seacot, Cross Street (May–Sept daily 10am–5pm; April & Oct daily 10am–4pm; Nov–March Mon–Sat 10.30am–12.30pm; ☎01271/883319, www.visitcombemartin.co.uk and www.exmoor-nationalpark.gov.uk). As for **accommodation**, the *Pack o' Cards Inn* (☎01271/882300, www.packocards.co.uk; ❸) has more conventional rooms than its appearance might suggest, which are comfortable and reasonably priced, and there's a large riverside garden. Nearer the sea, the best place to stay is *Saffron House* on King Street (☎01271/883521, www.saffronhousehotel.co.uk; ❸), just a few minutes from the beach and with its own heated outdoor pool. If you want a **snack** – baguettes, home-baked bread and cakes, or cold meats – to eat in or take away, or a cream tea, drop in to the *Harbour House Café* on Borough Road (closed Sun except during summer school holidays). The *Foc's'le Inn*, overlooking the beach off Cross Street, is top choice for a **drink** and also does snacks, which you can enjoy from its outdoor benches.

Organized activities on Exmoor

One of the best ways to enjoy the full range of outdoor activities on Exmoor is as part of an organized group. park visitor centres can supply a full list, but the most appealing options include the partly off-road **Land Rover tours** to view Exmoor ponies, red deer and other wildlife. The main operators are: Barle Valley Safaris (☎01643/851386, www.exmoor-barlevalley-safaris.co.uk), which leave from Dulverton, Dunster and Minehead; Exmoor Safari (☎01643/831229), which start their tours at the *White Horse Inn* in Exford, where you can also book; and Discovery Safaris based in Porlock (☎01643/863080 or 0795/772 1568, www.discoverysafaris.com), leaving from outside Porlock's tourist office (or any other pre-arranged spot). Excursions generally last 2–3 hours and cost £18–25 per person.

The National Park Authority and other local organizations have also put together a programme of **guided walks**, graded according to distance, speed and duration and costing £3–5 per person depending on the length of the walk. For more details, and for specific schedules, contact any of the park visitor centres or phone the National Park base at Dulverton (☎01398/323665).

Inland Exmoor

Watered by 325 miles of river, the upland plateau of inland Exmoor reveals rich swathes of colour and an amazing diversity of wildlife. The cheapest and best way to appreciate the grandeur of the moor is on foot, and endless permutations of **walking routes** are possible along a network of some 600 miles of public footpaths and bridleways. **Pony trekking** is another option for getting the most out of Exmoor's desolate beauty, and stables are dotted throughout the area. Whether walking or riding, bear in mind that over seventy percent of the National Park is privately owned and that access is theoretically restricted to public rights of way; special permission should certainly be sought before doing anything like camping, canoeing or fishing.

There are four obvious bases for excursions: **Dulverton**, in the southeast and connected by bus #307 to Barnstaple and Taunton and by #398 to Tiverton and Minehead, makes a good starting point for visiting the seventeen-span medieval bridge at Tarr Steps, about five miles to the northwest; you could also reach the spot from **Winsford** via a circular walk which takes in the prehistoric Wambarrows on the summit of Winsford Hill, and the ancient Caratacus Stone; on the B3224, **Exford** makes a useful base for the heart of the moor; and further west, **Simonsbath** is an excellent starting point for hikes, despite holding only a couple of hotels – Dulverton and Exford have most of inland Exmoor's accommodation.

Exmoor wildlife

The establishment of the National Park has done much to protect Exmoor's diverse **wildlife**, from dormice and fritillaries to ravens and buzzards. The management of the coastal heath that makes up most of the terrain has allowed certain species of birds to thrive, while the gorse covering large parts of it has especially favoured the diminutive blue Dartford warbler and the orange-breasted stonechat. Most celebrated of the moor's mammals, though, are **Exmoor ponies**, a unique species closely related to prehistoric horses. Most commonly found in the treeless heartland of the moor around Exmoor Forest, Winsford Hill or Withypool Common, these short and stocky animals are not difficult to spot, though fewer than twelve hundred are registered, and of these only about two hundred are free-living on the moor. You probably won't get close to them, but if you do, don't try to feed them, and bear in mind that their teeth are sharp enough to tear up the tough moorland plants. Much more elusive are the **red deer**, England's largest native wild animal, of which Exmoor supports the country's only wild population. Over the centuries, hunting has accounted for a drastic depletion in numbers, but red deer have a strong recovery rate – about 2500 are thought to inhabit the moor today, and their annual culling by stalking as well as hunting is a regular point of issue among conservationists and nature-lovers.

Dulverton

On the banks of River Barle on Exmoor's southern edge, **DULVERTON** is one of the main gateways to the moor, and, as home to the National Park Authority's headquarters, makes a useful port of call before venturing onto the moor. The village is grouped around the parallel Fore Street and High Street, both of which run up from the river towards the hilltop parish church. Most of the action takes place around Fore Street, where there are shops, pubs, a post office,

a bank with a cash machine and the **Exmoor Visitor Centre** (daily: April–Oct 10am–1.15pm & 1.45–5pm; Nov–March 10.30am–3pm; ☎01398/323841, ⓦwww.exmoor-nationalpark.gov.uk), which shares premises with the public library at no. 7. The centre has information on the whole moor and, at the back, a small exhibition on life on Exmoor with a video-screening showing aspects of moor-management. Behind the visitor centre, and accessible from it, the **Guildhall Heritage Centre** (Easter–Oct daily 10am–4.30pm; free) has an absorbing museum of the village, including an art gallery, a reconstructed Victorian kitchen and bedroom, and an archive room holding an extensive photographic collection, tapes of oral history and films. The centre also holds regular exhibitions.

With the moor beckoning, you're unlikely to want to linger long in the town itself, but Dulverton does hold a wide spread of **accommodation**, convenient if you plan on doing some walking. Top choices are *Town Mills* (☎01398/323124, ⓦwww.townmillsdulverton.co.uk; 4), a Georgian millhouse at the bottom of the High Street with good-size, pine-furnished bedrooms, in which breakfast is taken at the time of your choosing, and the *Tongdam Thai Restaurant*, 26 High St (☎01398/323397; 4), which has some small, modern and elegantly furnished rooms upstairs, the best of which has a separate sitting room and a balcony. If you hanker for beams and four-posters, try the *Lion Hotel* in Bank Square (☎01398/323444; 5), where rooms 9 and the slightly larger 11 have a nice prospect over the street. One mile north of Dulverton, past the *Rock House Inn*, there are two **camping barns** at Northcombe Farm, with cooking facilities and hot showers but no linen (bed mats can be rented), charging £7 per person per night (☎01398/323602).

For **food**, it's a choice between the standard bar menu at the *Lion Hotel*, the more adventurous *Tongdam Thai Restaurant*, 26 High St (☎01398/323397), or *Lewis's Tea Rooms* on Fore Street, which serves hot and cold snacks and a range of **cream teas**, best of them the Somerset Cream Tea, with freshly made sandwiches and cake.

Moorland horse **riding** is offered at West Anstey Farm (☎01398/341354), a couple of miles west of Dulverton; there's also a camping barn here. Land Rover safaris leave from Dulverton; see box on p.190 for details.

Tarr Steps and around

Nestling in the deeply wooded Barle valley five miles northwest of Dulverton, the **Tarr Steps** clapper bridge is one of Exmoor's most tranquil spots. Many prefer to walk here (from Dulverton Bridge, simply follow the riverside track upstream); by road it's a left turn from Dulverton's Fore Street, and another left five miles along the B3223. If you're driving, leave your vehicle in the car park and walk the final 500m downhill, or else you can follow a tributary of the Barle to the bridge signposted from the car park.

Positioned next to a ford, the ancient **bridge** is said to be the finest of its type in Britain, constructed of huge gritstone slabs that are fixed onto piers by their own weight – which can be as much as two tonnes. Over 55m long with seventeen spans, it's normally about a metre above water-level – much lower than when originally built due to the river silting up. Floodwaters now frequently cover the bridge, often causing damage – all but one of the slabs were washed away on the night of the 1952 Lynmouth deluge (see p.188). When this happens, however, the stones seldom travel far, and they are now numbered for easy repair; they're also protected by upstream cables that help to arrest flood debris charging down.



△ Tarr Steps

The bridge's age has been much disputed, with some claiming prehistoric origins, apparently backed up by the Bronze-Age tracks found converging on the crossing, and its name, derived from the Celtic *tochar* meaning causeway. But there's no proof of a previous construction to this one, the earliest record of which is from Tudor times. Most now agree that, like the clapper bridges on Dartmoor, it is likely to be medieval. According to legend, however, the bridge was made by the devil as a place to sunbathe. The Prince of Darkness vowed to destroy any creature attempting to cross, and when a parson was sent to confront him he was met by a stream of profanities. When the abuse was returned in good measure, the devil was so impressed he allowed free use of the bridge.

The ancient **woodland** around Tarr Steps largely consists of sessile oak – formerly coppiced for tan bark and charcoal production – and a sprinkling of beech,

A walk from Tarr Steps

Tarr Steps makes a great destination on foot from Dulverton or Winsford (a route is detailed on opposite), and you can extend the walk by combining it with this exhilarating five-mile circular walk, which takes in Winsford Hill, near Winsford. It's not excessively challenging, and you should be able to complete the circuit in around four hours.

Follow the riverside path upstream from Tarr Steps, turning right about half a mile along Watery Lane, a rocky track that deteriorates into a muddy lane near Knaplock Farm. Stay on the track for three-quarters of a mile until you reach a cattle-grid, on open moorland. Turn left here, cross a small stream and climb up **Winsford Hill** for the 360-degree moorland views and the group of Bronze-Age burial mounds (see p.194). If you want a refreshment stop, descend the hill on the other side to the village of Winsford (see p.194).

A quarter of a mile due east of the Barrows, via any of the broad grassy tracks, the ground drops sharply by over 60m to the **Punchbowl**, a bracken-grown depression resembling an amphitheatre. Keep on the east side of the B3223 which runs up Winsford Hill, following it south for a mile to the Spire Cross junction, where you should look out for the nearby **Caratacus Stone** (see p.194), partly hidden among the gorse. Continue south on the east side of the road, cross it after about a mile, and pass over the cattle grid on the Tarr Steps road, from where a footpath takes you west another one-and-a-half miles back to the river crossing.

but you'll also see a mix of downy birch, ash, hazel, wych-elm and field maple, often with a thick covering of lichen. The hazel coppice forms an important habitat for dormice, and you may spot red deer on the riverbanks. Birds breeding hereabouts include redstart, wood-warbler and pied fly-catcher, and you'll probably catch sight of dippers, grey wagtails and kingfishers. There's a choice of **walks** to embark upon, either onto Winsford Hill (see box on p.193); upstream of the river as far as Withypool (4 miles); or downstream to Dulverton. The visitor centre at Dulverton can equip you with itineraries for waymarked circular walks taking in Tarr Steps.

Above the Steps, *Tarr Farm*, a sixteenth-century riverside inn, restaurant and tearoom provides an excellent spot to contemplate the river, and also serves hearty evening meals in its somewhat pricey **restaurant**, for which you should book (Ⓣ01643/851507, Ⓦwww.tarrfarm.co.uk). Specialities include fish, local lamb and venison steak, and there's a long wine list. Upmarket **accommodation** in modern, fully equipped rooms is available here too (7). If you're interested in **riding** in the area, ask at Liscombe Farm, about a mile up the hill (Ⓣ01643/851551).

Winsford

Five miles north of Dulverton, and signposted a mile west of the A396, **WINSFORD** lays good claim to being the moor's prettiest village. A scattering of thatched cottages ranged around a sleepy green, Winsford is watered by a confluence of streams and rivers – one of them the Exe – giving it no fewer than seven bridges. Dominated, as it has been for centuries, by the rambling, thatched *Royal Oak Inn*, the village was the childhood home of the great trade union leader and Labour politician Ernest Bevin (1881–1951) – his birthplace, bearing a plaque, is across from the post office and stores.

Once you've admired the village's obvious charms, the best plan is to abandon them in favour of the surrounding countryside. The obvious walking excursion from the village is the climb up **Winsford Hill**, a heather moor cut through by the B3223 that's reached on foot by taking the Tarr Steps road past the *Royal Oak*; turn off onto the moorland where it turns sharp left after about three-quarters of a mile. About the same distance further west, the hill's round 1400-foot summit is invisible until you are almost there, but once you're at the top, your efforts are repaid by views as far as Dartmoor, and you can clamber around three Bronze-Age burial mounds known as the **Wambarrows**. A mile southeast of the summit, near the turning for Tarr Steps, the B3223 runs close to the **Caratacus Stone**, an inscribed monolith thought to date from between 450 and 650 and referred to in medieval documents as the Longstone. It is not immediately easy to spot among the vegetation, though you'll probably pick out the roof of the comic "bus shelter" canopy built over it in 1906. The damaged inscription on the greyish-green monolith, four feet high, reads "Carataci Nepos" – that is, "kinsman of Caratacus", the last great Celtic chieftain who was defeated by the Romans in 46 AD. It's an easy walk from here to Tarr Steps, described in the box on p.193.

The *Royal Oak Inn* (Ⓣ01643/851455, Ⓦwww.royaloak-somerset.co.uk; 6–7) is the obvious place for drinks, snacks and full restaurant meals, though the **accommodation** in spacious rooms with four-posters is expensive; the four less appealing rooms in a modern annexe are cheaper (5). A hundred yards beyond the pub on Halse Lane, *Karslake House* (Ⓣ01643/851242, Ⓦwww.karslakehouse.co.uk; no kids under 12; closed Feb & March; 5), is a more affordable B&B with quality

Hunting on Exmoor

For many, outdoor sports on Exmoor means hunting and shooting, practices which have been at the heart of local communities for centuries. Shooting mainly takes place between September and January, but **hunting** can go on all year – though mostly in winter – and plays a large part in the lives of many of Exmoor's inhabitants. Socially, too, the institution is central, since most hunts have full calendars of events throughout the year. Simultaneously, though, many locals **oppose hunting** – and not just because of the cruelty: the two reasons most often cited are the damage caused to farmland and gardens by dogs and horses, and the chaos created by the hunt followers – many of them city-folk – whose frantic cross-country mass manoeuvrings can block up roads and show scant regard for either countryside or property. The National Trust's ban on stag-hunting on its land has added more fuel to the debate, since it has virtually ended the practice in many places.

The true number of local opponents to the hunt will never be known – few want to risk taking a stand in Exmoor's close-knit communities – but the voice of hunt supporters is loud and clear: "Oppose the Ban" stickers are evident everywhere, while the **Countryside Alliance** (ⓦwww.countryside-alliance.org) pro-hunting lobby also has strong support. The latter's claim that 16,000 jobs would be lost following the ban on hunting with hounds does not seem to have been borne out, though figures are hard to establish. It cannot be denied that Exmoor's economy – more than most other hunting areas in Britain – is particularly dependent on hunting, chiefly in villages such as Exford, which holds the kennels and stables of the Devon and Somerset Staghounds and where a large proportion of the population are employed in activities connected with the hunt. If you're looking for a quiet time in these parts, you're best off keeping your views on the matter to yourself, since feelings run high. You can find out about meets of the Devon and Somerset Staghounds in the local press where they are advertised (as are the hunt's puppy and horse shows, point to point races and other summer events); alternatively see the website ⓦwww.huntingonexmoor.com.

rooms – all with shower, most with toilet – and a relaxed but pricey **restaurant** (closed Sun eve & Mon eve) serving acclaimed three-course dinners (£27 for guests, £29.50 for others). A mile southwest of the village, reached from Halse Lane, *Halse Farm* **campsite** (Ⓣ01643/851259, ⓦwww.halsefarm.co.uk; closed Nov to mid-March) is not very well sheltered but has good facilities and, located on the edge of the moor, is convenient for walkers.

Exford

At an ancient crossing point on the River Exe, **EXFORD**, four miles northwest of Winsford, preserves an insular air, its sedate cottages and post office ranged around a tidy village green. A part of the Royal Forest of Exmoor from Saxon times until the early thirteenth century, Exford prospered as a junction for packhorse trains carrying wool and cloth. During the nineteenth century, it grew as a **sporting centre** and today, as the base of the Devon and Somerset Staghounds, local life is intimately involved with the **hunt**, particularly during the long season, which lasts from early August to late April. The village is also popular with walkers for the hike to **Dunkery Beacon**, Exmoor's highest point at 518m; a four-mile hike to the northeast, the route is clearly marked along a track that starts from Combe Lane, just past the post office (turn right at the end of the playing fields). The bridleway here eventually becomes a rough track, which winds slowly round to the summit of the hill – a steady uphill trudge. A substantial cairn sits at the top,

from where a majestic vista unfolds, with lonely moorland all about and the sea usually visible.

It's common for the various hunters and walkers, not to mention the shooters and fishers, who frequent these parts to fill all of Exford's relatively wide range of **accommodation**. Sporty types are most evident in the two large inns that dominate the village: the impressively timbered and ivied *White Horse Inn*, by the bridge, which has smallish, twee but comfortable rooms and a thoroughly old-fashioned atmosphere (Ⓣ01643/831229, Ⓦwww.exmoor-hospitality-inns.co.uk; 7), and the more stylish but equally old-fashioned *Crown Hotel* (Ⓣ01643/831554, Ⓦwww.crownhotelexmoor.com; 6), with a more exclusive feel, dark furnishings and large bathrooms. Backing onto the village green on Chapel Street, the friendly, nonsmoking *Exmoor Lodge* (Ⓣ01643/831694, Ⓦwww.smoothhound.co.uk; 2) is a considerably cheaper alternative, a B&B with small, plain, mostly en-suite rooms, and lots of local information on hand. The *Exford Bridge Restaurant* (see below) also has comfortable rooms with large showers available (3). Exford holds the moor's main **youth hostel**, a large, gabled Victorian house near the centre (Ⓣ0870/770 5828, Ⓔexford@yha.org.uk; closed Nov to mid-Feb). Most rooms have four to six beds (£11.80), and there are two doubles (1). Two and a half miles northwest of the village, beyond Edgcott, *Westermill Farm* (Ⓣ01643/831238, Ⓦwww.exmoorcamping.co.uk) provides a tranquil **campsite** in grass paddocks on the banks of the Exe. There are free hot showers and waymarked walks over the five-hundred-acre farm, plus a small, seasonal shop selling local meat. Apart from tent pitches, a camping barn and self-catering accommodation are offered.

Exford's two inns provide the village's main **restaurants**: the *Crown Hotel* has delectable but quite expensive dishes such as baked fillet of salmon and shank of lamb, while the *White Horse* has more basic meals popular with walkers, hunters and hostellers. If you're weary of seeing antlers, fox heads and hunting prints on the walls, try instead the *Exford Bridge Restaurant*, next to the *White Horse*, which serves up local meat dishes or fish from Brixham – Wednesday is fish and chips night (Ⓣ01643/831304; open eves only; closed Sun & Mon, also Wed in winter). Both inns offer afternoon teas.

Exmoor Forest and Simonsbath

At the centre of the National Park, **Exmoor Forest** is the barest part of the moor, scarcely populated except by roaming sheep and a few red deer – the word "forest" denotes simply that it was formerly a hunting reserve. It's also one of the moor's wettest and boggiest zones – walkers should carry waterproofs whatever the weather, and take note of local weather reports. In the middle of the area, and just over five miles west of Exford on the B3223, the village of **SIMONSBATH** (pronounced "Simmonsbath") consists of little more than a couple of hotels, a pottery and a sawmill at a crossroads between Lynton, Barnstaple and Minehead on the River Barle. The village was home to Midlands ironmaster John Knight, who purchased the forest in 1819 and, by introducing tenant farmers, building roads and importing sheep, brought systematic agriculture to an area that had never before produced any income. The Knight family also built a wall round their land – parts of which can still be seen – as well as the intriguing dam at Pinkworthy (pronounced "Pinkery") Pond, part of a scheme to harness the headwaters of the River Barle, though its exact function has never been explained.

Paths radiate from Simonsbath across epic moorland, for which park visitor centres can supply walking itineraries. One easy waymarked route starts from

opposite the *Exmoor Forest Hotel* and leads through Birchcleave Wood, running more or less parallel to the Barle for a couple of miles to **Cow Castle**, site of an old hill fort, and four miles further to Withypool. In the opposite direction, you can follow the River Barle upstream from Simonsbath for about four miles to the dark, still waters of **Pinkworthy Pond** – keep a lookout for red deer drinking here in summer. If you don't want to walk all the way, the B3358 passes within a couple of miles of the lake.

The old-fashioned *Exmoor Forest Hotel* (Ⓣ01643/831341; closed Jan; 4) offers uninspiring **accommodation**, and has space for free **camping**; the bar here is good for a drink if you're not put off by the stags' heads, guns and other hunting paraphernalia on the walls. You'll find much bigger and better rooms at the *Simonsbath House Hotel* (Ⓣ01643/831259, Ⓦwww.simonsbathhouse.co.uk; 5), former home of the Knight family and now a cosy bolt hole offering seven agreeably plush rooms, all en suite, and wonderful views of the raw moorland. There are also self-catering cottages here in a conversion of a 350-year-old barn. The hotel's formal and expensive **restaurant** is worth visiting for its excellent local venison and trout, but for coffees, crusty rolls and lunches, head for *Boevey's* (open daytime only; closed Dec–Jan), in a converted barn next door. A couple of miles southwest of the village on the Brayford road, the *Poltimore Arms* at Yarde Down is a classic country **pub**, serving excellent food including vegetarian dishes. Alternatively, at Challacombe, a hamlet five miles west on the edge of Exmoor, the *Black Venus* is a traditional place with real ale and excellent food.

Travel details

Trains

Minehead to: Bishops Lydeard (4–8 daily; 1hr 15min); Dunster (4–8 daily; 6min). Service runs late March to early Nov.

Buses

Combe Martin to: Barnstaple (Mon–Sat hourly; 1hr 15min); Ilfracombe (Mon–Sat 1–2 hourly, Sun 2 daily; 25min); Lynmouth (late May to late Sept 3 daily, late Sept to late May Sat & Sun 2 daily; 1hr); Lynton (late May to late Sept 3 daily, late Sept to late May Sat & Sun 2 daily; 40min).

Dulverton to: Exford (Mon–Sat 1 daily; 40min); Minehead (Mon–Sat 5 daily; 1hr); Winsford (Mon–Sat 1 daily; 30min).

Dunster to: Dulverton (Mon–Sat 6 daily; 45min–1hr 5min); Minehead (1–2 hourly; 10min); Winsford (Mon–Sat 2 daily; 40min).

Exford to: Dulverton (Mon–Sat 2 daily; 30min); Minehead (Mon–Sat 1 daily; 40min); Porlock (mid-April to Sept Sat & Sun 3 daily, also late July to late Aug Tues & Thurs 2 daily; 35min); Winsford (Mon–Sat 2 daily; 10min).

Lynmouth to: Barnstaple (Mon–Sat 3 daily; 1hr 10min); Combe Martin (late May to late Sept 3 daily, late Sept to late May Sat & Sun 2 daily; 1hr); Ilfracombe (late May to late Sept 3 daily, late Sept to late May Sat & Sun 2 daily; 1hr 20min); Lynton (Mon–Sat 4–7 daily, Sun 2–3 daily; 15min); Minehead (3–4 daily; 50min); Porlock (3–4 daily; 35min).

Lynton to: Barnstaple (Mon–Sat 10–11 daily; 55min); Combe Martin (late May to late Sept 3 daily; 40min); Ilfracombe (late May to late Sept 3 daily, late Sept to late May Sat & Sun 2 daily; 1hr); Lynmouth (Mon–Sat 4–7 daily, Sun 2–3 daily; 15min).

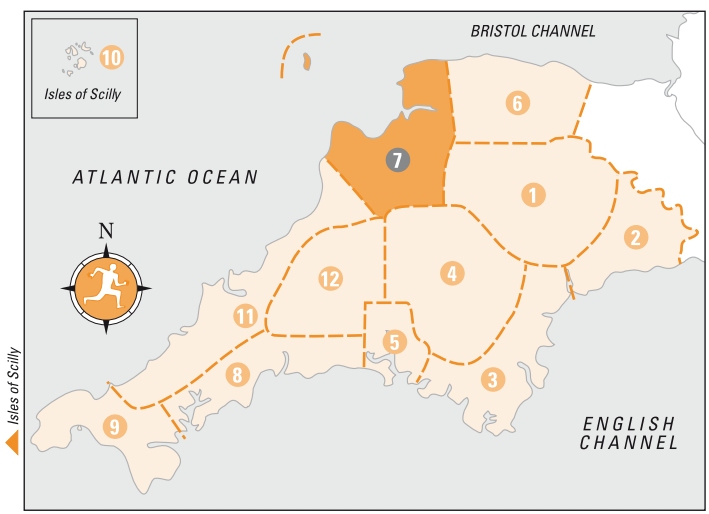
Minehead to: Dulverton (Mon–Sat 4 daily; 55min–1hr 15min); Dunster (1–2 hourly; 10min); Exford (2 daily; 45min); Lynmouth (3–4 daily; 55min); Porlock (Mon–Sat 10 daily, Sun 3 daily; 15–20min); Porlock Weir (Mon–Sat 6 daily; 25min); Taunton (hourly; 1hr 10min); Winsford (Mon–Sat 2 daily; 55min).

Porlock to: Lynmouth (3–4 daily; 35min); Minehead (Mon–Sat 10 daily, Sun 3 daily; 15–20min); Porlock Weir (Mon–Sat 6 daily; 7min).

Winsford to: Dulverton (Mon–Sat 2 daily; 25min); Dunster (Mon–Sat 1 daily; 40min); Exford (Mon–Sat 2 daily; 10min); Minehead (1 daily; 50min).

7

North Devon and Lundy



CHAPTER 7

Highlights

- **Barnstaple Pannier Market** The biggest of Devon's ancient covered markets offers a few bargains alongside the local craftwork and produce. See p.204
- **The Tarka Trail** This long walking and cycling route provides the ideal way to explore North Devon's coast and interior. See p.205
- **Surfing in Barnstaple Bay** Wave enthusiasts flock to the beaches at Croyde, Woolacombe and Saunton for Devon's best surf. See pp.206–207
- **Hartland Point** Storm-battered and surrounded by beautiful slate cliffs, this is one of the West Country's most striking headlands. See p.218
- **Lundy Island** The ultimate escape, this flat splinter of land is broadside on to the Atlantic and dotted with unusual accommodation. See p.220



△ Cycling the Tarka Trail

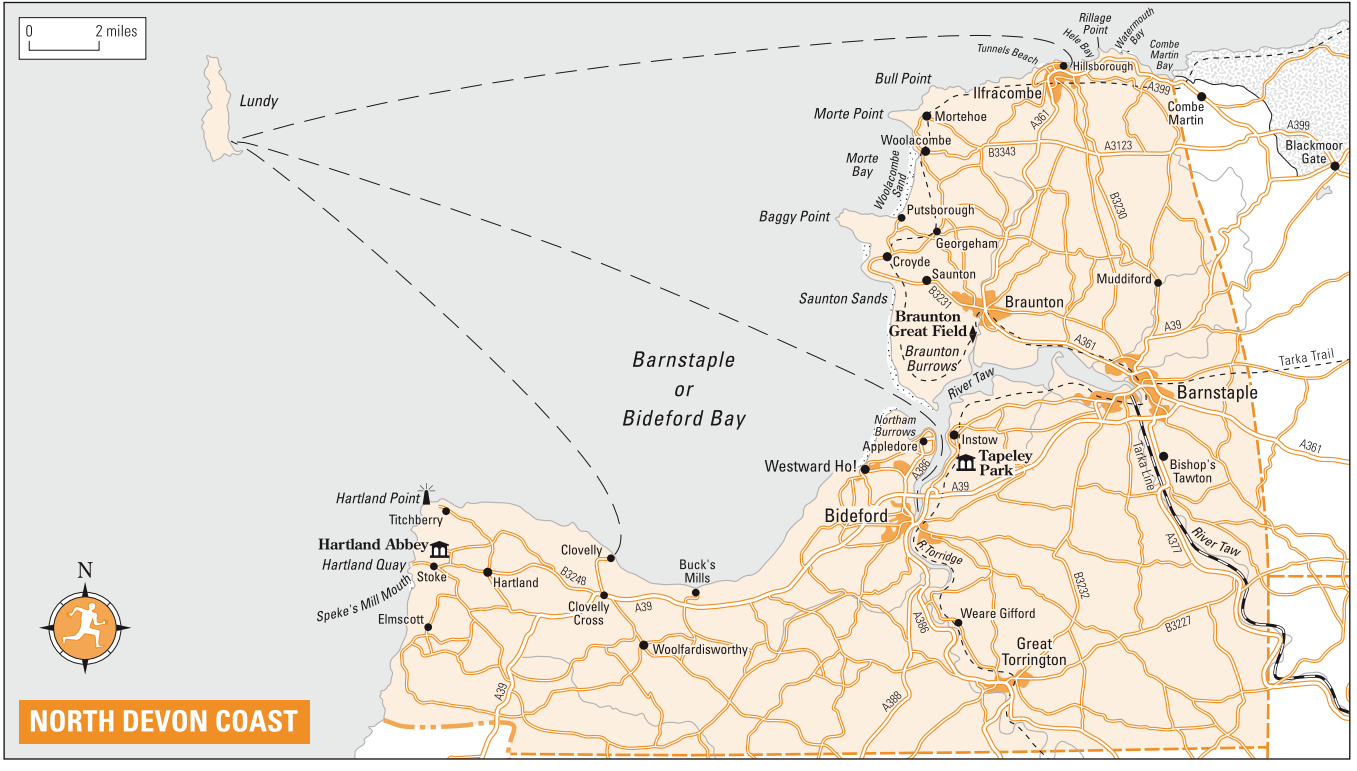
7

North Devon and Lundy

Extending east from Exmoor to the Cornish border, the North Devon region encompasses a motley range of landscapes from banal beach resorts and picture-postcard villages to savagely wind-lashed rockscapes. Apart from a few pockets of more intense activity, it's a tranquil, unhurried region, less touristy than Devon's southern coast. The chief town, Barnstaple, at the end of the branch line from Exeter, is a good place to get started, with extensive transport connections and good accommodation and eating options. From here it's an easy run to some of Devon's best beaches, at Croyde, Woolacombe and Saunton Sands, all hugely popular with surfers. Ilfracombe, on the other hand, is a traditional tourist resort with strong Victorian trappings; to the east, the hilly seaboard stretching as far as the Exmoor coast (see Chapter 6) provides a strenuous but stimulating hiking route.

Enjoying a fine site on the Torridge River, the robust working town of **Bideford** is mainly a transit centre, with some decent accommodation and bus connections to all the towns on Bideford Bay. Easiest to reach is **Appledore**, sheltered in the mouth of the Torridge estuary. Inland, **Great Torrington** makes a good destination for walkers or bikers following the **Tarka Trail** (see box on p.205), which passes through some of the region's loveliest countryside. West of Appledore, **Westward Ho!** has a magnificent swathe of sand to compensate for the ugly holiday developments. The coast along the furthest reaches of Bideford Bay is dominated by cliffs, where the quiet hamlet of **Buck's Mills** and the tourist honeypot of **Clovelly** cling to the steep slopes amid thick woods. If you're put off by the crowds and artifice of the latter, follow the bay round to stormy **Hartland Point** at Devon's northwestern corner, an intensely rural area well off the beaten track, and offering bracing cliff walks as well as the more temperate appeal of Hartland Abbey. For remoteness, though, you can't do better than **Lundy Island**, a patch of wilderness in the middle of the Bristol Channel that makes a great bolt-hole for a night or two, and affords tremendous views of England, Wales and, westwards, the Atlantic Ocean.

You'll find a wealth of **information** on North Devon at ⓦwww.northdevon.com. The region has a good network of **public transport**; as well as the Tarka Line rail connection between Exeter and Barnstaple, bus routes cover most places – the most useful services are detailed in this chapter, and you can get more information from Traveline at ⓣ0870/608 2608, ⓦwww.traveline.org.uk. **Drivers**



© Crown copyright

should be aware that the area's two principal towns, Barnstaple and Bideford, can be dire traffic bottlenecks, though a new bypass and bridge currently under construction outside Barnstaple may eventually ease the congestion.

Barnstaple

At the head of the Taw estuary, **BARNSTAPLE** has been North Devon's principal town since at least Norman times. Its significance as one of the rare ports on this coast was largely lost in the nineteenth century, however, when the river silted up, preventing large ships from docking, though smaller vessels still come to load up with sand (used for ballast). The local Taw and Torridge rivermouths have also provided large quantities of the red clay used in the famous **pottery** that has been produced in the Bideford and Barnstaple area since the thirteenth century, and was exported to Wales, Ireland, Northern Europe and the New World by the early seventeenth century. The local **Barum ware** enjoyed a further boost when it received Queen Victoria's patronage in 1885 – fine examples can be seen in the **Museum of North Devon**. Pottery-making has nothing like the same role nowadays, though the town retains its status as the region's chief administrative and commercial centre.

Arrival and information

Barnstaple's **train station** is on the south side of the Taw, a five-minute walk from the centre, where the **bus station** sits between Silver Street and Belle Meadow Road. There's a small but well-informed **tourist office** in the Museum of North Devon (Mon–Sat 9.30am–5pm; ☎01271/375000, ⓦwww.staynorthdevon.co.uk), covering the whole North Devon area including the Devon side of Exmoor; there's also a free **left-luggage** facility there (no bags can be left overnight). You can **rent bikes** from Tarka Trail Cycle Hire at the train station (April–Oct; ☎01271/324202). Access the **Internet** at Multimedia Studio, opposite the museum on the Square (Mon–Fri 8.30am–5.30pm, Sat 8.30am–12.30pm; £1 for 20min); alternatively try the library on Tuly Street, where the first thirty minutes are free (then £1.50 for 30min), though you may have to wait for a terminal. The library is open from 9am or 9.30am until 7pm Monday, Tuesday and Friday, until 1pm Wednesday, until 5pm Thursday and until 4pm Saturday.

Accommodation

There's not a great choice of **accommodation** in town, but advance booking should secure a room in one of the best places.

Broomhill Art Hotel Muddiford ☎01271/850262, ⓦwww.broomhillart.co.uk. Set in lush countryside two miles north of Barnstaple and signposted off the A39, this place is a striking combination of gallery, restaurant and hotel, where the en-suite rooms overlook an impressive sculpture garden. Half-board is required Fri & Sat. The frequent #30 Barnstaple–Ilfracombe bus (not Sun) stops outside. No credit cards. 5

Herton Lake Rd ☎01271/323302, ⓦwww.herton-guesthouse.co.uk. Out of town, but convenient for the station and the Tarka Trail, this B&B has a well-heeled suburban feel and boasts an extensive garden with its own tennis court. There's also an adjoining cottage suite with its own kitchen and patch of garden. It's a twenty-minute walk from the centre – from the station, turn left onto Sticklepath Terrace, then left again. No credit cards. 2

Ivy House Victoria Rd, ☎01271/325167. Capacious guesthouse about half a mile southeast of Long Bridge, on the corner of Eastern Avenue (the main A361 Tiverton road). The rooms, some en suite, are a good size, though may suffer from traffic noise. No credit cards. 3

Mount Sandford Landkey Rd ☎01271/342354. A couple of miles southeast of the centre, this

Georgian guesthouse is packed with flowers both inside and in the lovely garden, which all of the spacious en-suite rooms overlook. From the museum, follow Taw Vale, New Road and Newport Road, which leads to Landkey Road. No credit cards. ❸

Royal and Fortescue Hotel Boutport St ☎01271/342289, ⓦwww.royalfortescue.co.uk. This plush Victorian hotel is one of Barnstaple's most central choices, right by the museum, and has surprisingly cheap room-only rates. It bustles with activity on the ground floor – where there's a bar, café and restaurant – but is quieter upstairs. ❹

Yeo Dale Hotel Pilton Bridge ☎01271/342954, ⓦwww.yeodalehotel.co.uk. Prominently sited near the River Yeo, on the main A39 Ilfracombe road, this place has smart and clean rooms – variously sized and reasonably priced – with or without bathrooms. ❷–❸

The Town

Remote from the nation's power-centres, Barnstaple has developed a very separate identity from Devon's south-coast towns, though reveals surprisingly little of great age or interest. The town's centuries-old role as a marketplace for local foodstuffs, however, is perpetuated in the daily bustle around the huge timber-framed **Pannier Market**, off the pedestrianized High Street – the model for similar structures throughout North Devon. The market offers antiques (Wed), crafts (Thurs April–Dec) and general goods and fresh local produce (Mon April–Dec, also Tues, Fri & Sat) – Friday is the liveliest day, attracting people from throughout the region. Alongside the market runs **Butchers Row**, a few of its 33 archways still holding butcher's shops.

Between the High Street and Boutport Street, which curves round to meet the High Street at its southern end, a grassy area holds Barnstaple's **parish church**, with its curiously twisted "broach" spire – octagonal, rising from a square tower. Close by lies the fourteenth-century **St Anne's Chapel**, an oddly shaped, part-battlemented building converted into a grammar school in 1549 and later numbering John Gay, author of *The Beggar's Opera*, among its pupils; it's now closed to the public unless on a guided tour (for which, apply to the tourist office).

On the riverbank at the end of Boutport Street, the lively miscellany of militaria, nature and pottery at the **Museum of North Devon** (Mon–Sat 9.30am–5pm; free) is well worth taking in. The ground floor illustrates local wildlife, focusing on the ecosystems of North Devon's estuaries and coastline, but there's more gripping material upstairs, where a room is devoted to **Barum ware**, the colourful work created by C.H. Brannam's studio, featuring lurid lizard and fish designs in greens and ochre-reds. You can also see examples of sgraffito, a traditional North Devon technique achieved by scratching through the slip to show the red clay underneath. Other first-floor rooms display war memorabilia – uniforms, flags, guns – connected to the Devonshire regiment and the Royal Devon Yeomanry, formed two centuries ago to protect the coast from Napoleon.

From the museum, you can pass under Long Bridge – the main crossing over the Taw – to reach, a couple of hundred yards west along the riverside, Queen Anne's Walk, a florid and colonnaded building built in the eighteenth century as a merchants' exchange and now housing the **Barnstaple Heritage Centre** (April–Oct Mon–Sat 10am–5pm; Nov–March Mon–Fri 10am–4.30pm, Sat 10am–3.30pm; £3.50), a survey of the town's history from Saxon times. Costumed mannequins, reconstructions of a medieval market and a ship's hold, and displays relating to the town during the Tudor, Stuart and Civil War eras entertainingly tell the story, and there are sections on John Gay and the Huguenot refugees who settled in Barnstaple during the seventeenth century (one of whose number married Samuel Pepys). Both the museum and Heritage Centre are on the **Tarka Trail**, allowing for a pleasant riverside stroll or cycle further afield.

The Tarka Line and the Tarka Trail

Rated by some as one of the finest pieces of nature writing in the English language, Henry Williamson's *Tarka the Otter* (1927) has been enthusiastically adopted as a promotional device by North Devon's tourist industry. Partly set in the Taw Valley, the book has lent its name to the **Tarka Line** – the scenic Exeter–Barnstaple rail route that follows the Taw for half its length – which itself forms part of the **Tarka Trail**, a 180-mile route that tracks the otter's wanderings in a giant figure-of-eight, whose centre is the town of Barnstaple. For walkers and cyclists, the trail, marked by an otter's-paw symbol, makes an excellent way to get around as well as obtain a close-up look at the estuary's wildlife. To the north, the Tarka Trail penetrates Exmoor, then follows the coast back along the cuttings and embankments of the old Barnstaple–Ilfracombe rail-line, passing through Williamson's home village of **Georgeham** on its return to Barnstaple. South, the path takes in Bideford, following the disused rail line to Meeth and continuing as far as Okehampton, before swooping up via Eggesford, where the Tarka Line joins the Taw Valley.

The 23 miles of the trail that follow former rail lines are ideally suited to **bicycles**, and there are rental shops at Barnstaple (see p.203), Bideford (see p.212), Braunton (see p.207) and Great Torrington (see p.214). Up to two bikes can be carried free on Tarka Line trains, for which an advance call to the rail company at ☎08457/000125 is recommended. Tourist offices give out free leaflets detailing individual sections of the trail, or you could invest in *The Tarka Trail Pack* (£2), which has route maps and town plans covering the whole trail.

Eating and drinking

You can pick up simple **snacks** on Butchers Row, where *Jan's Kitchen* serves egg and bacon baps and lamb and mint pasties (closed Sun), while *Marshford Organic Produce* sells pies, breads and other wholefoods to take away (closed Sun & Mon). With a couple of exceptions, Barnstaple's unpretentious **restaurants** are nothing to write home about, but the following places are reliable and have a good atmosphere.

Broomhill Restaurant Muddiford ☎01271/850262. North of town, and part of the *Broomhill Art Hotel* (see p.203), this relaxed place specializing in Mediterranean-style cuisine lays on bar snacks as well as delicious set-price three-course lunches (£13) and evening meals (£19). Live jazz evenings usually take place the first Fri of the month (book ahead). Closed Mon & Tues all day, eves Wed, Thurs & Sun. No credit cards.

The Cornerhouse Boutport St, corner of Joy St. Though this pub is somewhat spoiled by the fruit machines, it still has a traditional working atmosphere, and the tiled back room is quieter; guest ales and homemade food are offered.

Kafé Karumba 10 Holland Walk, off High St. You'll find a cosy, contemporary ambience here, where you can order panini, pastries, a range of coffees and good smoothies. Closed eves & Sun.

Jalapeño Peppers Maiden St. The Mexican platters in this popular eatery situated between High Street and the river range from fajitas to "red-hot chilli bullets". Closed daytime & Sun.

Old School Coffee House Church Lane. In a building dating from 1659 and located near St Anne's Chapel, this tearoom has plenty of traditional atmosphere and serves morning coffees, teas and inexpensive light lunches including pies and toasted sandwiches. Closed eves & Sun.

Pizzanostra 5 The Strand, ☎01271/372975. Intimate Italian bistro with first-rate pizzas and pastas at reasonable prices. Eves only; closed Sun.

PV 70 Boutport St. Coolly modern place with seafood and vegetarian dishes on the menu of its moderately priced upstairs restaurant; the ground floor, where you can have coffees and snacks during the day, becomes a wine bar in the evening. Closed Sun.

River Front Café The Strand. Soups, sandwiches, burgers and cream teas are served in a bright modern setting, right next to the Heritage Centre, with outdoor seating in summer to enjoy the view over the river. Closed eves Sun–Wed.

Croyde and around

Eight miles west of Barnstaple, village gentility collides with youth culture at **CROYDE**, a cosy huddle of cottages alongside a leat, or channelled stream, that empties into the sea half a mile away at **Croyde Bay**. Backed by grassy dunes, the firm, sandy beach here has retained its secluded, undeveloped appeal, enhancing its role as a favourite **surfing** spot. Drivers can park to the north of the sands at the bottom of Moor Lane, an equally good spot from which to explore the **Baggy Point** headland at the top of Croyde Bay. Here, the vertical cliffs are inhabited by nesting birds and, from September to November in particular, a swirl of gannets, shags, cormorants and shearwaters. In clear weather, you can see round Bideford Bay to Hartland Point, while nearer to hand lies the flat silhouette of Lundy Island.

South of Croyde, surfing is much in evidence at **Saunton Sands**, a very long strand magnificently exposed to long ranks of breakers. Extending behind the beach are the substantial sand dunes and mud flats of **Braunton Burrows**, the core of a UNESCO-designated Biosphere Reserve where the flora and aquatic birdlife are managed according to a sustainable programme of conservation, research and education. Constituting the largest sand dune system in England, the bleak area is interwoven with walking trails; the coastal path cuts right across, and you can also get here along quiet signposted lanes from the Tarka Trail, which passes through **BRAUNTON**, three miles inland. This sizable village is notable mostly for **Braunton Great Field**, a 340-acre area to the west of the Velator level-crossing that's one of the few remaining open-field systems surviving in the country. It's still strip-farmed according to medieval methods, the strips divided by grass balks, or ridges. You can view the field – and Braunton Burrows – from Braunton Beacon, at the top of West Hill.

A mile inland of Croyde, the pretty hamlet of **GEORGEHAM**, a scattering of thatched and beflowered cottages around a typical Devon church, holds Skirr Cottage, where **Henry Williamson** wrote *Tarka the Otter*. He's buried in the churchyard of St George.

Practicalities

The **tourist office** in Braunton, on Caen Street (Easter to late July Mon–Sat 10am–4pm; late July to early Sept daily 10am–5pm; early Sept to Easter Mon–Sat 10am–3pm; ☎01271/816400, ⓦwww.brauntontic.co.uk), covers the Braunton, Saunton and Croyde areas. There are several places renting out **surf gear**, including Le Sport on Hobbs Hill, open all year (but weekends only Oct–Easter); board and wetsuit cost £10 for half a day, £15 for the whole day. A useful website for accommodation and other facilities in Croyde, including surf reports, is ⓦwww.croyde-bay.com. Bus #308 (not Sun) travels from Barnstaple via Braunton and Saunton to Croyde, which has most of the area's **places to stay**, including *Parminter*, beside the leat on St Mary's Road (☎01271/890030, ⓔjim@parminter.co.uk; no credit cards; 4), which has large rooms in two converted barns and friendly owners. At the top of St Mary's Road, the thatched, sixteenth-century *Kittiwell House* (☎01271/890247, ⓦwww.kittiwellhouse.co.uk; 5) offers sleigh beds, a sunken bath and family rooms, as well as self-catering units. Nearest the beach, try *Bridge Cottage* at 8 Jones's Hill (☎01271/890422; no credit cards; 3), a simple B&B with three rooms sharing two bathrooms, and often booked up. If everywhere in Croyde is full, head up the road to **Georgeham** (also on the #308 bus route), where *Breakers* on Rock Hill (☎01271/891169, ⓦwww.breakersgeorgeham.com; no credit cards; 3) is an excellent surfers' B&B with a

nice garden for barbecues, and boards and wetsuits to rent. Alternatively try *Millies Cottage*, just above Skirr Cottage (☎01271/890127, ⓦwww.milliescottage.co.uk; no credit cards; ③), a cosy B&B built in the seventeenth century; accommodation in somewhat cramped rooms is available here or in nearby Cedar Cottage. Five minutes from the centre of Croyde, and signposted at the southern end of the village, *Bay View Farm* is a grassy caravan and **camping** site (☎01271/890501, ⓦwww.bayviewfarm.co.uk; closed mid-Oct to Easter; no groups) – but it's expensive. You'll find more rough-and-ready facilities and cheaper prices in *The Orchard* (☎01271/890422), a small field behind the post office at the bottom of St Mary's Road, usually open all year.

Traditional **tea and scones** are to hand at *May Cottage Tearooms* on St Mary's Road, (closed Wed & Nov–Easter), but if you prefer a younger, funkier ambience, head for *The Blue Groove* at 2 Hobbs Hill, which is good for salads, burgers and smoothies by day, or beers and such dishes as fish chowder in the evening. Bar snacks and full meals are served at Croyde's **pubs**: choose between *The Thatch*, a surfers' hangout at 14 Hobbs Hill, with live music at weekends, or *The Manor*, at the top of St Mary's Road, which has a games room and outdoor seating. **Georgeham**'s two pubs have more character: *The Lower House* on Chapel Street, has an elegant restaurant upstairs with a veranda (open Wed–Sat eves; ☎01271/890240), and the antiquey *Rock Inn* on Rock Hill also has food and a conservatory. In **Saunton**, the *Sands Café Bar* (closed Nov–Jan), part of the *Saunton Sands Hotel*, makes a great stop for freshly cooked food all day (worth booking in the evening on ☎01271/891288), while the hotel's main restaurant is a good venue for Sunday lunch, with superb views (☎01271/892001).

You can **rent surf equipment** from stalls on Croyde's beach in summer. Tuition is supplied by Surf South West, in the Burrows Beach car park on the right-hand (northern) side of the bay (☎01271/890400, ⓦwww.surfsouthwest.com). For the latest on local surf conditions, call ☎0906/800 7007 (premium rate). In Braunton, you can rent and buy equipment from Surf Shack at 24 Saunton Rd, and **rent bikes** from Otter Cycle Hire on Station Road (March–Nov; ☎01271/813339). The *White Lion* pub on Saunton Road is popular with the surf crowd.

Woolacombe and around

North of Baggy Point, the pick of the beaches in **Morte Bay** is **Putsborough**. It's quieter and less crowded than **Woolacombe Sand**, the broad expanse stretching northward from here, which is very popular with surfers and families alike at its far end. Though splendidly positioned at the bottom of a valley, **WOOLACOMBE** lacks charisma, and amounts to little more than a collection of hotels, villas and retirement homes; things get animated in summer, but there's a rather drab feel at other times. The award-winning beach, of course, is the main attraction, and the surrounding coastline holds equal appeal. At its northern end, Morte Bay is bracketed by **Morte Point**, an area of grass and gorse that's good for walking, below which stretches a rocky shore whose menacing sunken reef inspired the Normans to give it the name Morte Stone. A break in the rocks makes space for the pocket-sized **Barricane Beach** (signposted), famous for the tiny tropical shells washed up here from the Caribbean by Atlantic currents, and a favourite swimming spot. Walkers can take in the splendid rock contortions hereabouts by continuing a mile or so beyond Morte Point to **Bull Point**, where a lighthouse warns ships off the fractured reefs tapering away out to sea.



△ Surfing at Woolacombe

Practicalities

On Woolacombe's Esplanade, the **tourist office** (Easter–Oct Mon–Sat 10am–5pm, Sun 10am–3pm; Nov–Easter Mon–Sat 10am–1pm; ⓣ01271/870553, ⓦwww.woolacombetourism.co.uk) has information on the coast from Saunton Sands to Ilfracombe. There are several shops near the beach that rent and sell **surf gear**.

Running downhill to the sand, Beach Road holds most of the **accommodation**, including *Sandunes* (ⓣ01271/870661, ⓦwww.sandwool.fsnet.co.uk; no credit cards; ❹), where the en-suite rooms are bright and modern, two of them with a large balcony, and *Caertref* (ⓣ01271/870361, ⓦwww.caertref.co.uk; ❸), a four-storey B&B close to the beach with plain, en-suite rooms and friendly management. At the opposite end of the spectrum, there's the turreted brown-and-white *Woolacombe Bay Hotel* (ⓣ01271/870388, ⓦwww.woolacombe-bay-hotel.co.uk; closed Jan to mid-Feb; ❽), fronted by a sward of lawn at the end of South Street. It oozes Victorian nostalgia, though has stylish modern sports facilities, including a gym, indoor pool and tennis and squash courts; rooms are smallish for the price, and there's a small supplement for those with sea views – worth the extra. The nearest **campsite** is *Woolacombe Sands Holiday Park* (ⓣ01271/870569, ⓦwww.woolacombe-sands.co.uk; closed Nov–March), with sea views and a two-field-walk to the beach, though with all the razzmatazz of heated indoor and outdoor pools, nightly entertainments in season and other organized amusements, you might prefer the relative peace of *North Morte Farm* (ⓣ01271/870381, ⓦwww.northmortefarm.co.uk; closed Oct–Easter). Five minutes' walk from Mortehoe village (less than a mile north of Woolacombe) and 500m from the coast path and the rock-and-sand beach of Rockham Bay this site has static caravans (available for weekly rent) and an unsheltered camping area that has panoramic views and a good shower block.

Just behind the beach, surfies and others congregate in the *Red Barn*, a popular **bar** and inexpensive **restaurant** selling burgers, steaks and curries, with a rank of surfboards in the roof. Next to the tourist office on the Esplanade, *The Boardwalk* is a cool place for teas, coffees, panini and pizzas, with fresh seafood dishes in the evening (Fri eves, Sat & Sun lunch only in winter). Up behind the *Red Barn*, the stylish *West Beach*

(☎01271/870877; closed Oct–Easter Mon & Tues, and Wed–Fri lunchtime ⓦwww.westbeachbar.co.uk) offers a restaurant menu focusing on locally caught fish, has barbecues all day in summer – weather permitting – on its deck overlooking the sea and stays open till 1or 2am in summer.

Ilfracombe and around

Five miles east of Morte Point and squeezed between hills and sea, **ILFRACOMBE** is North Devon's most popular resort. With large-scale development restricted by the surrounding cliffs and outcrops, the town is essentially little changed since its evolution into a tourist destination in the nineteenth century, after which it languished as a kind of quirky Victorian theme-park and full-on family resort. Only lately has it begun to rouse from its long slumber, and though it continues to draw elderly folk and the bucket-and-spade brigade, Ilfracombe is also starting to attract the surfer crowd and a hipper image, symbolized by the modernistic twin white chimneys of the **Landmark Theatre** on Wildersmouth Beach. Nonetheless, the resort goes into overdrive in summer, when the relentless pressure to have fun and the ubiquitous smell of chips can become oppressive – though, as the chief attractions lie in the surrounding area, this shouldn't impinge too much.

Arrival and information

Buses #3, #30 (not Sun) and the winter-only #103 (not Sun) from Barnstaple, #31 and #32 (neither on Sun) from Woolacombe, #30 (not Sun) and #300 (weekends only in winter) from Combe Martin and #300 (weekends only in winter) from Lynton all stop near Ilfracombe's harbour on Broad Street, at the bottom of the High Street and its continuation Fore Street. If you're planning to return by bus from a coastal hike, note that services can finish early and that few run on Sunday. By the Landmark Theatre on the seafront, the **tourist office** (Easter–Oct daily 10am–5pm; Nov–Easter Mon–Fri 10am–5pm, Sat 10am–4pm; ☎01271/863001, ⓦwww.visitilfracombe.co.uk) can provide bus timetables as well as selling tickets for buses, trains and the boat for Lundy. You can log on to the **Internet** at the library at The Candar, off Sommers Crescent, below Fore Street; the first thirty minutes are free (then £1.50 for 30min), and it's open Monday–Saturday 9.30am–1pm, also Monday and Friday 2–5pm, Tuesday and Thursday 2–6.30pm.

Accommodation

Ilfracombe has a good choice of **accommodation**, though space can be scarce in summer. On Highfield Road, above the High Street, try the three-storey *Inglewood Guest House* (☎01271/867098; no credit cards; ③), which boasts panoramic sea views from most rooms and home-cooking in the evening. On the western side of town, there's *Tracy House*, a few minutes from the High Street on Belmont Road (☎01271/863933, ⓦwww.tracyhouse.co.uk; ③), a characterful old building standing within an acre of walled garden, with seven en-suite rooms and good breakfasts, and *Sherborne Lodge Hotel*, Torrs Park (☎01271/862297, ⓦwww.smoothhound.co.uk; ③), a roomy Victorian villa with a bar and dining room, close to Tunnels Beach. There's also an excellent independent **hostel**, *Ocean Backpackers*, near the bus station and harbour at 29 St James Place (☎01271/867835, ⓦwww.oceanbackpackers.co.uk), offering dorm beds at £13 and double rooms for £32; a favourite with surf enthusiasts, it has a drying-room for wetsuits, surf videos to

watch and a pool table; there's also a good kitchen. If you want to stay near the beaches, head for *Little Meadow* **campsite** at Lydford Farm (☎01271/862222, ⓦwww.littlemeadow.co.uk; closed Oct–Easter), a low-key, friendly site that's connected by footpath to Watermouth Castle and the beach; there are stunning sea views and fully-equipped caravans available for rent. Otherwise, try the sites around Morte Point (see p.207).

The Town

Ilfracombe does have some genuine draws, best appreciated outside the peak season. The town's **harbour** sees some low-key fishing activity, and crab and lobster are also hauled up here. The port is a departure point for cruises to Lundy (see p.220), coastal tours and fishing trips (bookable at kiosks here) and is protected by the grassy mound of Lantern Hill. Surmounting the headland, the fourteenth-century **St Nicholas Chapel** once offered refuge to pilgrims en route to Hartland Abbey (see p.219) and was later used as a lighthouse. In a refurbished lifeboat house on the harbourside, you can see various denizens of rivers and seas in a range of watery habitats, from stream to rock pool and ocean, at **Ilfracombe Aquarium** (daily: mid-Feb to March 10am–3pm; April–June 10am–4.30pm; July & Aug 10am–5.30pm; Sept & Oct 10am–4pm; call ☎01271/864533 for Nov opening; £3; ⓦwww.ilfracombeaquarium.co.uk). The only other point of interest in town is next to the Landmark on Wilder Road, where the excellent **Ilfracombe Museum** (April–Oct daily 10am–5pm; Nov–March Tues–Fri 10am–1pm; £2), once a hotel laundry room, is now crammed with photos and Victoriana relating to the area, alongside plenty of material about the local wildlife; there are giant stuffed gulls, thousands of butterflies, moths and beetles in cases and a small section devoted to Lundy Island. Many of the items were originally collected by the museum's founder, Mervyn G. Palmer, who had worked in London's British Museum and travelled extensively in Central and South America before settling in Ilfracombe in 1930.

Above the harbour, the High Street and its continuation Fore Street hold most of the shops, as well as one curiosity at 6 High St, **Walker's Chocolate Emporium** (Mon–Sat 9am–5pm; free; ⓦwww.chocolate-emporium.co.uk), a shop specializing in quality confectionery handmade on the premises; upstairs there's a chocolate museum and a café selling a range of hot chocolates and luscious sweet snacks. The town's best collection of antiques and paintings lies a mile east of the centre, off the A399 road to Combe Martin, where you can join a guided hour-long tour of **Chambercombe Manor** (Easter–Oct Mon–Fri 10am–5.30pm, Sun 2–5.30pm; may open Sat in high season, call ☎01271/862624; £6; ⓦwww.chambercombemanor.co.uk). Although parts of this whitewashed huddle of buildings around a cobbled courtyard survive from the eleventh century, the furnishings are mostly Elizabethan and Jacobean. Highlights of the tour are the bedroom supposedly occupied for one night by Lady Jane Grey, and a next-door hidden chamber where a dummy recalls the skeleton of a young woman discovered here in 1865 – her dead body had apparently been secretly sealed in the room two hundred years earlier by a "wrecker" who, having stripped the valuables from a victim of a shipwreck that he had brought about, discovered that the corpse was that of his own daughter. The four acres of lovely gardens and woods are an added incentive to visit.

Otherwise, the coast is the main event, not least the **beaches**. West of the centre, past Wildersmouth Bay, rocky **Tunnels Beach** takes its name from the two tunnels bored through the cliffs by Welsh miners in the nineteenth century – still the main means of access; privately owned (roughly open from 9/10am until dusk;

£1.75 for all-day entry; ⓦwww.tunnelsbeaches.co.uk), the beach has a protected rock bathing pool at low tide. Surfers will be more interested in the long, west-facing strands at Woolacombe (see p.207).

One of Devon's loveliest coastal walks extends east of town towards Combe Martin (see p.189); it involves a stiff ascent up to the grassy heights of **Hillsborough**, about a mile from the centre, which offers a perfect prospect over Ilfracombe. Beyond, **Hele Bay**, its deep waters almost encircled by cliff, is the first of a sequence of undeveloped coves and inlets surrounded by jagged, slanting rocks and heather-covered hills. **Rillage Point** offers the occasional seal sighting, while the first-class sand beach at **Watermouth Bay**, three miles east of Ilfracombe (reachable on buses #30, #33 and #300), is protected by yet more dramatic cliffs and rocky outcrops. Close to the shore, the imposing castellated nineteenth-century mansion of **Watermouth Castle** (Easter–Oct Mon–Fri & Sun 11am–6pm, 10am–6.30pm during school holidays; £10; ⓦwww.watermouthcastle.com) is best admired from the outside – unless you have kids, who will appreciate the gnomes, dungeons and water rides. The castle's opening hours can vary, so it's wise to call ⓣ01271/867474 before you visit; last admission is one hour before closing.

Eating and drinking

Ilfracombe's most famous **restaurant** is *The Quay* (ⓣ01271/868090, ⓦwww.11thequay.co.uk), a quality seafood eatery on the quayside, co-owned by artist Damien Hirst, some of whose works are on display. On the ground floor, the relaxed and inexpensive White Hart Bar serves daily teas, coffees and a full bar menu consisting of mainly Mediterranean dishes, while the more formal restaurant upstairs (open Wed–Sat eves & Sun lunch), with rooms overlooking the beach on one side, the harbour on the other, offers such gourmet dishes as roasted sea bass and Devon beef fillet for around £20; a six-course tasting menu comes to £42.50 without drinks. A couple of minutes' walk away at 63 Fore St, a police station has been converted into a swish French restaurant, *La Gendarmerie* (ⓣ01271/865984; closed lunchtime & all Mon in summer, Mon, Tues & Sun in winter), with a short, select menu, few tables and a soft, mellow atmosphere. On St James Place, *Maddy's* doles out award-winning fish and chips, while *The Geni* in The Lantern community centre on the High Street is a congenial **café** serving salads, rolls and other snacks. If you want a quiet drink, head for *The George and Dragon* near the bottom of Fore Street, the oldest **pub** in town.

Bideford

Serenely spread out along the west bank of the River Torridge, the estuary town of **BIDEFORD** formed an important link in the North Devon trade network. The long, tree-lined quayside retains its role as the town's focal point today, while the most conspicuous reminder of its former mercantile importance, **Long Bridge**, still straddles the broad expanse of the Torridge. First built around 1280, the bridge was reconstructed in stone in the following century and subsequently reinforced and widened – hence the irregularity of its 24 arches, no two of which have the same span.

From the Norman era until the eighteenth century, the port was the property of the Grenville family, whose most celebrated scion was **Sir Richard Grenville**, commander of the ships that carried the first settlers to Virginia, and later a major player in the defeat of the Spanish Armada. Grenville also featured in *Westward Ho!*, the historical romance by Charles Kingsley who wrote part of the book in

Bideford and is thus commemorated by a statue at the quay's northern end, by the tourist office. Behind, extending up the riverbank, **Victoria Park** contains guns captured from the Spanish in 1588. Backing onto the park on Kingsley Road, adjacent to the tourist office, the **Burton Art Gallery and Museum** (Tues–Sat 10am–5pm, Sun 2–5pm, closes 4pm Nov–March; free; ⓦwww.burtonartgallery.co.uk) exhibits paintings from the eighteenth century to modern times and has regular exhibitions. Craftwork is also represented, including examples of the local slipware – once prized even more highly than that of Barnstaple. The museum section focuses on local personalities including Richard Grenville, and on such trades as lime-burning, saddlery, and glove- and collar-making; items on display include the original town charter sealed by Elizabeth I in 1583, and a scale model of Long Bridge at every stage from its beginnings to the present day. There's a café here too.

7 Practicalities

All **buses** stop on Bideford Quay, at the north end of which sits the **tourist office** (Easter–June & Sept Mon–Sat 10am–5pm, Sun 10am–1pm; July & Aug Mon–Sat 10am–5pm, Sun 10am–4pm; Oct–Easter Mon, Tues, Thurs & Fri 10am–4.30pm, Wed & Sat 10am–1pm; ⓣ01237/477676, ⓦwww.torridge.gov.uk), accessed from the car park alongside Victoria Park. You can pick up information on and boat tickets to, Lundy Island (see p.220) here – also available from the main ticket office on the quayside.

Bideford's less expensive **accommodation** includes the friendly *Cornerhouse*, 14 The Strand (ⓣ01237/473722, ⓦwww.cornerhouseguesthouse.co.uk; no credit cards; ❸), two minutes from Victoria Park, which offers four rooms with shared bathrooms. Further out on Northam Road, but linked to the centre by a footpath, the attractive *Mount* (ⓣ01237/473748, ⓦhttp://mysite.freeserve.com/themount; ❹) is set in its own walled gardens, with elegant rooms and a separate lounge for guests. Up Bridge Street from Long Bridge in Market Place, the *Joiners Arms*, above the Pannier Market (ⓣ01237/472675; ❸), has plainer rooms with showers but shared bathrooms. It's also a good place for a **meal** or a drink, and there's live music (mostly blues) on Saturdays and most Fridays. Across the square, *Praxis II* (closed eves, Wed & Sun; no credit cards) serves coffees, herb teas, soups, toasties and filled French sticks in a sleekly modern setting and with **Internet** points. *Cafecino Plus* at 26 Mill St is a lively café/bistro serving snacks and full Mediterranean-style meals, and there's free wireless broadband (closed Sun). For something fancier, seek out *Lathwells* on Cooper St (ⓣ01237/476447; closed lunchtime & all Sun–Tues), just up from the Quay, a relaxed **restaurant** serving local meat and seafood, including an excellent cod and prawn pie (£13.50).

The **Pannier Market** in Market Place – a diminutive version of the one in Barnstaple – is open for crafts and produce on Tuesdays and Saturdays until 2 or 3pm. On the far side of Long Bridge, East-The-Water holds Bideford's disused station, where a converted carriage serves as an information point for the **Tarka Trail**, which runs alongside the river on this side. You can **rent bikes** from Bideford Bicycle Hire, Torrington Street, 150m south of the bridge (ⓣ01237/424123).

Appledore, Instow and around

The area's maritime heritage is more evident a couple of miles downstream at **APPLEDORE**, near the confluence of the Taw and Torridge rivers (bus #2 from Bideford's Quay and Barnstaple). This elegant old port is home to England's last purely commercial shipbuilder, providing one of the few North

Devon industries entirely independent of tourism, though its future is uncertain, with liquidation looming, threatening mass redundancies locally. With most of the yards out of sight, however, the pastel-coloured Georgian cottages and placid quayside combine to lend the town a mellow air, which extends to the tiny back lanes climbing above the quay. A few minutes' walk up Meeting Street or Bude Street, the **North Devon Maritime Museum**, housed in a typically elegant villa on Odun Road (Easter–April & Oct daily 2–5pm; May–Sept Mon–Fri 11am–1pm & 2–5pm, Sat & Sun 2–5pm; £1.50), gives an absorbing insight into the town's seafaring past and into maritime matters generally. The ship's figurehead, cannon and anchors arrayed outside give a good idea of the contents within: mainly roomfuls of salvaged equipment, along with photos and models, and an assortment of oddities from shipwrights' tools to mud shoes.

From Appledore's quayside, Tarka Cruises (☎01237/476191) run one-hour estuary and river trips (£10) between May and September; information on these is also available at the Quay Cabin shops.

On the estuary's eastern side, **INSTOW** has an even calmer feel than Appledore. Stretching into the distance, and broadening to a muddy flat at low tide, the sandy beach – chosen by the US army for D-Day rehearsals during World War II – gets quite lively in summer, and is backed by a long quay dating from the seventeenth century. There are a couple of great pubs and restaurants here, but little else to do, other than soak up the mellow charm.

A mile south of Instow and three miles north of Bideford, on the east bank of the Torridge, the ten acres of gardens at **Tapeley Park** (Easter–Oct daily except Sat 10am–5pm; £4; ⓦwww.tapeleypark.com) were created in the nineteenth century by Sir John Belcher. The Italianate lawns overlooked by palm trees and topiary descend in ornamental terraces to a lake surrounded by huge Thuja-Plicata trees, the oldest of their kind in the country. There's an ilex tunnel; a brick, igloo-shaped Ice House; a Shell House plastered with broken shells and conches; and a walled kitchen garden. The red-brick, much-altered Queen Anne house can only be visited by groups with prior notice and for an extra charge (call ☎01271/860897), but holds little of great interest. It has been the home for three centuries of the Christie family – John Christie was the moving spirit in setting up Glyndebourne Opera in the 1930s. The present owner, Hector Christie, has given the place a New-Age direction, with plans to make the estate entirely self-sufficient by 2008, and a series of Health and Harmony Weekends throughout the summer, featuring alternative therapies at low prices plus stalls and live music.

Practicalities

Appledore has a very comfortable **B&B**, just off the seafront at 9 Myrtle St: *Raleigh House* (☎01237/459202, ⓦwww.appledorebandb.co.uk; no credit cards; ❹), which has just one double bedroom available, with an en-suite bathroom and a private sitting room. Alternatively, you can enjoy magnificent views from the front rooms of the plain *Seagate Hotel* (☎01237/472589, ⓦwww.seagatehotel.co.uk; ❺), though back-facing rooms are slightly cheaper. Moderately priced **meals** are available here, but you'll find a nicer ambience at either of the two traditional **pubs** on Irsha Street, at the northern tip of Appledore, where the *Royal George* and *Beaver Inn* share a wonderful panoramic view across the estuary and serve good fish dishes. *Schooners* at 25 Market St offers soups, sandwiches and other inexpensive items from its deli counter.

If you want to **stay in Instow**, try *Lovistone*, a cosy B&B at 3 Lyndale Terrace, at the southern end of the village (☎01271/860676; no credit cards; ❸), or the *Wayfarer Inn*, Lane End Road, off Marine Parade (☎01271/860342,

Ⓦwww.thewayfarerinstow.co.uk; ❺), a popular pub with light and modern rooms upstairs. You can also get classy bar meals here, or go round the corner where two **restaurants** next to each other on Marine Parade enjoy estuary views: chic, nautically themed *The Decks* (Ⓣ01271/860671; closed Sun & Mon), and *The Boathouse* (Ⓣ01271/861292), a pub and eatery by day with a more formal dining area open in the evening.

Great Torrington

Five miles up the River Torridge from Bideford, connected by the Tarka Trail and the A386, **GREAT TORRINGTON** is a sleepy market town surrounded by woods and hills carpeted in gorse and bracken. Much of the place is nondescript, but the central **Square** is a handsome ensemble, with the pink Georgian facade of the long Pannier Market and a porticoed town hall.

Torrington changed hands several times during the **Civil War**, and was the scene of the last great battle in 1646, at the end of which the New Model Army under Thomas Fairfax and Oliver Cromwell occupied the town. After the battle, two hundred Royalist soldiers were imprisoned in St Michael's church, just north of the Square where, unknown to their captors, eighty barrels of gunpowder had also been stored; somehow (for reasons never discovered) it was ignited, the ensuing explosion killing them all. In the churchyard of the rebuilt St Michael's, a large cobbled mound near the main entrance is reputed to be the burial place of the victims. The events are brought to life in **Torrington 1646** (March–Sept Mon–Sat 10.30am–5pm; Oct–Feb Mon–Fri 11am–4.30pm; last entry 90min before closing; £6.95; Ⓦwww.torrington-1646.co.uk), a permanent exhibition at Castle Hill car park, a few steps along South Street from the Square; guides in seventeenth-century costume narrate the night of the battle and explosion and show you around the physic garden. In the Royalist encampment, you can play some of the games of the era and try on armour.

A couple of miles north of town, the village of **Weare Giffard** is worth a brief diversion: the houses run alongside the river for a mile or more, in a setting that inspired Henry Williamson when he wrote *Tarka the Otter* and was used in the 1979 film – the Tarka Trail runs through here. The village's *Cyder Press* pub makes a great refreshment stop. A mile south of Torrington on the A3142 Exeter road, **Rosemoor** (daily: April–Sept 10am–6pm; Oct–March 10am–5pm; £5.50; Ⓦwww.rhs.org.uk) encompasses a huge range of plants but is most famed as a centre of rose cultivation, notably in summer when 2000 roses in 200 varieties are on display. However, the garden – one of four managed by the Royal Horticultural Society – makes a good outing at any time for its woodland walks, Winter Garden, Model Gardens, numerous tropical species and the exuberant herbaceous borders.

Practicalities

Bus #315 runs between Barnstaple, Bideford, Torrington and Exeter. The town's **tourist office** is next to the Torrington 1646 exhibition at Castle Hill car park (Easter–Sept Mon–Fri 10am–4.30pm, Sat 10am–1pm; Oct–Easter Mon, Tues, Thurs & Fri 10am–4pm, Wed & Sat 10am–1pm; Ⓣ01805/626140, Ⓦwww.great-torrington.com). You can **rent bikes** from Torrington Cycle Hire at the old station, a mile or so north, off the Bideford road (Easter–Nov; Ⓣ01805/622633). If you want to **stay** centrally, try *Windsor House*, a B&B on New Road, on the edge of the town centre (Ⓣ01805/623529, Ⓦwww.windsorhouseguesthouse

.co.uk; ❸). It's a rather grand ex-farmhouse whose rooms have four-posters and private bathrooms; there's snooker, darts, shove ha'penny, a garden and a lock-up for bikes.

There are some enticing **restaurants** in town, among them *Browns* at 37 South St (closed Sun), open during the day for coffees and teas and such dishes as lamb and apricot casserole and cashew-nut roast. Among the town's **pubs** opt for the *Black Horse* on the Square, one of the oldest buildings in town (probably sixteenth-century) that was once the headquarters of General Fairfax. Tarka trailers will appreciate the *Puffing Billy*, the old station just north of the village and on the trail, now converted into an informal restaurant (☎01805/623050). On Fore Street near the Square, the *Plough Arts Centre* (☎01805/624624, ⓦwww.plough-arts.org) has a gallery with arts and craftwork exhibitions, a lively programme of events and a café open until 8pm (closed Sun & Mon).

Westward Ho!

Three miles northwest of Bideford and less than two miles west of Appledore, **WESTWARD HO!** is the only English town to be named after a book. **Charles Kingsley**'s best-selling historical romance, which he wrote while staying at Bideford, was set in the surrounding country, and it wasn't long after its publication in 1855 that speculators recognized the tourist potential of what was then an empty expanse of sand and mud pounded by Atlantic rollers. The town's first villa was built within a decade, but even its early development failed to inspire much enthusiasm. **Rudyard Kipling**, who spent four years of his youth here (as recounted in his novel *Stalky and Co.*), described the place as "twelve bleak houses by the shore". His presence is recalled in Kipling Terrace – the site of his school – and **Kipling Tors**, the heights at the west end of the three-mile sand-and-pebble beach.

Kingsley didn't think much of the new resort when he paid a visit, and he probably wouldn't care for it now, with its unsightly muddle of holiday chalets, Victorian villas and modern blocks. Once you get past these, however, the broad sandy expanse has an undeniable grandeur. Popular with kite-flyers and kite-surfers, the **beach** offers fabulous swimming and great views across Bideford Bay. Behind the sands, and protected from the sea by the long rocky foreshore and a high ridge of large pebbles, **Northam Burrows** is a flat, marshy expanse of dunes and meadows rich in flora and fauna, attracting plenty of migratory birds.

Golf Links Road, the main route to the beach, holds most of the town's facilities. Its western end offers a selection of fish-and-chip shops and snack bars, including *Country Cousins* at 3 Westbourne Terrace (☎01237/476989), a traditional **restaurant** offering everything from crab salads to mixed fish grill, and *Potwallopers* (☎01237/474494; closed all Mon–Wed, Thurs–Sat lunchtimes & Sun eve in winter, Sun eve & all Mon in summer), a more sophisticated Mediterranean bistro on Golf Links Road. The *Waterfront Inn* at the western end of Golf Links Road provides food and drink as well as spacious, modern en-suite **rooms** (☎01237/474737, ⓦwww.waterfrontinn.co.uk; ❹); live music on Saturday nights and some other nights in summer can make for a noisy stay. A couple of doors down, *Lower Lodge* (☎01237/477496; no credit cards; ❹) has plush, over-decorated rooms – one with a giant, back-facing balcony – with a shared bathroom. The best choice, however, lies further up from the beach, at *Culloden House*, which occupyies a commanding position on the wooded Fosketh Hill (☎01237/479421, ⓦwww.culloden-house.co.uk; ❹). One of the earliest houses to be built in the resort, it preserves its Victorian character and offers five spacious rooms, all en

suite and with first-class views; two rooms (costing £10 extra) face the sea and can accommodate families. The only **campsite** in Westward Ho! is on Merley Road, at the western end of town, part of a giant accommodation complex, *Braddicks* (mid-May to Oct; ⓣ01237/473263, ⓦwww.braddicksholidaycentre.co.uk), where caravans are also available to rent.

You can find **surfing** gear to buy or rent (£7 a day for wet suits, £6–8 for boards) at Surfers on Golf Links Road, and there are stalls on the beach in summer. The North Devon Surf School (ⓣ01598/710818, ⓦwww.northdevonsurfschool.co.uk), located at the Northam Burrows end of the beach, provides tuition. Log on to the **Internet** at Pathfinder, 3 Golf Links Rd (Easter–Sept Mon–Fri 10am–1pm, also Sun in summer 10am–1pm; ⓣ01237/477889; £1 for 30min), which also dispenses some local information. **Buses** #16 and #16A follow a circular route between Bideford Quay, Appledore and Westward Ho! (not Sun), and #1 connects Westward Ho! with Bideford and Barnstaple daily.

Buck's Mills

West round Bideford Bay, the A39 steers inland of the coast, above an almost unbroken line of thickly wooded cliffs. The first village of any kind, tucked into a niche in the cliff wall, is **BUCK'S MILLS**, seven miles west of Bideford, at the bottom of a steep lane that weaves through woods tended by the Woodland Trust and crossed by waymarked paths (bus #319 stops on the main road, a mile or so up). Though mills have long existed here, powered by the fast-flowing stream gushing through the valley, fishing was the mainstay of the small community until local stocks declined and villagers risked sailing to Lundy each day to work as quarrymen. In 1598, Richard Cole of Woolfardisworthy – said to be Old King Cole of the nursery rhyme – sought to provide better shelter for cargo vessels by building a quayside, of which only scanty remnants are now visible at low tide.

The sloping street ends where the stream thunders down to a stony beach overlooked by the ivy-covered, castle-like ruins of a lime-kiln, thought to date from 1760. Limestone and coal were brought here by boat from South Wales and burned in the local kilns to produce slaked or quick-lime, used in limewash, lime-water and as fertilizer for the local acidic soil. From the beach, you may be able to pick out The Gore, a pebble bank that stretches out to sea in a northerly direction for a quarter of a mile before turning towards Lundy, 18 miles distant. This may have been man-made, though local lore attributes it to the devil who started building it as a causeway to Lundy but gave up when the handle of his Devon shovel broke.

Clovelly

The impossibly picturesque village of **CLOVELLY** must have featured on more calendars, biscuit boxes and tourist posters than anywhere else in the West Country. It was put on the map in the second half of the nineteenth century by two books: Charles Dickens's *A Message From the Sea* and, inevitably, *Westward Ho!* – Charles Kingsley's father was rector here for six years. To an extent, the archaic tone of the village has been preserved by restricting hotel accommodation and banning holiday homes, but in the tourist season, when it's an obligatory stop for a regular stream of visitors, it's impossible to see past the artifice. Come out of season, however, and you'll find genuine charm – be prepared, though, for the hefty uphill slog over tricky cobbles on the way out.

Unless you're coast-pathing, you have to pass through a horrific, oversized **visitor centre** to enter the village (daily: April–Oct 9am–6pm; Nov–March 10am–4pm; closing hours may vary), where you're charged £4.75 for access to shops, snack bars, an audiovisual show and use of the car park. The cobbled, traffic-free High Street, known locally as Up-along or Down-along (according to which way you are going) plunges down past neat, flower-smothered cottages where battered sledges are tethered for transporting goods – the only way to carry supplies since the use of donkeys ceased. A couple of buildings here hold an exhibition devoted to Charles Kingsley and a restored nineteenth-century fisherman's home.

At the bottom of the village, Clovelly's stony beach and tiny **harbour** lie snuggled in a cleft in the cliffs; the jetty was built in the fourteenth century to shelter the only safe port on this coast between Appledore and Boscastle in Cornwall. A lifeboat now operates from here, but a handful of fishing boats and piles of lobster baskets are the only remnants of a fleet that provided the village's main business before the herring and mackerel stocks dried up in the first half of the twentieth century. In summer, kiosks at the harbourside advertise **boat trips**, providing a good way to see the bay and coastline, as well as cruises to Lundy (see p.220), usually daily: sailing time is an hour each way, and you get six hours on shore (April–Oct; ☎01237/431042 or 0777/419 0359, ⓦwww.clovelly-charters.ukf.net; £28, plus £3.50 landing fee, waived for NT cardholders); the same operators can also arrange supervised swimming with the seals off the island's coast.

If you can't face the uphill climb back to the top of the village, take the Land Rover which leaves every fifteen minutes or so from behind the *Red Lion* pub to the visitor centre at the top (£2.20). Immediately below the car park, **Hobby Drive** is a three-mile walk along the cliffs through woods of sycamore, oak, beech, rowan and the occasional holly, with grand views over the village (the coast path follows this route). The visitor centre can provide you with a free pamphlet of coast walks in the vicinity and what flora, fauna and points of historical and geographical interest to look out for.



△ Clovelly village

Practicalities

You can reach Clovelly's visitor centre on buses #319, which traces a route from Barnstaple and Bideford to Hartland, and #519 from Bude (see p.346); neither service runs on Sunday. Limited **information** is available at the ticket office (for times see p.217; ⓣ01237/431781, ⓦwww.clovelly.co.uk), which can supply a list of local **accommodation**. As there are few options in the village, you'd be wise to book ahead even in winter if you wish to stay in Clovelly itself. Enjoying the best position here is the *Red Lion* at the harbour (ⓣ01237/431237, ⓔredlion@clovelly.co.uk; 7), which has a traditional atmosphere but modern touches in the bedrooms, all of which have great views. Halfway down the High Street, the *New Inn* (ⓣ01237/431303, ⓔnewinn@clovelly.co.uk; 6) is equally comfortable and sports decor inspired by William Morris. Opposite it, *Donkey Shoe Cottage* is a much more modest B&B (ⓣ01237/431601, ⓦwww.donkeyshoecottage.co.uk; no credit cards; 2), whose three plainly furnished rooms are bigger than you might expect from the outside, and share a bathroom. You'll find better value for money and greater availability in the guesthouses in Higher Clovelly, a twenty-minute walk up from the visitor centre. The best place here is right at the top, near the A39 junction: the two-hundred-year-old *East Dyke Farmhouse* (ⓣ01237/431216; no credit cards; 3), a handsome, traditional building whose rooms have fridges and private bathrooms and there's a beamed and flagstoned dining room. Further off the beaten track, on Burscott Lane, is the modern *Fuchsia Cottage* (ⓣ01237/431398, ⓦwww.clovelly-holidays.co.uk; no credit cards; 3), right in front of a track leading through fields to the lower town in about ten minutes; one of the two en-suite doubles has sea views, and there are also two singles. Packed lunches can be provided. The only **camping** hereabouts is at *Dyke Green Farm*, next to *East Dyke Farmhouse* (ⓣ01237/431279, ⓦwww.clovelly-holidays.co.uk; no credit cards; 3).

Back in Lower Clovelly, the *New Inn* on the High Street offers bar **meals** and teas, while the *Red Lion* offers snacks in its Harbour Bar, with locals congregating to drink in the Snug Bar at the back; upstairs, the restaurant offers a good two-course dinner for £20.

Hartland and around

Four miles west of Clovelly and about three from the coast, **HARTLAND** has a quiet, insulated air, remote from the main routes of the West Country. The village has three pubs and a couple of stores to supply nourishment, but it's the coast to the north and west that provide the main incentive for being here, reached – unless you're on the coastal path – along narrow, high-hedged lanes between cultivated fields. Three miles northwest, the Atlantic meets Bideford Bay at **Hartland Point**, one of Devon's most dramatic sights. A solitary lighthouse, 350 feet high, overlooks jagged black rocks battered by the sea, and when conditions are clear, the bare horizon is interrupted only by the long, low profile of Lundy (see p.220). Seals can sometimes be seen here or a mile east of the point at **Shipload Bay**, the only sandy beach between Westward Ho! and the Cornish border. Walkers can reach it along the coastal path. By road, follow signs for Hartland lighthouse, park at East Titchberry Farm (500m before West Titchberry Farm), from where a signposted path leads 300m to the beach. Erosion and subsidence here have made access difficult in recent years and the last section of steps down to the beach is missing, but it's well worth the effort of negotiating the rather tricky clamber down.

South of the headland, **Hartland Quay** is a scatter of houses around the remains of a once-busy port, financed in part by the mariners Raleigh, Drake and Hawkins,

but mostly destroyed by storms in the nineteenth century. The slate in the cliffs to either side forms beautiful patterns, though its instability makes it inadvisable to approach the edge, climb or sit under the cliffs. Near the hotel here (see below), two upper rooms of the Quay Buildings, which once accommodated coastguards, labourers and traders, now house the **Hartland Museum** (Easter–Oct daily 11am–5pm; £1), displaying maps, models, photos and prints, as well as various salvaged items from the dozens of ships that have foundered around this stretch of coast over the centuries. Many more must have been prevented, though, by the tower of fourteenth-century **St Nectan's** – a mile inland in the village of **Stoke** – which acted as a landmark to sailors before the construction of the Hartland lighthouse at Hartland Point; at 128ft, it's the tallest church tower in North Devon. Inside, the church boasts a finely carved rood screen and a Norman font, all covered by a repainted wagon-type roof.

Half a mile east of Stoke and about a mile west of Hartland, gardens and lush woodland surround **Hartland Abbey** (May, June & Sept Wed, Thurs & Sun 2–5.30pm; plus July & Aug Tues 2–5.30pm; gardens April–Sept daily except Sat 2–5.30pm; £7, grounds only £4; ⓦwww.hartlandabbey.com), an eighteenth-century country house incorporating the ruins of an abbey dissolved in 1539. It's an endearing old place, displaying fine furniture, old photographs and recently uncovered Victorian murals on Arthurian themes, copied from the House of Lords. The Regency library has portraits by Gainsborough and Reynolds, and George Gilbert-Scott designed the vaulted Alhambra Corridor and outer hall. From the house, a path leads a mile through woodland strewn in spring with bluebells and primroses to cliffs and a small bay that's sandy at low tide.

Southwards down the coast, saw-toothed rocks and near-vertical escarpments defiantly confront the waves, with spectacular waterfalls tumbling over the cliffs. A mile or so south of Hartland Quay, **Speke's Mill Mouth** is a select surfers' beach – though the rocks and even fragments of wrecks lying just below the surface of the water make surfing ill-advised for anyone unfamiliar with the area. A mainly rocky cove, it's reached by steep steps from the coast path. There's no road access, and no facilities of any kind.

Practicalities

Hartland is served by bus #319 which, starting from Barnstaple, takes in Bideford and Clovelly on its route west. Although the village's inns provide B&B **accommodation**, the best choice here is on North Street (off Fore Street) at *Two Harton Manor*, The Square (⓽01237/441670 or 0777/161 0982, ⓦwww.twohartonmanor.co.uk; no credit cards; ❷), where there are two congenial rooms above an artist's studio – one en-suite with a four-poster. Organic, locally sourced and Aga-cooked breakfasts are eaten in the flagstoned kitchen; woodcut printmaking courses are also offered here. Otherwise, the most appealing places are outside the village. Near Hartland Point, *West Titchberry Farm* (⓽01237/441287; no credit cards; ❷) offers simple rooms – one of them en suite, accommodating up to four – a warm guests' lounge and evening meals (£12); to get to the farm, follow the frequent signs for Hartland lighthouse. A self-catering cottage is also available. For proximity to the sea, you can't do better than the *Hartland Quay Hotel* (⓽01237/441218, ⓦwww.hartlandquayhotel.com; ❺), with spray flecking the windows on rough days – though the rooms are fairly ordinary, and the whole place has rather a musty air. Inland at Stoke, *Stoke Barton Farm*, just opposite St Nectan's Church, provides basic **camping** facilities in a large, exposed field (Easter–Sept; ⓽01237/441238, ⓦwww.stokebartonfarm.co.uk). Just outside Hartland on South Lane, you can camp at *Hartland Caravan and Camping Park* (⓽01237/441876).

Places to **eat and drink** include the *Anchor Inn*, at the western end of Hartland, which gets crowded in the evenings and has a pool table and separate dining room, and the *Hartland Quay Hotel*, which has bar meals and Wreckers' Ale on tap. At Stoke, *Stoke Barton Farm* (see p.219) provides tea and homemade scones (Easter–Sept Tues–Thurs, Sat & Sun 2–5.30pm).

Lundy Island

Disembarking on the windswept island of **LUNDY**, twelve miles northwest of Hartland Point, feels like arriving at the last outpost. A granite sliver three miles long and roughly half a mile wide, the island was home to an early Christian community in the fifth and sixth centuries, and today its twenty-odd full-time residents share it with the thousands of marine birds for which Lundy is a refuge. With no roads, one pub and one shop, little has changed since the **Marisco** family established itself here in the twelfth century, making use of the coves and shingle beaches to terrorize shipping up and down the Bristol Channel. The family's reign ended in 1242 when one of their number, William de Marisco, was found to be plotting against the king, whereupon he was hanged, drawn and quartered at Tower Hill in London.

After the Mariscos, Lundy's most famous inhabitants were **Thomas Benson**, MP for Barnstaple in the eighteenth century – mainly remembered for using slave labour to work the island's granite quarries and for his part in a massive insurance fraud – and **William Hudson Heaven**, a clergyman from Bristol who bought the island in 1834 and established what became known as the "Kingdom of Heaven". He reopened the quarries, which are said to have provided the tough granite for the Thames Embankment in London, though they closed soon afterwards. The National Trust acquired Lundy in 1969, and it's now managed by the Landmark Trust with the aim of restoring the many relics of former habitation that are scattered around – several of them converted into holiday accommodation – and preserving the primitive character of the place. Accordingly, you won't find any new-fangled amusements to impinge on Lundy's pristine, low-tech ambience – all electricity is cut off at midnight each night – and returning to the mainland after a few hours here induces something close to culture shock.

Walking is really the only thing to do here, and tracks and footpaths interweave all over the island. Inland, the grass, heather and bog is crossed by dry stone walls and grazed by ponies, goats, deer and the rare Soay sheep. The shores – mainly cliffy on the south and west, softer and undulating on the east – shelter a rich variety of **birdlife**, including kittiwakes, fulmars, shags and Manx shearwaters, which often nest in rabbit burrows. The most famous birds, though, are the **puffins** after which Lundy is named – from the Norse *Lunde* (puffin) and *ey* (island). They can only be sighted in April and May, when they come ashore to mate. Offshore, **basking sharks**, which can grow to 25ft, can be seen from early July to mid-August, and grey seals can be observed all the year round. You'll find a few pockets of beach to swim off, but the cold waters are not exactly inviting, and swift currents are a risk, particularly at the northern end of the island.

Around the island

In spite of the lack of artificial entertainments, Lundy provides plenty of diversion, and an overnight sojourn allows you to experience the very different flavour after the day-trippers have departed. The few specific sights provide destinations for walks, but really the best advice is to wander at will. The island is divided into holdings by walls cutting across its width; a fast walk from wall to wall takes about

twenty minutes, and you can calculate five or ten minutes to traverse from the cliffier western shore to the more protected east, along paths branching off to left and right of the central plateau.

Just up from the harbour, on the southeastern corner of the island, **Marisco Castle** was erected by Henry III in 1244, following the downfall of the Mariscos, and was paid for from the sale of rabbits – Lundy was a Royal Warren. The small keep has walls three feet thick, constructed of local granite and all inclining inwards, and was probably the main building on the island until the late eighteenth century. Rebuilt in the Civil War, it's now restored as holiday accommodation. From here, it's a few minutes' walk to the "**village**", a uniform cluster of buildings including the pub and shop. Just east of the pub stands **Millcombe House**, an incongruous piece of Georgian architecture in these bleak surroundings that was the home of William Hudson Heaven. South of the pub, the square-towered church of **St Helena** was built in 1896 by his son, Hudson Grosett Heaven, to the design of the eminent Victorian architect John Norton. Some of the loneliest parts and most dramatic landscapes of Lundy lie west of here, around the island's southern tip. Here, the **Devil's Limekiln** should be approached with care: it's a pit more than a hundred yards deep, into which the sea enters from the bottom.

North of the village, Lundy's main track heads along the north–south axis of the island, across the springy turf and heather of **Ackland's Moor** to the first of the island's three dividing walls. After the first or "quarter wall", climb down a steep path to the right to see the **Quarries** – last used in 1911 – and adjacent beach. At the western end of the wall, granite steps lead down to remains of the cottages, magazine and gun-station which make up the **Battery**, dating from 1863, from which a cannon was fired every ten minutes in foggy conditions. The cannons are still there. Half a mile north of here, **Jenny's Cove** is named after a vessel reputed to be carrying ivory and gold that was wrecked here in the seventeenth century, and is the haunt of razorbills, guillemots and puffins. Despite their beauty, the rhododendrons that grow thickly around these shores are considered a pest, since they acidify the soil and prevent the growth of other foliage – the Landmark Trust (see p.222) is always seeking volunteers to clear away the plants and assist with other conservation projects.

Practicalities

The *MS Oldenburg* crosses to Lundy up to six times weekly from Bideford or Ilfracombe between March and October. In each case, journey-time is around two hours; day-return tickets cost £29, open returns £49.50. Discounts on the ferry fare are available to National Trust members, YHA members, students and families. Between November and March, a helicopter service from Hartland Point (see p.218) takes over, taking just seven minutes (currently Mon & Fri at midday, £85 return); day returns are not available for helicopter flights. For sailing and flight reservations, and to check departures (sailings are dependent on the state of the seas, though cancellations are rare) call ☎01271/863636; day returns can also be booked from local tourist offices.

The *Marisco Tavern*, a cheerful hall with a balcony, whose only chilling note is supplied by the display of life-preservers from some of the ships foundered off the island's coasts, is very much Lundy's focal point. The buffet lunch and local ale are good enough to discourage some trippers off the ferry from venturing any further on the island. The village **shop** has a good range of provisions and, if you're staying on the island, you can arrange to have groceries delivered.

Accommodation on Lundy can be booked up months in advance, and B&B is available only in houses that have not already been taken for weekly rentals. Since B&B bookings can only be made within two weeks of the proposed visit, this limits your options, but it's still possible to find a double room for £52 per night outside

the holiday season, or £65 in summer. All **bookings** done within a fortnight of the intended stay can be made at the Landmark Trust's shore offices on Bideford's Quay or, between March and October, Ilfracombe Harbour (☎01271/863636 for both); otherwise, contact the Trust's office in Maidenhead (☎01628/825925, ⓦwww.landmarktrust.org.uk). Choices include the two-storey granite *Barn*, a hostel sleeping fourteen; the *Old House*, where Charles Kingsley stayed in 1849, and the *Old Light*, a lighthouse built in 1820 by the architect of Dartmoor Prison, one of the three lighthouses on the island (the other two are in use). The remotest place is the *Tibbetts*, about one and three-quarter miles from the village along the main track to the north, and lit by calor gas rather than electricity; it sleeps four in bunks. A single person might find the *Radio Room* cosy; it once housed the transmitter that was the island's only link with the outside world. In all cases, furnishings are chosen to suit the individual property. There's also a **campsite** near the *Tavern* in the village (open Easter–Oct); it's surrounded by a protective wall but can still get pretty rain- and windswept in stormy weather. **Information** on transport and accommodation can be found on the island's website ⓦwww.lundyisland.co.uk.

Travel details

Trains

Barnstaple to: Exeter (Mon–Sat 12 daily, Sun 6 daily; 1hr–1hr 25min).

Buses

Appledore to: Barnstaple (Mon–Sat 2 hourly, Sun hourly; 40–50min); Bideford (Mon–Sat 2–3 hourly, Sun hourly; 15–20min); Westward Ho! (Mon–Sat 3–4 daily; 12min).

Barnstaple to: Appledore (Mon–Sat 2 hourly, Sun hourly; 40–50min); Bideford (Mon–Sat 6–12 hourly, Sun 2–4 hourly; 20–30min); Braunton (Mon–Sat 3–4 hourly, Sun hourly; 15–20min); Clovelly (Mon–Sat 4 daily; 1hr 5min); Croyde (Mon–Sat hourly; 35min); Exeter (Mon–Sat 11–13 daily, Sun 2 daily; 1hr 25min–2hr); Great Torrington (Mon–Sat 1–2 hourly, Sun 4 daily; 40min); Hartland (Mon–Sat 5 daily; 1hr 20min); Ilfracombe (Mon–Sat 3–4 hourly, Sun hourly; 45min); Lynton (Mon–Sat hourly; 55min); Plymouth (Mon–Sat 7 daily, Sun 2 daily; 3hr–3hr 25min); Saunton (Mon–Sat hourly; 25min); Tiverton (Mon–Sat 13 daily, Sun 4 daily; 50min–1hr 20min); Westward Ho! (Mon–Sat 2 hourly, Sun hourly; 40–50min); Woolacombe (Mon–Sat 4–6 daily; 45min).

Bideford to: Appledore (Mon–Sat 2–3 hourly, Sun hourly; 15–25min); Barnstaple (Mon–Sat 6–12 hourly, Sun 2–4 hourly; 20–30min); Clovelly (Mon–Sat 4 daily; 40min); Exeter (Mon–Sat 7–8 daily, Sun 2 daily; 2hr); Great Torrington (Mon–Sat 1–2 hourly, Sun 4 daily; 15–20min); Hartland (Mon–Sat 5 daily; 55min); Westward Ho! (Mon–Sat 2–3 hourly, Sun hourly; 15–35min).

Braunton to: Barnstaple (Mon–Sat 3–4 hourly, Sun hourly; 20–25min); Croyde (Mon–Sat hourly; 20min); Ilfracombe (Mon–Sat 2–3 hourly, Sun hourly; 30min); Saunton (Mon–Sat hourly; 10min); Woolacombe (Mon–Sat 4–6 daily; 30min).

Clovelly to: Barnstaple (Mon–Sat 5 daily; 1hr); Bideford (Mon–Sat 5 daily; 40min); Bude (Mon–Sat 4 daily; 40min); Hartland (Mon–Sat 4 daily; 15min).

Croyde to: Barnstaple (Mon–Sat hourly; 40min); Braunton (Mon–Sat hourly; 20min); Saunton (Mon–Sat hourly; 5–10min).

Great Torrington to: Barnstaple (Mon–Sat 1–2 hourly, Sun 4 daily; 40min); Bideford (Mon–Sat 1–2 hourly, Sun 4 daily; 15–20min).

Hartland to: Barnstaple (Mon–Sat 5 daily; 1hr 20min); Bideford (Mon–Sat 5 daily; 55min); Clovelly (Mon–Sat 5 daily; 15min).

Ilfracombe to: Barnstaple (Mon–Sat 3–4 hourly, Sun hourly; 45–50min); Braunton (Mon–Sat 2–3 hourly, Sun hourly; 25min); Lynton (late May to late Sept 3 daily; late Sept to late May Sat & Sun 2 daily; 1hr 20min); Woolacombe (Mon–Sat hourly; 25–30min).

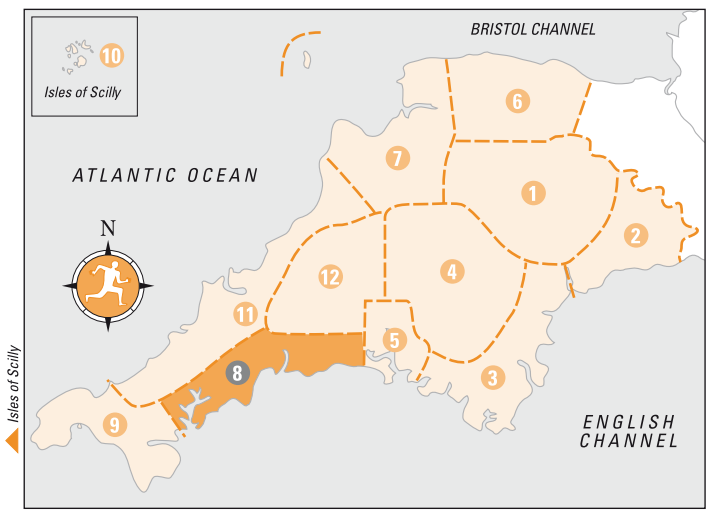
Saunton to: Barnstaple (Mon–Sat hourly; 30min); Braunton (Mon–Sat hourly; 12min); Croyde (Mon–Sat hourly; 6min).

Westward Ho! to: Appledore (Mon–Sat 5 daily; 12min); Barnstaple (Mon–Sat 2 hourly, Sun hourly; 40–55min); Bideford (Mon–Sat 2–3 hourly, Sun hourly; 20–30min).

Woolacombe to: Barnstaple (Mon–Sat 4–6 daily; 40–55min); Braunton (Mon–Sat 4–6 daily; 20min); Ilfracombe (Mon–Sat hourly; 25–30min).

8

South Cornwall coast



CHAPTER 8

Highlights

- **Fowey** With its beautiful location, this classic riverside town and its environs invite an extended exploration. See p.230
- **The Eden Project** Disused clay pit now home to exotic plants and crops, many reared in vast domes, and offering an extraordinary display of bio-diversity. See p.235
- **Lost Gardens of Heligan** Exuberant and wild, this historic garden ranks among the country's finest. See p.239
- **Truro Cathedral** Towering over the city, this neo-Gothic monument can boast centuries of craftsmanship. See p.243
- **National Maritime Museum, Falmouth** The boats collected here, in one of Cornwall's newest and most absorbing museums, will appeal to even the staunchest landlubber. See p.251



△ The Eden Project

8

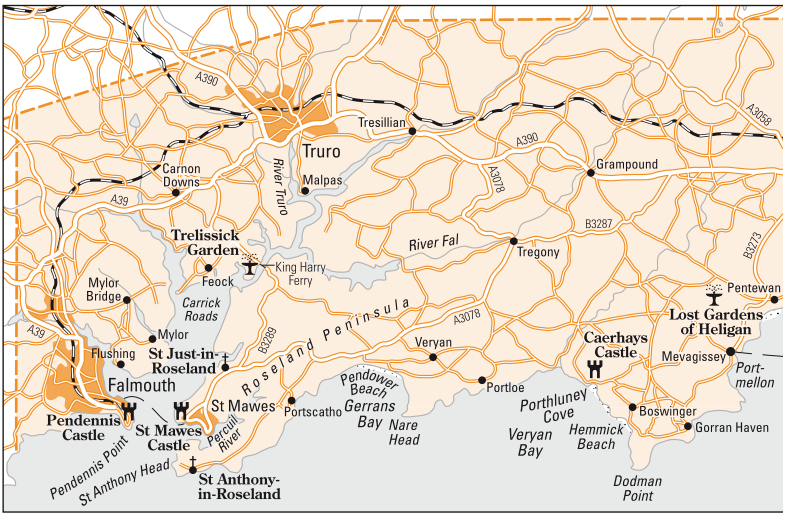
South Cornwall coast

Nearly all of Cornwall's rivers empty into the sea along the county's southern coast, providing a succession of estuaries which shelter the numerous small fishing ports strung along the seaboard. This combination of natural beauty and quaint old villages has ensured that the area is heavily visited, and most places are touched by varying degrees of commercialization, but the thrilling cliff-hung coastline – the best sections of which are accessible only on the South West Coast Path – always provides a convenient escape.

Tourism has certainly stamped its imprint on medieval ports such as **Looe** and **Polperro**, which are best visited out of season when they revert to the sleepy state that suits them best. The estuary town of **Fowey**, however, is big enough to transcend the summer influx, and as a working port has an agreeably self-sufficient air. West of here, **St Austell**, the capital of Cornwall's china-clay industry, lacks much intrinsic interest, but it's just a stone's throw from the unspoiled Georgian harbour village of **Charlestown**, the most appealing of the resorts on **St Austell Bay**, and the nearest stop to the extraordinary **Eden Project**, the region's most talked-about attraction. On a smaller scale, the **Lost Gardens of Heligan**, further west, are also spectacular, a salvaged Victorian garden that retains a swampy, jungle-like appearance. Close by, first impressions suggest that **Mevagissey** is just another over-exploited fishing port with a strong tourist presence in summer, but it has preserved its charm more successfully than many others, and boasts some good restaurants. To the south, **Veryan Bay** is a sequestered nook mostly off the tourist track, though its gorgeous beaches are popular in summer.

Continuing west along the coast, **Carrick Roads**, the complex estuary basin which forms one of the finest deep-water anchorages in Britain, has pockets of frantic tourist activity counterbalanced by the rural calm of its creeks and muddy inlets. At its top, the county capital of **Truro** has Cornwall's best museum and one of Britain's most striking – and newest – neo-Gothic cathedrals, but the major resort in these parts is **Falmouth**, at the bottom of the estuary, where the mighty Pendennis Castle occupies a commanding site at the end of the promontory. Its sister-fort lies across the estuary mouth at **St Mawes**, the biggest village on the mercifully undeveloped **Roseland Peninsula**, where waterside churches are steeped in a timeless calm.

The main **train** line to Penzance runs through Lostwithiel, St Austell and Truro, but apart from these towns, and Falmouth and Looe, which lie at the end of picturesque branch lines, most of the places in this chapter are served by buses only. On the whole you'll find a good distribution of **accommodation** throughout the region, though many places close in winter. For comprehensive background on South Cornwall, as well as heaps of listings, see ⓦwww.visit-southeastcornwall.co.uk and ⓦwww.cornish-riviera.co.uk.



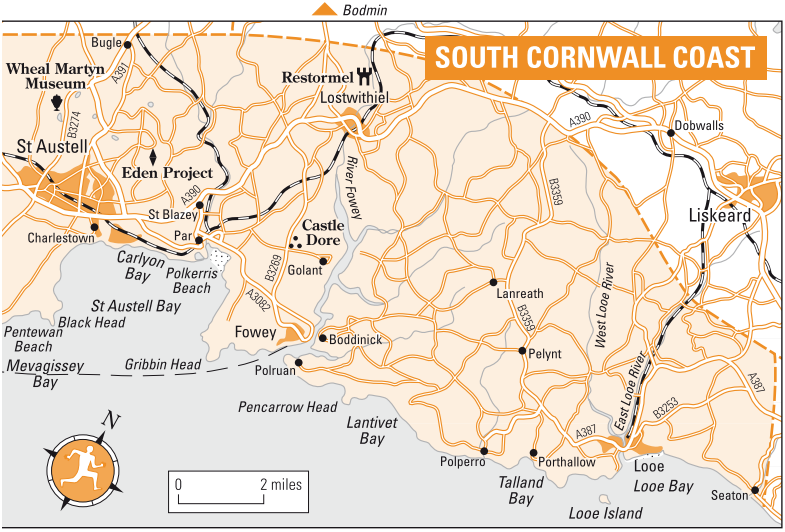
Looe

LOOE was drawing crowds as early as 1800 when the first bathing-machines were wheeled out, but the arrival of the railway in 1879 was what really packed its beaches. The town stands at the mouth of the East and West Looe rivers which meet here, the combined stream dividing East Looe, where most of the action is, from quieter West Looe, and crossed by a seven-arched bridge near the main car park. On the East Looe side, the main Fore Street runs south from the bridge, a long gaudy parade of shops and cafés that ends at the web of narrow lanes around Buller Quay and the harbour. If the tide's right, crossing by ferry from Buller Quay (40p) saves you the trek round by bridge to the centre of West Looe.

Arrival and information

The best way to approach Looe is on the **Looe Valley Line**, a branch line off the main rail line from Plymouth, which makes a scenic run along the course of the East Looe River from Liskeard. There are also regular **buses** from Liskeard (#573) and Plymouth (#81A), both of which go on to Polperro. If you **drive** into Looe, you're best off heading for the Millpool car park at the approach to the town, as the car park near the bridge fills up quickly; alternatively, there's free parking along Marine Drive in West Looe.

The **tourist office** is at the New Guildhall, halfway down Fore Street in East Looe (Easter and May to mid-Sept daily 10am–5pm; April & mid-Sept to Oct daily 10am–2pm; ⓣ01503/262072, ⓦwww.looecornwall.com). Ask here about **guided town walks** round Looe and neighbouring Polperro, which take place weekly in summer. For up-to-date info on everything from walks to whist drives, see ⓦwww.looe.org, a good community website. In East Looe, you can log on to the **Internet** at Looe Enterprise Centre (Mon–Fri 9.30am–4.30pm), in the arcade off Higher Market Street, or at the library in Seafront Court (Tues & Wed 10am–1pm & 2–5pm, Thurs 10am–1pm, Fri 10am–1pm & 2–6pm, Sat 9.30am–12.30pm). Both places charge £1.50 for thirty minutes.



© Crown copyright

Accommodation

The plethora of **accommodation** in town helps to keep prices down. Some of the best options are in quieter West Looe, such as *Schooner Point* at 1 Trelawney Terrace (Ⓣ01503/262670, Ⓦwww.schoonerpoint.co.uk; ②), a family-run guesthouse with river views from its rooms, some of which are en suite. Close to the beach and harbour in East Looe, there's *Sea Breeze*, a three-storey B&B on Lower Chapel Street (Ⓣ01503/263131; ②), with plain, smallish bedrooms and good low-season rates. If you want lofty views, climb up to East Cliff, where the friendly *Marwinthy* (Ⓣ01503/264382, Ⓦwww.marwinthy.co.uk; no credit cards; ②) has old-fashioned rooms, some en suite, or to Barbican Hill for the more up-to-date *Haven House* on (Ⓣ01503/264160, Ⓦwww.bedbreakfastlooe.co.uk; ③), with a shared bathroom, Wi-Fi Internet, and evening meals by arrangement (£18).

Of the nine **campsites** in the Looe vicinity, opt for *Tregoad Farm* (Ⓣ01503/262718, Ⓦwww.tregoadpark.co.uk; closed Nov–March), one and a half miles west of Looe via the B3253 Polperro road; it's quieter than most, with a shop, bar/bistro, clean, pine-furnished washing facilities and abundant children's facilities, including an outdoor heated pool.

The Town

At the end of Fore Street in East Looe, the **Old Guildhall Museum** on Higher Market Street (Easter & late May to Sept Mon–Fri & Sun 11.30am–4.30pm; £1.50) is worth a visit, holding a diverse collection of maritime models and exhibits, household items and a collection of puppets. It's the building itself that most impresses, however; a beamed, fifteenth-century construction that once housed a magistrates' court and jail cells: you can peer into a cell on the lower floor, and, upstairs, admire the raised magistrates' benches surmounted by a grand coat of arms. Aside from the museum, it's East Looe's long **harbour** that holds all the interest. When not beset by milling crowds, it's an absorbing place to while away some time, its quays stacked with crates and lobster baskets, and plenty of low-level pottering on the boats below. Moored alongside the sixty-odd fishing vessels

Looe Island

One of the most popular excursions from Buller Quay is out to **Looe Island** (also called St George's Island), a mile or so offshore. Once the site of a Benedictine monastery, the low, green hump, just a few hundred yards across, was bombed in World War II by Germans who mistook it for a warship. In 1965 it was bought by two doughty sisters who lived there for nearly forty years, as recounted in *We Bought an Island* by Evelyn Atkins (see Books, p.388). Now a bird sanctuary owned by the Cornwall Wildlife Trust, it makes a great place for a gentle ramble: trips out (Easter–Sept only) cost around £5 plus a £2.50 landing fee – take food and drink if you're planning a long stay as the island has only a drinks dispenser for refreshments. A marked trail leads around the island, taking in its highest point (150m). The island holds Cornwall's second-largest breeding colony of great black-backed gulls. The rat population is a constant threat to the nesting birds; according to the nineteenth-century novelist Wilkie Collins, rats were caught on the island, "smothered in onion" and "eaten with vindictive relish by the people of Looe".

that continue to work from here is a small flotilla of other craft used for summer **boat trips**, for which you sign up at boards lined up on the quayside. These days, Looe touts itself as something of a shark-fishing centre (it's the headquarters of the Shark Angling Club of Great Britain), so it's not surprising that among these should be **shark-fishing expeditions** (around £45 for a full day), for which you should contact the Shark Angling Club, based on Buller Quay (☎01503/262642). A more modest two-hour mackerel quest (£10) is enough for most, allowing you to see something of the coast, and you can also soak up the scenery on board a **cruise to Polperro** (£10). **River and estuary trips** are also available from Buller Quay (around £5 per hour).

Projecting south from the harbour, Banjo Pier – named for its shape – separates the river mouth from **East Looe Beach,** the handiest stretch of sand if you're looking for a place to sprawl. However, as the most popular of the town's beaches, with a flurry of stalls and activities advertised, it gets pretty congested; you'll find a choice of calmer and more varied strands to east and west. At the far end of the town beach, try the quieter and rocky **Second** or **Sanders Beach**, reached through a break in the rocks known locally as the Khyber Pass. More secluded and sandier beaches are accessible from here at low tide and also from the coastal path from Looe or by road. One of the best is **Millendreath**, a crescent of sand and shingle less than a mile east of Looe, backed by concrete terraces and holiday chalets but still scenic, with scattered rocks and green hills on either side; the swimming is good, too. In West Looe, you can escape from the glut of holiday-makers on the long stretch of **Hannafore Beach** at the end of Marine Drive. Shingly at high tide, it reveals rock pools at other times, and has good views over to Looe Island.

Eating and drinking

The narrow streets between East Looe's quay and seafront hold a crop of **restaurants** that get very busy in summer. At the top end of the price range, try *Bywater* on Lower Market Street (☎01503/262314; closed daytime & all Tues, also Mon Oct–June plus Wed in Dec), a rose-covered smuggler's cottage complete with priest hole, offering such dishes as mushroom and rocket risotto; two courses cost £22.50, three are £27. Right next to each other on the harbourside, the oak-beamed *Old Sail Loft* (☎01503/262131; closed Tues lunch & Wed lunch in winter) and the more formal *Trawlers* (☎01503/263593; eves only; closed Sun & Mon) are good places to sample fresh local seafood, but prices are steep, at around £18 for mains. Plainer, inexpensive fare is served at any number of places along Fore

Street, including the *Golden Guinea,* a seventeenth-century building that does a brisk trade in staple seaside meals (including scampi for £7.50 and a three-course menu for under £10) as well as cream teas and drinks at the bar, and the *Grapevine* (☎01503/263913; closed Sun eve & all Mon), where such dishes as mushroom stroganoff (£6) at lunchtime and mussels and crab linguini (£13.25) in the evenings are served in a pleasant secluded courtyard. If it's pasties you're after, you can't get much better than those at *The Pasty Shop* on Buller Street (closed Sun), with flavours such as lamb, leek and mint, and Chinese chicken. For a dazzling range of **ice cream**, including lemon curd and white chocolate, visit Treleavens opposite the car park on Fore Street; milkshakes and hot waffles are also on offer. In **West Looe**, it's worth booking at *Tom Sawyer's* on Marine Drive (☎01503/262782), a bustling place strong on seafood and steak dishes, and especially popular on Sunday for its £7 carvery. There are some tables outdoors.

Among the **pubs**, *Ye Olde Fishermans Arms* on Higher Market Street puts on Irish music on a Friday night, while *Ye Olde Salutation* on Fore Street has sloping slate floors, a gallery of shark photos on the walls and good, cheap pub meals and snacks.

Polperro and around

Smaller, quainter and usually even more overrun by summer visitors, **POLPERRO** is linked with neighbouring Looe, four miles east, by hourly buses #81A and #573. From the bus stop and car park at the top of the village, milk floats disguised as trams (70p single) and horses and carts (£1.50 single) tout for those who cannot manage the ten-minute walk alongside the River Pol to the minuscule harbour. The tightly packed houses rising on each side of the stream are undeniably pretty, little changed since the village's heyday of smuggling and pilchard fishing. However the "discovery" of Polperro has robbed it of much of its charm in the tourist season, and its straggling main street, The Coombes, is now an almost unbroken row of gift shops and cafés. Come after the crowds have departed – in the evenings or at any time out of season – and you'll fall under the spell of this truly quaint spot.

If you prefer a focused tour to a mere ramble through the village's tidy lanes, join one of the **guided walks** in summer that start from the Village Hall, halfway down The Coombes – contact the touirst office at Looe for details (see p.226). Otherwise, you can get some good background on the village at the **Polperro Heritage Museum of Smuggling and Fishing** (Easter–Oct daily 10.30am–5.30pm; £1.75), housed in the old pilchard factory on The Warren, to the eastern side of the harbour. Focusing on the fishing and smuggling communities that once inhabited Polperro's packed cottages, it's a pretty low-key display, but you'll find some intriguing photos from the 1860s among other works by Victorian artists attracted to the area, including some showing the local fishermen wearing their traditional "knitfrocks" (knitted sweaters), examples of which are also on view here.

In summer, there are the usual choice of **boat trips** from the harbour, including those to Polruan and Fowey (£15 return) and to Looe (£10 return). The coast-walking, needless to say, is outstanding. West of Polperro, the five miles to **Polruan**, on the Fowey estuary, are among the most scenic stretches of South Cornwall's coastal path, giving access to some beautiful secluded sand beaches.

Practicalities

Although Polperro deserves no more than a swift visit during the busy summer months, it makes a peaceful **place to stay** for a night or two at any other time, and is a useful bolt hole for coast walkers. All prices are much

Fowey's ferries

The **Bodinnick–Fowey** car and passenger ferry runs April–Oct Mon–Fri 7am–8.45pm or dusk, Fri–Sat 7am–11pm, Sun 8am–8.45pm or dusk; Nov–May daylight hours. It costs £2.30 for cars and £1 per passenger. The **Polruan–Fowey** passenger and cycle ferry operates May–Sept Mon–Sat 7.15am–11pm, Sun 9am–11pm; Oct–April Mon–Sat 7.15am–7pm, Sun 10am–5pm and costs £1; bikes are 90p.

reduced out of season. The most congenial options include *Penryn House Hotel* on The Coombes (Ⓣ01503/272157, Ⓦwww.penrynhouse.co.uk; ❹), which has a country feel, cosy modern rooms – those at the back are quietest, but have no view – and friendly management. Close to the harbour but relatively secluded, the *Old Mill House* (Ⓣ01503/272362, Ⓦwww.oldmillhouseinn.co.uk; ❹) is a mellow pub on Mill Hill which has seven cream-coloured rooms with antique furnishings. At the top of the village, above the car park, *The Cottles* on Longcoombe Lane (Ⓣ01503/272578, Ⓦwww.cottles-polperro.co.uk; no credit cards; ❸) is a good choice, with a conservatory and decking for relaxation, and with reflexology, reiki, aromatherapy and other treatments offered. If you're looking for a bit more style, head a mile north of Polperro towards Pelynt, where the sixteenth-century *Trenderway Farm* (Ⓣ01503/272214, Ⓦwww.trenderwayfarmholidays.co.uk; no kids; ❺) offers superior rustic accommodation surrounded by four hundred acres of working farmland. Self-catering cottages are also available.

Unsurprisingly, Polperro's numerous **restaurants** tend to specialize in seafood. For a light lunch or afternoon tea, try *The Kitchen* on The Coombes (closed Mon & Tues in winter); you can eat Welsh Rarebit or creamy scrambled eggs for under £5. At Little Green, off Big Green (a turn off Fore St), the bow-fronted and beamed *Neville's* (closed mid-Jan to Feb, also Sat lunch & all Sun; Ⓣ01503/272459) offers a Fisherman's Lunch for £6.45 – either crab or mackerel with salad, or a quarter pint of prawns – and in the evenings is a popular spot with locals for its superlative steak and chips and gargantuan portions; a fillet steak here comes to around £16. You could also have a good prawn curry (£8) or a vegetarian dish. A few steps away, *Couches Great House* (Ⓣ01503/272554; closed daytime except Sun lunch, also Oct–April Tues & Wed except during school holidays) is a more sophisticated alternative, a modern-looking place with contemporary dishes on the menu and fairly high prices (£23 for three courses); a seven-course tasting menu costs £35 (not Fri or Sat). The *Old Mill House* (see above), has a separate, family-friendly restaurant where mains cost around £10, or you can get doorstep crab sandwiches at the snug *Blue Peter* **pub** on the Quay, also the place to be in the evening, with jazz or acoustic music played live on Saturday nights (except in high season) and Sunday afternoons. If you're in the area in summer, it's worth catching the **quayside concerts** on Wednesdays at 8pm during July and August for a chance to hear the Polperro Fishermen's Choir. For more on the village and neighbourhood, visit the community **website** Ⓦwww.polperro.org.

Fowey and around

The frequent ferries that cross the River Fowey from Polruan afford a fine first view of the quintessential Cornish river port of **FOWEY** (pronounced "Foy"), a cascade of neat, pale terraces at the mouth of one of the peninsula's greatest rivers. Hav-

ing become Cornwall's major south-coast port in the fourteenth century, Fowey became ambitious enough for Edward IV to strip the town of its military capability, but it continued to thrive commercially, coming into its own as the leading port for china-clay exports in the nineteenth century. Fowey retains its strong maritime flavour today: in addition to the bulky freighters docking at the wharves north of town, the harbour is crowded with trawlers and yachts, giving the town a brisk, purposeful character lacking in many of Cornwall's south-coast ports. The town's prosperous air is reflected in its new-found status as one of the South West's fastest growing property markets – with prices boosted by the infiltration of film stars and other affluent incomers – and you can expect to see a good turn-out at Fowey's premier annual event, **Regatta Week** in mid-August.

Arrival and information

Fowey is most easily accessible by ferry from Polruan or Bodinnick (see box opposite) or hourly #25 **buses** from St Austell and Par train stations. **Drivers** will find that the Caffa Mill car park by the Bodinnick ferry crossing fills up quickly (though there's an overflow car park nearby); there's more space at the central car park off Hanson Drive and at the third more distant one above Readymoney Cove, both well signposted. A minibus (May–Sept daily continuously; Oct–April Mon, Wed, Fri & Sat hourly; 80p) shuttles from the St Fimbarrus to the main car parks from 10am until about 6pm (in winter 11am–4pm). Travellers to or from the west might make use of the **ferry** linking Fowey with Mevagissey (see p.239), which operates three to six times daily between late April and September (35min; £6). As well as being an excellent way to travel between the villages, it's a great excursion to view St Austell's Bay, with the possibility of spotting the odd basking shark; check for sailings at ⓣ0797/720 3394, ⓦwww.mevagissey-ferries.co.uk

Below St Fimbarrus on South Street, the **tourist office** (Mon–Sat 9.30am–5pm, Sun 10am–5pm; ⓣ01726/833616, ⓦwww.fowey.co.uk) can supply information on the area, a well as good local walking itineraries. You can access the **Internet** at Fowey's library, on Passage Lane near the Caffa Mill car park (Tues, Thurs & Fri 10am–5.30pm, Sat 10am–12.30pm; first 30min free, then £3 per hour).

Accommodation

Accommodation in Fowey is abundant, varied and good value, but if your visit coincides with Regatta Week in mid-August, make sure you book well ahead. The area around town also throws up some excellent choices – we've recommended a couple below. Three miles north of town, overlooking the estuary outside Golant, a Georgian mansion set in gardens and fourteen acres of woodland, *Penquite House*, houses a **youth hostel** (ⓣ0870/770 5832, ⓔgolant@yha.org.uk), offering dorms (which can get noisy) and smaller rooms; beds in both cost £15.50. The #25 bus passes the end of the drive at Castle Dore crossroads, from where it's a one-and-a-half-mile walk. The nearest **campsite** to Fowey is *Penmarlam* (ⓣ01726/870088, ⓦwww.penmarlampark.co.uk closed Nov–March), three-quarters of a mile up from the Bodinnick ferry crossing; it has panoramic views and Wi-Fi Internet access.

Coombe Farm ⓣ01726/833123, ⓔtessapaull@hotmail.com. Perfect rural isolation is available here, just twenty minutes' walk west of town, at the end of a lane off the B3269. The two en-suite rooms have sea views, and there's a bathing area at Coombe Haven 300m away. Cream teas are available in the walled garden in summer. No under-12s. No credit cards. ❹

Old Ferry Inn Bodinnick ⓣ01726/870237, ⓦwww.oldferryinn.co.uk. Most of the rooms here have good views across the river to Fowey, and most are en suite (one has a four-poster). There are bars and a restaurant on the premises. ❹

Old Quay House Hotel 28 Fore Street ⓣ01726/833302, ⓦwww.theoldquayhouse.com. At the top end of the scale, this boutique hotel in a traditional setting offers abundant style, with seven of its twelve creamily opulent rooms enjoying estuary views and patios. 8

Pendower 11 Park Rd ⓣ01726/833559, ⓔcarol.a.d@hotmail.co.uk. Two double rooms are available at this guesthouse – one en suite, the other with private bathroom – both with Laura Ashley decor and river views. Vegetarian and vegan diets are catered for. To reach it, climb up New Road Hill from the top of Lostwithiel Street. No credit cards. Closed Nov–Feb. 4

Safe Harbour 58 Lostwithiel St ⓣ01726/833379. A brisk walk up from Fore Street, but right in front of the bus stop, this pub has decent-sized en-suite rooms and parking. 4

Ship Inn Trafalgar Square ⓣ01726/832230. Very central sixteenth-century pub offering B&B, 200m from the quay. Ask for the main bedroom with original oak panelling. 4

The Town

Fowey's steep centre is dominated by the fifteenth-century church of **St Fimbarrus**, prominently sited at the junction of the two main streets running parallel to the river – Fore Street upriver and the Esplanade towards the sea. The church marks the traditional end of the ancient **Saints' Way** from Padstow (see p.334), linking the north and south Cornish coasts. Below St Fimbarrus, the small **Literary Centre** at the back of the tourist office on South Street (and sharing the same times; free) is worth a glance; the exhibition is mainly devoted to the life and work of Daphne du Maurier, who spent her most creative years in and around Fowey, and includes a twelve-minute video on the author. There's also material on other writers with local connections, notably children's writer Kenneth Grahame and Sir Arthur Quiller-Couch, alias "Q", who lived on Fowey's Esplanade between 1892 and 1944, and whose writings helped popularize the place he called "Troy Town".

Behind St Fimbarrus stands **Place House**, an extravagance belonging to the local Treffry family, with a Victorian Gothic tower grafted onto the fifteenth- and sixteenth-century fortified building. Below the church, the *Ship Inn*, sporting some fine Elizabethan panelling and plaster ceilings, was originally home to the Rashleighs – a recurring name in the annals of this region – and held the local Roundhead HQ during the Civil War.

Below Fore Street, the Town Quay is the departure point for **river and coastal cruises** which, between May and September, provide a great way to explore the water systems hereabouts, with tickets costing £6–10. One popular excursion between May and September is the trip across St Austell Bay to Mevagissey (see p.239), for details of which see "Arrival and information" p.231. Fowey Marine Adventures (ⓣ01726/832300) takes people out to sea on wildlife-watching cruises in a RIB (£18 for around ninety minutes) – basking sharks can often be seen. You can also make accompanied **canoe trips** (around £20 per day) from Fowey River Expeditions, 17 Passage St, the continuation of North Street (ⓣ01726/833627), or rent a self-drive **motorboat** (£30 for half-day including petrol) from Town Quay Boat Hire (ⓣ0798/999 1115), among numerous other operators – the tourist office has a list. Based in the village of Larryn, in a tranquil creek three miles north of Bodinnick, Encounter Cornwall (ⓣ01726/833627, ⓦwww.encountercornwall.com) offers kayak hire and tuition as well as cycle rides, self-guided walks in the area and accommodation.

At its southern end, the Esplanade shrinks to a footpath that gives access to some exhilarating **coastal walks**. On the right, look out for the remains of a blockhouse that once supported a defensive chain hung across the river's mouth; a few minutes' walk past this will bring you to the small beach of **Readymoney Cove**. As the only town beach, it doesn't take long to get jam-packed, but you can escape along the wooded path which climbs steeply above the southern end of the cove

Daphne du Maurier and Fowey

Fowey has close connections with **Daphne du Maurier** (1907–89), who wrote many of her novels at "Ferryside", on the water's edge at Bodinnick, and later lived at Menabilly, north of Gribbin Head (see p.238). Fans of the romantic novelist can explore the links at the **Literary Centre** (see opposite), and join a **guided walk** that takes in places described in her books in and around Fowey – contact the tourist office for details. Growing every year, Fowey's annual **Daphne du Maurier Festival** takes place for ten days in mid-May, encompassing talks, walks and concerts as well as strictly literary fare, with big-name authors, poets and musicians. Call ☎01726/223535 or visit ⓦwww.dumaurier.org for details of what's on and how to buy tickets.

to enjoy fine estuary views from the scant ruins of **St Catherine's Castle**, built by Thomas Treffry on the orders of Henry VIII – little more than a wall or two remain today. Across the river, **Polruan** itself is well worth a visit, if only for the magnificent views across Fowey harbour stretching south to the Lizard peninsula. From the small port, a two-mile signposted coastal walk curls round to **Lantic Bay**, sheltering a beautiful and relatively quiet beach.

There are also alluring **hikes** to be made **inland from Fowey**. You don't have to take on the entire thirty miles of the Saints' Way to get the flavour of this trail, but if you prefer a circular route you can try the **Hall Walk**, a scenic four-mile hike north of the village. More details are available from the tourist office, though it's simple enough: cross the river on the car ferry (at the car park north of town) to **Bodinnick**, walk downstream on the other side, crossing the footbridge over the narrow creek of Pont Pill, then take the passenger ferry back from Polruan. At Penleath Point, where the path turns from south to east into Pont Pill, there's a white memorial to Arthur Quiller-Couch. Continuing north beyond the west bank ferry stage, on the other hand, will bring you to **Golant**, a riverside hamlet three miles north of Fowey, from which a road leads a little more than a mile west to the Iron-Age fort of **Castle Dore**, which features in Arthurian romance as the residence of King Mark of Cornwall, husband of Iseult. You can also get to the fort from Fowey on bus #25, though there is still a five- or ten-minute walk from the stop on the crossroads.

Eating and drinking

Fowey's **restaurants** have an excellent reputation. Among the best are the elegant but relaxed *Q*, by the waterside at the upmarket *Old Quay House Hotel* (see opposite), specializing in Mediterranean takes on meat and seafood dishes for £15–18. Less sophisticated, but still good-quality are the burgers (£7.50–9) and bouillabaisse (£25 for two) a few doors along Fore Street at *Sam's*, a popular place that doesn't take bookings, so arrive early if you don't want to queue. Its offshoot, *Sam's, The Other Place* at 41 Fore St (☎01726/833636), has an airy and modern upstairs restaurant where everything from lobster to fish and chips is offered (most main courses cost around £13), while you can buy takeaway snacks including fourteen flavours of ice cream at its street-level outlet. For a light lunch of panini (around £5) or mussels (£8.50), or just a coffee or tea, *Zutchies* at the bottom of Lostwithiel Street provides a friendly modern ambience, and has a riverside terrace.

The area is also well provided with worthy **pubs**, such as Golant's *Fisherman's Arms,* Bodinnick's *Old Ferry Inn* – whose back room is hewn out of the rock – and Polruan's excellent *Lugger Inn*, with high-backed settles. Things liven up considerably during the annual **Daphne du Maurier Festival of Arts and Literature** (see box above) and Fowey's **Royal Regatta and Carnival**, a sailing extravaganza with

evening entertainment, combined with what is rated as one of Cornwall's best carnivals, taking place over a week in mid-August. River races and aerial displays by day and fireworks by night pull in the crowds; see ⓦwww.foweyroyalregatta.co.uk for details. Smaller-scale festivities take place throughout the region in the summer months – ask at the tourist office or look in local papers for news of events in the Fowey, Lostwithiel, Mevagissey and St Austell area.

Inland to Lostwithiel

Five miles north of Fowey, reachable by train from Par and St Austell or weekday bus #T24 or the more frequent National Express coach from St Austell, **LOSTWITHIEL** is an old market town and tin-exporting port on the lowest bridging point of the River Fowey, with an appealing mix of comely Georgian houses and dark cobbled passageways. The main A390 passes through the centre of town along Queen Street, east of which lie Fore Street and the parallel North Street – the latter leading to the fifteenth-century granite bridge over the river, and the train station.

Tanning was a major industry in Lostwithiel until the late 1800s, so it's apt that **St Bartholomew's Church** (Easter to late Sept Tues, Thurs & Fri 11am–3pm) on Church Lane (off Fore St), with its thirteenth-century Breton-inspired octagonal spire, should be dedicated to the patron saint of tanners. Inside, the finely carved octagonal font is worth taking a look at, as is the **Lostwithiel Museum** at 16 Fore St (Easter to late Sept Mon–Sat 10.30am–12.30pm & 2.30–4.30pm; free), which charts eight centuries of local history from the time the town claimed to be Cornwall's capital. The area's military heritage is most vividly captured in the imposing ruins of **Restormel Castle**, crowning a hill a mile or so north of Lostwithiel (April–June & Sept daily 10am–5pm; July & Aug daily 10am–6pm; Oct daily 10am–4pm; £2.40; EH). Thought to have been built by a Norman baron around 1100 to protect the port, and enlarged at the end of the thirteenth century, Restormel preserves the shale-built shell of its huge circular keep, surrounded by a deep moat. By the time of the Civil War, the castle was already in a sorry state, and Royalist forces under Sir Richard Grenville found it easy to prise it out of the hands of the Earl of Essex's Parliamentarian army in 1644, the last time Restormel saw any service – and the last time that it was inhabited, since the Royalists abandoned it almost immediately. It's a peaceful, panoramic spot, an easy walk from Lostwithiel and good for a picnic.

Practicalities

Signposted at the northern end of town from the A390, Lostwithiel's **tourist office** (Mon–Fri 10am–5pm, Sat 10am–1pm; ⓣ01208/872207, ⓦwww.lostwithieltic.org.uk) is located in the Community Centre on Liddicoat Road; there's a free car park nearby.

There are a couple of good local **accommodation** options hereabouts. In the centre, the beamed thirteenth-century *Royal Oak Inn* on Duke Street offers smart and airy en-suite rooms (ⓣ01208/872552; 5), while *Restormel Farm*, close to Restormel Castle's entrance gate (ⓣ01208/872484; no credit cards; closed Nov–Feb; 3), is an old-fashioned farmhouse with two large basic rooms with a shared bathroom and a separate lounge and dining room displaying a few finds from the fields. The grounds of Lanhydrock (see p.357) are a fifteen-minute walk away. A mile northeast of town, towards Dobwalls, take a left turn at St Winnow's School to find *Peregrine Hall* (ⓣ01208/873461, ⓦwww.peregrinehall.com; no

credit cards; ③), a former convent set in ten acres of gardens; it has lovely, large bedrooms, customized breakfasts and use of a swimming pool, sauna and games room. Self-catering accommodation is also available here. Book ahead.

Lostwithiel also has a great **restaurant**, the unhurried, cottagey *Trewithen*, 3 Fore St (closed all Sun & Mon lunch; ☎01208/872373), where dishes are globally inspired and locally sourced, for example confit of duck and hoi sin sauce (£15); there's a courtyard garden for lunches, when a two-course menu is served for £10. Less pricey options include the *River Brasserie* on Parade Square (closed Sun & Mon; ☎01208/872774), where meat and seafood dishes are around £12, and the *Royal Oak Inn* (see opposite), good for salads and vegetarian dishes as well as fillet steaks and the occasional wild boar.

The Eden Project

The highest-profile of South Cornwall's attractions, the **Eden Project** (daily: April–Oct 9.15am–6pm, may close later during late July to early Sept; Nov–March 10am–4.30pm; last entry 90min before closing; £13.80; ⓦwww.edenproject.com) was already a major crowd-puller before it fully opened in spring 2001. Located four miles northeast of St Austell – from which it's reachable on frequent buses (see p.236) – and signposted from all roads, Eden is the inspiration of Tim Smit, the leading light behind the rescue of the Lost Gardens of Heligan (see p.239), who devised the plan to transform a disused 34-acre and 160-foot deep claypit into a centre for showcasing the diversity of the planet's plant-life in an imaginative, sometimes wacky, but refreshingly ungimmicky style.

The awesome scale of the project becomes apparent only once you have passed the entrance at its lip, from which the whole site is revealed, stunningly landscaped with an array of various crops and flower beds on scimitar-shaped terraces. Taking centre-stage are the vast geodesic "biomes", or conservatories, made up of eco-friendly, Teflon-coated, hexagonal panels. One cluster, the **Temperate Biome**, holds groves of olive and citrus trees, cacti and other plants more usually found in the Mediterranean, southern Africa and southwestern USA. Connected to it by a common entrance, the larger **Humid Tropics Biome** – claimed to be the biggest greenhouse in the world – contains plants from the tropics, including teak and mahogany trees, and there's even a waterfall and river gushing through. Things can get pretty steamy here, but you can take cool refuge in an air-conditioned bunker halfway along the course. A third biome, devoted to deserts and dry tropical zones and to be called The Edge, is being planned.

Equally impressive are the **external grounds** (described by Smit as "Picasso meets the Aztecs"), where plantations of bamboo, tea, hops, hemp and tobacco are interspersed with brilliant swaths of flowers and eye-catching artworks that range from intricate wire animals to beautifully crafted cork and deadwood sculptures of woodland species. Along the pathways, informative panels outline some of the more pressing ecological issues around the world, while exceedingly helpful guides are on hand to provide information or take you on a brief free tour, and there are also timed "story-telling" sessions advertised on notice boards. In the midst of the complex, world, jazz and other music is performed in a lawn-carpeted **arena**, either free events by day or full-on concerts at night – Moby and P.J. Harvey are among the acts that have recently played here. Consult the website for news of events, or call ☎01726/811972. The bigger acts can sell out very fast, with priority given to "Inside Track" members (£10 annual subscription).

The "living theatre" presents a constantly evolving spectacle, and should ideally be visited in different seasons. Fresh sculptures and new hands-on activities are regularly

added, many aimed at children, who will also appreciate the grand exhibition space and workshops (among other amenities) in The Core educational centre.

With all this in mind, you may want to set aside a full day for a thorough exploration of the Eden Project, ideally with frequent breaks as the whole experience can prove quite exhausting – abundant good food is readily available, and there's a free Land Train shuttling between the entrance and the bottom of the pit in case your feet give up. Weekends are always the most congested time to visit, especially during school holidays, while things are generally quietest either earlier or later in the day. Note that anyone arriving at Eden by bus can save queuing time by buying a combined bus and admission ticket; bus travellers can take #T9, #27, #27B and #527 from St Austell station all year; #27 and #27B also link the site with Truro, and #527 and (in summer) #T10 connect it with Newquay. It's also worth asking about a summer bus service which may be operating from Falmouth and/or Penzance. If you arrive by bike (the site is on the National Cycle Network) or on foot, you can claim a £3 discount and skip the queues by going straight to the fast-track ticket window. See p.239 for bike rental and accommodation in the area.

St Austell, Charlestown and around

Six miles west of Fowey and the nearest centre to the Eden Project, **ST AUSTELL** is an unprepossessing place that often gets gridlocked during the summer months. The town developed on the strength of the china-clay industry after deposits were found locally in the eighteenth century (see box, p.238), and the conical spoil heaps left by the mines are still the dominant feature of the local landscape, especially on Hensbarrow Downs to the north, where the great green-and-white mounds make an eerie sight. At the top of the town stands the **St Austell Brewery**, the dominant provider of ales in the county and still owned by the same family who established the brewery in 1893. The visitor centre offers **guided tours** round the building by appointment (☎01726/66022, ⓦwww.staustellbrewery.co.uk; Mon–Fri 11am–3.30pm, Sat 11am–3pm, also Sun April–Oct 11am–3pm; last tours 1hr before closing; no under-8s; £6.50) – an amusing and often enlightening diversion on a wet day.

The main reason to come to St Austell, however, is for the access it provides to choicer destinations nearby on the coast or inland. Two and a half miles north of town on the B3274, **Wheal Martyn China Clay Heritage Centre** (Easter–Oct 10am–6pm; Nov & Dec 10am–4pm; Jan–Easter Wed–Sun 10am–4pm; last entry 2hr before closing; £7.50; ⓦwww.wheal-martyn.com) reveals everything you ever wanted to know about the china-clay industry. It's an extensive and absorbing exhibition, allowing a close-up view of how the pits were operated, with tours round the old clay workings, along with the original locomotives and wagons used in the pits. There's also a nature trail on site, so allow at least two hours to see everything. There's an excellent two-mile walk or bike ride you can make to get here from St Austell train station, the "Green Corridor", part of the Clay Trails (see p.239).

St Austell's nearest link to the sea is at **CHARLESTOWN**, an unspoilt port that's an easy one-mile walk downhill from the centre. It's named after the entrepreneur Charles Rashleigh who in 1791 began work on the harbour of what was then a small fishing community, widening its streets to accommodate the china-clay wagons that passed through daily. Still used until the 1990s for shipping clay, the wharves appear oversized beside the tiny jetties, and are often dressed up by elaborate old-fashioned film sets – it's a favourite location for movie-makers. The



△ Charlestown historic harbour

dock is now owned by the Square Sail Shipyard, and you'll usually see one of the company's three old-fashioned square riggers *in situ* – they can usually be visited between Easter and October for a small admission charge. Housed in an old "dry" house for china clay behind the harbour, the **Shipwreck & Heritage Centre** (March–Oct daily 10am–5pm, closes 6pm in peak season; £5.95) is entered through tunnels once used to convey the clay to the docks, and shows a good collection of photos and relics as well as tableaux of historical scenes.

China clay

The extraction of **china clay**, or kaolin, is a Cornish success story. An essential ingredient in the production of porcelain, kaolin had, until the mid-eighteenth century, only been produced in northern China, where a high ridge, or *kao-lin*, was the sole known source of the raw material. In 1756, one **William Cookworthy** discovered deposits of kaolinite near Helston and subsequently in the hills west of St Austell, so kicking off the industry in Cornwall. The china clay was originally extracted to supply ceramics producers such as Wedgwood and Spode, but further uses were soon found. Among its many applications today, china clay improves the properties of paint and makes expensive prime-colouring pigments go further; it adds strength and resistance to rubber and plastics used for electrical insulation; and it's also used as an anti-caking agent in fertilizers, in insecticides, and as an ingredient in medicines – notably for quelling upset stomachs.

Its most important use, though, is in **paper production**, and it remains the most widely used material after wood pulp. Still a vital part of Cornwall's economy, some 80 percent of the county's china clay is exported abroad through the ports of Fowey and Par to Western Europe (Scandinavia in particular).

On each side of Charlestown's dock are coarse-sand and stone **beaches** sprinkled with small rock pools, above which cliff walks lead to the beaches around St Austell Bay. Eastwards, you soon arrive at overdeveloped **Carlyon Bay**, whose main resort is **Par**. It's a popular spot with caravanners and campers, but much of the bay is dominated by the china-clay works, the beaches here get clogged with clay, and the water is of dubious quality – the best swimming is to be found by pressing on to the sheltered crescent of **Polkerris,** flanked by rocks and green cliffs and protected by a curving breakwater. The easternmost limit of St Austell Bay is marked by **Gribbin Head**, near which stands Menabilly House, where Daphne du Maurier lived for 24 years. The model for "Manderley" in *Rebecca*, the house is not open to the public and not visible from the path, but you can see where Rebecca met her watery end at Polridmouth Cove.

Practicalities

Trains on the main Penzance line stop at St Austell station on Station Approach, in the centre of town off High Cross Street. Most buses connecting St Austell with other towns stop here too, including #25 and #25B for Fowey, Mevagissey and Charlestown. You can pick up full transport timetables as well as general information on the area from St Austell's **tourist office** (Easter–Oct daily 10am–6pm; Nov–Easter Mon–Sat 9am–5pm; ⓉⓉ01726/879500, Ⓦwww.cornish-riviera.co.uk or Ⓦwww.visitcornwalluk.co.uk), located half a mile southeast of the centre at the Jet garage on Southbourne Road (the A390). You can log on to the **Internet** here (£1 for 30min).

Charlestown holds the most appealing **accommodation** options, the best of which are *T'Gallants*, 6 Charlestown Rd (ⓉⓉ01726/70203; ❹), an elegantly furnished Georgian B&B at the back of the harbour where cream teas are served in the garden, and *Broad Meadow House*, behind the Shipwreck Centre on Quay Road (ⓉⓉ01726/76636, Ⓦwww.broadmeadowhouse.com; no credit cards; ❸), which has one beautifully furnished bedroom, a large sitting room and choice breakfasts; there's also the option to take "tent and breakfast" here (Easter–Oct; £17 per person), with family-size tents provided in a meadow by the sea, to which breakfast is brought in the morning. Some tent pitches are also available (call first). Just up from *T'Gallants*, the *Rashleigh Arms* (ⓉⓉ01726/73635, Ⓔrashleigharms@staustell-brewery.co.uk; ❹), has bright, spacious en-suite rooms, two with harbour views.

In St Austell Bay, the nearest **campsite** is *Par Sands* (☎01726/812868, ⓦwww.parsands.co.uk), next to Par beach, with a small pool plus ranks of static caravans; otherwise try the slightly more upmarket *Carlyon Bay* (☎01726/812735, ⓦwww.carlyonbay.net), at Bethesda, near the beach at Carlyon Bay, and just a mile and a half from the Eden Project. Both are closed November to March.

Behind *T'Gallants*, the *Rashleigh Arms* in Charlestown has real ale and a standard range of moderately priced **food** with plenty of vegetarian options, or, by the harbour, try the *Harbourside Inn*, serving food all day, good coffees and real ale. Further afield, head for the cosy *Rashleigh Inn*, right above the jetty at Polkerris (signposted from the A3082) and a good spot for lunch or an inexpensive evening meal. To **rent a bike** locally, contact Barlows Cycles in Market House, Market Hill, St Austell (☎01726/73117, ⓦwww.barlowscycles.com), just up the road from an access-point to the **Clay Trails** (ⓦwww.claytrails.co.uk), a network of mainly off-road bike routes that link up with the Eden Project. The three-mile Par-to-Eden trail, however, is not all off-road, though there is a canalside alternative. Mostly gravel-surfaced, the trails are equally good for walkers and riders – contact St Austell's tourist office for more information.

Mevagissey and Heligan

Until the nineteenth century, **MEVAGISSEY**, five miles southwest of Charlestown, was famed for the fast ships constructed here and used for transporting contraband as well as pilchards. Today, the tiny port might display a few stacks of lobster pots, but the real business is tourism, with day-trippers converging on the harbour and overflowing into its surrounding labyrinth of alleys, a tight cluster of picturesquely flower-draped fisherman's cottages. Despite the crowds, the minute inner harbour – separated from the larger outer harbour by a pair of breakwaters – has an irresistible lure, with its clamour of swirling gulls amid the apparatus of the small fishing fleet. Between May and September, a **ferry** operates several times daily between here and Fowey (see p.231). If you want to get around by bike, head for Pentewan Valley Cycle Hire, Pentewan, one and a half miles north of Mevagissey (☎01726/844242, ⓦwww.pentewanvalleycyclehire.co.uk), which also offers a delivery and collection service.

Other than its harbour, the village's main specific attraction is its **museum** (Easter–Sept daily 11am–5pm; £1.50) at the end of East Quay, the road running alongside the harbour. The building has as much history as the exhibits inside: it was built in 1795 for the construction and repair of smugglers' boats, and most of its roof beams were recycled from the revenue-dodgers' old vessels. Alongside evocative photographs and other items illustrating the history of the region is a display devoted to Mr Pears, the local chemist who made his fortune from soap.

Many visitors to Mevagissey end up on the broad, sandy **Pentewan Beach**, a mile to the north, much of which is dominated by a caravan site, or at the awesome display of greenery at the **Lost Gardens of Heligan** (daily: March–Oct 10am–6pm; Nov–Feb 10am–5pm; last entry 90min before closing; £8.50; ⓦwww.heligan.com), two miles northwest of the village via the B3273. At their prime in the late 1800s, the gardens later fell into neglect and have only been rescued from their ten-foot covering of brambles in the last decade, largely under the instigation of Tim Smit, of Eden Project fame (see p.235). The marvellously abundant palm trees, giant Himalayan rhododendrons, immaculate vinery and glasshouses scattered about the garden all look as if they've been transplanted from warmer climes. Near the entrance, the northern gardens contain huge flower and vegetable gardens, including pineapple pits dating from 1720, where

the first pineapples in 150 years were coaxed into life a few years ago by the original manure heating system. In the garden wall, you'll see rare bee boles (holes) for skeps (straw forerunners of hives) with wooden doors. A boardwalk takes you past interconnecting ponds, through a jungle and under a canopy of bamboo, ferns and palms down to the Lost Valley, where there are lakes, a wildflower meadow and leafy oak, beech and chestnut rides. To get the most out of the gardens, it's worth joining one of the **guided tours** that take place twice a day in summer (11.30am and 2.30pm; £1.50). You can sample produce from the gardens at the steward's house above the jungle area (closed in winter), or in the *Willows* restaurant near the entrance. To reach Heligan, there's a virtually traffic-free trail from Mevagissey or St Austell for walkers and cyclists – ask local tourist offices there for full details – or take Western Greyhound bus #526 from either place.

Practicalities

Mevagissey's helpful **tourist office** is on St George's Square (Easter–Oct Mon–Fri 10am–5pm, Sat & Sun 11am–5pm; Nov–Mar Mon–Fri 11am–2pm; ⓉT0870/443 2928, ⓌWwww.mevagissey-cornwall.co.uk). Right in the heart of Mevagissey on Cliff Street, off East Quay, the best **accommodation** option is the fifteenth-century *Fountain Inn* (ⓉT01726/842320; ❹), with stylish and airy en-suite rooms (one room has private facilities, ❷), while the old *Ship Inn* (ⓉT01726/843324, ⒺEshipinn_mevagissey@staustellbrewery.co.uk; ❹) nearby on Fore Street (the first road back from the harbour), offers colourful, modern bedrooms. Continuing 200m up the street brings you to *The Old Parsonage*, 58 Church St (ⓉT01726/843709, ⓌWwww.oldparsonage.net; ❹), a B&B with simply furnished single, double and twin rooms, all with en-suite or private bathrooms. Handy for the Lost Gardens of Heligan (a signposted half-mile away), *Corran Farm*, St Ewe (ⓉT01726/842159, ⓌWwww.corranfarm.co.uk; no credit cards; ❸), is a spick-and-span, tile-hung farmhouse, with three en-suite rooms.

Most of Mevagissey's **restaurants** specialize in fish, one of the best being *Roovray's*, 16 Fore St (ⓉT01726/842672; closed Tues & lunchtime Oct–Easter), for a French take on dishes including fresh lobster and *fruits de mer*, though you'll also find beef, duck, rabbit and Breton pancakes listed; set two- and three-course menus (£17 and £20) help to keep the price down. You'll find a Portuguese slant to the seafood at the daintily decorated *Alvorada* (closed daytime, also weekdays in winter; ⓉT01726/842055), back from West Quay at 2 Polkirt Hill, where most main courses cost £13–14. Economical lunches and full meals are served in the *Fountain Inn* and at the *Ship Inn*, both with low beams and open fires in winter; the *Fountain* has a piano as the main means of entertainment, while the *Ship* has regular live music, usually on Saturdays.

Veryan Bay

Past the headland to the south of Mevagissey, the small sandy cove of **Portmellon** retains little of its boat-building activities but is reasonably free of tourists. Further still, **GORRAN HAVEN** was formerly a crab-fishing village but now looks merely suburban, though it has a neat rock-and-sand beach, and a footpath that winds round to the even more attractive **Vault Beach**, half a mile south. Curving west between Dodman Point and Nare Head, the five-mile parabola of **Veryan Bay** is barely touched by commercialism. Bounding the bay on the east, **Dodman Point** ranks as one of South Cornwall's most dramatic headlands, and

has been the cause of many a wreck. From its gorse-covered heights, you can look down on a chaos of reefs and rocks, and splendid views extend westward across Veryan Bay. The promontory is topped by a stark granite cross built by a local parson as a seamark in 1896, and holds the substantial remains of an Iron-Age fort, with a bulwark of earth cutting right across the point. Less than a mile west, sandy **Hemmick Beach** makes an excellent swimming spot, with rocky outcrops affording a measure of privacy. You'll find a little more commotion a mile or so west at **Porthluney Cove**, where the safe swimming tends to attract families. In a beautiful setting of wood, stream and pasture, the sandy beach is backed by the battlemented **Caerhays Castle** (mid-March to May Mon–Fri noon–4pm, last tour at 3pm; gardens mid-Feb to May daily 10am–5pm, last entry 4pm; house £5.50, gardens £5.50, combined ticket £9.50; Ⓦwww.caerhays.co.uk), built in 1808 by John Nash. If you're here during the very limited opening period, you can join a thirty-minute tour of the house, mainly of interest to anyone who has seen Hitchcock's 1940 film of *Rebecca*, which was shot here. The beautiful wooded garden is more compelling, though, displaying a world-famous collection of camellias, magnolias and rhododendrons.

Three miles further west, the minuscule and whitewashed village of **Portloe** is fronted by jagged black rocks that throw up fountains of seaspray, giving it a good, end-of-the-road kind of atmosphere. A mile or so inland of here, **VERYAN** itself has a pretty village green and pond, but is best known for its curious circular, white **houses** built some two hundred years ago by one Reverend Jeremiah Trist, apparently to guard the village from devils, which would be unable to hide in corners; for additional protection, the thatched roofs are topped by crucifixes.

A lane from Veryan leads a mile down to **Pendower Beach**, one of southern Cornwall's cleanest swimming spots. Two-thirds of a mile long and backed by dunes, Pendower joins with the neighbouring **Carne Beach** at low tide to create a long sand-and-shingle continuum.

Practicalities

If you want a drink or a bed in Veryan, head for the *New Inn* (Ⓣ01872/501362, Ⓦwww.newinnveryan.co.uk; ❹) near the pond, a friendly pub with a quiet garden, where you can feast on wholesome meals such as duck with forest mushrooms, and sleep in one of the spacious B&B rooms. Otherwise try *Elerkey Guest House* (Ⓣ01872/501261, Ⓦwww.elerkey.com; ❸), a large comfortable ex-farmhouse with a spacious garden and adjoining art gallery; it's the first on the left after the church. If you prefer to wake up to the sea, however, you'll do better staying in **Portmellon**, where the weathered old *Rising Sun Inn* (Ⓣ01726/843235, Ⓦwww.risingsunportmellon.co.uk; closed Nov–Feb; ❺) confronts the waves, or **Gorran Haven**, where the pricey but well-situated *Llawnroc Inn* (Ⓣ01726/843461, Ⓦwww.llawnroc.mevagissey.com; ❺) has tasteful sea-facing rooms and offers good short-break rates. If you're after something altogether classier, you can't do better than the *Lugger Inn* (Ⓣ01726/501322, Ⓦwww.luggerhotel.co.uk; ❾) by the sea at **Portloe**; converted from a cluster of seventeenth-century cottages, this chic hideaway has modern furnishings, an excellent seafood restaurant and a terrace for drinks and sunbathing, with rugged coastline on either side.

At the other end of the scale, there's a great **youth hostel** (Ⓣ0870/770 5712, Ⓔboswinger@yha.org.uk; closed Nov–Easter; £13) in a former farmhouse at **Boswinger**, a remote spot half a mile from Hemmick Beach; difficult to reach without your own transport, it's about a mile from the bus stop at Gorran Church Town, served infrequently by some #526 buses from St Austell and Mevagissey. Boswinger also has a **campsite**, *Sea View International* (Ⓣ01726/843425, Ⓦwww

.seaviewinternational.com; closed Oct–March), with, as the name implies, a panoramic position overlooking Veryan Bay, on the road between Gorran Haven and Caerhays, near Hemmick Beach; with a heated outdoor pool, it's popular, so you'd be advised to book ahead in July and August.

Truro

Connected to the Carrick Roads estuary by the Truro River, the city of **TRURO** developed as a protected inland port, shipping tin to Europe and copper to Wales. One of Cornwall's original Stannary towns, it was a long-standing rival to Falmouth and although the silting of the river led to Truro's decline in the seventeenth century, prosperity returned with the tin-mining boom of the 1800s, as reflected in the solid Georgian houses. The arrival of the railway in 1859 and the granting of city status in 1877 ensured that Truro has remained Cornwall's commercial and administrative centre. However, it's more of a tourist crossroads than a holiday centre, lacking enough diversion to keep you away from the coast for long. In its favour, the accommodation here is generally cheaper, though less abundant than at Cornwall's resorts, and the city boasts a good range of pubs and restaurants.

Arrival and information

Buses – including services #89 and #90 linking Falmouth, Truro and Newquay (not Sun) – stop at the Lemon Quay **bus station** in the city centre, or near the **train station** on Richmond Hill. Truro's **tourist office** lies on Boscawen Street (April–Oct Mon–Fri 9am–5.30pm, Sat 9am–5pm; Nov–March Mon–Fri 9am–5pm; ⓣ01872/274555, ⓦwww.acornishriver.co.uk). There are **banks** nearby, and the main **post office** opposite the cathedral has a *bureau de change*.

Accommodation

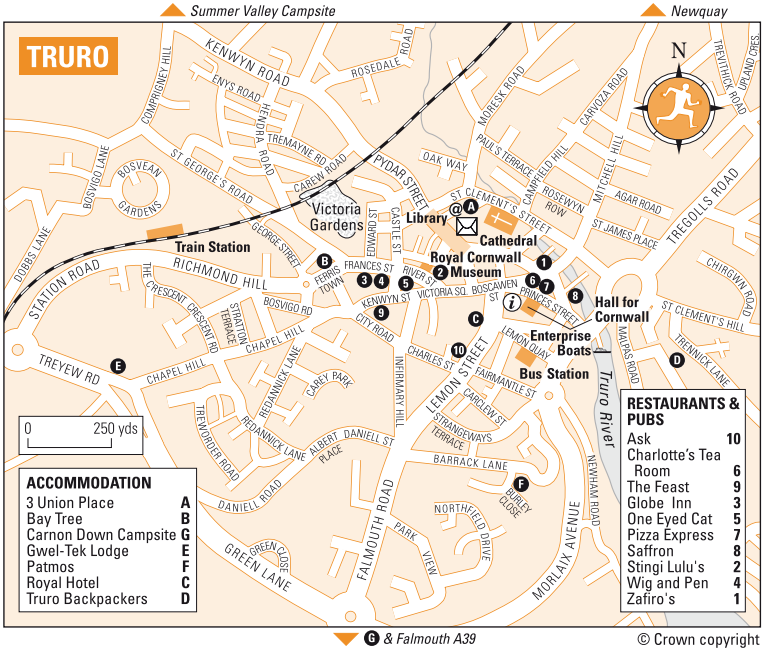
Accommodation in Truro is limited and gets overbooked in August, though you shouldn't have much problem the rest of the year. Inexpensive choices are mostly outside the central area. The nearest **campsite** is the small *Summer Valley*, near Shortlanesend, two and a half miles northwest of town on the B3284 (ⓣ01872/277878, ⓦwww.summervalley.co.uk; closed Nov–March), though the facilities are better at *Carnon Downs*, three miles southwest of Truro on the A39 Falmouth road (ⓣ01872/862283, ⓦwww.carnon-downs-caravanpark.co.uk), a large, flat site with first-class washing facilities and steepish rates; it's one of the few campsites hereabouts that are open all year.

3 Union Place ⓣ01872/263778. Convenient for the train station, this simple B&B lies in a Georgian terrace on a quiet cul-de-sac. Bathroom facilities are shared, and breakfast can be eaten at any reasonable time. No credit cards. 3

Bay Tree 28 Ferris Town ⓣ01872/240274, ⓦwww.baytree-guesthouse.co.uk. Smartly restored Georgian house in the city centre. Rooms in the main building are a tad more upmarket than the larger but cheaper ones in the annexe round the corner at 12 St George's Rd, though the latter is the quieter option. Bathrooms are shared in both places. Advance booking recommended. No credit cards. 2

Gwel-Tek Lodge 41 Treyew Rd ⓣ01872/276843, ⓦwww.gweltek.co.uk. Smart and spacious Victorian B&B on the western side of town. Rooms are en suite, and there's ample parking. Packed lunched and evening meals can be arranged. 3

Patmos 8 Burley Close, off Barrack Lane ⓣ01872/278018, ⓦwww.smoothhound.co.uk. Split-level modern house with friendly hosts; specify the larger en-suite room with views over the river if there's a choice (the other room has private facilities). No credit cards. 2



Royal Hotel Lemon St ⓣ01872/270345, ⓦwww.royalhotelcornwall.co.uk. Central and modern behind its Georgian facade, this casually smart, business-oriented place has eschewed traditional trappings in favour of a bright, contemporary feel, and has a good, informal brasserie. Wi-Fi available. 6

Truro Backpackers 10 The Parade ⓣ01872/260857 or 0781/375 5210, ⓦwww.trurobackpackers.co.uk. Relaxed hostel in a Georgian terrace house. There's a self-catering kitchen with an aga stove and laundry facilities. No credit cards. 6

The City

On a wedge of land separating the Allen and Kenwyn rivers, Truro's cobbled centre has plenty of interest, retaining traces of the medieval town's lanes where "kennels" or water channels still burble in the streets. There is little uniformity of style, however, most glaringly apparent at the bottom of pedestrianized Pydar Street, where the brisk modern shopping centre collides with the chronologically confused **Cathedral** (Mon–Sat 7.30am–6pm, Sun 9am–7pm; suggested donation £3; ⓦwww.trurocathedral.org.uk). Completed in 1910, this neo-Gothic confection of local granite and Bath stone is the result of architect John Loughborough Pearson's controversial decision to revert to the Early English style, rather than something more in keeping with Truro's predominantly Georgian lines. Nonetheless, it makes a powerful impact, its tall exterior sprouting dramatically from the heart of the city in a style more commonly found in France, without the "close" usually surrounding English cathedrals. In fact, the building had to be shoe-horned into the available space, accounting for the skew-whiff alignment noticeable in the nave. Apart from this slight aberration, the overall effect is of orderly, clean-cut lines – a rather academic exercise in Gothic church-building which, a century later, has not noticeably mellowed or blended to any degree with the city. Free guided tours of the cathedral take place between April and October (Mon–Thurs & Sat 11am, Fri 11.30am), with an additional tour during school holidays (Mon–Fri 2pm). You need a permit to take photographs or videos (£1).

With its emphatically pointed arches and elaborate roof vaulting, the airy interior is notable for its Victorian **stained-glass** windows, considered the finest collection in the country. The most impressive include the rose window of the west front, depicting the Creation, and those in the north and south transepts. The south (right) aisle has a fine **baptistry**, with arcading and a font with pillars fashioned from Cornish serpentine. Further up on the same side, to the right of the choir, **St Mary's Aisle** is a relic of the Perpendicular church that formerly occupied the site, mostly demolished to make way for the new construction. You can see etchings of its original appearance at the back of the aisle, where there's also a copy of a letter of thanks from Charles I to the Cornish for their loyalty during the Civil War. The medieval-looking triptych behind the altar here is the work of Frank Pearson, the son of the cathedral's architect, who completed the project after his father's death. As well as the other fragments of the original church scattered about, there are some colourful Jacobean tombs worth viewing – and, in a different vein, look out for the matchstick model of the cathedral on the south aisle: it took 1600 hours and some 42,000 matches to assemble.

If you're spending any time in the county, a visit to the **Royal Cornwall Museum** (Mon–Sat 10am–5pm; free; ⓦwww.royalcornwallmuseum.org.uk) on River Street provides some essential context to your travels. It's a formidable mix, and if time is tight you could confine yourself to the collection of minerals on the ground floor and the upstairs galleries holding works by local artists and members of the Newlyn School. The **main gallery** on the ground floor illustrates diverse aspects of Cornwall's past, and includes, by the stairs, a Celtic inscription found at Tintagel (see p.343), and a portrait of Anthony Payne, "the Cornish giant" of Stratton (near Bude), in the uniform of a halberdier, thought to have been commissioned by Charles II. To the right, the **Bonython Gallery** is dedicated to Cornwall's natural history, while on the other side, the **Rashleigh Gallery** illuminates the county's geological make-up. Its collection of specimens is internationally important and includes examples of cassiterite (the only tin mineral of economic importance), mirror-surfaced iron pyrites and copper, asbestos and, in its various mottled forms, serpentine from the Lizard peninsula. You can also learn about Delabole slate and china clay via a diorama of a china-clay pit.

Upstairs, take a glance at the **Egyptian Gallery** showpieces – an unwrapped mummy and two detached feet from Roman-period mummies – on your way to the **Philbrick Gallery** of Cornish art, which features some outstanding paintings by the Newlyn School, including Harold Harvey's famous *St Just Tinminers*, a jaunty group of freshly turned out miners on their way down to the pits. There's also work by Stanhope Forbes and some sentimental but occasionally striking paintings by Henry Scott Tuke: maritime subjects, a small selection of his homoerotic nudes and a self-portrait.

The upstairs **balcony** shows decorative art, including Roman jewellery, Greek coins, fragments of Gothic churches and Renaissance items, including a beautiful embossed-copper dish. Off the balcony, the **De Pass Gallery** has Old Master drawings and other items from the museum's fine-art collection, while the **Link Gallery** features textiles and costumes. Outside, you can end your visit with refreshments at the adjoining *Stingi Lulu's* (see opposite), with tables outside in summer. If you want to delve deeper into Cornwall's past and present, the Museum's Courtney Library is an invaluable archive of manuscripts, newspapers from 1798, reference works and art books; call ☎01872/242786 to arrange a visit. For more on the arts in Cornwall, see Contexts, pp.384–387.

Skirting the centre to the east, the Truro River appears rather dwarfed by the busy roads running alongside and over it. You can experience the best of it on a **river cruise** from the quayside: between May and September, Enterprise Boats

operate a service downstream to Falmouth five times daily Monday to Saturday and to St Mawes three times daily Monday to Saturday (£6 single, £9 return; ☎01326/374241, ⓦwww.enterprise-boats.co.uk) – call for Sunday and winter services. The highly scenic trip takes about an hour one way, and makes a stop at Trelissick Garden (see p.247). At low tide, departures are from Malpas, a village a couple of miles downstream, connected by a double-decker bus run by the boat company.

Eating and drinking

A good selection of Truro's **cafés and restaurants** lie on or around Kenwyn Street, west of the centre. There is a pair of decent **pubs** on the corner of Frances Street and Castle Street: the *Wig and Pen*, with real ale and patio seating, and the next-door *Globe*, which also serves a range of good food – there's a Sunday carvery (£6.50) – and stages live music every other Wednesday. On Boscawen Street, *Charlotte's Tea Room* above the *Pizza Express* (see below) is the best spot in town for **cream teas** in a Victorian setting.

Ask 76 Lemon St ☎01872/261889. Part of a reliable chain, this Italian restaurant dishes out tasty antipasti (£2–4), pastas (£6–8), salads (£7–8) and stonebaked pizzas (£7–8).

The Feast 15 Kenwyn St. Excellent wholefoods to eat in or take away, with a choice of organic wines and Belgian beers. Sandwiches are around £3, sweet pancakes £3–4 and dish of the day £5.20. There's an outdoor eating area. Closed eves & Sun.

One Eyed Cat 116 Kenwyn St ☎01872/222122. Cool and contemporary restaurant and "drinkery" in a converted church, with pastas and pizzas on the menu (£8–14), as well as seafood (£13–18), for example Thai king prawn and crayfish thermidor. You can eat upstairs or on the ground floor, or just come for drinks. DJs play on Fri & Sat, when it gets very lively, and there's live acoustic music on Thurs.

Pizza Express Boscawen Street ☎01872/263617. Near the tourist office, this outlet for good, reliable pizzas is housed in the imposing old Coinage Hall, which sports carpets on the walls alongside portraits of George II and other notables. Pastas, pizza and salads cost around £8.

Saffron 5 Quay St ☎01872/263771. Originally prepared fish and meat dishes are offered here in congenial surroundings, for example halibut and partridge (£11–16). There's an especially good-value early-evening menu (£10) as well as brunches on Sat til 4pm. Closed Sun.

Stingi Lulu's River Street ☎01872/262300. Contemporary fusion cuisine at moderate prices is served in this sleek, loungey place on two levels, where you can also come for an evening drink or a daytime refreshment break at the tables outside. Closed Sun.

Zafiro's 3 New Bridge St. Modern coffee lounge and free house, with blue and red lighting, screens everywhere and monthly live bands. Coffees, cocktails, tapas and main meals are all available, giving it a busy feel, especially at weekends. Closed Sun.

Listings

Banks Branches of all the main banks are scattered around Boscawen St and St Nicholas St.

Bike rental Bissoe Tramway Cycle Hire at Bissoe, five miles southwest of Truro (☎01872/870341, ⓦwww.cornwallcyclehire.com), rents out bikes for exploring the old tramway system (see p.322).

Internet access here.

Car hire Avis, Tregolls Rd ☎01872/262226; Hertz at the train station ☎01872/270238; Vospers, Newham Industrial Estate ☎01872/264664; Europcar, Newham Industrial Estate ☎01872/266300.

Hospital There's a 24hr accident and emergency department at the Royal Cornwall Hospital (Treliske), Higher Town (☎01872/250000), about a mile west of the centre on the A390 Redruth road.

Internet access You can log on at Truro's library on Union Place and Pydar Street (Mon–Fri 9am–6pm, Sat 9am–4pm), where the first thirty minutes is free; it's best to book at ☎01872/272702.

Markets A flea market takes place three or four days weekly in the Hall for Cornwall, with entrances on Boscawen St and Back Quay (days vary: see inside Hall for details). Nearby Lemon Quay is the venue for a farmers' market on Wed & Sat.

Police For non-urgent calls ☎0845/277 7444.

Taxis Avacab Taxis ☎01872/241214; City Taxis ☎0800/318708.

Theatres The main regional venue is Hall for Cornwall, with entrances on Boscawen St and Quay St (☎01872/262466, ⓦwww.hallforcornwall.co.uk), which stages a programme of concerts and plays throughout the year.

St Mawes and the Roseland Peninsula

In a secluded spot at the mouth of the Percuil estuary and across the neck of the Carrick Roads from Falmouth, **ST MAWES** is an elite enclave of cottages, villas and abundant gardens, sloping above the simple harbour. Though there's more than a hint of creeping suburbanism here, the village merits a brief stroll, not least for the splendid views of the estuary from its higher reaches. Most people, however, come for the small and pristine **St Mawes Castle** (April–June & Sept Mon–Fri & Sun 10am–5pm; July & Aug Mon–Fri & Sun 10am–6pm; Oct daily 10am–5pm; Nov–March Fri–Mon 10am–1pm & 2–4pm; may close 4pm on Sun & Fri in summer; £3.90; EH), just out of sight a few minutes' walk to the north of the village. Like Pendennis Castle, across the water in Falmouth (see p.252), this was built during the reign of Henry VIII between 1539 and 1543, based on designs by the king's German military architect Stefan von Haschenberg. Both castles adhere to the same clover-leaf design, with a central round keep surrounded by robust gun emplacements, but this is the more architecturally interesting of the pair, with three semicircular bastions surrounding the four-storey central tower, and some of the best examples of decorative stonework of all Henry's fortified works. The castle lacks much drama, however, partly on account of its immaculate condition, which it owes to its early surrender when placed under siege by General Fairfax's Parliamentary forces in 1646. The bloodless takeover eased the way for Fairfax's harder-fought acquisition of Pendennis Castle a few weeks later.

Among the examples of Tudor stone-carving and stone-dressing, look out for a Latin inscription to Henry (with a back-to-front "S") at the entrance. There are few other signs of finesse here, however, the strictly utilitarian design offering little scope for comfort or privacy for the lonely garrison, with scarcely a passage or stairway not overlooked by slits and spy-holes. Although its design was considered revolutionary at the time, it retained such medieval features as the terrifying *oubliette*, a deep, square shaft just inside the entrance on the right where prisoners were detained; it's now covered by a glass roof. The cellar kitchen and the gun installations constitute the main points of interest, though you'll learn plenty about the castle's background as well as local history with the audioguide (supplied free with the entrance ticket). The guidebook (£3.99) represents good value if you're planning to visit Pendennis Castle too (see p.252), which it also describes.

Within easy distance of St Mawes, the backwaters of the **Roseland peninsula**, a deeply serene area of narrow lanes and idyllic waterside retreats, make an irresistible excursion. You can get a taste of it on a trip to one of Cornwall's most picturesque churches, **St Anthony-in-Roseland**, a twelfth- to thirteenth-century building reachable in fifteen minutes from St Mawes harbour by the seasonal **ferry** across the Percuil River (April–Oct daily every 30min 10am–5pm; £3.50, or £5 return, £3.50 one-way for bikes). The peninsula's rocky southern coast, where a lighthouse at **St Anthony's Head** marks the entry into Carrick Roads, is well worth exploring, especially for the throngs of seabirds that nest hereabouts.

St Anthony-in-Roseland's charm is if anything eclipsed by that of a second church lying three miles north of St Mawes, **St Just-in-Roseland**, reachable on signed paths. On the shore of a creek surrounded by palms and subtropical shrubbery, with granite gravestones tumbling right down to the water's edge, the small grey church dates from 1261 but has a fifteenth-century tower.

A couple of miles further north of St Just, the chain-driven **King Harry ferry** crosses the River Fal about every twenty minutes (May–Sept Mon–Sat 7.30am–9.50pm, Sun 9.50am–8.50pm; Oct–April Mon–Sat 7.30am–7.30pm, Sun 9.50am–6.30pm; cars £4, or £6.50 day return, bikes 50p, foot-passengers



△ St Mawes Castle

20p; (Ⓣ01872/862312, Ⓦwww.kingharry-info.co.uk), significantly shortening the route to Truro or Falmouth. The ferry docks close to **Trelissick Garden** (daily: mid-Feb to Oct 10.30am–5.30pm or dusk; Nov to mid-Feb 11am–4pm or dusk; £5.50; NT), celebrated for its hydrangeas and other Mediterranean species, rhododendrons and camellias, and there's a splendid woodland walk along the Fal (free access all year). Take bus #T16 (not Sun) from Truro to get here.

Practicalities

Truronian's **bus** #T50 links St Mawes with Truro every two hours (three times daily on Sun). The village has no tourist office but the **websites** Ⓦwww.acornishriver.co.uk and Ⓦwww.stmawes.info are useful for accommodation, eating and general information. You'll find that Falmouth – connected by ferry once or twice hourly in summer, less frequently in winter (Ⓣ01872/861910, Ⓦwww.stmawesferry.co.uk; £4.50 or £7 return; 20min) – has far more **accommodation** options than St Mawes, and at much lower prices. However, if you're flush, the village offers some seriously ritzy retreats, none more jet-setting than the *Hotel Tresanton* on Lower Castle Road (Ⓣ01326/270055, Ⓦwww.tresanton.com; 9), a Mediterranean-style oasis of luxury with bright, sunny colours and a yacht and speedboat available in summer to guests. Slightly more affordable is the *St Mawes Hotel* (Ⓣ01326/270266, Ⓦwww.stmaweshotel.co.uk; 6), right on the seafront and enjoying glorious views over the estuary; its five rooms are decorated according to fishing, sailing, rugby and other themes (those with balconies cost more). For those on a more modest budget, there are also a few cheaper **B&Bs** here: the best are a ten-minute walk up from the seafront. *Little Newton* on Newton Road (Ⓣ01326/270664; 4), has private facilities and a small guests' sitting room; there's also the more capacious *Newton Farm* next door, with a shared bathroom (Ⓣ01326/270427; 3); and, lower down, *Lower Meadows* (Ⓣ01326/270036; 5), offers one large en-suite room with sea views. The first two are closed December and January, and none accepts credit cards. A well-equipped **campsite** lies three miles north of St Mawes outside St-Just-in-Roseland, signposted off the A3078 and B3289: *Trethem Mill* (Ⓣ01872/580504, Ⓦwww.trethem.com; closed early Oct to early April).

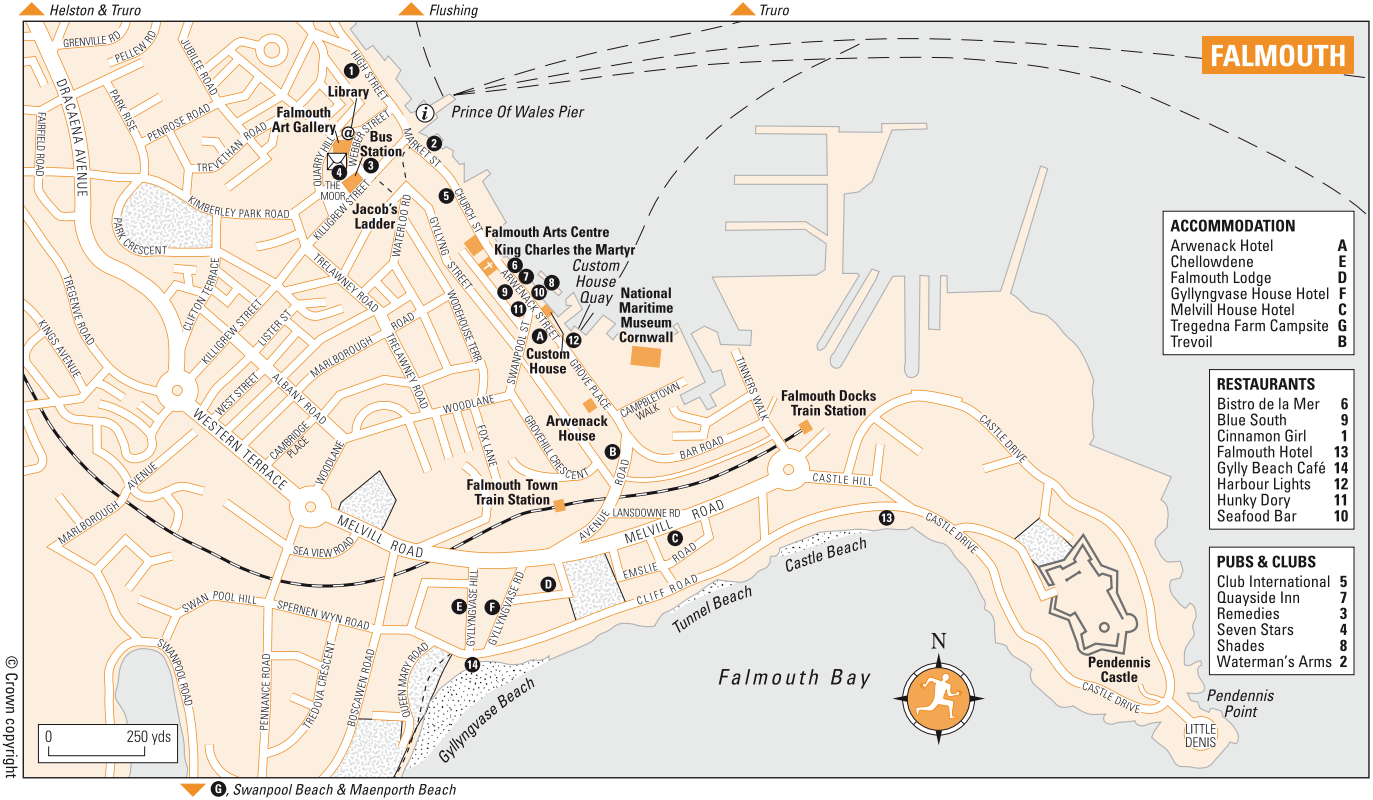
Back in St Mawes, you can have a drink or a **meal** while enjoying the views from the two café-bars at the *St Mawes Hotel*, or opt for the top-notch cuisine with Italian flavours at the *Tresanton*, where a set-price supper weighs in at around £40. Just off the seafront, the *Victory Inn* is an atmospheric old oak-beamed **pub** which serves fine seafood meals (and has a couple of elegant rooms Ⓣ01326/270324; 6).

Falmouth and around

The construction of Pendennis Castle on the western side of the Carrick Roads estuary mouth in the sixteenth century prepared the ground for the growth of **FALMOUTH**, then no more than a fishing village. The building of its deep-water harbour was proposed a century later by Sir John Killigrew, one of a mercantile dynasty that long dominated local life, and Falmouth's prosperity was assured when it became chief base of the fast Falmouth Packets in 1689, which sped mail and bullion to the Mediterranean and the Americas. In the twentieth century, however, Falmouth lost most of its Cornish character in the process of becoming a full-time tourist resort, but has latterly assumed another identity as a centre of the local **arts scene**, providing a vital antidote to the predominant eating-and-shopping tone of its main street. The castle, of course, is the chief attraction, and some good beaches and eating and sleeping choices add to the town's allure. There are also some excellent river cruises for exploring the ins and outs of the Carrick Roads, and even the twenty-minute crossing to St Mawes (see p.251) makes a great way to view Pendennis as well as St Mawes Castle and St Anthony's Head.

Arrival and information

A branch line from Truro runs daily to Falmouth, stopping at Falmouth Town and Falmouth Docks **train stations**, nearest the beaches and castle respectively,



© Crown copyright

and equidistant from the centre. Long-distance **buses** stop on The Moor, the old town's main square at the western end of the long main street that runs almost the whole length of the harbour, variously called High Street, Market Street, Church Street and Arwenack Street. **Local buses** are useful for linking the various parts of town, chiefly #41, between The Moor and Gyllyngvase Beach (not Sun), and the #400 (late April to Oct only), connecting The Moor, Pendennis Castle and Gyllyngvase and Swanpool beaches. Below The Moor, the Prince of Wales Pier holds Falmouth's **tourist office** (April–Oct Mon–Sat 9.30am–5.15pm; July & Aug also Sun 10.15am–1.45pm; Nov–March Mon–Fri 9.30am–5.15pm, Sat 9.30am–1.45pm; ⓣ01326/312300, ⓦwww.acornishriver.co.uk).

Accommodation

Most of the town's **accommodation** lies near the train stations and beach area; expect to pay more for places nearer the beaches. Among the overdeveloped caravan parks on the coast south of Falmouth, the **campsite** at *Tregedna Farm* is more tent-friendly, two and a half miles from town and half a mile from Maenporth Beach and the coast path (ⓣ01326/250529, ⓦwww.tregednafarmholidays.co.uk; closed Oct–April); there are also bunkrooms here. See also p.242 for a good year-round site between Falmouth and Truro.

Arwenack Hotel 27 Arwenack ⓣ01326/311185, ⓔarwenack@hotmail.com. Centrally located on the busy main street, this workaday hotel in a 250-year-old building offers good value without many trimmings, though the top room boasts a superb view. No credit cards. 2

Chellowdene Gyllyngvase Hill ⓣ01326/314950, ⓦwww.chellowdene.co.uk. Unusual deep-roofed building 50m from the beach, with all rooms having private facilities, and two of the rooms with balconies overlooking the sea. Evening meals available on request. No under-10s. 4

Falmouth Lodge 9 Gyllyngvase Terrace ⓣ01326/319996, ⓦwww.falmouthbackpackers.co.uk. Very clean and friendly backpackers' hostel near the beach, with use of kitchen and the Internet. Bunks cost £16, and there are doubles for £36. German spoken.

Gyllyngvase House Hotel Gyllyngvase Rd ⓣ01326/312956, ⓦwww.gyllyngvase.co.uk. Staid but comfortable choice within its own grounds two minutes from the sea. Two rooms have bay views. 5

Melvill House Hotel 52 Melvill Rd ⓣ01326/316645, ⓦwww.melvill-house-falmouth.co.uk. A few minutes' walk from the beach, this pink-fronted Victorian terrace house offers functional, en-suite rooms with sea or harbour views, and a guests' lounge. 3

Trevoil 25 Avenue Rd ⓣ01326/314145, ⓦwww.trevoil-falmouth.co.uk. Behind Arwenack House and convenient for the centre, station, beaches and castle, this B&B has eight rather cramped rooms, plainly furnished but good value and mostly en suite. There's a small reduction if you skip breakfast. 2

The Town

The logical place to start exploring Falmouth is **The Moor**, the Old Town's elongated central square, now mainly used as a bus terminus and car park. One side of the square offers access to the precipitous 111 steps of **Jacob's Ladder**, from where you can enjoy the bird's-eye view of the harbour and estuary. At ground level, you can trace the **High Street** and its continuations Market and Church streets from The Moor, running parallel to the harbour – the combination of cars and crowds on this long thoroughfare, crammed with humdrum shops and cafés, making it rather a slog at times. A landmark halfway along is Falmouth's parish church of **King Charles the Martyr**, consecrated in 1662 when the town was once again able to assert its royalist allegiances. It's unusual for its round arches and huge granite Tuscan columns within, and has some good Victorian stained and enamelled glass in the north aisle, though successive alterations have stripped it of much of its character. Further along Arwenack Street, the white-columned facade of the **Custom House** (1820) stands in front of the lively **Custom House Quay**, the spur of Falmouth's

Ferries and cruises from Falmouth

From the Prince of Wales Pier, below The Moor, or (less frequently) from Custom House Quay, ferries leave for **St Mawes** once or twice an hour all year (£4.50, or £7 return, bikes £3.50; ☎01872/861910, ⓦwww.stmawes-ferry.co.uk), a twenty-minute crossing between about 8.30am (or 10.15am on Sun) and 5.15pm (or 4.30pm in winter). Ferries from Prince of Wales Pier also connect up with **Truro** up to five times daily in summer (see pp.244–245); taking about an hour each way, the cruise costs £9 return. There are also once- or twice-hourly crossings to the placid hamlet of **Flushing**, across the Penryn River (roughly 8.45am–5.15pm, with a lunch-break; adults & bikes £1.50, pay on board) and there are various other cruises up the Fal River and other local estuaries (from £5), including the Helford River (hourly in summer; £9.50); all are bookable from kiosks on the pier. **Self-drive cabin boats** carrying up to six people are available from Custom House Quay (£20 per hour plus £20 deposit); no experience is necessary. You can arrange rental at the Quay or by calling ☎01326/212727 (evenings) or ☎0776/958 0147. Find out more about all boat trips by consulting ⓦwww.falriverlinks.co.uk.

development as a port after it was built in 1670 by the Killigrews. Note the King's Pipe on the Quay, a brick chimney used to incinerate seized contraband tobacco. The Killigrews' home, the Tudor **Arwenack House** (not open to the public), still stands at the southern end of Arwenack Street, and is Falmouth's oldest example of domestic architecture, though only fragments of the fourteenth-century house remain following remodelling in the sixteenth and eighteenth centuries. The odd granite pyramid standing opposite the house, built in 1737, is probably intended to commemorate the local family, though its exact significance has never been clear. The dynasty's most eminent member was Thomas Killigrew, a former companion-in-exile to Charles II and an indifferent Restoration dramatist who was also manager of the king's company of actors. As the founder of London's Theatre Royal in Drury Lane, he obtained permission to use female actors for the first time on stage – thereby introducing Nell Gwyn to the king's notice.

Falmouth's **National Maritime Museum Cornwall** stands on the seafront opposite Arwenack House (daily 10am–5pm; £7; ⓦwww.nmmc.co.uk). The large, purpose-built exhibition centre offers a fascinating exploration of water-borne craft, with diverse examples from all over the world. Many of these are spectacularly suspended in mid-air in the **Flotilla Gallery**, the cavernous centrepiece of the museum, where the vessels can be viewed from three different levels, with panels on the walkways explaining the finer points of boat design. The exhibits are re-hung annually to illustrate different maritime themes. In addition, there are numerous smaller galleries that focus on boat-building and repairing skills, seafaring history, Falmouth's packet ships and Cornwall's various other links with the sea, including fishing. There's plenty of interactive gadgetry, and at one end of the museum, a lighthouse-like lookout tower offers lofty views over the harbour and estuary.

Falmouth's arts scene presents a very different side to the town, which you can investigate at Church Street's **Falmouth Arts Centre** (daily 10am–5pm; free) and **Falmouth Art Gallery** on The Moor (Mon–Sat 10am–5pm; free), both of which have small but eclectic collections of contemporary art, with regular exhibitions. There are plenty of private art galleries in town as well as open studio events, publicized on flyers, posters and at the tourist office, generally showing a more dynamic slant than much of the artwork on display at the region's other arts centre, St Ives. Round the corner from Falmouth Art Gallery, the northern end of the **High Street** continues the bohemian theme, with good restaurants, cafés and bookshops around Old Brewery Yard.

Pendennis Castle and around

Falmouth's most popular attraction, **Pendennis Castle** (daily: April–June & Sept 10am–5pm; July & Aug 10am–6pm, closes at 4pm on Sat; Oct–March 10am–4pm; £4.80; EH), occupies the tongue of land at the eastern end of town. Standing sentinel at the entrance to Carrick Roads, it's a less refined contemporary of the castle at St Mawes (see p.246), but the site on its own pointed peninsula wins hands down, the stout ramparts offering superb all-round views. Although now much larger and more imposing than St Mawes Castle, Pendennis was originally the same size, consisting of the circular keep and curtain wall erected by Henry VIII. Spurred to action by the Spanish Armada and the Spanish attack on Penzance in 1595, Elizabeth I added the bastioned outer defences which were to prove crucial during the Civil War a half-century later, when it endured a five-month siege by the Parliamentarians that ended only when nearly half its defenders had died and the rest had been starved into submission.

The central **Keep** now holds a collection of cannonry, and its gun deck is the scene of regular re-enactments of a battle, with much cordite and noise. The structure formerly housed the garrison as well as the guns, and is joined to a domestic block that accommodated the governor, and also army officers during both world wars (accounting for the somewhat incongruous panelling in some of the rooms). An earlier brief occupant was the sixteen-year-old Prince Charles, later Charles II, probably in the upstairs bedroom. While his father was suffering defeat at the hands of the Scots, the fugitive prince was sheltered here in July 1646 before departing for the Isles of Scilly and from there to the Continent. He escaped the disastrous siege of the castle by only a few weeks.

Near the keep, the fifteenth-century **Gunshed** has an exhibition where you can hone your Morse code and aiming abilities. In front, next to the One-Gun Battery, the Sally Port is the entrance to tunnels leading to the camouflaged **Half-Moon Battery**, first built in 1795 as a cannon platform, after which it remained the castle's most important gun emplacement for some 150 years. The battery was remodelled in the nineteenth century to hold a pair of huge "disappearing guns", which were visible only at the moment of firing before recoiling back into pits. Together with the battery on St Anthony's Head on the opposite side of the estuary, Pendennis provided Falmouth's main defence during both world wars, though the guns visible now are 1946 models. There's a good view out to sea from the **Battery Observation Post**, where sightings were taken and relayed to the battery itself; it's now restored to how it might have looked during World War II, with instruments and charts, radio equipment and taped conversations adding to the ambience.

Out on the headland, beyond the walls, **Little Dennis** is the original blockhouse built by Henry VIII, reachable from the car park on Castle Drive from outside the castle. It's a breezily exposed point to visit at any time, with terrific views of Falmouth Bay and the estuary. Displays of jousting and open-air evening **concerts** and theatre productions are occasionally staged in Pendennis Castle grounds in summer. Ask at Falmouth's tourist office or call ☎01326/316594 for dates and details. Dress warmly, and bring folding chairs or cushions and a picnic.

West of Pendennis Point stretches a series of long sandy bays with various **beaches** backed by expensive hotels. The most popular of these is **Gyllyngvase Beach**, though neighbouring **Swanpool Beach** – accessible by cliff path from Gyllyngvase – is pleasanter, with an inland lake. Both have good facilities and boats for hire. You'll find less paraphernalia a couple of miles further on at **Maenporth**, from where there are some fine cliff-top walks.

Eating

Pasties, pizzas and chips are available everywhere in Falmouth. You'll find good, freshly baked **pasties** from the *Cornish Miner* at Custom House Quay and from *Morris* at 60 Church Street; both have vegetarian options. For self-caterers, there's a useful **wholefood shop**, The Natural Store, at 16 High St.

Bistro de la Mer 28 Arwenack St ⓣ01326/316509. Serious fish restaurant with large cellar-room, offering set lunches (£13–16); in the evenings, sample such dishes as Cornish fish soup (£16), tiger prawn kebab (£17) or duck (£13.50). Closed Sun & Mon.

Blue South 35–37 Arwenack St ⓣ01326/212122. Contemporary, easy-going place offering burgers, stonebaked pizzas and steaks at £7–13. Can get very busy.

Cinnamon Girl Old Brewery Yard, off the High Street. Wholefood, daytime café with a pleasant atmosphere. Dishes include cashew and roasted veg paella (£6). Wi-Fi Internet access available. Closed Sun.

Falmouth Hotel Castle Beach. Nonresidents can sample the atmosphere of this classic Victorian seaside palace overlooking the lawns and Castle Beach while tucking into a grandiose three-course dinner (£20–30) beneath overhanging chandeliers, or enjoying a more reasonably priced cream tea.

Gylly Beach Café Gyllyngvase Beach. Right on the beach with a decked area, this fun place serves everything from iced drinks to grills and pizzas. Open daytime only, also summer evenings (with live music on Tuesdays).

Harbour Lights Custom House Quay. Award-winning fish and chips and other inexpensive snacks with views over the harbour, also a good takeaway option.

Hunky Dory 46 Arwenack St ⓣ01326/212997. Modern eatery that serves excellent seafood and vegetarian dishes (mostly £15–18). Evenings only.

Seafood Bar Lower Quay Hill (also known as Quay St) ⓣ01326/315129. Hidden below the *Panda House* Chinese takeaway, this place serves some of the best fish in town, with most dishes costing around £16. Thick crab soup is a speciality, or splash out on lobster or Helford oysters. Eves only; closed Sun & Mon Oct–June, and 2 weeks Jan.

Drinking and nightlife

The *Quayside Inn* at 41 Arwenack St is the pick of the **pubs**, with waterside tables and sizzling skillets of seafood and other pub grub; there's live music here on Friday and Saturday nights. On The Moor, the classic old *Seven Stars* has a quiet atmosphere and a vicar-landlord whose family has operated the pub since 1873. The *Waterman's Arms,* just off Market Street, is popular with the locals, with ample seating overlooking the harbour. Drivers or boaters might venture out of town to the *Pandora Inn* at Restronguet, four miles north of Falmouth, where you can drink by the waterside; superior bar food is available at lunchtime, cream teas every summer afternoon, or you can wine and dine on fresh seafood in the upstairs restaurant (ⓣ01326/372678). Signifying the start of the oyster-dredging season, Falmouth's three-day **Oyster Festival** (ⓦwww.falmouthoysterfestival.co.uk), stretching over a long weekend in mid- to late October, features races in the harbour, celebrity chefs, twice-daily seafood-cooking shows and oysters on offer in the Oyster Bar, all to folk and jazz accompaniment. The main venue is Custom House Quay; for more info contact the tourist office.

Falmouth is not especially renowned for its **clubbing** scene, but there are a couple of fair options: *Club International* in St George's Arcade, *Shades* on Lower Quay Hill and *Remedies* on The Moor, all of which pound out chart tunes, hip hop, nostalgia nights and cheesy listening to a fairly young and boisterous crowd. As well as its four exhibition galleries, **Falmouth Arts Centre** (ⓣ01326/212300, ⓦwww.falmoutharts.org) has a crowded schedule of film, drama, dance, talks, recitals and live-music events.

Listings

Banks Barclays is on Killigrew St; HSBC and NatWest are on Market St; Lloyds TSB is on Killigrew St and Church St.

Bike rental The only outlet in town is Apollo 11, just up from The Moor at 16c Berkeley Vale (☎01326/317977, ⓦwww.apollo11shop.co.uk), though only a small selection is available here, requiring advance booking. Bissoe Tramways Cycle Hire at Bissoe, 15 miles north of Falmouth, signposted off the A39 at Devoran, operates a delivery and collection service to Falmouth (☎01872/870341, ⓦwww.cornwallcyclehire.com).

Bus information All routes and schedules at ☎0870/608 2608, ⓦwww.traveline.org.uk, otherwise call First ☎01752/402060 or Truronian ☎01872/273453.

Car hire Eurodrive, Tregonniggie Industrial Estate ☎01326/373575; Europcar, Yacht Marina, North Parade ☎01326/315204.

Internet Log on at the library on The Moor (Mon, Tues, Thurs & Fri 9.30am–6pm, Sat 9.30am–4pm), where the first 30min is free, then 15min/75p. *Cinnamon Girl* (see p.253) is a Wi-Fi hotspot.

Police Dracaena Ave ☎0845/277 7444.

Post office The main office on The Moor has a *bureau de change*, open Mon–Sat 9am–5.30pm.

Travel details

Trains

Falmouth to: Truro (10–13 daily; 25min).

Looe to: Liskeard (Mon–Sat hourly, Sun mid-June to mid-Sept only 8 daily; 25min).

Par to: Newquay (Mon–Sat 3–7 daily, Sun mid-June to mid-Sept only 6 daily; 55min); Penzance (hourly; 1hr 10min); Plymouth (hourly; 1hr).

Truro to: Bristol (6 daily; 3hr 20min–3hr 40min); Exeter (14 daily; 2hr 20min); Falmouth (10–13 daily; 25min); Liskeard (1–2 hourly; 50min); London (8 daily; 4hr 40min); Penzance (1–2 hourly; 45min); Plymouth (hourly; 1hr 20min).

Buses

Charlestown to: Fowey (Mon–Sat hourly; 40min); Mevagissey (Mon–Sat hourly; 15min); St Austell (Mon–Sat hourly; 15min).

Falmouth to: Helston (Mon–Sat 8–11 daily; 1hr); Penzance (Mon–Sat 7 daily; 1hr 40min); Plymouth (2 daily; 2hr 30min); St Austell (2 daily; 1hr 10min); Truro (Mon–Sat 3 hourly, Sun hourly; 40min–1hr 20min).

Fowey to: Mevagissey (hourly; 1hr 15min); Par (hourly; 12min); St Austell (hourly; 50min).

Gorran Haven to: Mevagissey (Mon–Sat 4 daily, Sun 2 daily; 15–25min).

Looe to: Liskeard (Mon–Sat hourly, Sun 5 daily; 25min); Plymouth (Mon–Sat 8 daily, Sun 2 daily; 1hr 25min); Polperro (Mon–Sat hourly, Sun 7 daily; 15–25min).

Lostwithiel to: St Austell (6–10 daily; 20–45min).

Mevagissey to: Fowey (hourly; 1hr 20min); Gorran Haven (Mon–Sat 4 daily, Sun 2 daily; 25min); St Austell (1–2 hourly; 20min).

Polperro to: Liskeard (Mon–Sat hourly, Sun 5 daily; 45–55min); Looe (Mon–Sat hourly, Sun 7 daily; 20–30min).

St Austell to: Charlestown (Mon–Sat hourly; 15min); Falmouth (2 daily; 1hr); Fowey (hourly; 55min); Lostwithiel (Mon–Sat 6–10 daily, Sun 4 daily; 20–50min); Mevagissey (1–2 hourly; 20min); Newquay (1–2 hourly; 1hr–1hr 50min); Par (1–2 hourly; 25–35min); Truro (1–2 hourly; 40min).

Truro to: Falmouth (Mon–Sat 2–3 hourly, Sun hourly; 50min); London (5 daily; 7hr 45min); Newquay (1–6 hourly; 45min–1hr 35min); Penzance (1–2 hourly; 1hr 5min–1hr 35min); Plymouth (6 daily; 1hr 30min–2hr); St Austell (1–2 hourly; 40min); St Ives (Mon–Sat 1–2 hourly, Sun 2 daily; 1hr–1hr 35min).

Ferries

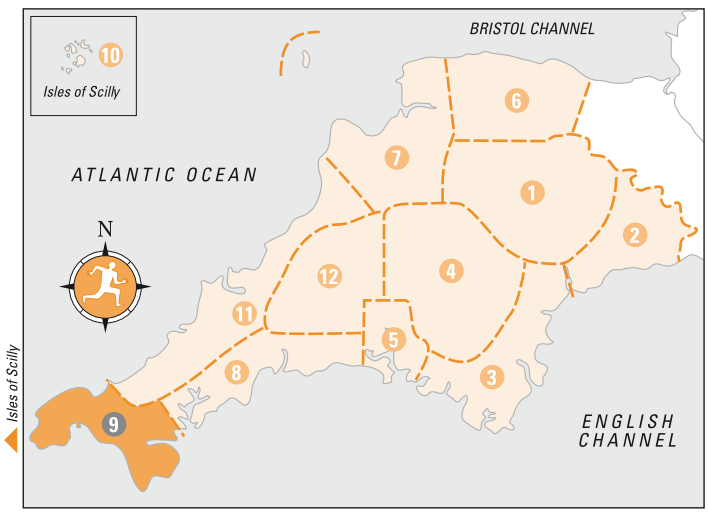
Falmouth to: St Mawes (1–2 hourly; 20min); Truro (May–Sept Mon–Sat 5 daily; 1hr).

St Mawes to: Falmouth (1–2 hourly; 20min); Truro (May–Sept Mon–Sat 3 daily; 1hr).

Truro to: Falmouth (May–Sept Mon–Sat 5 daily; 1hr); St Mawes (May–Sept Mon–Sat 3 daily; 1hr)

9

The Lizard and Penwith peninsulas



CHAPTER 9

Highlights

- **Lizard Point** England's southernmost cape preserves a bracing, windswept appeal, with exhilarating walks and a diverse range of flora. See p.264
- **St Michael's Mount** This partly fortified isle enjoys a commanding position in Mount's Bay, with rooms packed with interest and panoramic views. See p.275
- **An evening at the Minack Theatre** A unique open-air venue for drama and other performances, right on the cliff-edge. See p.280
- **St Ives** A winning fusion of artists' town and holiday resort edged by two of Cornwall's finest beaches. See p.289
- **Tate St Ives** This remote outpost of the Tate Gallery sits right on the beach, show-casing the local arts scene established here in the twentieth century. See p.291



△ Lizard Point

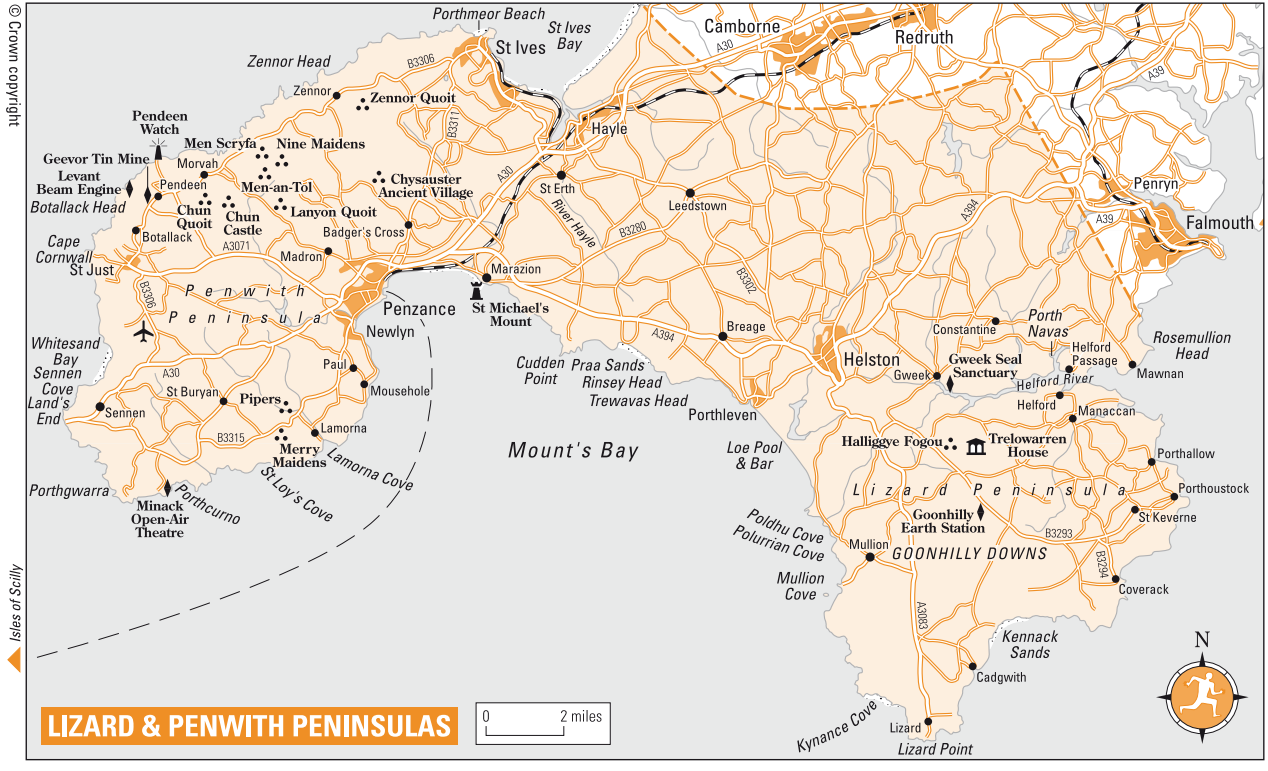
9

The Lizard and Penwith peninsulas

Jutting like pincers into the Atlantic, the twin prongs of the Lizard and Penwith peninsulas, respectively the mainland's most southerly and westerly points, are where the land runs out. Scenically, this is one of the country's most spectacular areas, a succession of wave-pounded cliffs interspersed by a variety of exquisite beaches, and encompassing wide expanses of undeveloped moorland. Additionally, the mild climate favours a range of exotic vegetation, with fiery monbretia and rich, purple foxgloves crowding every roadside, while bright geraniums and lobelia spill from the grey granite that's the region's primary building material. Indeed granite is ubiquitous, evident everywhere from farmsteads to dry-stone walls, churches and castellated cliffs. Much of the Lizard is also made up of greenish-brown serpentine, a soft hydrated magnesium silicate that's sometimes mottled or spotted like a serpent's skin (hence the name) and is the staple material of craft-shop trinkets.

The **Lizard peninsula** is the less developed of the two, its mostly flat and bare interior giving way to precipitous bluffs and cliff-girt coves where it meets the sea. Most of the holiday traffic is concentrated around these rugged bays with their superb beaches – places like **Kynance Cove**, theatrically framed by rocky pinnacles and serpentine cliff walls – though of course there's always a stream of pilgrims to **Lizard Point**, at the southern tip of the peninsula. Apart from the region's chief town of **Helston** and its nearby port of **Porthleven**, where a small fishing fleet lends a slightly brisker feel, most of the spartan villages hereabouts are tiny, unflustered havens buried away at the end of remote lanes, such as **Mullion Cove** and **Coverack**. You can reach the most appealing ones along the coastal path, which allows access to the awe-inspiring coastal scenery, though you might also consider exploring the peninsula **by bike** – a great way to get the best out of the network of narrow lanes connecting the villages and beaches.

The raw granite landscape predominates once more on the **Penwith peninsula**, where there is also a greater choice of sand beaches. The principal town, **Penzance**, is big enough to absorb the throngs of tourists in summer, and has a first-class museum giving a fascinating insight into the cultural life that existed here at the turn of the twentieth century. Many artists congregated in the neighbouring port of **Newlyn**, now the South West's biggest fishing centre, where there still exists a good collection of contemporary art, while later waves of artists were attracted across the neck of the peninsula to the busy holiday town of **St Ives**, where a


© Crown copyright
Isles of Scilly
Porthmeor Beach
St Ives Bay
St Ives
Zennor Head
Zennor
Zennor Quoit
Pendeen Watch
Men Scryfa
Nine Maidens
Geevor Tin Mine
Morvah
Levant Beam Engine
Pendeen
Botallack Head
Men-an-Tol
Chysauster Ancient Village
Chun Quoit
Chun Castle
Lanyon Quoit
Botallack
Badger's Cross
Cape Cornwall
St Just
A3071
Madron
Marazion
St Michael's Mount
Penzance
Newlyn
Penwith Peninsula
Whitesand Bay
Sennen Cove
Land's End
Sennen
A30
St Buryan
Pipers
Paul
Mousehole
Lamorna
B3315
Merry Maidens
Lamorna Cove
St Loy's Cove
Porthgwarra
Porthcurno
Minack Open-Air Theatre
Mount's Bay
Cudden Point
Praa Sands
Rinsey Head
Trewavas Head
Porthleven
Loe Pool & Bar
Hayle
St Erth
River Hayle
B3280
Leedstown
Camborne
Redruth
A30
A39
Penryn
Falmouth
A394
B3302
Breage
Helston
Gweek
Gweek Seal Sanctuary
Constantine
Porth Navas
Helford
Helford Passage
Helford River
Mawnan
Rosemullion Head
Manaccan
Halligye Fogou
Trelowarren House
Porthallow
Porthoustock
Lizard Peninsula
Goonhilly Earth Station
St Keverne
B3293
Mullion
GOONHILLY DOWNS
B3294
Coverack
Poldhu Cove
Polurrian Cove
Mullion Cove
A3083
Kennack Sands
Cadgwith
Kynance Cove
Lizard
Lizard Point
N
0
2 miles
LIZARD & PENWITH PENINSULAS

branch of the Tate Gallery showcases their work within earshot of the sea. The peninsula's main draw, however, lies in its dramatic coastline – an inhospitable ring of cliffs, unbroken on the northern coast, but punctuated by some of Cornwall's best sandy beaches to the south, for instance at **Porthcurno**. Most visitors bypass the most interesting bits on their way to **Land's End**, whose position at Britain's westernmost point has endowed it with a mythic significance, and also with a brash entertainment complex. However, the jagged coast on either side has been spared, and offers some of the most rewarding coastal walking in the county. North of Land's End, **Cape Cornwall** retains its desolate air, the abandoned chimney stacks of Penwith's once-flourishing mining industry only adding to the majesty; you can soak up the flavour of the interior at villages such as **Zennor**, whose granite integrity attracted D.H. Lawrence during World War I, or by exploring the remnants of the peninsula's prehistoric societies amidst bleak, hilly moorland.

For practical and general information on the region, see the **website** ⓦwww.visit-westcornwall.com, which lists accommodation, attractions and events, as well as containing a beach guide, information on transport and numerous links.

The Lizard peninsula

The bare plateau of the **Lizard peninsula** – from the Celtic *lys ardh*, or "high point" – has plenty of primitive appeal, but you'll need to make a little effort to unearth some of the more out-of-the-way places. If the peninsula can be said to have a centre, it is **Helston**, known for its folk museum and the centuries-old tradition of the Furry (or Flora) Dance; it's a useful transport hub for buses. From here, it's a broad, treeless landscape as you follow the solitary A3083 to the southern headlands and the village known simply as **The Lizard**, at the peninsula's tip. On either side of the A3083, roads branch off westwards towards obvious attractions such as **Loe Pool**, Cornwall's largest natural lake and a haven for wildlife, or remote hamlets such as **Mullion Cove**, little more than a scattering of cottages set around a thick-walled harbour. Though the neighbouring beaches of **Polurrian** and **Poldhu** are more popular with surfers, **Kynance Cove**, west of Lizard village, is the peninsula's most appealing place to swim. The eastern coast is also sparsely settled, though such villages as **Coverack** attract a good deal of summer traffic for their lovely secluded settings. In contrast, the insular communities and secretive creeks of the **Helford River** have a very different tone, its muddy banks lapped by the occasional pleasure boat.

All **bus routes** to the Lizard peninsula pass through Helston, which is linked to Penzance by frequent First buses #2, #2A and #2B, to Falmouth by #2A and Truronian's #T4, and to Truro by #T1, which starts from Perranporth and passes through St Agnes, and #T2. From Helston, #T2 connects the east-coast villages of St Keverne and Coverack, and #T34 runs to Mullion and The Lizard, while the #T3 "Lizard Rambler" takes in many points along its meandering route, including Mawgan, Helford, St Keverne and Coverack, as well as remote stops useful for coast walkers. Porthleven, Rinsey and Praa Sands can be reached on bus #2. Services are much reduced in winter, when #T3, for example, runs once daily on weekdays only. If you're planning more than a couple of bus journeys on The

Helston's Furry Dance

Helston is most famous for its annual **Furry Dance** (also called Flora Dance), a complex mimetic ritual held on Flora Day, May 8 (unless this date falls on a Sunday or Monday, when the procession takes place on the previous Sat). It's the high point on the town's calendar, for which preparations are made months in advance. It is said to commemorate an apparition by St Michael, the town's patron saint, but the revelry probably predates Christianity as a spring fertility ritual; it formerly involved a ceremony in the woods close to town followed by a dance back to the centre, now commemorated by the Hal-an-Tow ceremony, the second dance of the day. Of the five separate dances, the first begins at 7am, and is the least crowded; others take place at 8.30am, 9.30am, noon and 5pm. The midday dance is the most important: a stately procession of top-hatted men and summer-frocked women solemnly twirling through the town's streets, gardens and even houses, led by the Helston Brass Band. Give yourself plenty of time for this and the other dances, to guarantee a good viewing spot.

Lizard in one day, consider a Day Rover ticket (available on board), costing £5 for unlimited travel on Truronian buses.

You'll find brief descriptions of the main villages, attractions and a few accommodation options on the **website** of the Lizard Peninsula Tourism Association, ⓦwww.lizard-peninsula.co.uk.

Helston

Three miles from the sea at the northern end of the Lizard peninsula, **HELSTON** is a sleepy, hilly place, very different nowadays from its former appearance when, as Hellaz, it was a busy port on the River Cober. This all changed around 1300, when its sea outlet became silted up by deposits from upstream tin-workings, which resulted in both the formation of Loe Pool (see p.262) and the frequent flooding which afflicted the town until the 1980s. These days the water-level is controlled by a sluice and culvert at Loe Bar (see p.262) and by giant tanks in the town. Despite losing its role as a port, Helston remained an important centre as a Stannary town, as recalled in the name of its broad main thoroughfare, Coinagehall Street, which meets Helston's second axis, Meneage Street, at the Neoclassical **Guildhall**, itself the starting point for the town's celebrated **Furry** or **Flora Dance** (see box above).

You can learn more about the Furry Dance and other aspects of the town's history at the eclectic **Helston Folk Museum** (Mon–Sat 10am–1pm, closes 4pm school holidays; £2, free on Sat), housed in former market buildings behind the Guildhall on Church Street. The long exhibition space, leading up through the old butter market to the fish and meat markets, is filled with a happy assortment of bric-a-brac relating to local trades, and includes sections on the telegraphy pioneer Marconi and on Helston's native son, **Bob Fitzsimmons** (1863–1917), the first boxer to be world middleweight, light heavyweight and heavyweight champion, and the only Briton to achieve this triple. The reconstructed Victorian classroom, with examples of canes and a leather tawse for beating children, and an upstairs section on mining and quarrying are also worth taking in.

Helston lay at the centre of one of Cornwall's most intensely mined regions, near to the biggest tin mine in the country, owned by the mighty Godolphin family, who had their town house in what is now the *Angel Hotel*, almost opposite the

Guildhall on Coinagehall Street. At the bottom of this street, the arched and turreted **Grylls Monument** was erected in honour of a local banker and benefactor on the former site of Helston's castle, once guarding the Cober valley but already a ruin by 1478. After you've done a circuit of Helston's hilly backstreets, there's little else to detain you unless you're tempted by **Flambards Theme Park** (Easter to May daily 10.30am–5pm; June to late July daily 10am–5pm; late July to early Sept daily 10am–5.30pm, closes 9.30pm for fireworks evenings on Wed in Aug; early Sept to late Oct daily 10.30am–4.30pm; Nov to late Dec & Feb–Easter Tues–Thurs, Sat & Sun 11am–4pm; last entry at 3.30pm Easter–Oct, 3pm Nov to late Dec & Feb–Easter; may also close Mon & Fri Easter to May & early Sept to late Oct, call to check ⓣ0845/601 8684, ⓦwww.flambards.co.uk; £12.50 in summer, £7.95 after 2.15pm or 6pm on fireworks evenings, £5.95 in winter), packed with various family amusements, such as a re-created Victorian village and a choice of white-knuckle rides. Fireworks evenings take place here on Wednesdays in August, when the park stays open until 9.30pm. Some rides and attractions are closed in winter. A marquee on the site, the **Kingsford Venue** (ⓣ01326/573404, ⓦwww.kingsfordvenue.co.uk), stages concerts and other performances throughout the year. Flambards is well signposted from the A394 and A3083, on the eastern side of town.

Practicalities

Most **buses** stop on Coinagehall Street, including the frequent #2, #2A and #2B from Falmouth and Penzance, #T1 from Perranporth, St Agnes and Truro, #T2 also from Truro, the #T3 "Lizard Rambler" and #T4 from Falmouth; some services also stop round the corner on Meneage Street. Bizarrely, there is at present no tourist office on the whole Lizard peninsula, though some limited **information** is available from a desk at the Kerrier District Council in the Tyacke Road car park (Mon–Fri 9am–12.30pm & 1.30–4.30pm, opens 10am on Wed; ⓣ01209/614000), centrally located though well hidden from view, accessible from a passageway leading off Coinagehall Street between a card shop and the New Look boutique, just up from the *Angel Hotel*.

At 52 Coinagehall St, *No. 52* is a smart **B&B** with solid old furnishings in good-sized rooms to front and rear (ⓣ01326/569334, ⓦwww.spingoales.co.uk; ❸); ask at the adjacent *Blue Anchor* if there's no reply. Just up the street at no. 16, the *Angel Hotel* (ⓣ01326/572701; ❹) retains some features from its five-hundred-year history, including a minstrels' gallery and a deep well in the bar, and has spacious though sometimes drab bedrooms. For a drink or a **pub** snack, the *Blue Anchor* is an essential stop, a fifteenth-century monks' rest house with a series of snug flagstoned rooms, a skittle alley and a small garden; brewed on the premises, the Spingo beer is available in three strengths. Next door, *No. 52* has elegant green walls and offers seafood and chargrills for £12–16 (closed Sun). *Giuseppe's* at 4 Wendron St (closed Mon) has pastas and pizzas (£6–8) as well as meat and seafood dishes (around £10) in a simple, modern setting. If it's just a quick bite you're after, *Hutchinson's*, 95 Meneage St, serves award-winning fish and chips to eat in or take away (closed Sun).

Porthleven and around

Three miles southwest of Helston on the B3304, **PORTHLEVEN** is a sizable port that once served to ship tin ore from the inland mines. Characterless houses now ring the top of village, but the harbour is of more interest, healthily packed with fishing boats and protected by two sets of stout walls. A brace of cannons sits

on the outer walls, salvaged from the HMS *Anson*, a frigate wrecked on Loe Bar in 1807 with the loss of 120 sailors; the guns are said to have fired on Napoleon's navy at the battle of Brest.

There are plenty of good **beaches** within easy reach of Porthleven: the best for swimming are around **Rinsey Head**, three miles north along the coast, including the sheltered Praa Sands. In the other direction, one and a quarter miles to the south, **Loe Bar** is a lovely bank of sand and shingle, accessible via the coast path from Porthleven's harbour – though swimming here is not recommended, due to the steeply shelving bottom and the strong currents. The Bar separates the sea from the freshwater **Loe Pool**, a lake stretching one and a quarter miles inland, and formerly extending much further up the valley of the River Cober towards Helston. Loe Pool is one of two places where it is claimed King Arthur's sword Excalibur was restored to its watery source (the other is on Bodmin Moor; see p.359); another local superstition warns that the pool claims a victim every seven years. A five-mile waymarked path round its perimeter allows you to explore the lovely creeks and woods surrounding it, accessible also from Helston (from the park on the Porthleven road).

In you fancy taking to sea for a while, you can arrange **fishing trips and coastal cruises** to see local caves and cliff faces at Porthleven Angling Centre on Porthleven harbour (Ⓣ01326/561885), where prices range from £12 for two hours to £35 for eight hours at sea per person.

Practicalities

Buses #2, #2A and #2B connect Porthleven with Penzance and Helston. One of the best **accommodation** choices here is *The Copper Kettle*, 33 Fore St (Ⓣ01326/565660; ③), offering a spacious room with private facilities upstairs and a whole suite including a microwave and fridge on the ground floor, and four-course breakfasts. Alternatively, try the *An Mordros Hotel* on Peverell Terrace (Ⓣ01326/562236, Ⓦwww.cornwall-online.co.uk/an-mordros; ④), which offers comfortable and clean rooms, some with superb views across the harbour; evening meals and a luggage-transport service for walkers are available by request. Alternatively, two smartly furnished rooms are available above *Kota* restaurant, at Harbour Head (Ⓣ01326/562407, Ⓔkota@btconnect.com; ⑤), the larger benefiting from a glorious vista for which you pay £5 more, and there are rooms at the *Harbour Inn* (Ⓣ01326/573876, Ⓔharbourinn@staustellbrewery.co.uk; ⑤), half of them with harbour views.

The semiformal *Kota* is Porthleven's top **restaurant**, where fishy mains cost £10–18 and there are two-course menus available from 6pm to 7pm for £12 (Ⓣ01326/562407; closed in winter Tues & Wed lunchtime, all Sun and all Jan). Round the corner on Fore Street, you can snack inexpensively at *Round the Twist* (closed eves, Tues & Wed), a congenial place with a wooden floor and stone walls, serving sandwiches, burgers and jacket potatoes. Across the harbour, *The Smoke House*, a stylish modern bar/restaurant, dishes out pastas and pizzas and lays on evening barbecues in summer and occasional **live music**. Two **pubs** here enjoy great harbourside locations: the *Ship Inn*, on the north side of the harbour, and, on the south side, the *Harbour Inn*, with outside seating on the quayside, wood-panelled walls and live music at weekends.

Mullion and around

Three miles south of Helston, a right turn off the A3083 towards Gunwalloe brings you along a scenic coastal road which leads after about five miles to the

inland village of **MULLION**. Here, a triangle of quiet roads encloses the fifteenth- to sixteenth-century church of **St Mellanus**, dedicated to the Breton St Mellane (or Malo). The short tower is partly constructed of serpentine, and the interior has some knobbly oak bench-ends showing a jester, a monk and cherubs with a chalice and barrel. Look out, too, for the dog-flap in the south door, originally for the ejection of unruly shepherds' dogs. Otherwise, the village is nothing special, but makes a useful base for the beaches and coves hereabouts.

Signposted a mile and a quarter west of the village, a scattering of picturesque cottages amid gorse- and bracken-smothered slopes look down on the gorgeous, enclosed little harbour of **Mullion Cove** – also known as Porthmellin – where a handful of fishing boats are sheltered behind thick brick jetties and rocky outcrops. Rocky strips of sand lie around the cove, but there's much better swimming at cliff-flanked **Polurrian**, a popular surfing beach less than a mile north along the coast path, while a further mile or so north, **Poldhu** is a generous expanse of sand wedged between acres of wild moorland; both beaches are accessible on the minor Mullion–Helston coast road (from Mullion, take The Commons, which turns into Poldhu Road). If you're walking the coast path from Polurrian, you'll pass, on Poldhu's southern cliff-edge, the **Marconi Monument**, a solitary obelisk erected in 1937 to mark the spot from which the first transatlantic radio transmission was made by Guglielmo Marconi in 1901. Poldhu continued as a commercial radio station until 1922, and during World War II was a vital link between Britain and the Atlantic convoys bringing men, munitions and food.

You can take **fishing trips and pleasure cruises** to local sea caves from Mullion Cove in summer (☎01326/240345 or 0797/480 3924), and **riding** in the area is offered at Newton Farm on Polhorman Lane, a right turn off the Poldhu Road from Mullion (☎01326/240388, ⓦwww.newton-equestrian.co.uk). Look out for peregrine falcons and choughs on your ramblings – the latter have recently begun to breed in the vicinity. Just south of the village on the A3083, the Lizard Cider Barn (Easter–Oct daily 10am–5pm, closes 6.30pm July–Sept) sells local ciders, wines, meads and liqueurs, and offers free tastings.

Practicalities

There are a few good **accommodation** options **in Mullion**, including *The Old Vicarage*, at the top of Nansmellyon Road (☎01326/240898, ⓦwww.smoothhound.co.uk; no credit cards; ❺); a large building fronted by a lawn and enclosed within a tall hedge garden, it offers four elegant and spacious rooms, either en suite or with private bathroom. Close by on Churchtown, *The Mount's Bay* is a stylish modern inn with comfortable accommodation and sea views from the rear rooms (☎01326/241761; ❸). Five minutes' walk along The Commons (at the top of Churchtown heading west towards Poldhu) and just half a mile from the sea, *Campden House* is a friendly B&B with a fuschia-filled garden (☎01326/240365, ⓔcampdenhouse@aol.com; no credit cards; ❸); cream teas, good-value dinners and snacks are available. Next to the car park in **Mullion Cove**, *Criggan Mill* (☎01326/240496, ⓦwww.crigganmill.co.uk), 200m up from the sea in a peaceful narrow field, has simple timber lodges that are mostly for self-catering, though some are reserved for **B&B** (❸). At the other end of the scale, the palatial *Mullion Cove Hotel* (☎01326/240328, ⓦwww.mullioncove.com; ❼) is spectacularly situated high above the harbour, with its own diminutive outdoor pool. Sea-facing rooms cost more, and if you want to include a four-course evening meal, it's an extra £10 per person. Non-residents can stop here for teas, snacks in the bistro or evening drinks.

Almost all the **eating** options are in Mullion where, just down from the church on Nansmellyon Road, you'll find pastas (£7–9), two sizes of pizza (£6–9) and

fish dishes at the Italian *Courtyard Restaurant* (☎01326/241556), and takeaway pies and quiches at *Colroger Deli*, which also has a bistro for BYOB fish nights (☎01326/240833). Pub food and real ales are served at the sixteenth-century *Old Inn*, which has ranks of tables outside, and at *Mount's Bay*, where there is a beer garden and regular evening entertainment. Right by the harbour in Mullion Cove, the relaxed *Porthmellin Tea Rooms* (Easter–Oct, plus some weekends in winter) has delicious homemade cakes, cream teas, crab sandwiches and pasties.

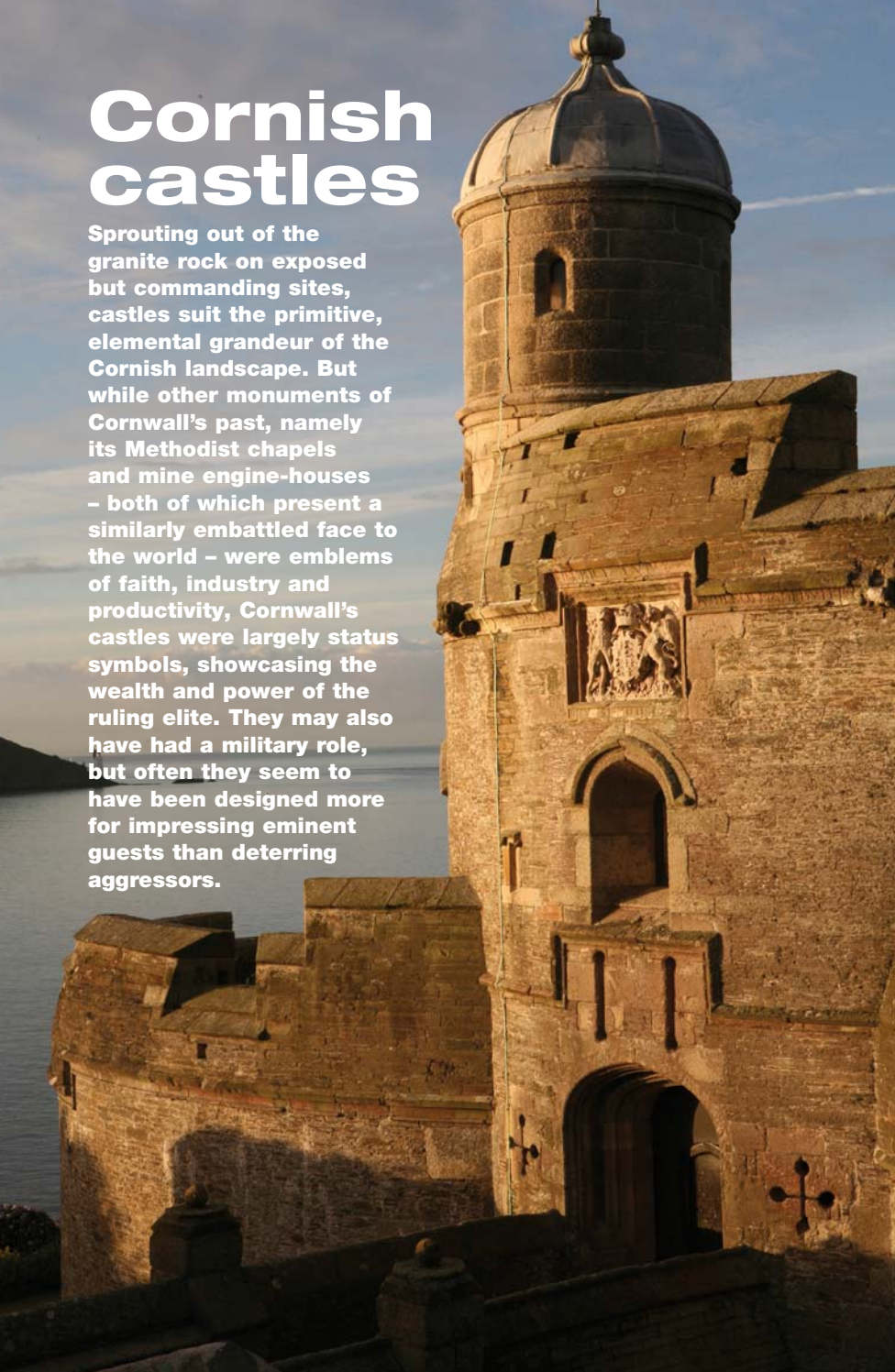
The Lizard and around

Around four miles after the Mullion turn-off from the A3083, the nondescript village of **THE LIZARD** is the main centre at the peninsula's southern end. Likened by John Betjeman to "an army housing scheme given over to visitors", it holds shops and a handful of places to sleep and eat, but unless you're looking for serpentine souvenirs or refreshment, it has a strictly functional appeal. A web of footpaths radiates out from the village towards the sea, the most popular being the mile-long track running parallel to the road leading to mainland Britain's southernmost tip, **Lizard Point**. Here, a couple of low-key cafés and gift shops look down on a ceaselessly churning sea and a tiny sheltered cove holding a disused lifeboat station. It's all quite unspoiled, a far cry from the paraphernalia surrounding Land's End (see p.282), and the coast on either side is no less impressive, a succession of rugged chasms and caves hollowed out by the sea from where you can occasionally spot grey seals, basking sharks and dolphins. You can tour the orderly, bright white **Lizard Lighthouse** (Easter school holiday, May, June, Sept & Oct half-term Mon–Thurs & Sun noon–5pm; July & Aug Mon–Fri & Sun noon–5pm; £2) and Engine House, with a small display of equipment on view. The coast path leads east past the **Lion's Den**, a huge cavity in the cliffs caused by the collapse of a sea cave, to **Housel Cove**, where Marconi conducted his early radio experiments from a bungalow that's still visible above the small sandy beach (accessed via a steep cliff path). Beyond Marconi's bungalow, the prominent white, castellated building on **Bass Point** was constructed by Lloyd's insurers in 1872 to enable its company agents to semaphore passing ships and relay news of cargoes to merchants in London; it's now a private house. Half a mile further east and north of here, **Church Cove** is the site of the lifeboat station that replaced the one at Lizard Point. The cove lies at the end of a lane linking it with the village of **LANDEWEDNACK**, whose fifteenth-century church is said to be the last place where a sermon was preached in the Cornish tongue, in 1674. From here it's less than a mile by road back to The Lizard.

A mile northwest of The Lizard, the peninsula's best-known beach, **Kynance Cove**, lies at the end of a toll-road (Easter–Oct £2; Nov–Easter free), signposted west off the A3083. In all, it's about a forty-minute walk from Lizard Point, including a final fifteen-minute clamber down steep steps to the shore. The white-sand beach is encircled by sheer 200-foot cliffs in which the olive-green serpentine is flushed with reds and purples, and faces the stacks and arches of offshore islets which are joined to shore at low tide. The biggest of these, **Asparagus Island**, takes its name from the wild asparagus that grows there. Masses of other wild flowers adorn the rocks on every side, and the scene has a wild, appealing grandeur. The water quality is excellent, though bathers should take care not to be stranded on the islands by the sea, which submerges the entire beach at high tide. There's a seasonal café here and toilets. Swimmers on any of the beaches hereabouts should be especially aware of fierce currents and creeping tides.

Cornish castles

Sprouting out of the granite rock on exposed but commanding sites, castles suit the primitive, elemental grandeur of the Cornish landscape. But while other monuments of Cornwall's past, namely its Methodist chapels and mine engine-houses – both of which present a similarly embattled face to the world – were emblems of faith, industry and productivity, Cornwall's castles were largely status symbols, showcasing the wealth and power of the ruling elite. They may also have had a military role, but often they seem to have been designed more for impressing eminent guests than deterring aggressors.



These time-ravaged fortresses have always been characterized by change: all regularly adapted and altered over the years according to the needs of the moment. Today, almost all Cornwall's castles are managed by the National Trust or English Heritage; these organizations, while performing an invaluable role in their repair and upkeep, have sometimes sacrificed a portion of the castles' flamboyance and romantic appeal. Yet this has not detracted from their powerful influence over the region and even now, these formidable strongholds impose their brooding presence on the landscape. Here's a selection of the best.

St Michael's Mount

Though saddled with the institutional air characteristic of so many National Trust properties, **St Michael's Mount** is redeemed by its fabulous position, perched on a granite rock that is an island for most of the time, only connected to the mainland by a causeway for a few hours each day. It was originally built as an abbey, given by Edward the Confessor to the Benedictine monks of Mont St Michel off the Brittany coast, with the aim of creating a similar version here. Following the abbey's dissolution by Henry VIII, the remaining fortification was besieged by Parliamentarian forces during the Civil War, and subsequently granted to their commander Colonel John St Aubyn, whose family still resides here.

▼ St Michael's Mount, Penzance



Pendennis and St Mawes

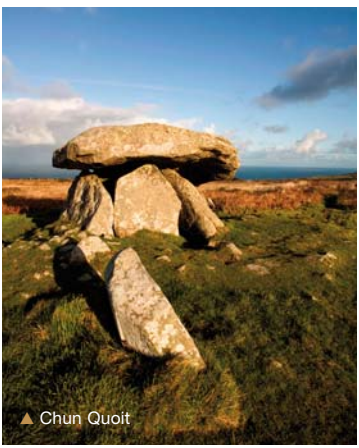
Facing each other across the mouth of the Fal estuary, the sister castles of Pendennis and St Mawes were constructed in the 1540s, the Cornish end of a chain of coastal forts built by Henry VIII along the length of England's south coast. During the Civil War, the castles had very different fates: St Mawes (see front page of colour section), which was not easily defended from the landward side, surrendered to the Parliamentarian forces without a shot being fired, while Pendennis withstood a five-month siege during which its defenders were reduced to eating their horses and dogs before finally surrendering to Fairfax's army. Now surrounded by subtropical gardens, the clover-leaf-shaped St Mawes is considered one of the finest examples of Tudor military architecture, with elaborately decorative stonework, but the much larger Pendennis has more grandeur, not to mention its superb site on the harbour edge.



▲ Pendennis Castle, Falmouth

Chun Castle

Perhaps Cornwall's most rudimentary example of the genre, this Iron Age hill fort (from the 2nd or 3rd centuries BC) stands on the windy moorland of West Penwith within sight of the sea. In 1754 the great antiquary William Borlase extolled this as "one of the most perfect hill castles of Cornwall," but large quantities of the stone were later carted away for local building, leaving little more than the rubble of walls. In the 19th century Methodist preachers set up pulpits to preach here. Nearby on the hills and surrounding common, among numerous barrows and metre-high heaps of stones, stands **Chun Quoit**, a dramatic Bronze Age burial mound.



▲ Chun Quoit

Tintagel Castle

Of all the castles of Cornwall, Tintagel best matches the fantasy image of the dark, menacing fortress of yore. Sited on an isthmus hanging off the cliffy North Cornish coast, it has a forsaken air. Its strong connections with the King Arthur story – some scholars claim this to have been the original Camelot – add to its pungent flavour, though the present building dates from around 1233, built for the earls of Cornwall. It was already in ruins by 1500, probably abandoned because of its remoteness. More than 500 years later, it still ranks as one of the most evocative castle ruins in the country.

Caerhays Castle

The most modern of Cornwall's castles – in fact the only one to be built after the Civil War – is all classic perfection. The work of John Nash in 1808, it is properly battlemented and turreted, yet was clearly not built for defensive purposes. This edifice was a fashionable mansion of the day, beautifully sited overlooking an expanse of sand at Porthluney Cove and surrounded by lush woodlands and gardens. Many of the plants and shrubs were introduced from China, and the large Asiatic magnolias are especially renowned, usually at their best in March and April.



▲ Caerhays Castle and grounds

The Lizard's coastal flowers

Much of the Lizard peninsula is designated a site of special scientific importance (SSSI) and is a protected nature reserve, with a total of eighteen nationally rare plant species growing locally, making this one of the top ten botanical sites in Britain. Ever since John Ray ("the father of British botany") discovered the fringed rupture-wort and the very rare wild asparagus at Lizard Point in 1667, visitors have flocked to the area in search of **cliff flowers**, many of them Mediterranean in origin. The hottentot fig, a showy South African succulent with pink and white flowers that was introduced in the nineteenth century, now dominates large areas of the cliffs despite efforts by the National Trust and English Nature to control its spread, while bluebells and thrift create extravagant swathes of colour in spring. Look out, too, for dropwort, harebells, bloody cranesbill and the rare and colourful Cornish heath that grows only on the magnesium-rich serpentine and gabbro rocks hereabouts.

Practicalities

Hourly #T34 **buses** link The Lizard to Mullion and Helston. The village has a good choice of **accommodation**, including the *Caerthillian*, a pale blue Victorian B&B in the centre of the village (Ⓣ01326/290019, Ⓦwww.thecaerthillian.co.uk; no credit cards; 3), with all rooms en suite or with private bathroom – room 3 has great views to Kynance Cove. There are several possibilities on Penmenner Road, among them *Penmenner House* (Ⓣ01326/290370, Ⓦwww.cornwall-online.co.uk; 4), where the poet Rupert Brooke once stayed, and *Parc Brawse House* (Ⓣ01326/290466, Ⓦwww.cornwall-online.co.uk; 5), a solid, brilliant-white building with large windows in its seven rooms. One of the country's newest **youth hostels** (Ⓣ0870/770 6120, Ⓔlizard@yha.org.uk; closed Nov–Easter; £13.95) is housed in one of mainland Britain's most southerly buildings, a classic Victorian villa right on the coast, with majestic views – it's signposted from the village. The Lizard has little in the way of fine **restaurants**, though the inexpensive *Regent Café*, across from the village car park, provides first-class fish and chips and other basic platters (closed Nov–Easter). Alongside the variety of breakfasts and the traditional English fare served at the nearby *Witch Ball Restaurant* (Ⓣ01326/290662), you can pick up baguettes, crab soup (£5), pizzas (£5–7) and Bang Bang Chicken (£5). Almost opposite, the raftered *Summers Coffee Bar* has baguettes, soups, smoothies and hot chocolates, and there's outside seating (closed Wed, also Sun–Tues in winter). The mainland's southernmost **pub**, the *Top House*, stands at the centre of the village: it serves lunch-time snacks and full meals, and has a few outside tables.

Goonhilly Downs and Coverack

West of the A3083 Helston–Lizard road, the lonely B3293 crosses the broad windswept plateau of **Goonhilly Downs**, where the futuristic saucers of an extensive satellite station and the nearby ranks of wind turbines make somewhat spooky intrusions. The tracking dishes appear deceptively small when seen from afar; close up they're enormous – the largest, "Merlin", is 32m in diameter. Claiming to be the world's largest satellite station, **Goonhilly Earth Station** (mid-Feb to March Tues–Sun 11am–4pm; April to late May & Oct daily 10am–5pm; late May to Sept daily 10am–6pm; Nov to late Dec & mid-Feb to March Tues–Sun 11am–4pm; 1 wk at New Year daily 11am–4pm; last entry 1hr before closing; £6.50; Ⓦwww.goonhilly.bt.com) is capable of handling 600,000 phone, fax, video and

data calls worldwide at any one time. You can find out more about its operations at the multimedia visitor centre, largely a customer-relations exercise on the part of British Telecom, but you'll take in some pretty spectacular views as well as all the statistical gush and technological wonders on the guided tours round the site; there are also interactive displays and a film showing how satellite technology developed from ideas by science-fiction author Arthur C. Clarke.

Continuing east, the B3293 meets the coast at the fishing port of **COVERACK**, once a notorious centre of contraband. The sequestered village presents a placid picture, its thatched and lime-washed granite cottages overlooking a curve of beach that almost disappears to nothing at high tide; watch out for dolphins frolicking in the bay. At the southern end of the village, a tiny walled harbour is crammed with boats and there's a small selection of cafés and **restaurants**. Among these the *Lifeboat House Seafood Restaurant* (☎01326/280899; closed Mon & Oct–Easter) is pricey and often fully booked, but the fresh seafood is superb, and you can pick up first-class fish and chips from the attached takeaway.

Coverack would make an ideal **place to stay** for rest and recuperation, though the few options are frequently fully booked. Try *Fernleigh*, on Chymbloth Way, a turn-off from Harbour Road (☎01326/280626, ✉sudan-ann03@hotmail.co.uk; no credit cards; ❸), which has three spacious en-suite rooms, a small garden with bay views and amiable proprietors, who can cook up a good three-course meal for around £15, or, further up, five minutes from the beach, *Mellan House* (☎01326/280482, ✉hmfmelcov@aol.com; no credit cards; ❸), offering good-value B&B with sea views from its en-suite double – rooms overlooking the extensive garden share a bathroom. Alternatively, the *Paris Hotel*, right above the harbour (☎01326/280258; ❺), also enjoys excellent views and has all rooms en suite. There's a **youth hostel** 200m west of here (up School Hill, signposted opposite the harbour), which has panoramic views and information on windsurfing and other local activities (☎0870/770 5780, ✉coverack@yha.org.uk; closed Nov–Easter; £13.95), while *Little Trevothan* (☎01326/280260, ⓦwww.littletrevothan.com; closed Oct–Feb) is a quiet **campsite** just under a mile inland, with level pitches and caravans and a yurt for weekly rent; it's signposted on the right of the B3293 as you approach Coverack, near the St Keverne fork.

Back in the village, the Coverack Windsurfing Centre, below the post office, offers **windsurfing** courses and rents out surf-skis (April–Nov; ☎01326/280939, ⓦwww.coverack.co.uk). The community **website** ⓦwww.coverack.org.uk is worth viewing for its useful visitor information.

St Keverne and around

Five miles north of Coverack via the B3293, connected by buses #T2 and #T3 (neither running Sun in winter), the inland village of **ST KEVERNE**, set around a pretty square, is the main centre for shops and facilities around these parts. Here, the ribbed, octagonal spire of **St Akeveranus** has served as a marker for sailors over the centuries; in the adjoining churchyard are the tombs of those claimed off this treacherous stretch of coast. The two pubs on the square, the *White Hart* (☎01326/280325, ⓦwww.whitehartcornwall.co.uk; ❹), with three en-suite rooms, and the *Three Tuns* (☎01326/280949, ⓦwww.threetunsstkeverne.co.uk; ❷), with private or shared bathrooms, offer central **accommodation**; both have gardens and moderately priced **restaurants**. *The Greenhouse*, just off the square on the High Street (☎01326/280800; Tues–Sat eves only, Sun lunch only, also closed Tues & Wed in winter), serves organic, locally sourced "rustic" meals, for example

braised rabbit, red mullet and octopus stew – mains cost around £11, and in winter there are set menus for £15–19.

Less than a mile south of St Keverne (signposted off the Coverack road after Zoar Garage), **Roskilly's** (summer daily 10am–9pm; winter Sat & Sun 10am–dusk; ⓦwww.roskillys.co.uk) produces some of Cornwall's best ice creams, available in fifty-odd flavours. You can purchase these, as well as yogurt ices and other goodies, in the shop and restaurant, which stays open late for barbecues in summer, and you can also wander around the surrounding ponds, glades and wetlands, created to shelter wildlife.

Several mainly stony **beaches** lie within a short distance of the village and are perfect for a swim if you don't mind the rocks. The nearest of these is **Porthoustock**, a mile east of St Keverne, via the road to the right of the *White Hart* (turn off along the signposted lane to the right); its a stone-and-shingle strip flanked by quarry workings which faces the dreaded Manacles rocks three miles offshore – cause of numerous shipwrecks over the centuries. Alternatively, stay on the road from the *White Hart* for a couple of miles to reach **PORTHALLOW**, where there's a small grey-sand beach and a cluster of cottages around the harbour. Right on the shore here, the *Five Pilchards Inn* serves sizzling steaks and succulent, fresh-off-the-boat fish and lobster. The #T3 Lizard Rambler stops at Porthallow two to four times daily in summer, twice on winter weekdays.

Along the Helford River

At the northeastern side of the Lizard peninsula, the **Helford River**, actually a ria or drowned river valley, reveals a range of different faces along its length, from sheltered muddy creeks upstream to its rocky, open mouth, all of which repay exploration on foot or by boat. On its south side, **Frenchman's Creek**, one of a splay of inlets running off the river, was the inspiration for Daphne du Maurier's novel of the same name, and her evocation of it still holds true: "still and soundless, surrounded by the trees, hidden from the eyes of men".

The creek is reachable on a footpath (signposted uphill in front of the *Shipwright's Arms* – see below) and road from **HELFORD**, less than a mile east. Surrounded by woods and lying at the bottom of a steep and narrow lane, this agreeable old smugglers' haunt has a neat, gentrified appearance nowadays, immersed in a comfortable lethargy. Overlooking the river, the *Shipwright's Arms* is a fine spot to soak up the atmosphere and eat **pub** lunches in the garden. You can cross to Helford River's north bank – and this is the route of the South West Coast Path – by the seasonal passenger ferry (April–Oct 10am–6pm; £2.50) to the hamlet of **Helford Passage**. Both Helford and Helford Passage make good starting points for riverside walks, or you can **rent boats** (£30–50 for two hours) or canoes (£10 per hour) from Helford River Boats, Helford Passage (ⓣ01326/250770, ⓦwww.helford-river-boats.co.uk), which operates a kiosk in season in front of the *Ferryboat Inn*.

In contrast to these inland locations, the village of **MAWNAN** stands close to the mouth of the Helford River, a couple of miles east of Helford Passage, its granite church of St Maunanus set apart from the village on a height. **Rosemullion Head** juts out into Falmouth Bay about a mile northeast of here, strewn with wild flowers in spring and summer and reachable on the coast path which winds round to Maenporth and beyond to Falmouth (see p.248).

Near the westernmost reaches of the river, outside the village of Mawgan (signposted from Garras), the old Cornish manor of **Trelowarren House** has been in the hands of the local Vyvyan family, famous for their royalist

sympathies during the Civil War, since 1427. The mainly sixteenth-century house – described by Daphne du Maurier as "the last of England as I will ever know it" – boasts exquisite plasterwork and can be viewed on **guided visits** by prior arrangement (call ⓣ01326/221224). You may also be shown the medieval stained glass of the Rococo Chapel. Between April and October, you can explore waymarked **woodland walks** beyond the walled gardens and orchards at the centre of the estate, one of them leading to Tremayne Quay on the Helford River, nearly four miles away. The grounds also hold an intriguing late Iron-Age construction, **Halliggye Fougou**, a stone-walled tunnel several metres long in an earthwork that once enclosed a settlement. A keyhole-shaped slit in the earth provides access to the chamber, which is high enough to stand in without stooping; you'll need a torch as it's very dark – though there's little to see. For refreshments and gourmet dining, drop in on the *New Yard*, a classy **café/restaurant** in a converted coach house (book for evening meals ⓣ01326/221595; closed Sun eve, also Mon–Wed in winter; ⓦwww.trelowarren.com), where meat and fish dishes go for £16–18 in the evenings, or you can have lighter meals or cream teas during the day.

Nestled in a tranquil setting a mile or two north of Mawgan, outside the village of Gweek, the **Gweek Seal Sanctuary** (daily: summer 10am–5pm, winter 10am–4pm; £9.95; ⓦwww.sealsanctuary.co.uk) is a rehabilitation and release centre for the increasing number of injured seals being rescued from around Cornwall and beyond. Low-key and functional, it provides an informative insight into the lives of seals and the measures taken to care for them. There's plenty of entertainment in watching the seals at play, especially the pups, which can usually be seen between September and February. The ultimate aim is to set the seals back in the wild, but as this is sometimes impossible on account of their condition, the centre also offers a "retirement home". Other creatures, such as sea lions, otters, ponies and goats, are also cared for.

The Penwith peninsula

Though more densely populated than the Lizard, and absorbing a heavier tourist influx, the **Penwith peninsula** (also known as West Penwith, or the Land's End peninsula) retains the elements which have always marked it out – craggy, wave-pounded granite cliffs and a succession of superlative sand beaches, encompassing wild, untrammelled moorland. The main town, **Penzance**, the terminus for trains from London and Birmingham and the embarkation point for the Isles of Scilly (see Chapter 10), is never overwhelmed by the weight of tourist traffic passing through and preserves a lively, unpretentious feel as well as some handsome Regency architecture. Its choice of accommodation, shops and restaurants and good transport links make it an obvious starting point for forays to nearby sights: the offshore bastion of **St Michael's Mount**, the well-preserved Iron-Age village of **Chysauster**, the neighbouring fishing centre of **Newlyn**, or, just beyond, the bijou **Mousehole**. On the other hand, you shouldn't be deterred from pushing on further round the coast to be nearer beaches such as **Porthcurno**, site of one of the country's most famous performance venues, the cliff-hewn **Minack Theatre**.

The raw appeal of Penwith's rugged landscape is still encapsulated by **Land's End**, though the headland's commercialization leads many to prefer the unadulterated beauty of **Cape Cornwall**, four miles north. A couple of miles inland from here, **St Just-in-Penwith** is the largest village on this extreme western seaboard, though it has little to detain you apart from its facilities and services. More compelling are the remnants of the mining industry around **Pendeen**, the remote prehistoric remains dotted inland of here, and the compact granite village of **Zennor**. Penwith's northern coast has few beaches to compare with its southern side, with the exception of the generous sands surrounding **St Ives**, whose tight knot of flower-filled lanes and Mediterranean ambience have long made it a magnet for artists and holiday visitors alike.

Penwith is more easily accessible than the Lizard, with a road circling its coastline and a good **bus** network from St Ives and Penzance, though transfers onto different routes can involve some lengthy waiting and services on Sundays and in winter are reduced or nonexistent. **Train** passengers to St Ives should change at St Erth, for the four-mile branch line that qualifies as one of Britain's most scenic railway tracts. Hikers have the option of walking the eight miles separating Penzance from St Ives along the old **St Michael's Way**, a waymarked pilgrims' route for which the tourist office in both these towns can provide a booklet including a route-map (£2). Bikers can ask at the tourist offices for the free *Cycling in Penwith* pamphlet, which details ten **cycling routes** around the peninsula of 14 to 28 miles.

Penzance

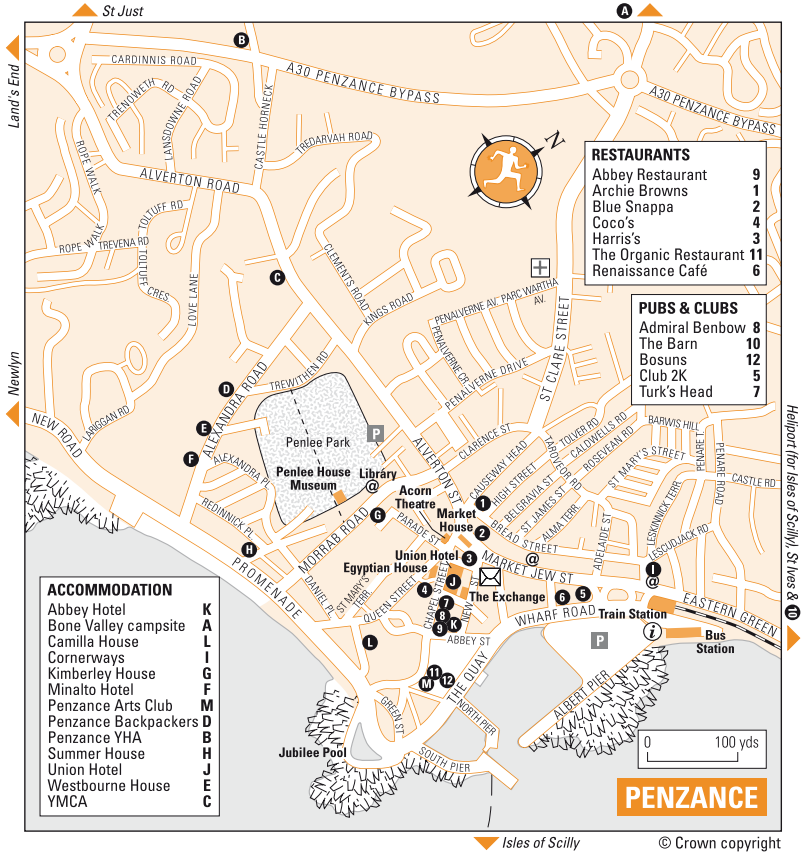
Occupying a sheltered position at the northwest corner of Mount's Bay, **PENZANCE** has combined a busy working atmosphere with the trappings of the holiday industry since the rail link to London was established in the 1860s. Most traces of the medieval town were obliterated at the end of the sixteenth century by a Spanish raiding party, and the predominant style now is Regency and Victorian, most conspicuously on the broad promenade west of the harbour and in the centre. The twin axes of Market Jew Street, climbing up from the train station, and the more attractive Chapel Street, swinging back downhill from its top, hold most of the shops, banks and other facilities, while the main residential area, and most of the accommodation, lie west of here.

Look out for a major new art gallery and education centre, **The Exchange**, housed in the old telephone exchange in New Street, off Chapel and Market Jew streets, due for completion in 2007. The gallery will be Devon and Cornwall's largest contemporary art space, with regular exhibitions of local, national and international artists.

Over ten days in mid- to late June, the **Golowan Festival** (☎01736/332211, ⓦwww.golowan.com) features fireworks, roots music and other entertainments, culminating in Mazey Day, with parades and a free programme of music and dance events at the festival marquee.

Arrival and accommodation

Penzance's **train and bus stations** are next to each other by the seafront at the eastern end of town, also the location of the town's **tourist office** (late May–Sept Mon–Fri 9am–5pm, Sat 10am–4pm, Sun 9am–1pm; Oct to late May Mon–Fri 9am–5pm; ☎01736/362207, ⓦwww.visit-westcornwall.com), which can supply information on the whole Penwith peninsula. There are one or two **B&Bs** nearby at the bottom of Market Jew Street, but better choices lie either on Chapel



Street, or west of the centre on Morrab and Alexandra Roads. Apart from the **campsite** listed opposite, there's one much nearer the centre open in August only, well signposted in a field near the Tesco roundabout as you come into town off the A30; facilities are very basic, but rates are low and there are hot showers (☎01736/331974).

Hotels and B&Bs

Abbey Hotel Abbey St ☎01736/366906, ⓦwww.theabbeyonline.co.uk. Just off Chapel St, this seventeenth-century house – now owned by former model Jean Shrimpton and her husband – offers an eclectic, stylish mix of antiques, paintings and objets d'art, not to mention superb views over Mount's Bay, a well-stocked library and a quality restaurant. 7

Camilla House 12 Regent Terrace ☎01736/363771, ⓦwww.camillahouse.co.uk. Just off the seafront Promenade, this flower-decked Regency B&B is convenient for the harbour and has sea views from most rooms (the top rooms are cosiest). The owners can help with local travel, including trips to the Isles of Scilly. Internet access throughout. 5

Cornerways 5 Leskinnick St ☎01736/364645, ⓦwww.penzance.co.uk/cornerways. Small, friendly B&B very close to the bus and train stations, with all four of the simply furnished rooms en suite. Evening meals are available (£14.50) as are packed lunches (£4.50). 3

Kimberley House 10 Morrab Rd ☎01736/362727, ⓦwww.kimberleyhousepenzance.co.uk. Large rooms and croissants for breakfast at this friendly B&B near Penlee House. No credit cards. 4

Minalto Hotel Alexandra Rd ☎01736/362923, ⓔhotelminalto@yahoo.co.uk. Good-value, medium-sized hotel with a polite, old-fashioned atmosphere,

large rooms, a cocktail bar and a restaurant. A car park is available for long-term parking (for example for Scillies-bound travellers) for £1.50 a day. ④

Penzance Arts Club Chapel House, Chapel St ⓣ01736/363761, ⓦwww.penzanceartsclub.co.uk. You'll find a raffish whiff of bohemia in this flamboyant if slightly scruffy place, formerly the Portuguese embassy, dating from 1781. There are seven boldly painted rooms, regular talks and events and a good café/restaurant (see p.273). ⑤

Summer House Cornwall Terrace ⓣ01736/363744, ⓦwww.summerhouse-cornwall.com. This Regency-period restaurant-with-rooms run by an Anglo-Italian couple is well-positioned for the promenade and centre, without suffering from excessive noise. The en-suite rooms are smart and colourful and the restaurant is well worth trying. ⑥

Union Hotel Chapel St ⓣ01736/362319, ⓦwww.unionhotel.co.uk. This Georgian coaching inn is a fine place to soak up some local history, with breakfast served in the beautifully restored Assembly Room. ④

Westbourne House Alexandra Rd ⓣ01736/350535, ⓦwww.cornwall-online.co.uk/westbourne. Fairly standard guesthouse that was once the home of Newlyn School artist Walter Langley. Rooms are large and clean. The landlord can provide useful tips on surfing in Penwith. ③

Hostels and campsites

Bone Valley Heamoor ⓣ01736/360313. The nearest campsite to Penzance that's open all year round lies two miles north of town, reachable on buses #17, #17A, #17B and the very rare #345. It's sheltered, clean and well-equipped, but it's small, so call ahead at any time of year.

Penzance Backpackers Alexandra Rd ⓣ01736/363836, ⓦwww.pzbackpack.com. One of the region's tidiest and most welcoming hostels, with kitchen, lounge, laundry and Wi-Fi Internet access. Dorm beds are £13 and there are also a few doubles (①).

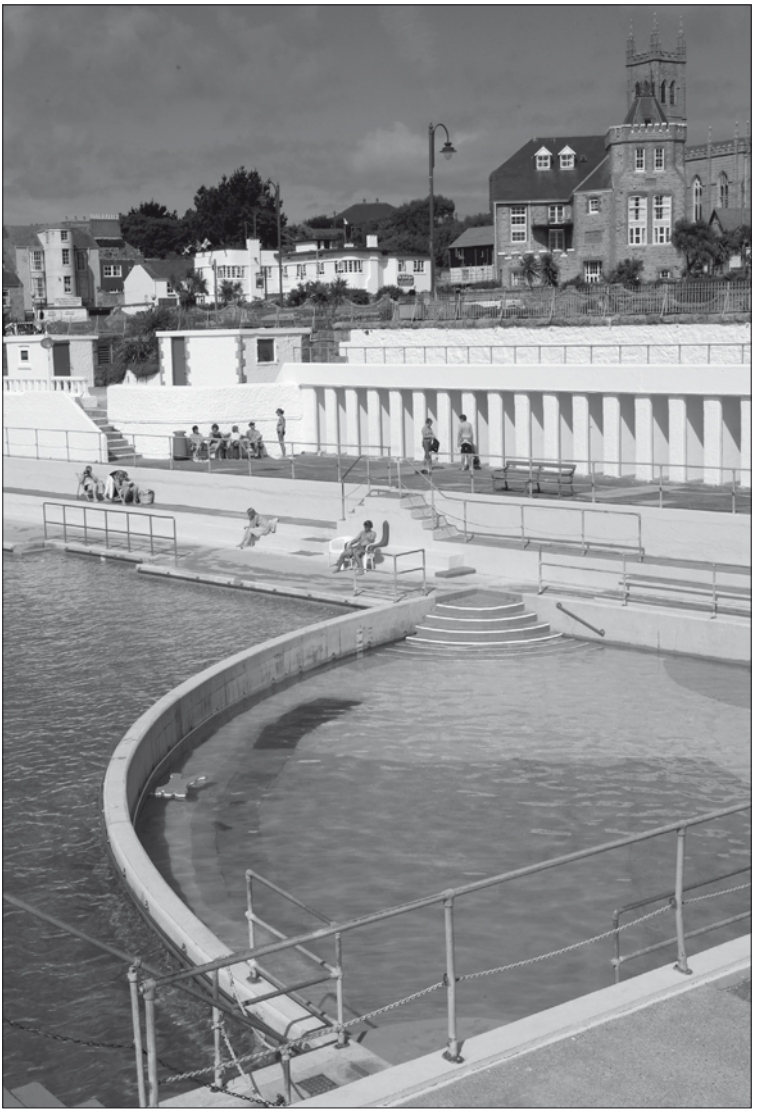
Penzance YHA Castle Horneck, Alverton ⓣ0870/770 5992, ⓔpenzance@yha.org.uk. Less than two miles northwest of town, this Georgian mansion has storage lockers, a kitchen, Internet access and no curfew, and serves tasty pizzas in the café. Dorm beds cost £16.50, and there are also private rooms (①) and camping facilities. It's a thirty-minute walk from the station up Market Jew St to Alverton Rd, then turn right at the *Pirate Inn*, or take bus #5 or #6 as far as the *Pirate Inn*. Sunset Coaches leave from here to various locations in the peninsula every morning, and there are regular bus excursions to such places as the Minack Theatre in summer.

YMCA The Orchard, Alverton ⓣ01736/365016, ⓦwww.cornwall.ymca.org.uk. Just past Alexandra Rd, this hostel has an institutional feel, but is well-equipped, with a large common room, Internet access, and games and sports facilities. Dorm beds cost £15.75, and private singles and doubles are available (①). Evening meals are £8.20, a packed lunch £5.

The Town

At the top of Penzance's main traffic artery, **Market Jew Street** (from *Marghas Jew*, meaning "Thursday Market"), the pillared **Market House**, dating from 1836 and now a bank, marks the centre of town, its silver dome conspicuous from miles around. In front stands a statue of **Humphry Davy** (1778–1829), the local woodcarver's son who became one of the leading scientists of the nineteenth century. A pioneer in the field of electrochemistry, he discovered six new elements including potassium and sodium, discovered the use of nitrous oxide ("laughing gas") for anaesthetic use in 1798, and invented the life-saving miners' safety-lamp, which bears his name and which his statue holds. A left turn immediately past it brings you to the top of the elegant **Chapel Street**, which has some of the town's finest buildings, including the flamboyant **Egyptian House**, built in the 1830s as a museum and geological repository but subsequently abandoned until its restoration thirty-odd years ago. Colourfully daubed with lotus-bud capitals – an "Egyptian" style harking back to the vogue spawned by Napoleon's campaign in Egypt in 1798 – the building currently holds holiday apartments. Across the street, the **Union Hotel**, dating from the seventeenth century, originally housed the town's assembly rooms; the news of Admiral Nelson's victory at Trafalgar and the death of Nelson himself were first announced from the minstrels' gallery here in 1805.

Chapel Street dwindles as it descends to a narrow lane, finally dropping down to the **harbour**, departure point for ferries to the Isles of Scilly (see p.299). South of



△ Jubilee Pool

the harbour, sited on a small promontory bulging out into Mount's Bay, the Art Deco **Jubilee Pool** (late May to mid-Sept daily 10am–6pm; £3) is a tidal, saltwater (though chlorinated) open-air swimming pool, built to mark the Silver Jubilee of George V in 1935. It's a classic example of the style, and non-swimmers can stroll around as a visitor (£1) to get a closer view of the pool and bay.

Penzance's long promenade extends west from here. A right turn brings you into Morrab Road, near the top of which lies **Penlee House Gallery and Museum**

(Mon–Sat: Easter–Sept 10am–5pm; Oct–Easter 10.30am–4.30pm; £3, free on Sat; ⓦwww.penleehouse.org.uk), a must for anyone interested in the art scene that flourished hereabouts at the end of the nineteenth century (you can also reach it from Alverton Street, a continuation of Market Jew Street). The gallery holds the country's largest collection of the works of the Newlyn School, though space constraints limit the number of works on display at any one time. Frequently sentimentalized but often bathed in an evocatively luminous light, impressionistic maritime scenes rub shoulders with portraits of Newlyn's fishing community by the likes of Stanhope Forbes and Norman Garstin – whose atmospheric masterpiece *The Rain It Raineth Every Day* is here – while temporary exhibitions highlight particular artists or themes (for more on Penwith's art schools, see Contexts, pp.385–387). There are also displays on local history here. Penlee House itself is a creamy Italianate Victorian villa from 1865, which was inherited in 1918 by Alfred Branwell, a keen horticulturalist who introduced rare trees and shrubs from China, South America and Australia into its surrounding gardens, which make a fine spot for a picnic or a snooze.

Eating, drinking and nightlife

Penzance has few **restaurants** that rise above the average, though there are some reasonably priced eateries in the centre. If you're after an authentic **pasty**, head to *W.C. Rowe* at 71 Causeway Head, while the *Olive Farm*, on Wharf Road below the Wharfside Centre, is the place for delicious ciabattas and other **takeaway** snacks; a few doors along, fresh fish is available from the *Fish Boutique*.

Abbey Restaurant Abbey St ⓣ01736/330680. Imaginative modern meat and seafood dishes (costing around £20), succulent desserts and chic modern decor – red and purple in the downstairs lounge bar, airy and panoramic upstairs – make this a memorable dining experience. Closed Mon, plus lunchtime Tues–Thurs, also eves Tues & Wed in winter and all Jan.

Admiral Benbow 46 Chapel St. Crammed with gaudy ships' figureheads and other nautical items, this historic pub has a restaurant made to resemble a ship's galley. Look out for the armed smuggler on the roof. The meals are family friendly but fairly mediocre – lunchtime dishes for around £6, Newlyn cod or steak and ale pie in the evening £8–12.

Archie Browns Bread St. Reasonably priced soups, salads, quiches and other vegan and veggie delights are available at this spacious and relaxed café/restaurant located above a health shop. It's normally open daytime only, but hosts occasional theme nights. Closed Sun.

Blue Snappa 18 Market Place. Congenial café-bar serving ciabattas, salads, tapas and evening meals. Stonebaked pizzas are £7–8.50, grilled tuna steaks £13. Closed Sun eve.

Coco's 12 Chapel St. Congenial tapas bar that's also good for pasta and seafood dishes (including steamed mussels and paella) for around £13, or just coffees, cakes, baguettes and beers. Open til late.

Harris's 46 New St ⓣ01736/364408. Quality cuisine in formal surroundings. Seafood is the speciality, though such meat dishes as grilled breast of guinea fowl are also available. Main courses cost around £18–20. Closed Sun, also Mon in winter.

The Organic Restaurant 46 Chapel St ⓣ01736/874976. Below the Penzance Arts Club, this place uses the best local ingredients for such dishes as monkfish linguini, beefburgers, butternut squash and chickpea curry, and mushroom and tomato tagliatelle. Most main courses cost less than £10. Closed Mon, also Tues–Sat daytime in winter.

Renaissance Café Wharfside Centre, entered from Market Jew St or the Promenade. Popular and inexpensive café/restaurant with a small outdoor terrace that offers views over Mount's Bay. There's live music and DJs (usually Wed & Fri), and Wi-Fi access.

Turk's Head 49 Chapel St. The town's oldest inn, reputed to date back to the thirteenth century, and a great place for a drink or meal. The beer is good and menu items range from ciabattas to cod in saffron and beer batter, and *moules marinières* (£6 or £11). There's a maze of low-ceilinged rooms and a small walled garden.

Entertainment and nightlife

There are three permanent dance spots in town: *Bosuns* (☎01736/366746, ⓦwww.bosunsclub.com), next to the *Boatshed* café/restaurant opposite the harbour on the Quay, playing funk, hip hop and rock; the more central *Club 2K* (☎01736/331211, ⓦwww.club2k.co.uk), opposite the tourist office, and, further out, *The Barn* (☎01736/365754, ⓦwww.barnclub.com), near the Tesco roundabout off the A30, a mile east of the centre – the latter two playing mainly house, hip hop and chart music. *Bosuns* and *Club 2K* also have live **concerts**. In a converted chapel on Parade Street (west of Chapel Street), the Acorn Theatre (☎01736/365520, ⓦwww.acorn-theatre.co.uk) shows films and stages concerts and **theatre** and dance productions; the funky basement café here also hosts live music and DJ nights. At the bottom of Chapel Street, *Penzance Arts Club* has a range of exhibitions and (often surreal) live performances, including poetry readings and small concerts (☎01736/363761).

Listings

Bike rental The Cycle Centre, 1 New St ☎01736/351671.

Boat trips Mermaid Pleasure Trips ☎0790/173 1201 for deep-sea- and reef-fishing trips (£12–20) and coastal cruises (£10), leaving daily in summer from the harbour. Marine Discovery ☎01736 874907 or 0774/927/7110, ⓦwww.marinediscovery.co.uk offers RIB wildlife-watching trips in search of seals, seabirds, dolphins, porpoises, sharks and more, from one hour (£16) to two and a half hours (£36).

Car hire Europcar, train station ☎01736/360356; Enterprise, The Forecourt, Long Rock ☎01736/332000.

Car parks There are car parks by the train and bus stations and tourist office, and a cheaper one off Alverton Rd (convenient for Penlee House). Travellers to the Isles of Scilly can deposit their vehicles at Avalon car park near the harbour and opposite Jubilee Pool at South Place (☎01736/364622), for £4 per day, or at the *Minalto Hotel* (see p.270).

Diving See St Ives Listings, p.295.

Hospital West Cornwall Hospital St Clare St ☎01736/874000. 24hr accident and emergency department.

Internet access Library, 62 Morrab Rd ☎01736/363954 (Mon–Fri 9am–6pm, Sat 9am–4pm; 30min free, then £3 per 1hr). The Polyclean laundry also has a couple of terminals (50p per 30min).

Laundry Polyclean, 4 East Terrace, opposite train station; open daily 8am–8pm.

Post office The main office is on Market Jew St (Mon–Fri 9am–5.30pm, Sat 9am–12.30pm).

Taxis Rank at train station, also Penzance Taxi Co ☎01736/366366; Jolly Rogers Taxis ☎01736/711128.

Tours Harry Safari ☎0845/644 5940, ⓦwww.harrysafari.com, can arrange tours of the prehistoric, Celtic and druidic sites of the peninsula lasting for half a day (£20 per person) or a full day (£30). You can also go on wacky one-hour evening "ghost tours" around Penzance (April–Sept Thurs, also Sun July–Sept; ☎01736/331206, ⓦwww.ghosthunting.org.uk; £4): walks begin at 8.30pm from outside the tourist office. See also Cambron Tours in St Ives (p.295)

Marazion and St Michael's Mount

Reached by frequent buses from Penzance, **MARAZION**, five miles east, is one of Cornwall's oldest chartered towns. Its biblical-sounding moniker is in fact a corruption of the names of local markets which were traditionally held here as early as 1070: Marghas Byghan ("Small Market") and Marghas Yow ("Thursday Market"). These days, the town attracts a regular stream of visitors, including many from Penzance who come here in summer for the wide, sand beaches, though most are here for the offshore isle of **St Michael's Mount**, whose chimneys and towers are an irresistible lure to anyone travelling along the long curve of Mount's Bay.

You're unlikely to want to linger in the busy main street of Marazion, spoiled by a steady procession of cars and coaches, unless you're tempted by the collec-

tion of photos and the reconstructed police cell in **Marazion Museum**, housed on the ground floor of the town hall on Market Place (Easter & late May to Sept Mon–Fri 10am–4pm; £1). You'll find more tranquillity at **Marazion Marsh**, an area of wetland behind the beach on the Penzance road, where there's an RSPB reserve (always open; free). The passage of trains on the main Penzance line seems to have little effect on the wildlife here: migratory birds and residents such as Cetti's warbler thrive, as do migrant dragonflies and butterflies.

St Michael's Mount

Just 400m from the mainland, the promontory holding **St Michael's Mount** can be approached on foot along a cobbled causeway at low tide; otherwise by frequent small ferries sailing from one of three different landings in Marazion, according to the state of the tide (£1.50 each way).

A vision of the archangel Michael to some local fishermen led to the construction of a church on this granite pile in the fifth century, and within three centuries a Celtic monastery had been founded here. The present building derives from a chapel raised in the eleventh century by Edward the Confessor, who handed over the abbey to the Benedictine monks of Brittany's Mont St Michel, another island-abbey inspired by a vision of Saint Michael, and the model for this one. The monastery complex was appropriated by Henry V during the Hundred Years' War, and it became a fortress following its dissolution a century later. After the Civil War, when it was used to store arms for the Royalist forces, it became the residence of the St Aubyn family, who still inhabit parts of the castle.

Although there's no arguing with its eye-catching site, the fortress-isle has a milder, more pedestrian feel than its prototype off the Breton coast. Above the island's harbour – historically used by the fishermen of Marazion, which never possessed its own – and past a restored **dairy** that formerly served a small herd of Jersey cows, it's a steep climb up the cobbled Pilgrims' Steps to the **castle** itself (April–Oct Mon–Fri & Sun 10.30am–5.30pm; Nov–March some guided tours phone for details ☎01736/710507; £6.40; NT; ⓦwww.stmichaelsmount.co.uk). The series of surprisingly small rooms within displays a wealth of weaponry and military trophies, period furniture and a feast of miniatures and larger paintings. The highlight of the tour is undoubtedly the **Chevy Chase Room**, the former monks' refectory given a seventeenth-century makeover. Sadly unconnected to the Hollywood actor, the name refers to a medieval hunting ballad ("Chevy" is either from the Cheviot Hills or the French *chevaux*, horses), which is illustrated by a simple plaster frieze on the walls. Apart from this, the room is dominated by the royal coat of arms given by Charles II in recognition of the St Aubyns' support during the Civil War.

The family is well represented in the portraits covering the walls in other parts of the castle, and in the inscriptions in the battlemented **chapel** that crowns the island's summit. The Georgian finery and "Gothick" style of the **Blue Drawing Room**, embellished with Rococo twirls and fancy plasterwork, makes a refreshing contrast to all the militaria, while the model of the house made of champagne corks in the **Map Room** also suggests less-than-martial pursuits. The castle's primary function, however, is remembered in the **Garrison Room**, where the Armada was first sighted on July 30, 1588; the beacon fire that was lit was the first to warn the nation that the Spanish invasion had come. The full story is recounted on a video screened down by the entrance, which is also where you can find **refreshment** at the *Sail Loft* café/restaurant, though the *Island Café* beyond the harbour is a pleasanter spot, with tables outside overlooking the sea. Both places are open April–October only. Local bands play beside the harbour on most Sundays in July and August.

Practicalities

In Marazion's centre, *Philps Bakery*, opposite the ferry embarkation point, is renowned for its **pasties**. If you want to sit down, the *Marazion Hotel* in The Square has a relaxed **restaurant**, and also serves teas, coffees and cakes. The hotel wouldn't make a bad choice to stay if you're seeking **accommodation** in the area: some rooms have good views – and cost extra – though others can be dingy (Ⓣ01736/710334; 5). The best alternative is the *Blue Horizon*, at the eastern end of Fore Street (Ⓣ01736/711199, Ⓦwww.holidaybreaksmarazion.co.uk; 3), a Victorian B&B with superb sea views from most rooms (costing £10 more), Wi-Fi, a kitchenette and a patio overlooking Mount's Bay on which breakfast can be taken. A washing machine, a spa cabin and bike rental are also available.

Chysauster

One and three-quarter miles from the turn-off on the B3311 Penzance–St Ives road (the route of the #344 bus) at Badger's Cross, the Iron-Age village of **Chysauster** (daily: April–June & Sept 10am–5pm; July & Aug 10am–6pm; Oct 10am–4pm; £2.40; EH) occupies a windy hillside with views over Penzance. The best-preserved ancient settlement in the South West, it dates from about the first century BC and consists of the shells of eight stone buildings, each holding an open courtyard from which small chambers lead off. The largest structures are likely to have been farm dwellings, probably thatch-roofed with walls coated with wattle and daub, while other rooms were probably barns, stalls or stables, or even protected vegetable gardens. Huts three, four and six are the best preserved and give the most vivid impression of the grandeur of the dwellings, where open hearths, stone basins for grinding corn and covered drains have been identified.

The site was used as an open-air pulpit by Methodist preachers at the beginning of the nineteenth century and was first excavated in the 1860s. The surrounding heather and gorse give the place a bracing, wild feel, though it's a mystery why the original inhabitants would have chosen such a high exposed position for their village.

Newlyn

Well protected behind two long piers immediately south of Penzance, **NEWLYN** is Cornwall's biggest fishing port and an important market and distribution point for the catches of smaller West Cornwall ports. **William Lovett** (1800–77), leader of the radical Chartist movement, was born in Church Lane, here, the son of a master-mariner. The town was also the focus of Cornwall's first "artists' colony", when a group of artists gathered here in the wake of the painter Stanhope Forbes in the late nineteenth century. Their work is displayed at Penlee House in Penzance (see p.272), but Newlyn's pioneering artistic spirit is perpetuated in **Newlyn Art Gallery**, occupying a detached Victorian building on the seafront at 24 New Rd (Mon–Sat 10am–5pm; free). Elegantly modernized within, the newly extended gallery concentrates on contemporary works, but its regular exhibitions often focus on local artists, giving an insight into how the local tradition has evolved. For more on the arts scene in Newlyn, see Contexts, p.385.

You can get a feel of Newlyn's bohemian society at the start of the twentieth century by delving into some of the town's more picturesque corners away from

The Cornish pilchard industry

Actually a mature Breton sardine, the **pilchard**, or *sardina pilchardus*, has been caught, salted and pressed in Cornwall for over four hundred years. Migrating annually to breed in Cornish waters between August and December, the fish were traditionally caught in **seines**, encircling nets with floats at the top and weights at the bottom. Pilchards have always found a better market abroad than in England, and in the late seventeenth and early eighteenth centuries were even shipped to the West Indies to feed slaves working on sugar plantations, the cargoes frequently paid for in rum.

Around the middle of the nineteenth century, the pilchard fishery shifted its centre from the south Cornish coast to St Ives and the Mount's Bay ports, but by the 1870s over-fishing meant that the industry was already in decline. This, in turn, was largely due to the increasing use of **drift nets**, which effectively dispersed the shoals further out to sea, and to the change from sail- to steam-power and subsequently to the internal combustion engine adopted by the "drifter" boats just before World War I. By 1920 seine catches were rare, while drift-net fishing itself suffered a significant decline in the mid-1930s due to falling stocks. Nowadays, the pilchard catch is a tiny fraction of its former size, although, despite the limited demand for Cornish salted pilchards in Britain, a considerable **export** market survives in France, Spain and Italy. Italy was and remains the largest market, where *salacche inglesi* are traditionally eaten during Lent and form part of such pasta dishes as *spaghetti alla puttanesca* and *pasta con le sarde*.

the seafront. Off the Strand, which backs the harbour, **Orchard Place, Chapel Street and Fragdan Place** preserve a cobbled and unspoiled appearance, adorned with flowers and palms. Off Fore Street – a continuation of the Strand – climb **Trewarveneth Street** to another enclave in the higher town, where one of the alleys was lightheartedly named Rue des Beaux Arts by the Victorian painters who lived here (though, confusingly, this is not the lane to the left which currently bears that name). A smattering of present-day artists and craftspeople now inhabit the area.

Newlyn's artistic profile is dwarfed, however, by the **fishing** business, whose vitality – despite huge problems concerning falling stocks, quotas and foreign (particularly Spanish) competition – is a refreshing contrast to the dwindling activity evident in most of Cornwall's other ports.

Practicalities

The **Newlyn Fish Fair** takes over the town for the August bank holiday, with samplings of local seafood as well as exhibitions of craftwork and Cornish entertainment. At other times, you can sample the local catch at the various shellfish and seafood outlets scattered around the harbour. For a well-prepared seafood evening **meal**, try *The Smugglers* (☎01736/331501; closed daytime & all Mon, also Tues–Thurs & Sun in winter), above the harbour on Fore Street, where you can enjoy hake fillet or shark steak (a two-course set menu costs £12, otherwise main courses are £12–18) while taking in the views over Mount's Bay. Just up from Newlyn Art Gallery on New Road, the stylish *Pizza Patio* (☎01736/363446; closed daytime) has delicious pizzas for £8–9 – also to take away – alongside a few salads and meat dishes. For a quick refueller by day, *Aunty May's Pasty Company*, at the bottom of the Coombe, has good **pasties** as well as a range of salads and baguettes (closed Sun). The cheapest place in town, however, is the canteen of the Royal National Mission to Deep Sea Fishermen, right by the harbour, where you can indulge in a no-nonsense fry-up for next to nothing. If you're in Newlyn in the evening, you can sample some extra-strong Cornish mead

wines at *The Meadery*, on The Coombe, along with chicken, scampi and chips (most dishes around £9), and there are a few tables outside. As for **pubs**, the snugly beamed *Tolcarne Inn* has outdoor tables by the beach behind the art gallery, and serves inexpensive meals and real ales. The local fishing folk tend to congregate in the two stripped-down bars of the *Swordfish Inn* – the "Shallow End" and the "Deep End" – on the harbourfront, or at the *Star Inn* two doors along, both of which can get quite boisterous after the boats have come in.

Newlyn doesn't have a huge choice of **accommodation**, but you'll find spacious, modern, en-suite rooms at the *Swordfish Inn* (Ⓣ01736/362830, Ⓦwww.swordfishinn.co.uk; 5), offering power-showers, Wi-Fi Internet and plasma TVs, and *Harbour View*, 22 Fore St, which has great views (Ⓣ01736/331315, Ⓦwww.harbourviewnewlyn.co.uk; no credit cards; 3).

Mousehole and Paul

Accounts vary as to the derivation of the name of **MOUSEHOLE** (pronounced "Mowzle"), three miles south of Penzance, to which it's linked by buses #6, #345 and #346. Originally the village was named Porth Enys ("port of the island"), a reference to St Clement's Isle, a low, bare reef that faces the village a few hundred yards offshore, while its present name may have been taken from a smugglers' cave just south of town. In any case, it perfectly encapsulates the village's minuscule round harbour cradled in the arms of a granite breakwater and encircled by a compact huddle of cottages. As the village attracts more visitors than it can handle, you'd do well to avoid the peak holiday periods when exploring its tight tangle of lanes, where many of the neat whitewashed or granite-grey cottages are draped with jasmine, fuschia and even cacti. Most are rented out as holiday homes in summer, giving the place a rather artificial air, though at least there is little modern development and no motor traffic.

If you're driving into Mousehole, it's best **to park** on the roadside before entering the village to the north; steps here lead down to a concrete path by the water which takes you directly into the village. A stroll through the village will soon bring you to Keigwin Place, just up from the harbour, and site of Mousehole's oldest house, the porched **Keigwin House** (closed to visitors). Dating from the fourteenth century, it survived the famous raid on July 23, 1595, when four hundred Spanish arquebusiers and pikemen landed in the village and set upon the local inhabitants, slaying Squire Jenkyn Keigwin but sparing his house. The rest of the village and the church in nearby Paul were torched. Outside the tight knot of cottages, further diversion can be had poking around the rocky foreshore north of the harbour, where there are good views across the bay to St Michael's Mount.

It's particularly worth stopping over in Mousehole during the Christmas and New Year period, when the **Christmas illuminations** are a regular crowd-puller. Reckoned to rival those of Manchester and Oxford Street, the lights are erected all over the village, including on the harbour walls and out to sea, and can be seen in all their glory every evening between the middle Saturday of December and the Friday at the end of the first week of January. The various dazzling displays range from spouting dolphins to dancing reindeer, a multi-coloured serpent and a Christmas pudding. You can even take a helicopter flight from Penzance to view the illuminations from above – contact Penzance tourist office (see p.269) for details. The climax of the events is **Tom Bawcock's Eve** on December 23, to commemorate the stormy night long ago when a local fisherman – Tom Bawcock – managed to haul in enough fish to feed the hungry village. A local seafood dish

known as Star Gazy (or Starry Gazy) Pie is prepared at the *Ship Inn* and brought out at midnight amid much carousing, and an image of the pie is always to be seen in lights. Nearby Newlyn (see p.276) has its own version of Christmas illuminations.

Half a mile inland, at the top of steep Mousehole Hill, the churchyard wall at **PAUL** holds a memorial to Dolly Pentreath, a Mousehole resident who died in 1777 – reputedly aged 102 – and is said to have been the last person to speak solely in Cornish. Whether this is true or not, the tablet has become a shrine to the death of the language, and the inscription includes a Cornish translation of a verse from the Bible.

Practicalities

Mousehole has a few **accommodation** possibilities, but you'll need to book well ahead in the summer months. The best options are pricey: the *Old Coastguard Hotel* (Ⓣ01736/731222, Ⓦwww.oldcoastguardhotel.co.uk; 6), just north of the centre on the Parade, where the wooden-floored brasserie, sloping garden and some rooms overlook the sea, and the three maple- and walnut-furnished rooms at the *Cornish Range*, an ex-pilchard factory turned fish restaurant at 6 Chapel St (Ⓣ01736/731488; 6). The *Ship Inn* also has some cramped rooms (Ⓣ01736/731234; 4) – those with a view cost slightly more. In Paul, try the *King's Arms* (Ⓣ01736/731224; 3) for straightforward B&B with excellent food and drink on hand.

Right on Mousehole's harbourfront, the *Ship Inn* provides a welcome refreshment stop – ales, sandwiches and other bar snacks as well as full moderately priced meals in its **restaurant** (Wednesday is curry night). More formal fare is offered at the *Cornish Range*, with wooden floors and tables, local art on the walls and a smart Mediterranean feel. Local pork and leek sausages, lemon sole and Newlyn crab salad feature on the menu (mains are £14–18.50, and there's an early-evening two-course menu for £17.50), while cocktails are available in summer by the glass or pitcher. Alternatively, try *Pam's Pantry* at 3 Mill Lane (closed eves), for crab sandwiches and yummy breakfasts; *Janner's* on Commercial Road, for ample and tasty fish and chips (reduced opening in winter), and the *Old Pilchard Press* on Old Quay Street, good for daytime snacks, teas and ice cream.

Lamorna Cove and around

Four miles southwest of Mousehole, **Lamorna Cove** is squeezed between granite headlands, accessible along a deeply wooded lane from the comfortable old *Lamorna Wink* pub – as the sign shows, it was the wink that signified that contraband spirits were available. Placid and unspoiled, the cove has a small crescent of sand that's covered at high tide, and is sheltered by a sturdy pier and backed by a disused granite quarry gouged out of the rock. The spot makes a nice starting point for exploring the coast path: following it westwards takes you round Boscawen Point to **St Loy's Cove**, a couple of miles' hike, where *Cove Cottage* serves up light lunches and teas, made with home-grown organic produce, and also has one large en-suite double **room** available upstairs (Ⓣ01736/810010, Ⓦwww.cornwall-online.co.uk; 6; no credit cards), with a four-poster and a fabulous panorama. There are numerous **campsites** on the coastal B3315, which runs parallel to the path, all rather exposed; try *Treverven*, a couple of miles south of Lamorna Cove (Ⓣ01736/810200; closed Nov–Easter), with two long fields for pitches, a games area and lofty sea views.

If you're following the B3315, it's easy to drop in on the signposted **Merry Maidens**, a ring of nineteen stones in an open field about a mile west of the road junction for Lamorna – there's a small lay-by for parking. The rough-hewn circle is said to be all that remains of a group of local women turned to stone as a punishment for dancing on Sunday. Half a mile to the north, in a field on the other side of the road, the **Pipers** are two tall upright stones supposedly representing the musicians petrified by the same spell. Other than the likelihood that the ring and uprights date from some time between 2400 and 800 BC, nothing is known about their origin or significance though they were probably the focus of some ceremonial function.

Porthcurno and around

Five miles west of Lamorna, **PORTHCURNO** lies in one of the peninsula's loveliest stretches of coast, a succession of picturesque coves and generous sand beaches against a jagged granite backdrop. The scattered hamlet lies around – but mostly out of sight of – the most popular of the beaches, **Porthcurno Beach**, protected by high cliff walls and reachable along a path from the village car park. On the western side of the beach, just along from the date 1812 carved into the granite by an unknown hand, lies a beach-house built by local benefactress Rowena Cade for her nieces and nephews, artfully sandwiched within a fissure in the rock and now sadly cemented up. Cade was the founder of Porthcurno's famous **Minack Theatre**, situated at the top of the cliff 200ft above the sea, and reached by steep steps from the beach. Originating as a venue for amateur plays put on by Cade's friends and family, the theatre staged its first production (*The Tempest*) in 1932, and subsequently expanded as its fame spread – it now holds 750 seats, though the basic Greek-inspired design remains intact. The spectacular backdrop of Porthcurno Bay makes this one of the country's most inspiring theatres and productions are frequently sold out during the seventeen-week season, lasting from late May to late September, when an eclectic range of plays, opera and musicals are produced (see box opposite). The weather can be cold and blowy but cancellations are rare. If you can't make it to a performance, you can at least nose around the site and follow the story of the theatre's creation at the **Exhibition Centre** (daily: April–Sept 9.30am–5.30pm; Oct–March 10am–4pm; closed during matinée performances, usually June–Sept Wed & Fri at 2pm; £3.50).

You can reach more fine beaches along the coast path from here, your steps accompanied to the west by the moaning of the whistling buoy at the Runnel Stone a mile offshore. The path runs westwards half a mile to **Porthchapel**, a wedge of smooth, clean sand, and beyond to a much narrower cleft in the cliffs at **Porthgwarra**, where a tunnel has been bored through a huge boulder to the rocky shore. Half a mile east of Porthcurno, the coast path skirts the beach of **Pednevounder**, a steep climb down and traditionally popular with naturists, but now equally frequented by the clothed. The Iron-Age fort of **Treryn Dinas** once occupied the headland on the eastern prong of Porthcurno Bay, though nothing remains today beyond the earthworks comprising a ditch and bank. The most interesting feature here lies above it and a few steps back on top of a cluster of granite slabs: the rounded square of **Logan's Rock**, a seventy-tonne monster that for centuries rocked – reputedly at the merest touch – until it was knocked off its perch by a nephew of playwright Oliver Goldsmith and a gang of sailors in 1824. In the outcry that followed, they somehow replaced the boulder, but it



△ A performance at the Minack Theatre

rocked no more. Half a mile beyond Treryn Dinas, the coast path sweeps down to more sandy beaches near the cluster of cottages and a handful of fishing vessels at **Penberth Cove**, where the National Trust has restored the heavy wooden capstan that once used to haul boats up the slipway.

Halfway between Porthcurno and Logan's Rock, a white pyramid adjacent to the coast path marks the spot where an undersea telegraph cable was landed in 1870, recalling Porthcurno's important role as a terminus for a network of cables which reached across the world. The history of the telegraphy station, including the serious competition it faced from Marconi's innovations in "wireless" transmissions, is related in the **Porthcurno Telegraph Museum** (Easter–Oct daily 10am–5pm; Nov–Easter Sun & Mon 10am–5pm, daily during school half-terms and at Christmas; last admission 4pm; £4.95), housed in a bomb-proof, gas-proof, underground communications bunker from World War II, just up from Porthcurno Beach, behind the car park. Brass and mahogany instruments and etchings give a vivid sense of the pioneering work undertaken by the marine engineers and the problems they faced with cables getting broken or snagged – one photo from 1947 shows a fisherman staring in dismay at a tangle of trawl gear entwined with cable. Most cables today are buried under the seabed; a model of one of the submersible vehicles used for putting them in place is also on show. Apart from this, there's material on the Victorian version of the Internet and the secret communications systems of World War II.

Performances at the Minack

Tickets for shows at the Minack Theatre for afternoon (1.30 or 2pm) or evening (8pm) performances cost £8.50 for the main auditorium or £7 for upper-terrace seating. You can book in person at the box office (Mon–Fri 9.30am–8pm, Sat & Sun 9.30am–5.30pm), by phone (same hours; ✆01736/810181) or on the website (ⓦwww.minack.com). Bring a cushion and a rug. Programmes are available in local tourist offices or on the website.

Practicalities

Buses #1, #1A and #345 stop at Porthcurno on their run between Penzance and Land's End. The museum's **website**, ⓦwww.porthcurno.org.uk, provides general information about Porthcurno and the vicinity, with rough maps and directions for a local walk. **Refreshments** can be found nearby on the road climbing above the beach from the car park, where the *Porthcurno Beach Café* (closed Nov–Easter) provides baguettes, flapjacks and good coffees, and the *Cable Station Inn* serves standard pub grub, and has a veranda, pool table, table tennis and darts (you can also apply here to use the nearby tennis courts). A couple of local B&Bs offer accommodation: the small *Driftwood Cottage* (Ⓣ01736/810796; 4), just 500m from the Minack, with sea views and a three-night minimum stay in summer, and *Sea View House* (Ⓣ01736/810638, ⓦwww.seaviewhouseporthcurno.com; 5), near the museum, which also has views and provides evening meals.

Land's End

Four miles west of Porthcurno, **Land's End** can be reached via buses #1, #1A and #345 from Penzance, or the summer-only open-top #300, which follows a circular route taking in Penzance, Marazion, St Ives, Zennor, St Just and Sennen Cove. Unarguably, however, the best way to approach England's extreme western tip is on foot via the coastal path. Although it would be hard to efface the potency of this majestic headland, the amusements complex that dominates the land approach comes close to irreparably violating the spirit of the place. Once past it, however, you can relax: turf-covered cliffs sixty feet high provide a platform to view the Irish Lady, the Armed Knight, Dr Syntax Head and the other wind-eroded outcrops dotted around, beyond which you can spot the Longships lighthouse, a mile and a half out to sea, and sometimes the Wolf Rock lighthouse, nine miles southwest (flashing every fifteen seconds), or even the dim outline of the Isles of Scilly, 28 miles away. From the point or the coast path on either side, look out too for the area's richly diverse **wildlife**, from busy fulmars and herring gulls, to Atlantic grey seals "cottling" out to sea (drifting, as though asleep, with just their heads above the water). In early September, colonies of seals haul themselves out of the water to breed on the rocks below Longships lighthouse. Other regular passengers on the fast currents include dolphins, porpoises and basking sharks, for which a pair of binoculars would be useful.

You'll almost always have to share the point with crowds of other visitors, often queuing for the traditional Land's End souvenir: a photo taken next to a signpost showing distances to New York (3147 miles), John O'Groats (874 miles) and the hometown of their choice. It's harmless, unobtrusive fun, unlike the trivializing **Land's End Experience** (daily from 10am, closing times vary – call Ⓣ0870/458 0099; closed Jan; free entry but all-day parking costs £3, or £2 in winter; ⓦwww.landsend-landmark.co.uk), which substitutes a panoply of lasers and unconvincing sound effects for the real open-air experience. If you have kids in tow, you might be swayed to sample the exhibitions and amusements, most of which cost £2–4; you can also buy an all-inclusive ticket for £10, or £8 in winter. One exhibition is dedicated to the "**end-to-enders**" – those who have walked, ridden or driven from Land's End to John O'Groats (or vice versa) – showing some of the various means of transport used, for example a motorized bar stool and a powered supermarket trolley. If you opt for one of the sound-and-light shows, the best is probably the Return to the Last Labyrinth, "an exciting multi-sensory experience" which somehow blends the stories of smugglers, wreckers and King Arthur.

In August, many come here for the **fireworks displays** that take place on Tuesdays and Thursdays at around 9.30pm, and for the **concerts** on Wednesdays.

Just behind the point, the *First and Last House* has unremarkable light **refreshments**, but if you want a full meal, the only option is *Longships Restaurant* (closed Mon–Wed in winter), part of the *Land's End Hotel*, which has tables outside overlooking the sea and in a conservatory. You might even be tempted to stay in the fancily furnished rooms at the **hotel** itself (Ⓣ01736/871844, Ⓦwww.landsendhotel.co.uk; 6; closed Mon–Wed in winter); though not all have sea views. The nearest **campsite**, *Seaview* (Ⓣ01736/871266, Ⓦwww.seaview.org.uk), is just a ten-minute walk away on the B3315; there's a shower block and a heated outdoor pool, and Whitesand Bay is close by.

If you don't want to depend on your feet for exploring the coast around Land's End and Sennen, you might consider excursions on **horseback**, offered by Land's End Riding Centre at Trevescan Farm, 200m from the Land's End–Porthcurno junction on the B3315 (Ⓣ01736/871989), or on a **scenic flight**, available from Land's End Airport, midway between Land's End and St Just on the B3306; a ten-minute flight costs about £30 per adult (minimum two people). Call Ⓣ01736/788771 to book.

Whitesand Bay

A mile and a quarter north of Land's End, the rounded granite cliffs fall away at **Whitesand Bay** to reveal a glistening mile-long shelf of sand, the only substantial beach at this end of the peninsula, and one of the largest in West Cornwall. The rollers here make for good surfing, and boards can be rented and lessons arranged at the more popular southern end of the beach, **Sennen Cove**, where Sennen Surfing Centre, occupying a kiosk in summer, can arrange two- to three-hour lessons or longer **surfing** courses, with all equipment provided (Ⓣ01736/871227 or 01736/871561, Ⓦwww.sennensurfingcentre.com). Alternatively, just hire a wet suit and board from the hire shop below *The Beach* (see below; each costs around £10 per day, plus a £10 deposit).

For snacks and full **meals**, there's *The Beach* (Ⓣ01736/871191; closed Jan, and may close Mon–Wed lunch in winter), a café/restaurant where breakfasts, snack lunches, such as ciabattas, pizzas, crab soup (£6) and spicy Spanish stew (£8), and steaks and seafood in the evening (£17–20) are all on offer. The adjacent esplanade holds more snack bars and a popular **pub**, the *Old Success Inn*, where you can munch bar food or dine on fish, meat and veggie dishes in the moderately priced restaurant. If you want to stay in Sennen, there is a pair of cosy **B&Bs** tucked away on Old Coastguard Row at the southern end of the Strand and right on the coast path: *Myrtle Cottage* (Ⓣ01736/871698, Ⓦwww.sennen-cove.com/myrtle; no credit cards; 3), with two rooms – one en suite – as well as a fine café with a patio overlooking the sea (open to nonresidents), and *Pengelly House* (Ⓣ01736/871866, Ⓦwww.cornwallfarwest.co.uk/pengellyhouse; no credit cards; 5), offering three rooms but no breakfast. If you don't mind being a few minutes' walk inland (and uphill), there's a **hotel** located on the A30 above the cove, *Whitesands Hotel* (Ⓣ01736/871776, Ⓦwww.whitesandshotel.co.uk), with five themed rooms, a restaurant and a deck with hammocks and barbecues in summer, and a separate upmarket **surf lodge** run by the same management, *Whitesands Lodge* (Ⓦwww.whitesandslodge.co.uk), which offers accommodation in four bunkrooms (£22 including breakfast) and self-catering facilities; there are also two heated and carpeted tipis sleeping four (5). Hotel and lodge have a two-night minimum stay

between April and September, and reduced opening in winter. The **restaurant** is open to all and has pizzas and pastas for £9–12, and meat and seafood dishes for around £11–15; it may be closed on weekdays in winter.

St Just-in-Penwith and Cape Cornwall

Three miles north of Whitesand Bay and half a mile inland from the sea, **ST JUST-IN-PENWITH** is the main centre at the peninsula's western end, reachable on buses #17, #17A, #17B, #300 (summer only) and #345. It was once a close-knit mining community serving the local tin and copper industry, and rows of trim grey cottages radiate out from the central Market and Bank squares. It's not a particularly attractive village today, though it gets quite lively in summer with visitors drawn to its limited range of shops, pubs, restaurants and B&Bs. Just off the square, behind the clocktower, **Plain-an-Gwarry**, or "playing place", is a grassy open-air theatre that was once a venue for old Cornish miracle plays and was later used by Methodist preachers as well as local wrestlers. These days, the occasional concert or play is staged here – the only entertainment you'll find in St Just outside the trio of pubs on Market Square.

There could be no greater contrast to the prosaic tenor of St Just than the dramatic coastline two miles west at **Cape Cornwall**, for which the village is the main access point (from Cape Cornwall Road, off Bank Square). For years this headland – topped by the stack of the Cape Cornwall Mine (closed in 1870) – was thought to be England's westernmost point, until more accurate means of measurement decided the contest in favour of Land's End. In many ways, though, Cape Cornwall is the more stirring of the two promontories: there are no towering outcrops or lighthouses to look out onto, but neither are there cafés, entertainments or car parks to distract from the vista. Sheltered by the cape, the cove has a few boats hauled up and a foreshore with plenty of rock-pools to explore, though there's no beach to speak of. Southward, the coast path takes in some spectacular cliff scenery on its route to Land's End, while northward towards Pendeen, away from the crowds, it passes close to one of Cornwall's most dramatic engine houses at **Botallack**, just yards from the shore.

There's a summer-only **tourist office** in the library on Market Street (May–Sept Mon–Fri 10am–1pm & 2–5pm, Sat 10am–1pm; ☎01736/788165, ⓦwww.landsendarea.co.uk), where you'll also find year-round **Internet** access (first 30min free, then £3 per hr) – note the library closes on Thursday. St Just has little in the way of **accommodation**, though two of the pubs on Market Square have fully equipped en-suite rooms: the *Commercial Hotel* (☎01736/788455; 4), where they are plain and modern, and the *Wellington Hotel* (☎01736/787319; 3), where they can be linked for family use. There's more luxury a mile or so northwest of the village, where the *Boscean Country Hotel* (☎01736/788748, ⓦwww.bosceancountryhotel.co.uk; 5) on Boswedden Road has a generous garden, oak-panelled public rooms and log fires. Land's End **youth hostel** lies less than a mile south of St Just and conveniently close to the coast path (☎0870/770 5906, ✉landsend@yha.org.uk; usually closed Nov–Easter, call ahead at all times; £13.95); take the left fork past the post office and follow the track at the bottom of the road. Drivers should take the B3306 Land's End road, turning right at the hamlet of Kelynack a couple of miles south of St Just. A kitchen and cooked meals are available here, and there are some camping facilities. Just north of Kelynack, a side road leads to an excellent secluded **campsite**, *Kelynack Caravan and Camping Park* (Easter–Oct; ☎01736/787633, ⓦwww.kelynackcaravans.co.uk), one of the

few genuinely sheltered sites on Penwith, which also offers accommodation in a couple of small and clean **bunkhouses** (£10), available all year.

You don't need to travel out of St Just for **eating and drinking**. The traditional *Star Inn* is the most congenial of the pubs, offering mead, farm cider and cheap snacks which you can eat in the yard, while the *Wellington Hotel* has a separate upstairs restaurant serving simple meals, and the *Commercial Hotel* has a conservatory restaurant, a beer garden and pool. For coffees, teas and lunches, *The Cook Book*, at 3 Cape Cornwall Rd should satisfy, with soups and homemade cakes, tables outside and second-hand books for sale (closed Mon), or step into *Kegen Teg*, 12 Market Square (☎01736/788562; closed weekends & eves in winter, Sun in summer), which offers fish pie, rich chocolate cake, smoothies and organic ice cream, as well as moderately priced dinners until 9pm in summer. The *King's Arms*, the third pub on Market Square, hosts live entertainment on Saturdays.

Pendeen and around

A couple of miles north of St Just, two ruined engine houses guard the approach to **PENDEEN**, an unexceptional ex-mining village which has some appealing excursions within an easy radius. The nearest is to see an example of a **fogou**, or prehistoric underground chamber, in nearby farmland; to get there, take the narrow lane to the right of Boscaswell Stores, signposted for the lighthouse, and then take the signposted right turn for *Pendeen Manor Farm*, where you can ask to view the chamber which is reached across a muddy farmyard. A torch is essential: the steep entrance leads down to a stone tunnel which bends sharply left after a few yards, and there is a further stretch accessible only on hands and knees. Though the fogou's function is unknown, it suggests the presence of an Iron-Age village, possibly on the site of the farm. Cornwall's greatest scholar, the antiquary and naturalist William Borlase (1696–1772), was born in *Manor Farm*, which also provides snacks and **cream teas** and makes a good stopover for B&B **accommodation** (☎01736/788753; no credit cards; ③).

Past the turn-off for *Manor Farm*, the lighthouse road meets the sea at the slate promontory of **Pendeen Watch**. Poised on the edge of this grassy knoll, **Pendeen Lighthouse** – a squat, green-and-cream tower in service since 1900 – affords superb views over the craggy coast and towards the derelict engine houses dotted around the surrounding hills. You can **tour** the lighthouse (July & Aug Sun noon–5pm; £2.50), which has the last working twelve-inch fog siren in the country – be warned that this can sound without warning, a potentially traumatic experience. The headland also gives access to the lovely rocky **Portheras Cove**, a ten-minute walk east, where you'll find an excellent sandy beach, though there are signs warning of metal fragments from a dynamited shipwreck.

Geevor Mine

Just south of Pendeen on the St Just road, **Geevor Tin Mine** (Easter–Oct Mon–Fri & Sun 9am–5pm; Nov–Easter Mon–Fri 10am–4pm; last entry 1hr before closing; £7.50; ⓦwww.geevor.com) was the area's last working mine, ceasing operations in 1990. Since then, the building has been restored and opened up to visitors to allow a fascinating close-up view of the Cornish mining industry. You can wander at will among the surface machinery and through the vast mill where 98 percent of the valueless rock was separated from the tin ore, but the most thrilling part is

the guided tour of an adit, or horizontal passage running into the rock (the main underground area is now flooded to sea level). Here, the hellish working conditions of a tin miner are graphically described by the knowledgable guides, and you can peer down into the murky depths of vertical shafts, or up them to the sky. A small **museum** shows a model of the mine and explains the complex process of tin production. You might finish up in the on-site **café**, which affords distant views west to the coast, as far as the engine house of the Levant Mine, closed since 1930 when its workings were absorbed within the Geevor mine. Perched on the cliff edge here, the brick buildings now hold the **Levant Beam Engine** (March to early April Fri 11am–5pm; early April to May & Oct Wed & Fri 11am–5pm; June Wed–Fri & Sun 11am–5pm; July–Sept Tues–Fri & Sun 11am–5pm; Nov–Feb Fri 11am–4pm; £5), Cornwall's oldest beam engine now restored and functioning, as well as a small exhibition. Already locally famous for the number of its "cappens" (captains, or foremen) and for its use of pit ponies – rare in Cornwall – Levant was the scene of a major **disaster** in 1919, when the beam holding the "man-engine", or mechanical lift, broke away from its upper coupling, resulting in the deaths of 31 men and serious injuries to many others. If you don't want to hike it from Geevor, the site can be reached on Levant Road, which branches off the St Just road at the *Trewellard Arms Hotel*.

East of Pendeen: prehistoric remains

East of Pendeen, the landscape of granite and hilly moorland is an apt setting for the cluster of enigmatic relics of Cornwall's prehistory scattered about here. The nearest lies off the B3318 Penzance road, where, after less than a mile from the village, a lay-by on the left marks the start of a track that winds onto the moor and to **Chun Quoit**, one of the most dramatic of Penwith's quoits – granite rocks arranged into what may have been burial chambers, whose outer covering of earth has washed away over the centuries. Chun resembles a giant mushroom from afar, the "capstone" poised precariously on four upright slabs, together enclosing a chamber within which bones of ancestors may have been laid.

Equally compelling remains of Penwith's past inhabitants can be reached along a path that threads about a quarter of a mile eastwards from Chun Quoit to the top of a hill, where a rubble of rocks and two upright stones marking a gateway are all that's left of the Iron-Age **Chun Castle**. At this ancient hillfort, archeologists have found traces of slag in smelting pits, suggesting that tin mining existed here at least two thousand years ago. From Chun Castle, a track leads southeast and downhill to a farm, from where a lane leads northeast for less than a mile to meet the minor Morvah–Madron road (which drivers can access from the coastal B3306, taking a right turn for Madron and Penzance just past the village of Morvah). Almost opposite the lane from Chun Castle, and a mile from Morvah, a signposted track wanders northeast for just under a mile to where a marked path to the right goes through fields to **Men-an-Tol**, or "stone of the hole". Also called the "Devil's Eye", this rock hoop in open moorland – probably the remains of a neolithic tomb – suggests nothing so much as a giant doughnut. Similar "hole stones" have been found elsewhere as entrances to burial chambers, and in the Middle Ages this one was thought to have great healing powers: people crawled through the hole to rid themselves of rheumatism, spine troubles or ague, while children with scrofula or rickets were passed three times through it before being dragged round it through the grass. Further up the track from the Morvah–Madron road, another five min-

utes' walk brings you to **Men Scryfa**, a standing stone with a Latin inscription commemorating "Rialobran, the son of Cunoval" – probably a reference to a sixth-century Celtic chieftain.

Another mile or so down the Morvah–Madron road, and less than two miles northwest of Madron, **Lanyon Quoit** is more easily visited, its roadside location partly accounting for its status as best known of Cornwall's quoits. Its local name, "Giant's Table", is a plain reference to its form – a broad top slab balanced on three upright stones. The quoit has not survived intact over time however: in 1815 a storm caused the structure to collapse, and it was re-erected nine years later with only three of the four original supports. Consequently it is not so high as it once was, though it still makes an arresting sight in the midst of the moor.

Zennor

Back on the coastal B3306, the road snakes eastward from Morvah, bringing you after five or so miles to **ZENNOR**, an ancient village known by literati for its associations with **D.H. Lawrence** (see box on p.288). The village retains no trace of Lawrence's presence today, though you might invoke his memory in the *Tinners Arms* – the pub that lent him the title of a short story which A.L. Rowse grudgingly conceded to be "more true to Cornish life than most other things written about us by foreigners" – or at Higher Tregerthen, where he lived, reachable in about fifteen minutes via the path that runs toward St Ives from behind Zennor's church.

At the bottom of the village, next to the old Methodist chapel, the **Wayside Museum** (daily: Easter–May & Oct 11am–5pm; May–Sept 10.30am–5.30pm; £3) is dedicated to Cornish life from prehistoric times. It's a densely packed and eclectic compendium of over five thousand items crammed into fifteen rooms, where you can rummage to your heart's content among the painstakingly labelled exhibits, many of which were found under hedges and in fields. Ancient tools used by carpenters, wheelwrights, plumbers and cobblers are displayed alongside primitive agricultural threshing machinery, ploughs and sheep-shearers, and there are granite pounders and mortars for crushing seed and corn which date from around 3000 BC. You'll also see a reconstruction of a traditional parlour and kitchen, with thick stone walls and a very low doorway to keep out the wind, while, on a very different note, cuttings and photos give the background to Zennor's various literary connections. On your way out, look for the "plague stone" just outside the building – its bowl was filled with vinegar for disinfecting visiting merchants' money during cholera outbreaks in the nineteenth century.

Above the museum, the simple granite **St Senara** has a barrel-vaulted roof typical of many of Penwith's churches, but its most famous feature is the **Mermaid Chair**, made from two sixteenth-century bench-ends carved with an image of a mermaid holding a mirror and a comb. The carving relates to a local legend according to which a mermaid was so entranced by the singing of a chorister in the church choir that she lured him down to the sea, from which he never returned – though his singing can still occasionally be heard. On the left of the church doorway, a plaque commemorates the memory of John Davey of Boswednack, supposed to be the last person to possess any knowledge of the Cornish language when he died in 1891.

Behind the *Tinners Arms*, next to the church, a fairly level path leads less than a mile northwest to the sea at **Zennor Head**, where there is some awe-inspiring

D.H. Lawrence in Zennor

Seeking escape from the London literary scene as well as inspiration from the "fine thin air which nobody and nothing pollutes", D.H. Lawrence came to live in Cornwall in December 1915, and moved to Zennor the following March. Installed with his wife **Frieda** at Higher Tregerthen, one of a group of cottages about a mile east of the village, he was evidently smitten by the place, describing it in a letter to **John Middleton Murry** and **Katherine Mansfield** in March 1916 as "a tiny granite village nestling under high shaggy moor hills, and a big sweep of lovely sea, lovelier even than the Mediterranean . . . It is all gorse now, flickering with flowers, and then it will be the heather; and then, hundreds of foxgloves. It is the best place I have been in, I think." The following month Murry and Mansfield came to join the Lawrences in what Lawrence envisaged as a writers' community to be called **Rananim**. The experiment was unsuccessful, however; alienated by Lawrence and Frieda's violent quarrels and by Lawrence's evident disapproval of the newcomers' own relationship, Murry and Mansfield left after two months for a more sheltered spot near Falmouth. Lawrence stayed on to write *Women in Love*, spending a year and a half in Zennor in all, though his enthusiasm for the place was gradually eroded by the hostility of the local constabulary and the residents, who took a dim view of the couple's unorthodox lifestyle, not to mention Frieda's German associations (her cousin was air ace Baron von Richtofen, the "Red Baron"). In October 1917, after police had ransacked their cottage, the Lawrences were brusquely given notice to quit. His Cornish experiences were later described in *Kangaroo*, while Murry and Mansfield were peeved to find themselves characterized as Gudrun and Gerald in *Women in Love*, with the Lawrences themselves re-created as Birkin and Ursula.

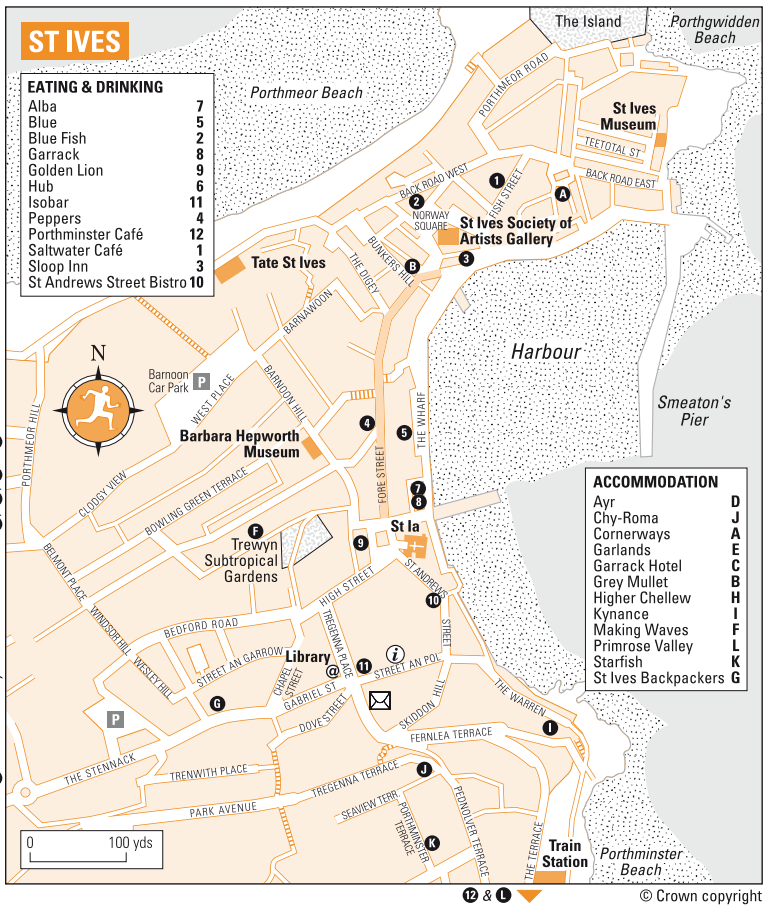
cliff scenery above the sandy **Pendour Cove** (the fabled home of Zennor's mermaid). In the other direction, above Higher Tregerthen and just off the St Ives road, a path leads south behind the Eagle's Nest – for many years the home of St Ives painter Patrick Heron – to **Zennor Quoit**, a chambered tomb with one of the widest roof slabs of all Cornwall's quoits. Thought to be some 4500 years old, it's also a rare example of a quoit with two central chambers.

Practicalities

From Penzance and St Ives, buses #343, #344 (neither on Sun) and the summer-only #300 run to Zennor. The *Tinners Arms* provides a homely spot for a **drink** or pub snack or full meal and outdoor tables. Alternatively, pizzas, baguettes and scrumptious cakes are available from the ground-floor **café** at the *Old Chapel*, a hostel in the former Wesleyan chapel next to the Wayside Museum. If you don't mind sleeping up to six to a room, the hostel makes a fun place to **stay** (Ⓣ01736/798307, Ⓦwww.backpackers.co.uk/zennor; £15); a room sleeping four costs £60, otherwise, you'll find more comfort at the *Tinners Arms* (Ⓣ01736/796927, Ⓦwww.tinnersarms.com; 6), which, in an adjacent building, offers two bright en-suite doubles and two singles with a shared bathroom. West of the village, right by the turn-off to Zennor on the St Just–St Ives road, the remote *Tregeraint House* (Ⓣ01736/797061, Ⓔsueewilson@yahoo.co.uk; no credit cards; 5) is run by a potter and boasts cliff-top views from two of its three rooms, all of which have wash-basins and share a bathroom; the owner can provide transport for pick-ups. About a mile further, near Gurnard's Head, *Cove Cottage* (Ⓣ01736/798317, Ⓦwww.cornwall-online.co.uk/cove-cottage; 6) has elegant rooms set above an isolated cove where you can enjoy peaceful swimming and sunbathing; breakfast can be taken on the terrace and German is spoken.

St Ives

East of Zennor, the road runs four hilly miles to the steeply built town of **ST IVES**, which has smoothly undergone the transition to holiday haunt from its previous role as a centre of the fishing industry. So productive were the offshore waters that a record sixteen and a half million fish were caught in one net on a single day in 1868, and the diarist Francis Kilvert was told by the local vicar that the smell was sometimes so great as to stop the church clock. Virginia Woolf, who spent every summer here to the age of twelve, described St Ives as "a windy, noisy, fishy, vociferous, narrow-streeted town; the colour of a mussel or a limpet; like a bunch of rough shell fish clustered on a grey wall together". By the time the pilchard reserves dried up in the early 1900s, St Ives was beginning to attract a vibrant **artists' colony**, precursors of the wave later headed by Ben Nicholson, Barbara Hepworth, Naum Gabo and the potter Bernard Leach, who in the 1960s were followed by a third wave including Terry Frost, Peter Lanyon and Patrick Heron.



St Ives' dual artistic and fishing legacies are continued today in the numerous **galleries** jammed into its narrow alleys, and in the daily landing of **fishing** catches on Smeaton's Pier. The town has little in common with the rest of the Penwith peninsula, its broad sand beaches, higgledy-piggledy flower-decked lanes (bearing such melodious names as Teetotal Street and Salubrious Place), and the modern architecture of the Tate putting it into an altogether different category from the grim granite villages and jagged cliffs that characterize most of west Cornwall. It also receives most of the tourism but, however inundated it gets, St Ives still repays a visit, and its range of accommodation makes it a great base for excursions to the rest of the peninsula.

Arrival and information

To reach St Ives by **train**, change at St Erth on the main London–Penzance line, or take a direct service from Penzance. St Ives' train station lies at the eastern end of town, behind Porthminster Beach, and **buses** #17, #17A #17B, #300 (summer-only), #343, #344 and #344A from Penzance, #14 from Truro and National Express services stop just up from here on Station Hill. A few minutes' walk away on the narrow Street an Pol, the **tourist office** (June–Sept Mon–Fri 9.30am–5.30pm, Sat 9am–5pm, Sun 10am–4pm; Oct–May Mon–Fri 9am–5pm, Sat 10am–1pm; ⓣ01736/796297, ⓦwww.visit-westcornwall.com) can book **accommodation** for £3.

Accommodation

Even with west Cornwall's greatest concentration of hotels and guesthouses, St Ives can still run short of rooms in mid-summer, and advance booking is essential. An increasing number of places ask for a week's minimum stay in peak season; out of season, rates drop significantly. Most of the following choices are fairly central, and most offer one or two parking spaces.

Hotels and B&Bs

Chy-Roma 2 Seaview Terrace ⓣ01736/797539, ⓦwww.stivesonline.co.uk. Convenient for the bus and train stations and Porthminster Beach, this friendly B&B with panoramic views offers home-made muesli, yoghurt, bread and jam for breakfast. All rooms are en suite – those at the front are biggest and are 5. No credit cards. 4

Cornerways 1 Bethesda Place ⓣ01736/796706, ⓦwww.cornerwaysstives.com. Daphne du Maurier once stayed in this tasteful modern cottage conversion, which has friendly management and contemporary en-suite rooms – ask for the top room (no. 6). No credit cards. 5

Garlands 1 Belmont Terrace ⓣ01736/798999, ⓦwww.cornwall-online.co.uk/garlands. Stripped floors enlivened by upbeat, colourful touches, make this family-run B&B in the higher part of town a great choice. Two rooms share a bathroom. Breakfast is not offered in Aug. No credit cards. 2

Garrack Hotel Burthallan Lane ⓣ01736/796199, ⓦwww.garrack.com. Suitably secluded for a pampered stay, but within walking distance of Porthmeor Beach, this sedate, family-run hotel has a variety of rooms (mostly 8) plus an indoor pool, a sauna and an excellent restaurant (see p.294). 7

Grey Mullet 2 Bunkers Hill ⓣ01736/796635, ⓦwww.touristnetuk.com/sw/greymullet. Oak-beamed and drowned in flowers and pictures, this eighteenth-century house – claimed to be the oldest in town – is 20m from the harbour on a cobbled lane. No under-15s. 4

Kynance 24 The Warren ⓣ01736/796636, ⓦwww.kynance.com. Close to Porthminster Beach and the bus and train stations, this squashed B&B has pleasant rooms (those on the top floor have harbour views) and a small patio. Two-night minimum stay, one week in peak season. No under-7s. Closed mid-Oct to March. 4

Making Waves 3 Richmond Place ⓣ01736/793895, ⓦwww.making-waves.co.uk. An ecological B&B for vegetarians and vegans, with great breakfasts and dinner provided by arrangement. Overlooking Trewyn Gardens, the house is beautifully decorated, with three rooms with shared bathroom (two rooms have basins), the best upstairs with inspiring views (4). No credit cards. 3

Primrose Valley Porthminster Beach ⓣ01736/794939, ⓦwww.primroseonline.co.uk.

Relaxed hotel separated from Porthminster Beach by the railway. Contemporary-style rooms, some with balconies, are spacious, fresh and light, and four have (sideways) sea views. Wi-Fi enabled. There's a week's minimum stay in July and August. Closed Nov–Feb. 6

Starfish 6 Porthminster Terrace ⓣ01736/799575, ⓦwww.starfishbandb.co.uk. Near Porthminster Beach and the stations, this quiet B&B run by a young family has two bright, white en-suite rooms; the more spacious one in the front with sea views (in the next price category up) is the one to go for. 4

Campsites and hostel

Ayr Higher Ayr ⓣ01736/795855, ⓦwww.ayrholidaypark.co.uk. St Ives has no campsites right on the seafront but this large complex with caravans and holiday homes, half a mile west of the centre above Porthmeor Beach, has a good sea prospect and first-class facilities – making this an expensive site – though it doesn't have much in the way of shelter. It's near to the coast path, and buses #343, #344 and the summer-only #300 to Land's End pass close by.

Higher Chellew Nancledra ⓣ01736/364532, ⓦwww.higherchellewcamping.co.uk. Good out-of-town alternative to *Ayr*, and much cheaper. It's small, tidy and friendly, with basic but clean facilities, including a washing machine, however there are no shops nearby. Located on the B3311 road, equidistant between St Ives and Penzance, on the #344 bus route. No credit cards. Closed Nov–Easter.

St Ives Backpackers The Stennack ⓣ01736/799444, ⓦwww.backpackers.co.uk/st-ives. Restored Wesleyan chapel school from 1845, usefully located in the centre of St Ives opposite the cinema, with table football and pool, and barbecues in summer. Dorms have four, six or eight beds for up to £17 per night, and there are double and twin rooms (1). Rates drop in winter. There's a kitchen and Internet access.

The Town

Squeezed between no fewer than four beaches – if you count the sands of the harbour – and steep slopes and headlands, St Ives is a town of picturesque nooks and eye-catching vistas. The pedestrianized **Fore Street** threading through its centre is usually a mass of shuffling tourists who spill out onto the wide harbour, where the piercing shrieks of gulls add to the hubbub. Above and at either end of the main drag is a disorienting maze of lanes packed with restaurants, bars and galleries.

The galleries

On the north side of town, reached from Back Road West or over Barnoon Hill, Porthmeor Beach is overlooked by the town's greatest cultural asset, the **Tate St Ives** (March–Oct daily 10am–5.20pm; Nov–Feb Tues–Sun 10am–4.20pm, closes 1 week three times a year, call to check ⓣ01736/796226, ⓦwww.tate.org.uk/stives; £5.75; combined ticket with Barbara Hepworth Museum £8.75). Free one-hour **tours** of the gallery kick off from Patrick Heron's stained-glass window at 2.30pm (not Sun).

Anyone expecting something on the same scale as Britain's other Tate galleries may be disappointed by the St Ives collection, which has a much smaller and more local feel, though few would deny the splendour of its beachfront location. The seaside sounds are a constant presence inside the airy white building, creating a lively soundtrack to the paintings, sculptures and ceramics, most of which date from the period 1925 to 1975, and many inspired by St Ives itself. Near the entrance, the tone is set by a massive stained-glass window by **Patrick Heron**, said to be the largest unleaded stained glass in the world, whose great slabs of colour recall the brilliance of the sun, sand and sea outside. Contrastingly, the work of the local naive painter **Alfred Wallis** shows more muted tones, as in his *Houses at St Ives, Cornwall* and *Newlyn Harbour*. Depicting cottages in front of The Island, with the harbour and a glimpse of the open sea with the local fishing fleet, Wallis's *St Ives* was one of the first paintings he sold, bought by Ben Nicholson on his visit to the town in August 1928. The influence of Wallis's diagrammatic designs is apparent in some other work here, for example *Island Sheds* by **Wilhelmina Barns-Graham** and *St Ives from the Cemetery* by **Bryan Pearce**. The interplay between the different

generations of artists can also be seen in the painted aluminium and wood *Construction* by **Peter Lanyon**, which shows a debt to the constructivist **Naum Gabo**, who lived in St Ives during World War II and is also represented here. Check out, too, Lanyon's tall, chaotic, partly abstract harbour view, *Porthleven*, in the Lower Gallery, and **John Wells'** *Seabird Forms*, which strikingly depicts the movement and flight patterns of seabirds, in a similar blend of figurative and abstract ideas.

The crescent-shaped **Gallery 2**, which affords views over the beach, has displays of pottery and stoneware by **Bernard Leach** and his school, including **Michael Cardew** and **Shoji Hamada**, mostly very simple designs of jugs, cups, plates and bowls. **Barbara Hepworth**'s sculpture *Sea Form (Porthmeor)* is her response to the beach, while her *Menhirs*, carved from a single piece of slate, and *Landscape Sculpture*, a bronze from the late 1950s, take their inspiration from what she called "the pagan landscape" of the Penwith peninsula. As well as this permanent collection, there are constant exhibitions focusing on the St Ives artists and others, usually with a local connection. Finish up your visit at the museum's rooftop **café**, one of the best places in town for tea and cake, with a stupendous panorama.

If your appetite has been whetted by Hepworth's elemental sculpture, the **Barbara Hepworth Museum** (same times as Tate St Ives, but closes at dusk if earlier; £4.75; combined ticket with the Tate £8.75) is an essential stop, a short distance away on Barnoon Hill. One of the foremost nonfigurative sculptors of her time, Hepworth lived in the building from 1949 until her death in a fire here in 1975. Apart from the sculptures, the museum has masses of background on her art, from letters to catalogues and reviews; her photos of Cornish quoits and landscapes provide clues to the inspiration behind her sleek monoliths. The clean all-white space is a superb setting for such works as *Infant*, a shiny, alien-looking child carved from Burmese wood. In the adjoining garden, a lush area planted with subtropical trees and shrubs, Hepworth herself arranged her stylistically diverse works in striking settings: in one grassy corner, *Conversation with Magic Stones* consists of six irregularly shaped pieces in an intimate huddle, opposite the wildly different *Apollo*, a steel rod fashioned into a geometric shape. At the centre of the garden, the mammoth *Four Square (Walkthrough)* is the most massive work, while *Meridian* is perfectly placed under a tree surrounded by a bush and bracken. Hepworth's famous "wired" pieces, in which the different planes are linked by the threaded string, are also well represented, for example *Spring 1966*. Though the garden attracts plenty of visitors, it remains a tranquil escape from the town's bustling activity. There are a few other Hepworth works dotted around St Ives, including the rather uncharacteristic *Madonna and Child*, a tender work in memory of her son killed during RAF service in 1953, donated to the harbourside church of **St Ia** (irregular opening), where the High Street meets Fore Street. The steel candlesticks that stand in front of the work are also by the sculptress. The church itself is a fifteenth-century building dedicated to a female missionary said to have floated over from Ireland on an ivy leaf.

Many of St Ives' private galleries are small, and their contents can usually be glimpsed from outside, but most welcome visitors. The **St Ives Society of Artists** Gallery (March to mid-Oct Mon–Sat 10am–5.30pm, also Sun 2–5.30pm late May to late Oct; late Oct to early Jan Tues–Sat 10.30am–4.30pm; free; ⓦwww.stisa.co.uk) is a much bigger affair, occupying the Old Mariners' Church on Norway Square – as it has done since 1945 when its members included Lamorna Birch, Barbara Hepworth and Ben Nicholson. Following the split with the abstract group in 1947, the gallery has shown chiefly figurative work, much of it of a high quality. In the main gallery upstairs, the members' paintings and sculptures – virtually all on local themes – are constantly replaced by new works, giving a good overview of the group's varying styles, while the Mariners Gallery in the old crypt is used for private exhibitions (free).



△ Tate St Ives

Devotees of Bernard Leach's Japanese-inspired ceramics can wander to the northern outskirts of town to visit his studio, the **Leach Pottery** (currently being renovated), in the village of Higher Stennack, three-quarters of a mile outside St Ives on the Zennor road. In three exhibition rooms here, Leach's work is showcased alongside that by his wife, Janet Leach, and by former associates and pupils including Michael Cardew and Shoji Hamada; other more contemporary artworks are also exhibited here. The various jars and vases were almost all made using the high-fired technique introduced by Leach from Japan, and all share an emphasis on strong, pure lines.

For more on the arts in St Ives, see Contexts p.386.

The rest of town

Housed in an old Sailors' Mission at Wheal Dream, between the harbour and Porthgwidden Beach, **St Ives Museum** (Easter–Oct Mon–Fri 10am–5pm, Sat 10am–4pm; £1.50) will appeal to anyone with a magpie curiosity and lots of energy. A wide-ranging trawl through Cornish history, and more particularly that of Penwith and St Ives, the densely crowded rooms on two floors throw up such nonessential bric-a-brac as a collection of kettles, a bardic robe, a stuffed turtle that had wandered over to Cornwall from Mexico and a collection of photos including some of the St Ives artists. The sections devoted to the railway in Cornwall, the pilchard industry and of course mining, with a model of the Levant mine "man-engine" which crashed in 1919 (see p.286), entertainingly fill out the picture. Below the museum, there are views across the bay to Hayle Sands and, directly below, over tiny **Porthgwidden Beach**, a sheltered spot for a quiet paddle on a hot day.

If you need relief from the claustrophobic lanes of St Ives, take a picnic or just a breather in **Trewyn Subtropical Gardens** (8am to sunset), a miniature haven furnished with benches, banana trees and wooden sculptures of musicians round the lawns; it's tucked away off Bedford Road, above the High Street. For a bit more space, however, you can't do better than a bracing climb up to **The Island**, the undeveloped headland (also known as St Ives Head) that separates the harbour and Porthgwidden Beach from Porthmeor Beach. **St Nicholas Chapel** sits in isolation on this heathy promontory, and there are inspiring views across St Ives Bay.

At some point, you'll fetch up on the wide expanse of **Porthmeor Beach**, dominating the northern side of St Ives. Unusually for a town beach, the water quality

is excellent, and the rollers make it popular with surfers (boards are available for rent below the Tate); there's also a good open-air café here. South of the train station, **Porthminster Beach**, another favourite spot for sunbathing and swimming, is an even longer stretch of smooth yellow sand, and like Porthmeor holds a Blue Flag clean water award.

Eating and drinking

The huge range of **restaurants** in St Ives stretches from Penwith's most sophisticated eateries to pizzerias and places serving simple fish and chips and other seaside snacks. Self-caterers and picnickers will find plenty of choice among the town's shops and supermarkets. Thirty-two flavours of **ice cream** (including orange mascarpone and pistachio) as well as frozen yoghurts, milk shakes and slush puppies can be had at *Willy Wallers*, adjacent to the *Sloop* on The Wharf. For what some claim to be the biggest and best **pasties** in Cornwall, you'll have to venture seven miles southeast of St Ives to *Trevaskis Farm*, Gwinear Road, a couple of miles south of Hayle in the Connor Downs direction. There's a farm shop attached and moderately priced, locally sourced meals are served in the restaurant (booking advised at any time ☎01209/713931; closed Sun evening).

Alba The Wharf ☎01736/797222. This sleek, modern harbourside restaurant on two floors of a converted lifeboat house cooks up some of the best food in town. Dishes include cassoulet of monkfish (£16), rabbit cannelloni (£15) and saddle of venison (£17). There are two- and three-course set menus (£13 and £16) for lunch and early evening.

Blue The Wharf ☎01736/797999. Stylish first-floor café/restaurant with armchairs, wooden tables and great harbour views. Main courses of beanburgers, red mullet and linguini with meatballs cost £8.50, and there's a two-course set menu for £10. In winter closed daytime and Sun–Tues.

Blue Fish Norway Lane ☎01736/794204. One of the best seafood restaurants locally, set in a long, conservatory-like space with an outdoor terrace for views over the town. Mains cost around £16, otherwise go for the two-course £10 menu for lunch or early evening. Tapas are available all day and the paella is superb. Mid-Nov to mid-March closed Sun & Mon.

Garrack Burthallan Lane ☎01736/796199. A bit out of the way, but worth the journey for a slap-up feast. The kitchen excels at fish (£14–18.50) but meat dishes (£13.50–19) are also superb, and there are some astounding desserts. Set-price menus range from £19.50–26 for a two- to four-course meal.

The Hub 4 The Wharf. Grilled breakfasts or porridge in the morning, baguettes, burgers and fish pie (£6.50) at lunchtime, and drinks in the evening make this café-bar a lively stop, open til late. There's a small terrace at street level, and a balcony upstairs overlooking the harbour.

Isobar Tregenna Place ☎01736/799199, ⓦwww.theisobar.co.uk. Cool bar at the top of Street an Pol serving coffees, chunky ciabattas, salads and seafood. In the downstairs lounge, there's a video jukebox and large-screen TV showing sport, and DJs play most evenings, while the club upstairs is more full on, with live bands playing on Fridays.

Peppers 22 Fore St ☎01736/794014. Mellow and friendly pizza parlour, also serving pasta (£6–8) and steaks (£10–12). Most pizzas are around £7. Closed daytime.

Porthgwidden Beach Café Porthgwidden Beach. A bustling summer offshoot of the *Porthminster Café* in the Downalong area of town, this tiny white stone room with built-in seats and a busy terrace offers simpler fare such as burgers, fish and chips, pastas and steaks for around £10, though more ambitious dishes are available in the evening. Breakfasts include scrambled egg and smoked salmon (£5); good for a coffee or tea. Closed late Oct–Easter.

Porthminster Café Porthminster Beach ☎01736/795352. With its fantastic beach location, this makes a superb spot for coffees, lunches, cream teas and full evening meals. Lunchtime meals (£7–10) include soup, crispy fried chilli squid and crab sandwich, while innovative dishes such as coconut poached red mullet and yellow monkfish curry (£18–19) are served at dinner. Late Oct to Easter closed eves Sun, Tues & Wed, and all Mon.

Saltwater Café Fish St ☎01736/794928. Bright, beachy, fishy paintings on the walls and a good choice of seafood, from swordfish to grilled scallops, averaging at £12–15. The wild mushroom and leek risotto is also good. Closed daytimes and all Sun & Mon, plus Nov & 4 wks Jan–Feb.

St Andrews Street Bistro 16 St Andrews St ☎01736/797074. Rugs on

the wooden floor and tall white walls filled with *objets d'art* help to create a great ambience here. The food is good too: Modern British with middle-eastern elements (mains are £10–17). Occasional live music. Closed Mon & Tues Sept–Easter.

Nightlife and entertainment

Nightlife in St Ives is limited, and decent **pubs** are few and far between – and often packed: the *Sloop Inn* on The Wharf is usually a good bet for a pint, though, with slate floors, beams and work by local artists on display, and there are some tables outside, while the *Golden Lion* on Market Place has real ales, meals, a beer garden and live music in the back bar on Fridays (mainly rock) and Sundays (mainly acoustic). *Isobar*, listed opposite, provides a good alternative, with a more up-to-date ambience for its cocktails and lagers.

Lasting for about eight days in mid-September, the **St Ives Festival** features jazz, blues, classical and roots music, as well as poetry, theatre and exhibitions; for more information, call ⓣ01736/366077 or see ⓦwww.stivesseptemberfestival.co.uk.

Listings

Banks HSBC, Barclays and Lloyds TSB on the High St; NatWest on nearby Tregenna Hill; all have ATMs.

Bus information First ⓣ0845 600 1420; Sunset Coaches ⓣ01736/810428; Truronian ⓣ01872/273453; otherwise, for all timetable and route enquiries call ⓣ0870/608 2608.

Car hire St Ives Car Hire ⓣ0845/057 9373, ⓦwww.stivescarhire.co.uk; St Ives Motor Company, Trelyon Ave ⓣ01736/796695.

Diving Undersea Adventures, 7 Hayle Industrial Park, Hayle (ⓣ01736/751066, ⓦwww.undersea.co.uk), has courses and guided dives around Penwith for all abilities.

Hospital Edward Hain Hospital, Albany Terrace, above Porthminster Beach (ⓣ01736/576100), can deal with minor casualties, otherwise head for Penzance (see p.274).

Internet Log on at the library, Gabriel St, open Tues 9.30am–9.30pm, Wed–Fri 9.30am–6pm, Sat 9.30am–12.30pm; first 30min free, then £3 per hour. The *Sloop* and *Isobar* are Wi-Fi hotspots.

Post office Main office on Tregenna Hill, where there's a *bureau de change*; there's a smaller branch at the bottom of Fore St, off the seafront. Both are open Mon–Fri 9am–5.30pm Sat 9am–12.30pm.

Riding Penhalwyn Trekking Centre, Halsetown ⓣ01736/796461 offers hourly, half-day and day treks over Penwith's moors.

Supermarket The Cooperative on Lower Stennack stays open until 11pm in summer.

Surfing Shore Surf, 46 Mount Pleasant, Hayle (ⓣ01736/755556 or 0785/575 5556, ⓦwww.shoresurf.com), offers half-day (£20) or full-day courses (£35), with free pick up. St Ives Surf School (ⓣ0779/226 1278) has a kiosk on Porthmeor Beach in summer, offering lessons from £25. All equipment included for both.

Taxis Ranks at the bus and train stations. Ace Cars ⓣ01736/797799; DJ's Cars ⓣ01736/796633; Barretts Taxis ⓣ01736/793000.

Tours Cambron Tours, 5 Pordenack Close, Carbis Bay (ⓣ01736/796389, ⓦwww.cambrontours.co.uk), offers customized full-day, half-day and evening tours of the surrounding area for up to five people conducted by a Blue Badge Guide and former local police officer, as well as weekly walks around St Ives and other Cornish towns. Evening "ghost tours" of St Ives, starting from the tourist office, begin at 8.30pm, and there may be an additional walk on Tues in summer at 10.15pm (April–Oct Tues, also Wed June–Sept & Mon July–Aug; ⓣ01736/331206, ⓦwww.ghosthunting.org.uk; £4). For tours around Penwith, see also Harry Safari (p.274).

Travel details

Trains

Penzance to: Bodmin (1–2 hourly; 1hr 15min); Exeter (15 daily; 3hr); London (8 daily; 5–6hr); Plymouth (1–2 hourly; 2hr); St Erth (1–2 hourly; 10min); St Ives (2–5 daily; 20min); Truro (1–2 hourly; 40min).

St Ives to: Penzance (2–5 daily; 25min); St Erth (Mon–Sat 1–3 hourly, Sun 9–13 daily; 15min).

Buses

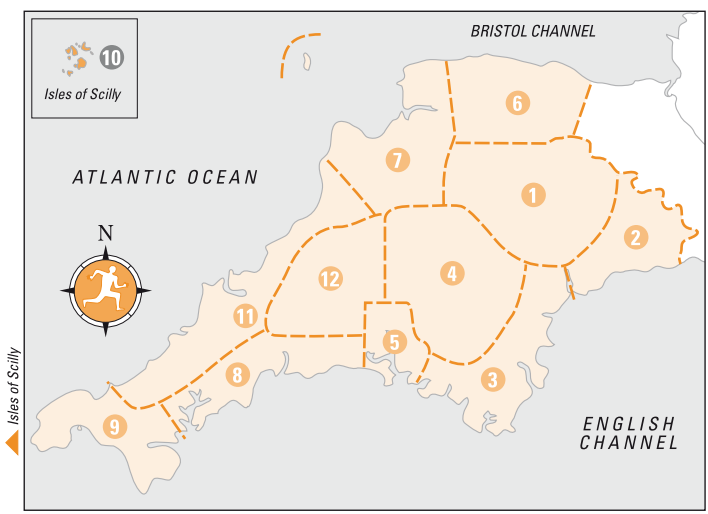
Helston to: Coverack (Mon–Sat 4 daily, Sun May–Sept only 2 daily; 30min–1hr 20min); Falmouth (Mon–Sat 3–5 daily; 1hr); The Lizard (Mon–Sat hourly, Sun 5 daily; 40–50min); Mullion (Mon–Sat hourly, Sun 5 daily; 25min); Penzance (Mon–Sat hourly, Sun 6 daily; 55min).

Penzance to: Helston (Mon–Sat hourly, Sun 6 daily; 50min); Land's End (June–Sept hourly, Oct–May 5–10 daily; 55min); Mousehole (Mon–Sat 2–3 hourly, Sun hourly; 15–25min); Newquay (2 daily; 2hr); Plymouth (7 daily; 3hr–3hr 40min); St Austell (5 daily; 1hr 30min–2hr 15min); St Ives (Mon–Sat 2–3 hourly, Sun hourly; 35–45min); Truro (Mon–Sat hourly, Sun 10 daily; 1hr 40min).

St Ives to: Land's End (June–Sept 3–5 daily; 1hr 40min); Newquay (2 daily; 2hr); Pendeen (June–Sept 3–5 daily; 45min); Penzance (Mon–Sat 2–3 hourly, Sun hourly; 30–45min); Plymouth (4 daily; 3hr–3hr 20min); St Austell (2 daily; 1hr 45min); Truro (Mon–Sat hourly, Sun 2 daily; 1hr 10min–1hr 40min); Zennor (Mon–Sat 5–12 daily; 15–25min).

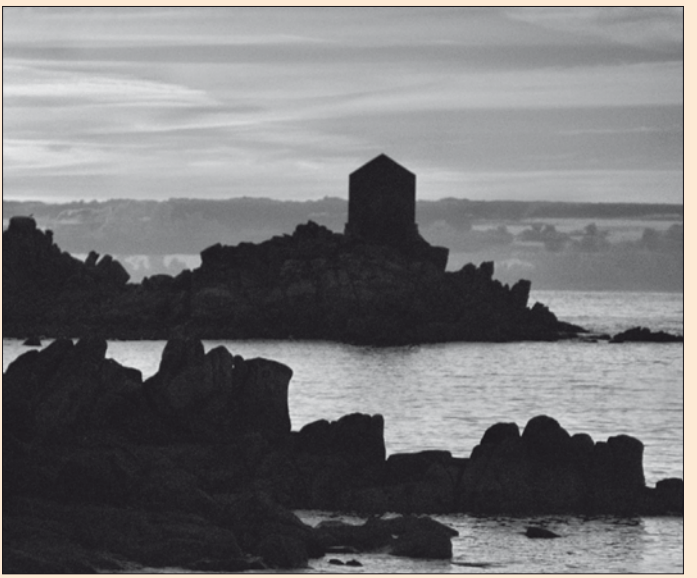
10

The Isles of Scilly



CHAPTER 10 Highlights

- **Gig-racing** All the islands participate in this exciting boat race, Scilly's primary sport, best viewed from accompanying boats out at sea. See p.304
- **Tresco Abbey Gardens** An oasis of exotic greenery built around the ruins of the old priory. See p.308
- **Boat excursions to the Western Rocks** This remote and scattered rockscape has been the scene of countless shipwrecks and today is a teeming sanctuary for birds and seals. See p.315
- **Hell Bay, Bryher** When the wind's up you can experience the full force of the Atlantic Ocean here. See p.310
- **Diving** The clarity of the waters and the numerous wrecks make the archipelago one of Britain's best dive sites. See pp.306 & 312



△ The Western Rocks

10

The Isles of Scilly

Lying 28 miles southwest of Land's End, the Isles of Scilly (the name "Scilly Isles" is strongly disapproved of) are a compact archipelago of 100–150 islands – counts vary according to the definition of an island and the height of the tide. None is bigger than three miles across, and only five of them are inhabited. Though they share a largely treeless and low-lying appearance – rarely rising above 30m – each island nonetheless has a distinctive character, revealing new perspectives over the extraordinary rocky seascape at every turn.

Free of traffic, theme parks and amusement arcades, the Scillies provide a welcome respite from the mainland tourist trail. The energizing briny air is constantly filled with the cries of seabirds, while the **beaches** are well-nigh irresistible, ranging from minute coves to vast untrammelled strands – though swimmers must steel themselves for the chilly water. Other attractions include Cornwall's greatest concentration of **prehistoric remains**, some fabulous **rock formations**, and masses of **flowers**, nurtured by the equable climate and long hours of sunshine (the archipelago's name means "Sun Isles"). Along with tourism, the main source of income here is flower-growing, and the heaths and pathways of the islands are also dense with a profusion of wild flowers, from marigolds and gorse to sea thrift, trefoil and poppies, not to mention a host of more exotic species introduced by visiting foreign vessels.

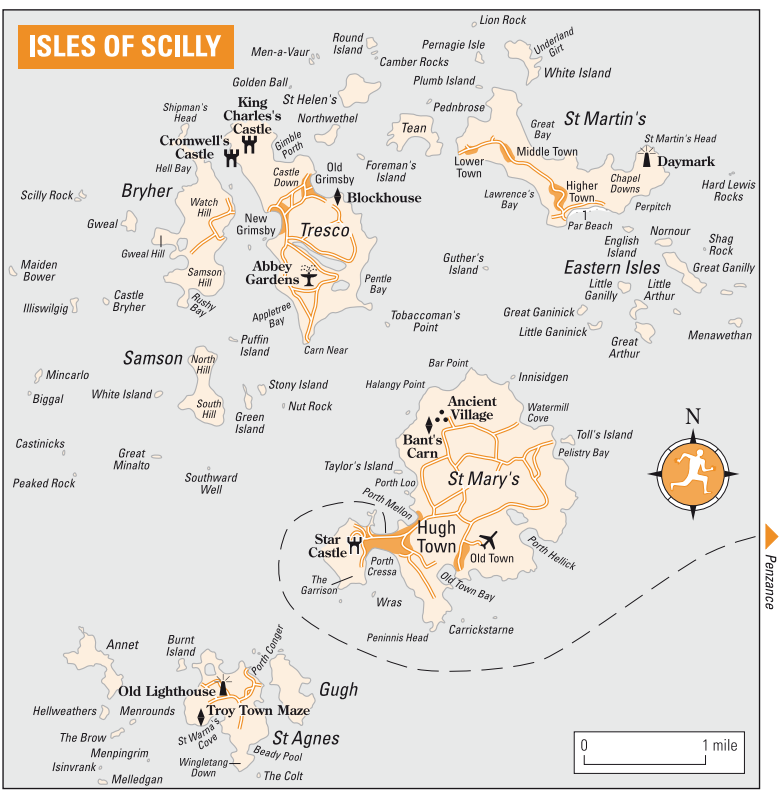
The majority of the resident population of just over two thousand is concentrated on the biggest island, **St Mary's**, which has the lion's share of facilities in its capital, **Hugh Town**. Among the "off islands", as the other inhabited members of the group are known, **Tresco** is the largest, and presents an appealing contrast between the orderly landscape around its abbey – whose subtropical **gardens** are the archipelago's most popular visitor attraction – and the bleak, untended northern half. West of Tresco, **Bryher** has the smallest population, the slow routines of island life quickening only in the tourist season. The bracing, back-to-nature feel here is nowhere more evident than on the exposed western shore, where **Hell Bay** sees some formidable Atlantic storms. East of Tresco, **St Martin's** has a reputation as the least striking of the Scillies with the most introverted population, but its beaches are impressively wild and it boasts stunning views from its cliffy northeastern end. On the southwest rim of the main group, the tidy lanes and picturesque cottages of **St Agnes** are nicely complemented by the weathered boulders and craggy headlands of its indented shoreline.

A visit to the isles would be incomplete without a sortie to the **uninhabited islands**, sanctuaries for seals, puffins and a host of other marine birdlife. On the largest of them, **Samson**, you can poke around prehistoric and more recent remains that testify to former settlement. Some of the smaller islets also repay a visit for their delightfully deserted beaches, though the majority amount to no more than bare rocks. This chaotic profusion of rocks of all shapes and sizes, each

bearing a name, is densest at the archipelago's extremities – the **Western Rocks**, lashed by ferocious seas and the cause of innumerable wrecks over the years, and the milder **Eastern Isles**.

Although you can get a taste of the islands' highlights on a day-trip from Penzance, the Scillies deserve a much longer visit. The chief drawbacks are the high cost of reaching them and the shortage of **accommodation** (advance booking is essential throughout the year). Note that most B&Bs offer – and often insist on – a dinner, bed and breakfast package, and this is anyway usually the most convenient option, considering the tiny choice of places to eat. Many close in winter, but there's usually enough to cater for the trickle of visitors who come in these months. The alternative is a self-catering deal, almost always available by the week, but you'll need to book some time in advance (basic groceries are available on all five inhabited islands, though at higher prices than on the mainland). Apart from Tresco, each island also has one **campsite**, mostly unsheltered with basic facilities; all close during winter, when it would be impractical to pitch a tent in any case – camping elsewhere is not allowed.

The only **tourist information** office is on St Mary's (see p.303), covering the whole archipelago. However, it's worth looking at the **websites** Ⓦwww.simplyscilly.co.uk and Ⓦwww.scillyonline.co.uk, which each have a wealth of information on all aspects of the islands including advice for visitors.



Bishop Rock Lighthouse & Western Rocks

Penzance

© Crown copyright

Getting to the islands

Whether you choose to arrive on the islands by sea or air, it's advisable to book in advance – several days ahead if it's high season. Travelling by sea is cheapest, and allows you to view the magnificent Penwith coastline (though seas can be nauseatingly rough). **Ferries** to St Mary's are operated by Isles of Scilly Travel (☎0845/710 5555, ⓦwww.ios-travel.co.uk) from Penzance's South Pier, where there's a ticket office. Sailings take place on Monday, Wednesday and Friday in late March; Monday, Wednesday, Friday and Saturday in early April and late October to early November; Monday to Saturday between early April and July and between September and late October, and daily in August. There is no service between early November and late March. Departures are mainly at 9.15am, with most returns from St Mary's at 4.30pm; journey time is about two and three-quarter hours. Single tickets cost £46, returns £92, "Saver Returns" (travelling both ways on any Tues, Wed or Thurs) £70, with discounts for families on open returns and for under-16s on all fares. It's worth asking the ticket office about special offers for discounted ferry tickets, sometimes available with vouchers from local newspapers in Cornwall.

Arriving by **air** is much more expensive, but quick and memorable, affording a terrific overview of the archipelago and its surrounding litter of rocks (and incidentally revealing how shallow the waters are around here). Fares vary according to whether you opt for a "Saver" (travelling off-peak) or an open return. The departure points for Skybus aeroplane flights (also operated by Isles of Scilly Travel, see above) are Land's End Airport, near St Just (Mon–Sat frequent flights; 15min; £100–125 return), Newquay (Mon–Sat 2–4 daily; 30min; £117–145 return), Exeter (Mon–Sat 1–2 daily; 1hr; £185–232 return), Bristol (Mon–Sat 1–2 daily; 1hr 10min; £278 return) and Southampton (Mon, Tues, Fri & Sat 1 daily; 1hr 30min; £298 return). Day-return tickets are also available from Land's End (£85) and Newquay (£95) airports. In winter (usually Oct–March or Easter), there is a significantly reduced service from Land's End and Newquay only. A subsidized transfer service is available from Penzance train station to Land's End Airport (£2.50), which should be arranged when you book your flight. Passengers arriving at St Mary's can make use of a transport service to any destination on St Mary's (£3).

On weekdays, Isles of Scilly Travel also offers a **combination day return**, allowing you to depart from Penzance by air and return by sea, or vice versa (£65).

British International (☎01736/363871, ⓦwww.scillyhelicopter.co.uk) runs **helicopter flights** throughout the year from the heliport a mile east of Penzance to St Mary's (late March to Oct Mon–Sat 6–17 daily; Nov to late March Mon–Sat 2–4 daily) and Tresco (late March to Oct Mon–Sat 4–6 daily; Nov to mid-Feb Mon–Fri 2 daily; mid-Feb to late March Mon–Sat 2 daily). Journey time is about twenty minutes, and fares are £98 for a day return, £148 for an open return. There are numerous discounted fares: £75 for a "Short Day Saver", requiring a minimum stay of four hours on the islands; £102 for a "Late Saver Return" for a one- to three-night stay, to be purchased on the day of travel; £114 for a "Short Break Return" for one to four nights on the islands, using off-peak flights between April and September, unrestricted at other times, and £120 for a "Mid-Week Offer", using midweek flights at off-peak times. There are also "Scenic Flights" for travel to and from the islands on consecutive flights, costing £64, or £44 purchased on the day of travel. Fares for under-12s are further discounted. A shuttle bus service connects Penzance train with the heliport, leaving forty-five minutes before each scheduled departure (£1.50).

Once on the islands, you'll have no difficulty travelling between them, with **inter-island launches** (£3.40) operated by St Mary's Boatmen's Association (☎01720/423999, ⓦwww.scillyboating.co.uk), leaving from the quayside for the other islands (the "off islands") soon after the ferry arrives in St Mary's; luggage destined for the off islands should be clearly marked with the name of the island, so that bags can be deposited in the right pile on the dock. Note, however, that there is a much-reduced service in winter and none at all in bad weather – even in summer, the waves can be frighteningly high.

A history of the islands

In the annals of folklore, the Scillies are the peaks of the submerged land of Lyonnesse, a fertile plain that extended west from Penwith before the ocean broke in, drowning the land and leaving only one survivor to tell the tale. The story may not be complete fantasy, in so far as the isles form part of the same granite mass as Land's End, Bodmin Moor and Dartmoor, and may well have been joined to the mainland in the distant past.

The early human history of the Isles of Scilly is equally obscure. Many have tried to prove that the archipelago was the group of islands referred to in classical sources as the Cassiterides, or "Isles of Tin", where the Phoenicians and Romans obtained their supply of the precious metal – though no trace of tin mining remains today – while some have also identified the Scillies as the legendary "Isles of the Blest" to which the dead heroes and chieftains of the mainland were conveyed in order to find peace and immortality. This theory is apparently supported by the unusual quantity of **Bronze-Age** burial chambers found here, though it is more likely that these were rather the tombs of the first Scillonians, dating from some time between 1900 and 800 BC.

There is evidence of **Roman occupation** from the third and fourth centuries AD, when the isles are thought to have been used as a place of exile for undesirables. Recorded history, however, begins in the twelfth century, when Henry I granted the Scillies to the Benedictine abbey of Tavistock, in Devon, whose monks established a priory on Tresco. Although the **Benedictines** had nominal control for the next four hundred years, their rule was always limited by the activities of pirates, and as conditions were extremely tough anyway, the resident monks probably welcomed the opportunity to return to the mainland following the Dissolution in 1539. In 1571, the isles were leased to the **Godolphin family**, a Cornish dynasty which held the archipelago for the crown until 1831, introducing a degree of order and generally improving the lot of the islanders by such measures as dividing the land into manageable plots. They also provided a much-needed protective garrison, though the construction of Star Castle on St Mary's in 1593 was at the behest of Elizabeth I, motivated by the fear of Spanish invasion. The presence of the fort ensured that Hugh Town, rather than Tresco, site of the abbey, should be the islands' capital. It also meant that the islanders were left alone by the pirates, and stability reigned until the eruption of the **Civil War**, when the Scillies upheld the Royalist cause long after the mainland had capitulated to the Parliamentarians. After a brief sojourn by the Prince of Wales (later Charles II) in 1646, the archipelago was occupied by a Roundhead army, whose legacy was Cromwell's Castle in Tresco.

As soon as the Roundheads had departed, the Godolphins resumed their tenure, though their new official responsibilities after the Restoration – a reward for their loyalty to the crown – meant that they were rarely present on the islands. The maladministration and corruption of their local stewards, who demanded high rents while neglecting the plight of the Scillonians, combined with regular crop failure, reduced the local population to a fruitless struggle for subsistence over the next 150 years. Although fishing and piloting continued to be the economic mainstays, the development of agriculture was impeded by the short leases granted to the tenant farmers, which discouraged any long-term planning. Conditions improved only with the arrival in 1834 of a new proprietor, **Augustus Smith**, a landowner from Hertfordshire who, despite his despotic methods, implemented far-reaching reforms that included the construction of roads, the overhaul of the land-tenure system and the introduction of compulsory education thirty years before it became law on the mainland. Smith's work was continued after his death in 1872 by his nephew Lieutenant Dorrien-Smith, who was mainly responsible for

Flower-farming in the Scillies

After tourism, **flower-farming** is the most important commercial activity on the isles. The flower farms shape much of the landscape with their narrow fields, or "pieces", intricately divided by tall windbreaks of hardy veronica, pittosporum, euonymus and escallonia, lending a maze-like appearance to some of the inland tracts. Most of the crop consists of various species of narcissi, first appearing well before Christmas and creating a spectacular effect in March and April when they are in full flower. Harvesting takes place throughout the winter, just before they flower, when the crop is flown or shipped directly to markets in London and other mainland centres in Britain and abroad.

introducing **flower-farming** to the archipelago (his descendant, Robert Dorrien-Smith, is the current leaseholder of Tresco and owner of Bryher's *Hell Bay Hotel*). This quickly became the economic lifeblood of the community and continues to be of prime importance today, though the advent of **tourism** over the last forty years has overtaken it in terms of revenue. The growth of the holiday industry dates chiefly from the 1960s, when the islands were the favourite resort of the then prime minister Harold Wilson. The subsequent demand for second homes and retirement bungalows has transformed the local landscape, most prominently on St Mary's, though development of the off islands has been much less conspicuous.

St Mary's

An indented oval with a pair of pincer-like projections from its southwestern edge, **ST MARY'S** is the largest of the Isles of Scilly, measuring about three miles across at its widest point. Despite holding the archipelago's highest point, Telegraph Hill, St Mary's is in places as low-lying as its neighbours, with constant fears of flooding in the capital, **Hugh Town**, which straddles the isthmus connecting the island's western limb.

Though pleasant enough, and holding the bulk of the Scillies' accommodation and services, Hugh Town has little to occupy your time once you've exhausted the harbour and museum. The best attractions, which consist of a handful of prehistoric remains and some tempting beaches, are dispersed around the island; all can be reached by easy hikes, and some are accessible by bus or bike.

Arrival, information and getting around

Ferry passengers disembark at the harbour on Hugh Town's sheltered north side, also the departure point for launches to the other islands, while the **airport** lies a mile east of town, connected by regular buses to the centre, whose departures are timed to coincide with plane arrivals. The main drag, Hugh Street, runs between the bus stand at The Parade, at its eastern end, and the harbour, and holds the archipelago's only two banks and the **tourist office** (Easter–Oct Mon–Fri 8.30am–6pm, Sat 8.30am–5pm, Sun 9am–2pm; Nov–Easter Mon–Fri 9am–5pm; ⓣ01720/424031, ⓦwww.simplyscilly.co.uk). The staff has information on all the islands, and can advise on accommodation, walks, diving and other activities. You can log on to the **Internet** here (£1/15min) or at the library in Buzza Street, behind Porthcressa beach (Mon–Thurs 9.30am–noon & 3.30–6pm, & Sat 9.30am–noon; £1.25 for 15min).

The town can easily be negotiated on foot, and you don't really need any transport to explore the rest of St Mary's. However, you can get around the island fast by

Gig racing in the Scillies

If you're coming to the Isles of Scilly between May and September, try to time your visit to be here on a Wednesday or Friday evening to witness the **gig races**, the most popular sport on the Scillies. Some of the gigs – six-oared vessels some 30ft in length – are over a hundred years old, built originally to carry pilots to passing ships. The races are usually performed by women on Wednesdays, men on Fridays; they start off from Nut Rock, to the east of Samson, finishing at St Mary's Quay, and can be followed on launches that leave about twenty minutes before the start of each race (£4, pay on board).

means of the circular **bus** service leaving from outside the town hall on The Parade, where there's also a **taxi stand** (companies include Scilly Cabs ⓣ01720/422901, Matt's Taxi ⓣ01720/423424 and Island Taxis ⓣ01720/422126). Between Easter and October you can **rent bikes** from St Mary's Bike Hire on The Strand (ⓣ01720/422289) for around £10 for 24 hours; in winter call ⓣ0779/663 8506. However, roads do not give access to the island's remoter coastal sections, which are reachable only on foot (off-road biking is not viable). If you want a quick **tour** round the island with a commentary, contact Historic Tours (ⓣ01720/422901; £5 per person, or £30 for two or three), which uses a people-carrier holding up to seven passengers, with pick-ups from anywhere in town, or Classic Tours (ⓣ01720/422479; around £25 for two people, £30 for three), where you're a passenger in a vintage old Riley, either a 1929 open-top, or a covered saloon; both tours take 75–90 minutes. Between late March and mid-October, Will Wagstaff, a native Scillonian (ⓣ01720/422212, ⓦwww.islandwildlifetours.co.uk), offers **wildlife tours** around St Mary's and other islands, highlighting the local flora and fauna, particularly birdlife, with aspects of local history thrown in. Dates and times are advertised at the tourist office and St Mary's Quay; tours of St Mary's normally meet behind the town hall above Porthcressa Beach at around 10am, those for the other islands at the Quay (£9 per person for a full day, plus ferry fares to the other islands).

Accommodation

Hugh Town is relatively well supplied with **hotels and B&Bs**, all within easy walking distance of the harbour. There is much to be said for staying outside Hugh Town, where you can be assured of peace and quiet – one option is listed below. The island's only **campsite** is *Garrison Campsite* near the playing field at the top of the Garrison in Hugh Town (ⓣ01720/422670, ⓦhttp://garrisonholidays.com; closed Nov–Feb). Camping elsewhere on St Mary's is not allowed.

Beachfield House Porthloo ⓣ01720/422463, ⓔwhomersley@supanet.com. Less than a mile north of town and just steps from the beach, this B&B offers peaceful accommodation even in high summer. The six en-suite rooms are available all year. No credit cards. 5

Lyonnesse Guest House The Strand ⓣ01720/422458. Right on the harbourfront, this friendly B&B has good views and offers evening meals. No under-5s. No credit cards. Closed Nov–March. 4

Mincarlo Carn Thomas ⓣ01720/422513, ⓦwww.mincarlo.force9.co.uk. Bright, airy and modern B&B at the eastern end of Town Beach, with white walls, grand views and free Wi-Fi access. All rooms are en suite and most have big windows, though the cheapest, on the ground floor, don't enjoy the sea vista. 4

Star Castle Hotel The Garrison ⓣ01720/422317, ⓦwww.star-castle.co.uk. The island's most atmospheric hotel, where the steep rates get you richly furnished, irregularly shaped rooms and access to an indoor pool and tennis court. Closed Dec to mid-Feb. 8

Schiller Pilot's Retreat, Church Rd ⓣ01720/423162, ⓦwww.schiller-scilly.co.uk. Away from the port (a ten-minute walk) and well placed for Old Town Bay and Peninnis, this place has modern, en-suite, pine-

furnished rooms with their own dining areas, where breakfast is self-served (hot croissants or raisin buns are delivered to your door). 4

Veronica Lodge The Garrison ⓣ01720/422585, ⓦwww.veronicalodge.4t.com. Large, solid house with a sheltered, spacious garden and great sea vistas from its comfortable bedrooms. No under-14s. No credit cards. Closed Dec–Feb. 4

Hugh Town

Although it can get inundated by ambling tourists in summer, **HUGH TOWN** never feels overwhelmed in the way that many mainland towns do, partly on account of the absence of much motor traffic. The twin centres of activity are Hugh Street, lined with shops and pubs, and the **harbour**, protected by a long pier, where the coming and going of ferries, launches and yachts creates a mood of quiet industry. As well as the inter-island launches departing from here (see box, p.301), there are daily **boat trips** to view seals and seabirds (excursions to see the puffins run between April and mid-July only): schedules and prices are posted on boards on the quayside and outside the Isles of Scilly Travel office, behind the tourist office on Hugh Street.

From The Bank at the western end of Hugh Street, Garrison Hill climbs up to the high ground west of Hugh Town known as the **Garrison**, after the ring of fortifications erected around this headland in the eighteenth century. The promontory was already the site of the archipelago's major defensive structure, **Star Castle**, which still dominates the height today just up from Garrison Hill. Built in the shape of an eight-pointed star in 1593 after the scare of the Spanish Armada, it sheltered the future Charles II in 1646 when he was on the run from Parliamentary forces, and later became the headquarters of the famous Royalist privateer, Sir John Grenville, under whom it was the last Cavalier stronghold until stormed by Admiral Blake in 1651. Now converted into a hotel (see opposite), the castle is not visitable today unless you're a guest or are eating or drinking at the restaurant or bar (see p.307); the interior holds little of the original structure in any case. However, there is plenty of amusement to be had on the circular **rampart walk** around the headland, which you can complete in less than an hour and which affords spectacular views over all the islands and the myriad rocky fragments around them.

The only other essential stop in town is the engaging **Isles of Scilly Museum** on Church Street, which begins at The Parade (Mon–Sat: Easter–Sept 10am–4.30pm; Oct–Easter 10am–noon; £3), well worth an hour or two's wander for background on the archipelago. Most of the exhibits are items that have washed up on the islands' shores, for example the two cases of clay pipes, and relics salvaged from the many ships that have foundered on or around the islands. Among the latter, there's an entertaining rag-bag of finds recovered from the *Cita*, which sank off St Mary's Porth Hellick in March 1997; much of its cargo, ranging from tobacco to trainers, found its way into the islanders' homes.

Adjacent to the harbour on the north side of Hugh Town, the murky waters of the **town beach** do not invite any more than a paddle, and the neighbouring **Porthmellon Beach**, looking out onto a mass of small boats, is not much better, though space can be found for **windsurfing**, with hire and instruction facilities on hand; sailing dinghies, snorkelling gear and wet suits are all also available from the Sailing Centre here (ⓣ01720/422060, ⓦwww.sailingscilly.com). Both beaches pale in comparison to **Porthcressa Beach**, a lovely sandy hollow in the sheltered bay on the south of the isthmus.

Around the island

East of Hugh Town, St Mary's is a chequerboard of meadows and box-like flower patches, though the most attractive parts are all on the coast, which is best explored on foot. From Hugh Town's Porthcressa Beach, a path wanders south, skirting the

jagged teeth of **Peninnis Head**, and passing some impressive sea-sculpted granite rocks on the way, including the formation known as the **Kettle and Pans**, 100m north of Peninnis lighthouse, where immense basins have been hollowed out by the elements. Past here, the path follows the coast to placid **Old Town Bay**, where the scattered modern houses of **Old Town** give little hint that this was the island's chief port before Hugh Town took over that role in the seventeenth century. These days, Old Town boasts a few decent cafés and a sheltered south-facing **beach**, where Island Sea Safaris offers diving and snorkelling equipment for hire and excursions to reefs and wrecks (☎01720/422732 or 0774/761 5732). Back from here, the church cemetery holds the grave of Harold Wilson, Labour Prime Minister 1964–70 and 1974–76.

Three-quarters of a mile east of Old Town, past the airport's perimeter, **Porth Hellick** is the next major inlet on St Mary's southern coast, marked by a rugged quartz monument to the fantastically named admiral Sir Cloudesley Shovell (see box below), sited at the bottom of the bay just back from the beach. On the seaward side of the monument is another rock shape, the aptly named **Loaded Camel**. At the eastern end of the bay, a gate leads to a path over the hill, from which a signpost points right to a 4000-year-old **barrow**, or passage grave, probably used by the Scillies' first colonists. The grave is covered by a circular mound, some 40ft in diameter, with a curving passage leading to the central chamber, composed of large upright stones and four large slabs for a roof.

Sir Cloudesley Shovell

Of all the wrecks that litter the seabed around the Isles of Scilly, the most famous are those belonging to the fleet led by Rear-Admiral **Sir Cloudesley Shovell** (1650–1707), a hero of many naval battles including an attack on Tripoli and the capture of Gibraltar and Barcelona. On September 19, 1707, a month after sailing for England from Gibraltar, twenty-one ships of the Mediterranean squadron under Shovell's command were beset by gales and fog, which made accurate navigation impossible. The concerned commander convoked a meeting on board his flagship, the HMS *Association*, to establish their position, at which the consensus was that they were off the island of Ushant, 26 miles northwest of Brittany, with the English Channel open and clear before them. Strangely for such experienced mariners, they were completely wrong: in fact they lay some hundred miles north of that position, so when Shovell issued the command to steer in a northeasterly direction, the fleet converged directly onto the Isles of Scilly. In all, **five ships** and nearly **2000 men** were lost; four ships foundered on the Western Rocks, two – including the *Association* – with all hands lost. One vessel, the *Phoenix*, unintentionally and quite miraculously sailed through Broad Sound, but hit rocks and was beached near New Grimsby on St Agnes, where it was quickly reduced to a total wreck. According to one ghoulish story, Shovell himself escaped the wreckage at first, putting to sea in a small boat accompanied by his treasure chest and pet greyhound, but was wrecked a second time – years later, a St Mary's woman confessed on her deathbed to finding the admiral lying exhausted on the beach and finishing him off for the sake of his gold rings. Other reports, however, claim that his body was found at sea. He was buried on the sands at Porth Hellick where a memorial stone still stands.

Despite his evident responsibility for the tragedy, Shovell's reputation became, if anything, enhanced by it, and he was glorified as a much-decorated war hero who went down with his ship: Queen Anne ordered that his body be exhumed and conveyed to London for an elaborate funeral in Westminster Abbey, where his tomb lies to this day. In 1967, local divers recovered many of the treasures carried in his fleet, which included a hoard of Spanish "**pieces of eight**" and represented one of the greatest troves ever found around the British Isles.

On the **eastern side** of St Mary's, less than two miles from Hugh Town and a mile north along the coast from Porth Hellick, **Pelistry Bay** is one of the most secluded spots on the island, its sandy beach and crystal-clear waters sheltered by the outlying **Toll's Island**. The latter, joined to St Mary's at low tide by a slender sandbar, holds the remains of an old battery known as Pellow's Redoubt as well as several pits in which kelp was burned to produce a substance used for the manufacture of soap and glass. Grey seals are also a common sight here. The *Carn Vean* **café** nearby offers snack lunches and tea and cakes in the afternoon (open daily in summer, weekends only in winter). Inland of here, located next to the main road between Pelistry and Maypole, St Mary's Riding Centre (☎01720/423855) offers **riding** excursions (£20 for an hour's hack, £30 for 2hr); tuition is also available (£20–40 per hour).

The best remnants of early human settlement on the Scillies are located in the north of the island, reached by path and – part of the way – by road. A mile or so north of Hugh Town, overlooking the sea near the island's cluster of tall TV masts, **Halangy Down**, dating from around 2000 BC, consists of an extensive complex of stone huts, the largest of which gives onto a courtyard with interconnecting buildings. Though evocative enough, the site is not as complete as **Bant's Carn**, above the village at the top of the slope, a long rectangular chamber topped by four large capstones used for cremations. Part of a much earlier site, the Carn is probably contemporaneous with the barrow at Porth Hellick.

Eating and drinking

Hugh Town has the vast majority of **places to eat** on St Mary's, though there's one good exception a short walk out of town, listed below. During high season, it's usually necessary to book evening meals in advance.

Blues Hugh Street ☎01720/422221. Snazzy place for breakfasts, lunches, teas and, in the evening, sophisticated, modern dishes (main courses around £15). Some outdoor seating. Closed mid-Oct to March.

The Deli Hugh Street. Right opposite the tourist office, this is a great stop for smoothies and juices, as well as a range of wholesome daytime snacks and takeaway items. Closed Sun.

Dibble and Grub Porthcressa Beach ☎01720/423719. This place has a vibrant Mediterranean feel, good music and superb views, with tables outside; it's open during the day for fresh fruit juices, snacks and coffees, also Thurs–Sat evenings in summer for succulent steaks, seafood and vegetarian dishes (£10–15) – come on Friday for tapas and cocktails. Closed Sun & Nov–March.

Juliet's Garden Restaurant ☎01720/422228. Out of town, above the seashore between Porthmellon and Porthloo beaches and below the golf course, this is one of the island's most congenial places to eat, serving scrumptious cakes, teas, cold meats and homemade pâtés and pickles by day, pastas (around £8.50) and more elaborate seafood and meat dishes (£13–18) in the evenings, both indoors and in its panoramic garden. Closed Mon eve & Nov to late March.

Star Castle Hotel The Garrison ☎01720/422317. Of the three eateries here, the Castle Restaurant, with a magnificent granite fireplace, is good for high-quality meat and vegetarian dishes; the larger and less formal Conservatory (open mid-March to mid-Oct only), gives onto the garden and concentrates on seafood, while the Dungeon Bar (lunch only) offers snacks and full meals – salads, jacket potatoes and steaks – and has tables on the ramparts.

Tresco

Measuring two miles by one mile, **TRESCO** is the second largest of the islands, and also the most visited of the off islands. Despite its regular boatloads of day-trippers, however, it never feels crowded, and there are ample opportunities to find a solitary beach. There are also more trees and vegetation than on the other Scillies, and the island is less windy than the rest of the group. Once the private estate of Devon's

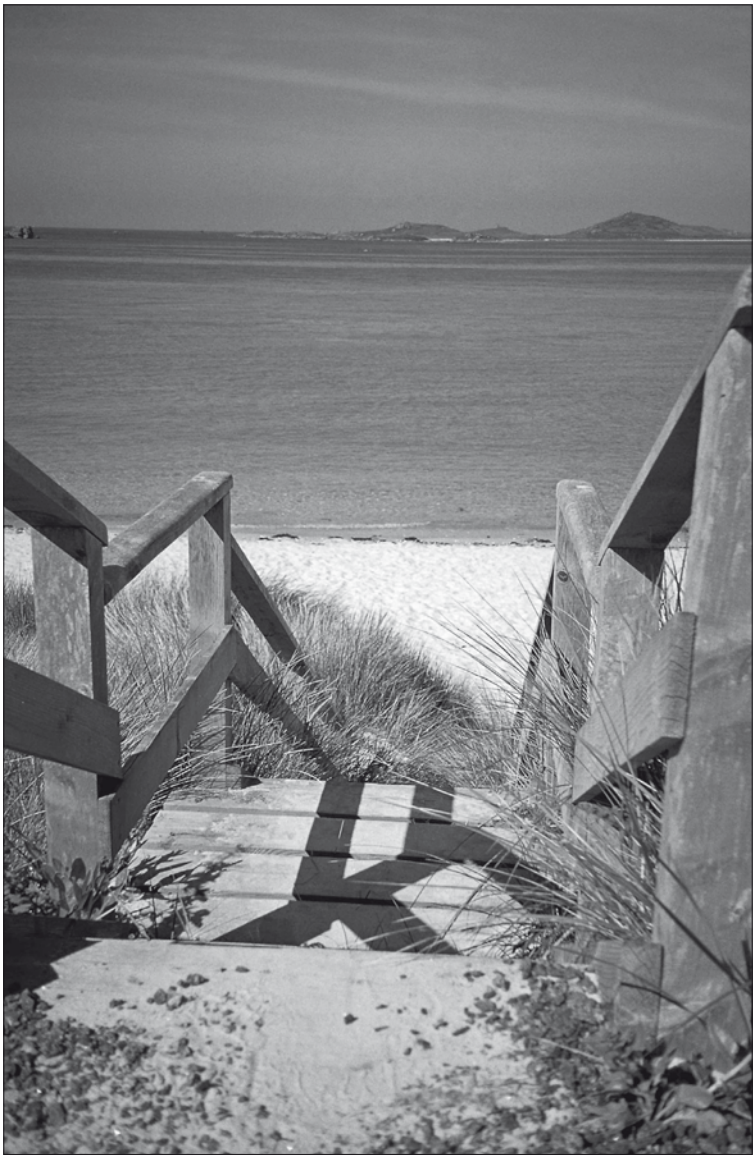
Tavistock Abbey, and later the home of the "benevolent despot" Augustus Smith and his family, Tresco retains a privileged air, with short-term accommodation confined to a couple of expensive lodgings.

According to the tide, **boats** pull in at either New Grimsby, midway along the west coast, the smaller quay at Old Grimsby, on the east coast, or Tresco's southernmost point, Carn Near. Wherever you land, it's only a few minutes' walk along signposted paths to the entrance of **Abbey Gardens** (daily 9.30am–4pm; £8.50), where the sparse ruins from the Benedictine priory of St Nicholas lie amid extensive subtropical gardens first laid out by Augustus Smith in 1834. Immediately on taking up office as Lord Proprietor of the islands, Smith established his residence in the present abbey, a tall Victorian mansion to the west of the gardens, and set about clearing the wilderness of undergrowth which then covered most of the island's southern half. Planting belts of cypress and Monterey pines from California as wind-breaks, and erecting a tall wall, he introduced plants and seeds from London's Kew Gardens which formed the core of the botanical garden. His work was continued by his successors – including the present Dorrien-Smith – and was augmented by seedlings brought from Africa, South America and the Antipodes, often by local mariners. Today's dense abundance of palms, aloes, cacti and other tropical shrubs lends an almost jungle-like air, with some strategically sited statuary adding to the exotic ambience. The entry ticket also admits you to **Valhalla**, housed in a building near the entrance, a colourful collection of figureheads and name plates taken from the numerous vessels that have come to grief around here.

Tresco's alluring sandy **beaches** are equally easy to reach: one of the best – **Appletree Bay**, a dazzling strand of white sand and shells – is only a few steps from the ferry landing at Carn Near. Further up the island's western shore, there's another gorgeous sandy bay around the cluster of cottages that make up **New Grimsby**, where there's a store and the island's sole pub, the *New Inn*. You can also rent bikes for about £10 a day from the estate office here (☎01720/422849). From the pub, a lane heads across the narrow waist of the island to the village of **Dolphin Town** – named after an early Lord Proprietor of Scilly, Sir Francis Godolphin – where the stout grey church of **St Nicholas** is ringed by fields and trees. The lane then continues across to Tresco's eastern side, where **Old Grimsby** has a pier and another couple of sandy beaches. Close to the *Island Hotel* to the north of the bay, you can rent **sailing dinghies** from a shed on the beach in summer – sailing lessons, windsurfing gear and powerboating are all also available either here or at New Grimsby (☎01720/422060), and you can hire snorkelling gear and wet suits. The granite shell on the high ground at the southern end of Old Grimsby's harbour is the **Blockhouse**, a gun platform built to protect the harbour in the sixteenth century. South of Old Grimsby stretch a succession of wide strands, ending at the glorious curve of **Pentle Bay**, which are probably the island's finest.

North of the road between the two Grimsbys, tidy fields give way to the heathland of **Castle Down**, an elemental expanse of granite, gorse and heather crossed by narrow paths. Skirting Castle Down from New Grimsby, a path traces the coast to the scanty ruins of **King Charles' Castle**, built in the 1550s. Strategically positioned on high ground to cover the lagoon-like channel separating Tresco and Bryher, this artillery fort was in fact badly designed, its guns unable to depress far enough to be effective. It was superseded in 1651 by the much better-preserved **Cromwell's Castle** nearby, a round granite gun-tower built at sea level next to the pretty sandy cove of **Castle Porth**.

The shore path continues from Castle Porth round the serrated northern edge of Tresco to **Piper's Hole**, a long underground cave accessible from the cliff-edge, which is the source of several legends that variously identify it as the abode of



△ Pentle Bay, Tresco

mermaids, ghosts or smugglers. The entrance can be a little difficult to negotiate but it's worth pressing ahead to the freshwater pool some 60ft within, for which a torch is essential. South of here, the deep indentation of **Gimble Porth** is one of the few sheltered inlets of this northern promontory, its shores crowded by dense ranks of rhododendrons, beyond which extend the orderly fields and flower plantations of Tresco's southern half.

Practicalities

If you're in the money, you can join the elite at the *Island Hotel* at Old Grimsby (☎01720/422883; closed Nov to mid-Feb; ⑨), a sumptuous modern retreat with panoramic views and numerous facilities including a pool, or head for the slightly less exclusive *New Inn* at New Grimsby (☎01720/422844; ⑧), which charges alarmingly high rates for its rather ordinary rooms. Otherwise the only **accommodation** on the island comprises self-catering homes, usually available only for weekly rent, though it's worth asking if you want a place for less time (there's usually no availability at all in July and August). Prices run from around £400 to £2,500 per week, according to season and size: contact *Borough Farm* (☎01720/422843 or 01720/422840; closed Dec–Feb) or Tresco Estate Office (☎01720/422849) for bookings and further details.

Fresh fish takes pride of place at the *New Inn*'s **restaurant** where a three-course set menu costs around £35, and you can eat pub snacks in its bar and garden. For gourmet cuisine, head for the restaurant at the *Island Hotel*, where fresh fish is also the speciality. **Information** on Tresco, including anything to do with accommodation, is available on the island's website ⓦwww.tresco.co.uk.

Bryher

Covered with a thick carpet of bracken, heather and bramble, **BRYHER** is the smallest of the populated islands, and also the wildest. The prevailing feeling here is of a struggle between man and the environment, with the cultivable parts of the island regularly threatened by the encroaching sea. The seventy-odd inhabitants have introduced some pockets of order in the form of flower plantations, mostly confined to the scattering of houses just up from the main quay that makes up the grandly named **Bryher Town**, facing Tresco on Bryher's eastern side. Just 50m from the granite jetty, the church of **All Saints**, dating from 1742, is the archipelago's oldest, its churchyard chock-full of gravestones marked Jenkins, showing the extent to which this Welsh family, that settled here over three hundred years ago, once dominated island life.

To the north of Bryher Town, more flower patches creep up **Watch Hill**, one of the island's five Scillonian-scale "hills", whose comparatively steep slopes makes it seem taller than its 138ft. A brief ascent allows you to take in a grand panorama of the whole group of islands. Nearer to hand, the calm corridor of water between Bryher and Tresco, **New Grimsby Channel**, is one of the archipelago's best anchorages, and consequently often crowded with a small flotilla of moored boats. Thrusting out of the water in mid-channel, you'll see the jagged rock pile of **Hangman Island**, which takes its name either from the execution of pirates or of the Cavaliers who were dispatched here during the Civil War.

Barren heathland soon asserts itself to the north, extending as far as the impressive granite promontory of **Shipman Head**, another terrific vantage point offering dizzying views over the foaming Atlantic. Bryher's exposed western seaboard takes the full brunt of the ocean, and nowhere more spectacularly than at the aptly named **Hell Bay**, cupped by a limb of land below Shipman Head, and frequently blasted by ferocious winds and savage waves. It's worth following the island's serrated western coast down its full length to get the full value of the sound and fury, which is the rule even in relatively calm weather. By contrast, peace usually reigns in the south-facing **Rushy Bay**, a small, sheltered and sandy crescent, surrounded by a mass of flowers, that counts among the island's best **beaches**. Its name is derived from the rushes, marram grass and other plants grown here by

Augustus Smith in the 1830s in order to stabilize the shore from erosion. Above the bay, **Samson Hill** has a few megalithic barrows submerged beneath a coating of gorse, foxgloves, campion and other wild flowers, and boasts views as good as those from Watch Hill.

From Bryher's quay, Bryher Boat Services (☎01720/422886) operate a regular year-round ferry service to the other islands (from £6.80 return). Frequent tours to seal and bird colonies on the outlying rocks as well as fishing expeditions are on offer for around £12, as are "white-knuckle rides" on a rapid "RIB" vessel for £24 per hour.

Practicalities

Bryher has a tiny range of **accommodation** which, apart from the one hotel, is usually fully booked in August. The cheapest choices are the B&Bs *Soleil D'Or* (☎01720/422003, ⓦwww.bryher-ios.co.uk/sd; no credit cards; closed Nov–Feb; ❹), north of the main quay and with views over to Tresco, and *Bank Cottage*, on the western side near Gweal Pool (☎01720/422612, ⓦwww.bryher-ios.co.uk/bc; no credit cards; closed Nov–March; ❺), where all rooms are en suite or with private facilities, and all enjoy sea views; guests in *Bank Cottage* can use a kitchen to prepare light meals, or the barbecue in the luxuriant garden. Halfway down the other side of the island, the extremely swish *Hell Bay Hotel* (☎01720/422947, ⓦwww.hellbay.co.uk; closed late Dec to early Feb; ❾) is beautifully situated next to the placid and brackish Bryher Pool, below the Gweal Hill promontory. Decorated in a style that combines Caribbean, New England and Cornish elements, each room has its own sitting room, and public rooms are filled with art by the likes of Barbara Hepworth. Half- or full-board is obligatory, but discounts are available for short breaks in spring and autumn. *Jenford Farm* offers basic **camping** facilities in a relatively sheltered site on Watch Hill (☎01720/422886, ⓦ www.bryher-ios.co.uk/cs; closed Nov–March).

For refreshment, the *Hell Bay Hotel* has a bar and a good **restaurant** open to nonresidents. The friendly *Vine Café*, below Watch Hill (☎01720/423168; no credit cards; closed Nov–Feb, Fri eve & Sat eve, also Tues eve in low season) sells sandwiches and cakes during the day, and has set evening meals (£13.50) for which booking is essential. You can eat inexpensively at the *Fraggle Rock Café* near the post office north of the main quay (☎01720/422222; closed weekdays Nov–March); they offer dishes like crab double-decker sandwiches, there's an upstairs restaurant for which booking is advised (Friday is fish-and-chips night) and there are terminals providing **Internet access**. The island's post office doubles as a general store, selling a limited range of food and good fresh bread; you can also buy fresh veg (and, in season, strawberries) from Hillside Farm, just south of the church, or from the nearby stall it supplies between late May and September.

St Martin's

The third largest of the Isles of Scilly, and located a mile east of Tresco, **ST MARTIN'S** is a narrow ridge some two miles in length, its northern side wild and rugged, the southern side sloping gently to the sea and chiefly given over to flower-growing. The main landing stage is on the promontory jutting out from this more sheltered side, at the head of the majestic sweep of **Par Beach**, a bare wedge of pure-white sand. From the quay, a road leads uphill past a public tennis court to **Higher Town**, the island's main concentration of houses and the location of the only shop as well as St Martin's Diving Centre (☎01720/422848,

Ⓦwww.scillydiving.com), which offers **scuba and snorkelling** excursions with equipment for rent as well as tuition at all levels. Free of plankton or silt, the waters around St Martin's are said to be among the clearest in Britain, and are much favoured by scuba enthusiasts. Non-divers can go snorkelling among the seals around the nearby Eastern Isles (see p.315).

Beyond Higher Town's church, a road runs westwards along the island's long spine to **Middle Town** – actually little more than a cluster of cottages and a few flower-packing sheds – and from there to the western extremity of the isle. Here, **Lower Town** has a slightly larger collection of houses nestled under Tinkler's Hill, as well as a pub and a second quay, all overlooking the uninhabited isles of Teän and St Helen's (see p.315).

From Lower Town, there's easy access to the long, sandy continuum of **Lawrence's Bay** on St Martin's southern coast, backed by large areas of flowerbeds. However, the best beaches – among the grandest ones in the Scillies – lie on the desolate northern side: the beautiful half-mile recess of sand at **Great Bay** and the adjacent **Little Bay** reachable from paths branching north off the main east–west track. Utterly secluded and backed by grassy dunes, this stretch is ideal for swimming and is also a nice place to do some exploring. From Little Bay, you can climb across boulders at low tide to the hilly and wild **White Island** (pronounced "Wit Island"), on the northeastern side of which you'll find a vast cave, **Underland Girt**; it's accessible at low tide only, so take care not to be stranded by the returning high waters.

East of Great Bay, paths weave round the rocky coves to the island's northeastern tip, where the heathland of **Chapel Downs** is dominated by a conspicuous red-and-white Daymark, erected in 1683 (not 1637 as inscribed) as a warning to shipping during the day. On the edge of the heathland, the sheer cliffs of **St Martin's Head** confront crashing seas; on a clear day you can make out the foam breaking against the Seven Stones Reef seven miles distant, where the tanker *Torrey Canyon* was wrecked in 1967, causing one of the world's worst oil spills. Working your way round the perimeter of Chapel Downs you can reach another fine beach, **Perpitch**, on the southeastern shore facing the scattered Eastern Isles (see p.315).

Practicalities

St Martin's has a limited choice of **B&Bs**. *Polreath*, in Higher Town (Ⓣ01720/422046, Ⓦwww.polreath.com; closed mid-Oct to March; ❻), with a restaurant, conservatory and extensive garden, has two en-suite rooms with all-round views and requires a week's minimum stay May–September, three nights at other times. *Ashvale House*, near the pub in Lower Town (Ⓣ01720/422544, Ⓔashvalebandb@aol.com; closed Oct–Easter; ❹), offers two rooms with en-suite showers and sea views, a lounge and a garden. The sole **hotel** is the posh *St Martin's on the Isle* in Lower Town (Ⓣ01720/422090, Ⓦwww.stmartinshotel.co.uk; closed Nov–March; ❾), a cluster of cottages with modern rooms looking onto a sandy beach. Amenities include a snooker room and a heated indoor pool with a sun patio. However, asking around in the post office in High Town or the store in Lower Town may find you other places offering rooms in season. The **campsite** in Middle Town (Ⓣ01720/422888, Ⓦwww.stmartinscampsite.co.uk; closed mid-Oct to March), just off the road near Lawrence's Bay, enjoys a degree of shelter behind its tall hedges, and is the best equipped of the Scillies sites, with clothes-washing, drying and ironing facilities. Stays during the summer holiday season are usually booked months in advance.

If you're looking for **snack** food, you can't do better than the acclaimed pasties, pizzas, pastries and other goodies sold at the bakery/deli on Moo Green, Higher

Town. For **meals**, *Polreath* has an excellent tea garden serving baguettes and such specialities as smoked mackerel salad at lunchtime, and a range of home-baked cakes and pastries for tea, and you can also dine well in its airy conservatory restaurant (open for evening meals Mon, Tues, Thurs & Fri to residents only, Mon & Thurs to non-residents). Down the valley south of Higher Town, the wholefood café and restaurant at *Little Arthur Farm* offers a range of delicious cakes, organic salads and hot meals (April–Sept daytime only; closed Sat & Sun). For a filling lunch or supper, the popular *Round Island Bar and Bistro* at the *St Martin's on the Isle* hotel has surprisingly affordable prices for such dishes as Thai seafood stew (£7) and mushroom risotto (£6 or £10.50). The hotel's *Teän Restaurant* provides a more formal ambience and wonderful panoramic views to accompany its gourmet meat, fish and vegetarian dishes (£42.50 for three courses). The only **pub** on the island is the *Seven Stones* in Lower Town, where snacks are available.

St Agnes

The southern- and westernmost of the inhabited isles, **ST AGNES** – known simply as "Agnes" locally – is also the craggiest, its rocks weathered to fantastic shapes. Visitors disembark at **Porth Conger** in the north of the island, from where a road leads inland past the most significant landmark on St Agnes, the disused **Old Lighthouse** – dating from 1680, it's one of the oldest in England. From the lighthouse the right-hand fork in the road leads to the western side of the island and **Periglis Cove**, a picturesque spot and a popular mooring for boats, while the left-hand fork heads south to **St Warna's Cove**, where the patron saint of shipwrecks is reputed to have landed from Ireland; the exact spot is marked by a holy well. It's said that in the old days, locals would cast coins into it to persuade the saint to send them a wreck. Between the two coves is a fine coastal path which passes the **Troy Town Maze**, a miniature maze of stones thought to have been created a couple of centuries ago, but possibly much older. Kept in good order over the years, the circular formation appears rather paltry next to the mighty granite boulders close by.

South beyond St Warna's Cove, the path continues past some of the island's most spectacular sections of shoreline, with views over to the Western Rocks (see p.315). St Agnes's southern segment is mostly taken up by the wild heathland of **Wingletang Down**. At its tip, the headland of **Horse Point** has more tortuously wind-eroded rocks. On the eastern side of Wingletang Down the inlet of **Beady Pool** gained its name from the trove of beads washed ashore from the wreck of a seventeenth-century Dutch trader; some of the reddish-brown beads still occasionally turn up. Above the cove, the **Giant's Punchbowl** is one of the island's most remarkable rock sculptures: two immense boulders, one poised above the other, with a wide basin 3ft deep in its top.

The eastern side of St Agnes harbours one of the island's best beaches, the small, sheltered **Covean** (accessible from the path opposite *Covean Cottage*, above Porth Conger). Between the cove and Porth Conger, a broad sand bar appears at low tide to connect the smaller isle of **Gugh** (pronounced to rhyme with Hugh), creating another lovely sheltered beach. You can cross the bar to Gugh to wander around a scattering of untended Bronze-Age remains – including the **Old Man of Gugh**, a tilting standing stone on the eastern side of the island – and to admire the wonderful panorama from the hill at Gugh's northern end. Take care not to be marooned on the isle by the incoming tide, which creates an extremely fierce current over the bar. Swimming is not advised at high tide here.

From Porth Conger, there are boat trips to all the islands, and also catamaran trips on the **Spirit of St Agnes** to St Mary's (April–Oct 2 daily at 10.15am and 3.15pm, returning at 12.30pm and 4.30pm; Nov–March 3 weekly; £6 return) and once- or twice-weekly excursions in summer to the off islands (£6.50) and the Bishop Rock lighthouse (£14 for two hours). Schedules are posted at all St Agnes accommodation and at the *Turk's Head* pub; alternatively see Ⓦwww.st-agnes-boating.co.uk, or call Ⓣ01720/422704. Contact the same number for a **sea taxi** service available all year, costing around £22 per trip to go anywhere in the archipelago.

Practicalities

Best of the **B&B**s on St Agnes is the *Coastguards*, one of a smart row of cottages past the Old Lighthouse and post office on the island's western side (Ⓣ01720/422373, Ⓔwendyhick@yahoo.co.uk; no credit cards; closed Nov–March; ④), which has two rooms with private bathroom or shower: evening meals are also served here (dinner, bed and breakfast deals are the rule every day except Wed, when evening meals are not available). Other good options include the friendly *Covean Cottage* above Porth Conger (Ⓣ01720/422620; closed Nov–March; ④), which has comfortable rooms – en suite or with shared bathrooms – above its good restaurant, and the *Parsonage* (Ⓣ01720/422370; no credit cards; closed Nov–March; ⑤), nestled below the lighthouse behind a copse of Cornish elms. The latter also has two flats and a cottage available for self-catering all year. There's a good **campsite** at *Troy Town Farm* above Periglis Cove (Ⓣ01720/422360, Ⓦwww.troytownscilly.co.uk; closed Nov–March), fairly exposed but enjoying first-rate views over to the Western Rocks and the Bishop Rock lighthouse. Home-produced beef, pork, vegetables and milk – which goes into lip-smacking ice cream – are sold at the farm shop.

Covean Cottage does good snacks and **meals** throughout the summer (around £15 for three courses), or you can grab a bite at *Coastguards Café*, right next to *Coastguards* (see above), serving soups, sandwiches, ice creams and scones, with tables inside and out and, again, great views towards the Western Rocks (closed Sun & Nov–March). Just above the jetty at Porth Conger, the *Turk's Head* **pub** serves superb St Agnes pasties to go with its beer.

The uninhabited isles

Many of Scilly's **uninhabited islands** were previously settled and reveal fascinating traces of the former habitations and commercial activities. The prevailing impression, though, is of nature holding sway, from the teeming birdlife perched on every ledge to the ocean in full spate beating against their exposed shores. Weather permitting, there are regular boat excursions from Hugh Town's harbour, run by the St Mary's Boatmen's Association (Ⓣ01720/423999), and also frequent services from the nearest inhabited islands.

From Bryher's quay, it's just a quick hop to **Samson**, the largest of the uninhabited isles and marked out by its mammary-like twin hills. The island has been abandoned since 1855 when the last impoverished inhabitants were ordered off by Augustus Smith, then the proprietor of all the islands, who decided that their continued existence there was unsustainable. Wildlife reigns supreme, the slopes thickly grown with gorse and sea holly and populated chiefly by divebombing gulls and colonies of black rabbits. Boats usually pull up on a beach on the island's eastern side, from which a path leads up over **North Hill**, the site of several

primitive burial chambers dating from the second millennium BC. One of these – without its cover and exposed to the elements on the summit – is thought to be the sepulchre of a tribal chief. Most of the abandoned cottages of the nineteenth-century inhabitants are on **South Hill**, many still with limpet shells piled outside their doors, left over from when these were collected and traded.

There are also regular excursions from Lower Town in St Martin's to the uninhabited isles of Teän and St Helen's, just a quarter of a mile away. **Teän**, a flattish, meandering island with several crescents of sandy beach, was formerly used by families from St Martin's for burning kelp and to graze their cattle; their ruined cottages can still be seen. Behind Teän, **St Helen's** holds the remains of the oldest church on the archipelago, a tenth-century oratory, together with monks' dwellings and a chapel. At the base of the island's hill, which reaches almost 45m, you can see the melancholy ruins of a "pest house" erected in 1756 to house plague-carriers entering British waters.

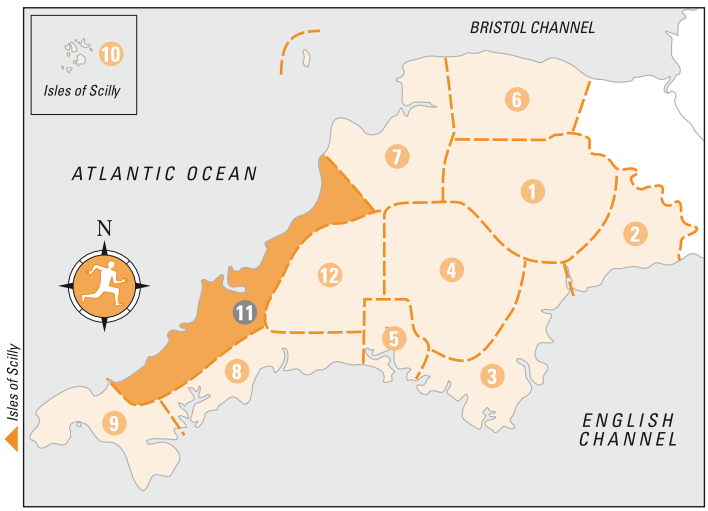
Out beyond St Agnes, the **Western Rocks** are a horseshoe of islets and jagged rocks which have been the cause of innumerable wrecks, from Cloudesley Shovell's *Association* (see box on p.306) to the American schooner *Thomas W. Lawson*, the largest pure sailing vessel ever built and the only one with seven masts. It came to grief here in 1907, creating what may have been the world's first spillage disaster when its cargo of crude oil washed up on St Agnes. The biggest of these outcrops is **Annet**, probably never inhabited and notable as a nesting-place for a rich variety of **birds**, such as the stormy petrel and Manx shearwater as well as colonies of puffins and shags; however, many species have been chased out or slaughtered in recent years by the predatory great black-beaked gull, largest of the gull family. The island cannot be visited during the nesting season, which is probably just as well, as the screeching clamour and the stench of the birds' effluvia are said to be unbearable.

The islands forming the western arm of the group are the best place to see **grey seals**, who prefer these remote outposts for breeding. Many visitors come to this farthest edge of Scilly just to view the **Bishop Rock Lighthouse**, however, a lonely column five miles out – at 175ft, it's the tallest in the British Isles and the westernmost one on this side of the Atlantic. The men who built it between 1847 and 1850 lived on the nearby rocky islet of **Rosevear** – hard to believe, given the extremely harsh conditions, especially in light of the fact that they grew their own vegetables here, established a blacksmith's shop and even organized a ball to which guests from St Mary's and other islands were invited. Remains of their constructions can still be seen.

On the other side of the group, scattered between St Martin's and St Mary's, the **Eastern Isles** are mere slivers of rock to which boat-trippers make forays to view puffins and grey seals. Protected from the Atlantic currents by the other islands, these outcrops generally have more soil than the Western Rocks, and several have excellent beaches – notably **Great Arthur** and **Great Ganilly**. Both of these also have prehistoric remains; on **Nornour**, reached at low tide along a rocky bar from Great Ganilly, dwellings have been unearthed which date back to the first century AD – the finds are now on show in the museum on St Mary's (see p.305).

11

North Cornwall coast



CHAPTER 11

Highlights

- **Beaches from Newquay to Padstow** The cliffy, west-facing beaches lining this stretch of coast are not only spectacular but are also ideal for swimming and surfing. See pp.331 & 337
- **Rick Stein's Seafood Restaurant** The best and most famous of Stein's gastronomic outlets; well worth the splurge. See p.338
- **Camel Trail** One of Cornwall's most scenic walking and cycling routes, extending from Bodmin Moor along the Camel River to Padstow. See p.339
- **St Enodoc** An ancient church which occupies a sequestered, atmospheric position within sight of the sea. See p.340
- **Tintagel Castle** A ruined, fairy-tale fortress on the cliff-edge, rich with Arthurian associations. See p.343
- **Boscastle** Quintessentially Cornish, an unspoiled, hideaway village hemmed in by steep slopes that overlook a tortuous harbour. See p.345



△ Rick Stein's Seafood Restaurant

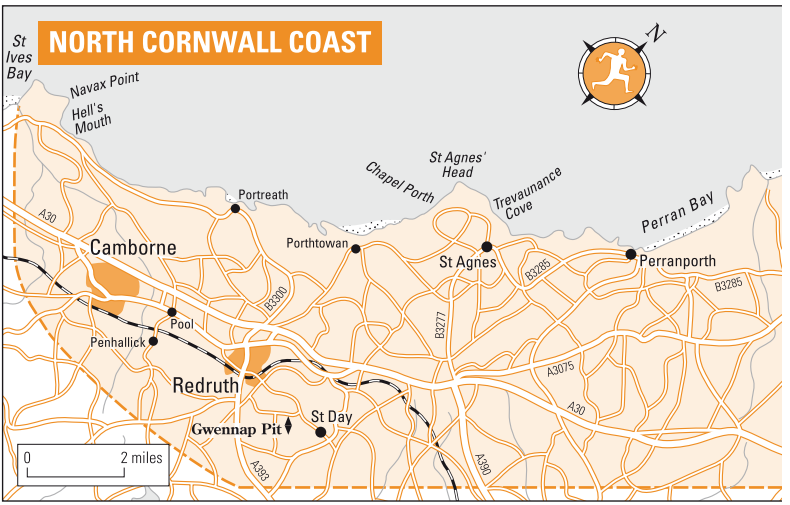
11

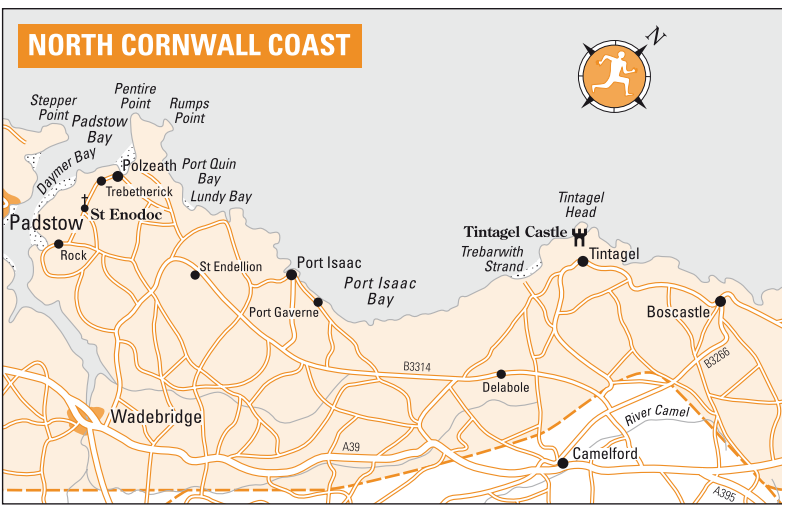
North Cornwall coast

Generally cliffier and more ragged than the county's southern seaboard, the North Cornwall coast from St Ives Bay to the Devon border is punctuated by a sequence of small resorts which have sprung up around some of the finest beaches in England. Offsetting these, with their attendant caravan parks, the more westerly stretches are littered with the derelict stacks and castle-like ruins of the engine houses that once powered the region's mining industry, and with the grey Methodist chapels that testify to the impact of John Wesley on the local communities. His open-air meetings attracted thousands of listeners in such places as Gwennap Pit outside Redruth and Camborne, the dual centres of the mining industry. Relics of both mining and Methodism are also evident in the area around St Agnes, to the north, though on the nearby coast the accent is on recreation, especially surfing. Surrounded by splendid beaches, Newquay is acknowledged as the country's surfing capital, and has an appropriately youthful air, while the beaches north of here around the fishing port of Padstow, on the Camel estuary, also attract young groups and families. The town itself has a high gastronomic profile, thanks largely to the efforts of master-chef Rick Stein, who has carved out a veritable empire here with the emphasis firmly on fresh seafood. Another reason to come to Padstow is for the Camel Trail, a cycle and walking route which weaves inland along the Camel River to the rather nondescript town of Wadebridge, and beyond to Bodmin Moor.

North of the Camel, the coast is an almost unbroken line of cliffs as far as the Devon border; the gaunt, exposed terrain shelters such peaceful nooks as **Port Isaac**, and makes a theatrical setting for **Tintagel**, whose atmospheric ruined castle and mythical links with King Arthur have made it the most popular sightseeing destination on this coast. A few miles further on, the craggy village of **Boscastle** has strong associations with Thomas Hardy that can be traced on an inland riverside walk. Holiday fun is again the keynote at **Bude**, where the wide strand and choice of beaches draw legions of surfers in season. **Walkers**, too, will enjoy the memorable cliff paths around here, particularly those running due north to the Devon border, seven miles away.

North Cornwall's network of **public transport** covers all the places described in this chapter. **Newquay** is the terminus for the cross-peninsula **train route** from Par, a stop on the main line to Penzance; other stops include Camborne and Redruth. The latter is connected to St Agnes on the #315 bus route (not Sun), while Truronian's regular #T1 runs from Perranporth to St Agnes and Truro. The weekday #403 takes in Newquay, Perranporth, St Agnes and Truro, and Western Greyhound's #585 and #587 connect Newquay, Perranporth, and Truro, while #586 runs a faster service between Newquay and Truro. Newquay and Padstow are connected along the coast by Western Greyhound #556, and Padstow is also

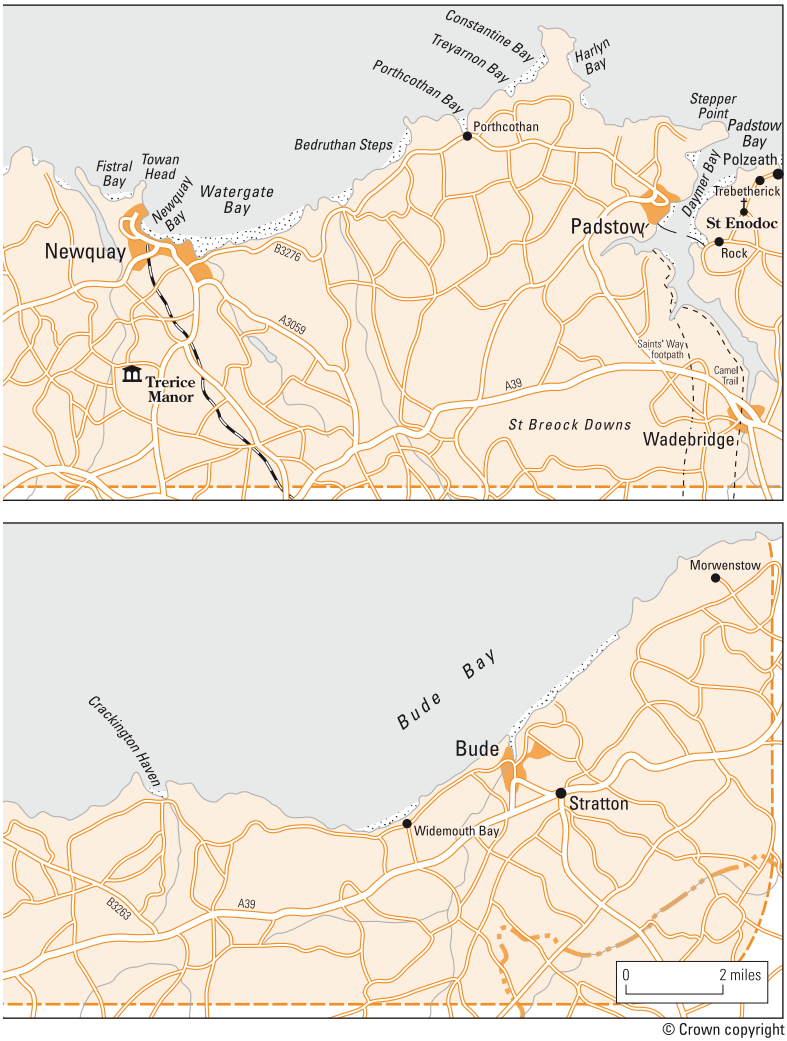




CONTINUED ABOVE

served by the frequent #555 from Bodmin. Services #524 and #594 connect Truro, Wadebridge, Polzeath, Port Isaac and Bude (neither route is served Sun October–March), and Bude is linked to Okehampton and Exeter by #X9. Two National Express coaches daily link Penzance, St Ives, Camborne, Redruth, Newquay, Bodmin and Plymouth.

Useful **websites** for the area include: Ⓦwww.northcornwall-live.com, the official visitor site for the North Cornwall coast from Padstow to Bude, covering accommodation, restaurants and attractions; and Ⓦwww.atlantic-heritage-coast.co.uk, which has reams of info on the coast from Newquay to Bideford Bay, including accommodation, activities, attractions, beach reports, and walks, with maps.



© Crown copyright

Camborne and Redruth

Ten miles west of Truro, the unprepossessing towns of **REDRUTH** and neighbouring **CAMBORNE** are largely bypassed by tourists speeding down the A30, but merit a stop for anyone interested in Cornwall's industrial history. Nowadays an amalgamated conurbation spreading for six miles along the A3047, the towns once accounted for two-thirds of the world's copper production, the 350 pits in the area employing some fifty thousand workers in the 1850s. Many of the miners were forced to emigrate when cheaper deposits of tin and copper were discovered overseas at the end of the nineteenth century; the area has never fully recovered, as the numerous ruins of engine houses dotting the area bear eloquent testimony.

You can get an intriguing insight into the world of mining at **Pool**, about a mile west of Redruth's centre on the A3047, site of **Cornish Mines and Engines** (early April to early Nov Mon, Wed–Fri & Sun 11am–5pm; £5; NT) on Agar Road (reached through the Morrisons car park, where you can leave your vehicle). At the entrance, the Discovery Centre provides an audiovisual overview of the history of mining and miners in Cornwall that's worth taking in, though the main points of interest are the two dramatic beam engines. **Taylor's Shaft**, adjacent to the visitor centre, is one of the largest (and the last) Cornish engines to be constructed, originally built in 1892 to pump water from the nearby Carn Brea mines. Now immaculately restored with gleaming brass and wood trimmings, the gigantic cylindrical apparatus is viewable on three levels within the engine house. Across the road you can see **Michell's Engine House** with the winding engine or "whim" in clanking action, originally used to haul men and ore up from the mine-shaft when it was worked by steam, and now powered by electricity.

Half a mile southwest from Camborne off the B3303, **Trevithick Cottage** at Penponds (April–Oct Wed only 2–5pm; free, donations requested) was the childhood home of the "mercurial, erratic and inspired" Richard Trevithick (1771–1833), one of Cornwall's greatest engineers. Between 1796 and 1801, he used Camborne as his trial ground for a self-propelled steam carriage – claimed to be the first steam railway locomotive. Largely unrecognised in Britain, he later moved to Central and South America, where his engines were used in the silver mines. Despite his richly adventurous career, the museum here is a rather paltry collection, with only one room open, retaining the original wooden panelling and shuttering, and displaying memorabilia, family portraits and photographs.

Outside St Day, a couple of miles southeast of Redruth, the grassy, terraced hollow of **Gwennap Pit** (always open; free) was the scene of huge gatherings of miners and their families who came to hear John Wesley preach between 1762 and 1786. The first visits to Cornwall by the co-founder of Methodism were met with derision and violence, but he later won over the tough mining communities who could find little comfort in the gentrified established Church. At one time Wesley estimated that the congregation at Gwennap Pit exceeded thirty thousand, noting in his diary, "I shall scarce see a larger congregation till we meet in the air." The present tiered amphitheatre was created in 1805, with seating for twenty thousand, and is today the venue of Methodist meetings for the annual Whit Monday service, drawing adherents from all over Cornwall.

Less than a mile south of Cornish Mines and Engines, the **Mineral Tramways Discovery Centre** at Penhallick (April–Oct Sun–Fri 11am–5pm, daily in Aug; free) focuses on the old tramways built in the heyday of the mining era between 1750 and 1860 which are now restored as **walking, cycling** and **horse-riding routes**. Some of the tracks follow the route of the Redruth and Chacewater Railway – built to carry copper ore from the mine at Gwennap to the coast (and becoming Cornwall's first proper railway when it converted to steam in 1853) – and the rival Portreath Tramroad, which traverses fairly flat terrain to Portreath harbour on the northern coast (see opposite). Of the network of eight routes planned for completion, only three are up and running: the Coast-to-Coast trail, linking Portreath with Devoran at the top of the Carrick Roads estuary on the south coast (eleven and a half miles); the Great Flat Lode Trail, a circular six-and-a-half-mile trail around the Carn Brea hill (accessed from the Discovery Centre); and the Tresavean Trail, which follows an old branch line of the Hayle railway for just over a mile. Books and route maps can be bought here or from Bissoe Tramways Cycle Hire at Bissoe, signposted off the A393 near Gwennap (☎01872/870341,

Ⓦwww.cornwallcyclehire.com), where **bikes** can be rented for £9–15 per day; they also operate a delivery and collection service to Truro, Falmouth and Portreath (with 24hr notice).

Practicalities

Camborne and Redruth are both **train stops** on the Plymouth–Penzance main line. Camborne's station is south of the centre on South Terrace Road, while Redruth's is just south of the main thoroughfare, Fore Street, on Station Road – frequent **buses** run between the two centres. Bus #315 picks up from Redruth train station for St Agnes (not Sun). If you need a bed, Redruth has the turreted Edwardian *Lansdowne House*, five minutes from the bus and train stations at 42 Clinton Rd (Ⓣ01209/216002, Ⓦwww.lansdowne-guesthouse.co.uk; ❸), with amiable management and rooms with or without en-suite bathrooms. Best of the bunch in Camborne is the eighteenth-century coaching inn, *Tyacks Hotel*, prominently sited on Commercial Street, just north of the station (Ⓣ01209/612424; ❺). Granite-built and faced with stone from local mines, it has pine-furnished rooms. Guests and nonresidents can dine on a moderately priced international menu in its *Trevithick Restaurant*; bar food is available at lunchtime.

Portreath and around

Redruth's former harbour – once serving the local mining industry and a working harbour until the 1960s – lies two and a half miles northwest at **PORTREATH**. These days the village is better known as a holiday resort, a collection of modern houses surrounding a sea wall which backs onto a sand-and-shingle beach, which is a draw for surfers from far and wide, despite the local sewage outlets. On the east side of the beach, a seawater pool has been formed by adding a retaining wall to a natural rock pool; on the west side, **Lady Basset's Baths** consist of six bath-shaped pools, hewn from the rock at different levels to catch the tide, created around 1800 for Lady Frances Basset, whose father believed in the healing powers of cold seawater (just over a mile down the coast at Basset Cove, the Basset family had a winch installed to take them down the 250-foot cliff in a cage). One bath is inside a cave and was reached by a metal ladder.

Though you might be content with the beach in town, Portreath is within walking distance of other coastal attractions, notably the awe-inspiring **Hell's Mouth**, a cauldron of waves and black rocks at the base of two-hundred-foot cliffs, five miles south along the coast. Three miles north of the village, **Porthtowan** is another popular surfing beach which, unlike many of the cliff-bordered beaches around here, still catches the sun from late afternoon on. The good water quality here merited a Blue Flag award in 2006.

Portreath is connected with Camborne bus station, Redruth train station and Truro by **bus** #T7 (only with Redruth on Sun). **Accommodation** is fairly limited, with the best choices being the light and airy *Cliff House*, a 200-year-old cottage just off the harbourside on the Square (Ⓣ01209/843847, Ⓔcliffhouse@portreathtr164lb.freeserve.co.uk; no under-12s; no credit cards; ❸), with all rooms having en-suite or private bathrooms. Alternatively, venture a little further out to the charmingly old-fashioned restored Georgian mansion *Fountain Springs*, Glenfeadon House, Glenfeadon Terrace (Ⓣ01209/842650, Ⓦwww.fountainsprings.co.uk; ❸), about a quarter-mile from the sea – take the second left turning after the school on the B3300; most rooms are en-suite, there's a large wooded garden and luggage transfer can be arranged for walkers. **Rooms** are also

available at the *Portreath Arms* (☎01209/842259; ❸), an excellent local **pub** (with a pool table) right next to *Cliff House*, which serves lunch-time and evening bar food for under £10. **Campers** will find a sheltered woodland site in the Portreath Valley, *Cambrose Touring Park* (☎01209/890747, ⓦwww.cambrosetouringpark.co.uk; closed Nov–Easter), one and a half miles from Portreath on the Porthtowan turn-off, with free hot showers, a heated pool and a store. Porthtowan has one of the area's most congenial **eateries**, much favoured by the surf crowd: *The Blue Bar* on Beach Road has baps and pitta bread at lunch time, pizzas, and all-day breakfasts at weekends and more formal evening meals in the adjacent *Board Room* (May–Sept Wed–Sun); live bands play on most Saturday evenings (also Fri in summer). **Surfing gear** in Portreath can be rented from The Shore Shop on Beach Road (March–Nov).

St Agnes and around

Five miles north of Redruth and a mile from the coast, and surrounded by ghostly engine houses, the old mining town of **ST AGNES** gives little hint today of the conditions in which its population once lived. Immaculate flower-filled gardens front the straggling streets of grey-slate and granite cottages in **Peterville**, the lower part of the village, and **Churchtown**, the upper, more central part. The two ends are connected by the steep Town Hill, with its picturesque terrace of cottages known as "Stippy-Stappy", a Cornish colloquialism for going uphill.

Before heading for the beaches, there are a couple of sights in and around town that are worth exploring, starting with the unprepossessing **St Agnes Church** in Churchtown, dedicated to a 13-year-old Roman girl martyred in 304. Though dating from 1849 in its present incarnation, the church merits a glance for its much older relics, including a quirky Elizabethan alms box supported by the figure of a hungry man, his hands pressed against his empty stomach. The stones for the altar were taken from the harbour's ruined jetty. On the outskirts of the village south of Churchtown, occupying a former chapel of rest, **St Agnes Museum** on Penwinnick Road (Easter–Oct daily 10.30am–5pm; free) holds a low-key collection of items related to the town's history and culture. Displays include a model of the harbour before its destruction by the sea in 1916, a self-portrait of John Opie, the first Cornish Royal Academician who was born in the vicinity (see Contexts, p.385), and exhibits relating to the local fishing industry, folklore and tin mining. A handsome leatherback turtle greets visitors by the door.

If you're intrigued by Cornwall's tinning industry, you can find out everything you need to know at **Blue Hills Tin Streams**, a wild spot at Trevellas Coombe, a mile or so northeast of St Agnes (April–Oct Mon–Sat 10.30am–5pm; £5; ⓦwww.bluehillstin.com). A member of the resident family will guide you through the processes of vanning, panning and jigging – stages in the process of tin extraction – and point out examples of tin in its various smeltings in their workshop. There are products fashioned from the tin on sale in the shop. From St Agnes take the B3285 towards Perranporth, turning left for Wheal Kitty after 250m and right at the grass triangle (signposted).

The real pull around St Agnes, however, is the cliffy, sometimes sandy coast. The best place to take it all in – and one of Cornwall's most famous vantage points – is from **St Agnes Beacon**, 192m high, from where views extend inland to Bodmin Moor and even across the peninsula to St Michael's Mount. The easiest access is from the free car park on Beacon Drive, a mile west of the village, from where it's a ten-minute walk to the top (look out for the remains of Bronze-Age barrows).

A mile or so northwest of the beacon, the knuckle of land that is **St Agnes Head** is edged by cliffs which support the area's largest colony of breeding kittiwakes, fulmars and guillemots, while grey seals are a common sight offshore. There are good beaches on either side: a couple of miles north, **Trevaunance Cove**, the site of several failed attempts to create a harbour for the town, has a fine sandy beach much favoured by surfers and boasts excellent water quality, while south of St Agnes Head, **Chapel Porth** is a wide expanse of white sand at low tide, rocky and stony at other times – swimmers and surfers here should, however, be aware of the strong currents and undertows.

Practicalities

St Agnes is connected to Redruth train station by **bus** #315 (not Sun). The local **tourist office** is housed in the Churchtown Arts gift shop at 5 Churchtown (Mon–Sat 9.30am–5.30pm, Sun 10am–5pm; ⓣ01872/554150, ⓦwww.stagnes.com). Surfboards and wet suits can be rented from Aggie Surf Shop at 4 Peterville Square.

There's a good choice of **accommodation** in and around the town, including Peterville's eighteenth-century *Malt House*, once the village brewing-house, which has a relaxed and bohemian atmosphere and offers three rooms with a shared bathroom and six-course breakfasts (ⓣ01872/553318, ⓦwww.themalthousestagnes.co.uk; no credit cards; 3). At the southern edge of the village, on Penwinnick Road (the B3277), *Penkerris* (ⓣ01872/552262, ⓦwww.penkerris.co.uk; 3) is a spacious creeper-clad house, with log fires in winter, a huge garden, and rooms with and without en-suite bathrooms; good home-cooked dinners cost £17.50.

If you want to be near the beach, head down to Trevaunance Cove, where the whitewashed *Driftwood Spars* (ⓣ01872/552428, ⓦwww.driftwoodspars.com; 5), originally a seventeenth-century tin miners' warehouse, offers elegant rooms with balconies facing the sea, and slightly cheaper land-facing rooms. There's a useful **campsite** a mile south of the centre of St Agnes on Penwinnick Road at *Presingoll Farm* (ⓣ01872/552333, ⓦwww.presingollfarm.co.uk; closed Nov–Easter), equipped with laundry facilities and free hot showers.

Right in the centre of town opposite the church, the large and lively **bar** at the *St Agnes Hotel* serves meaty nachos, sandwiches, jacket potatoes and seafood dishes (around £12), while the *Tap House* on Peterville Square attracts a young and lively crowd, thanks to its inexpensive Mexican and Indian food and **live bands**. By the sea, the *Driftwood Spars* is always busy, with hot and cold food at the bar for under £10 and imaginatively prepared fish dishes served in the upstairs restaurant (£12–15); live bands play throughout the year at weekends. The *Railway Inn* at 10 Vicarage Rd (a continuation of Churchtown) has a good selection of ales and meals and is a Wi-Fi hotspot.

The local campaigning group Surfers Against Sewage (ⓣ01872/553001, ⓦwww.sas.org.uk) organizes a grand **surfers' ball** in marquees on the nearby cliffs on the first Friday of September. It's members only (annual membership is £15) and tickets, which are usually sold out well before the event, are £45.

Perranporth

Past the old World War II airfield three miles northeast of St Agnes, the resort of **PERRANPORTH** lies at the southern end of Perran Beach, a three-mile expanse of sand enhanced by caves and natural rock arches, and backed by turf-covered dunes. Once devoted to tin and copper mining, it's now a compact holiday resort that hasn't changed much since the 1930s, when John Betjeman poured scorn on

its "bungalows, palm-shaded public conveniences and amenities, and shopping arcades in the cheapest style so that Newquay looks almost smart by comparison". However, the resort's aesthetics have little impact on the thousands of surfers who flock here year-round, drawn by the long ranks of rollers coming in straight off the Atlantic.

In mid-to-late October Perranporth hosts the **Lowender Peran festival**, a celebration of all things Cornish and Celtic, taking place over five days in the *Ponsmere Hotel*, Ponsmere Road, and featuring workshops and craft displays during the day and ceilidhs and concerts in the evenings. Day tickets cost around £2, evening events are £5–10; for information call ⓉT01872/553413 or see ⓌWwww.lowenderperan.com.

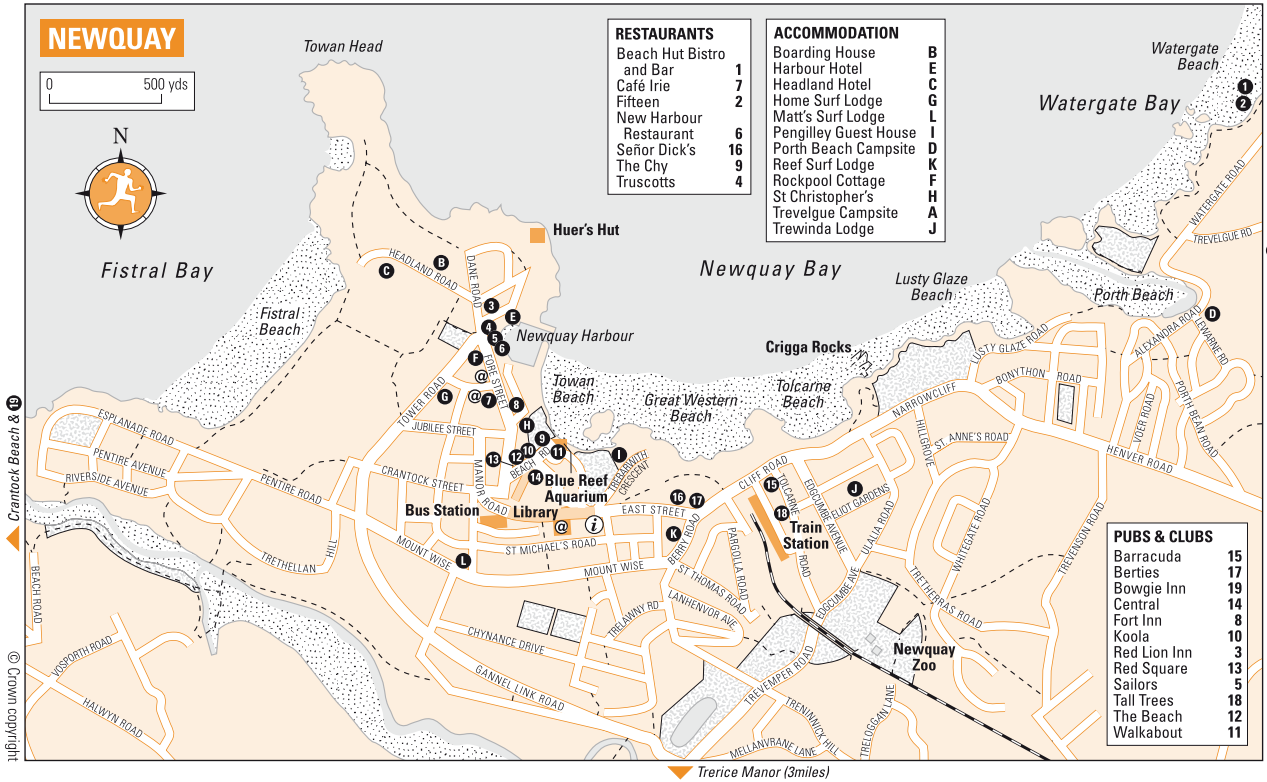
Perranporth is well connected to St Agnes by **buses** #T1 and #403. Duchy Holidays, a letting agency at 11 Boscawen Rd, provides local **information** (Mon–Sat 10am–4pm in winter, 9am–5pm in summer; ⓉT01872/572971). **Surfing equipment** can be rented from Bathsheba Surf, nearby at 19 St Piran's Rd (ⓉT01872/573748); tuition can also be arranged here.

The **accommodation** provided in the *Seiners Arms*, right by the beach (ⓉT01872/573118, ⓌWwww.ccinns.com; ⑤), is fairly basic and tired-looking, but there are magnificent views from its upstairs rooms. However, things get very busy here in summer, and you'll find a more peaceful and intimate atmosphere at the small and friendly *Tide's Reach* (ⓉT01872/572188, ⓌWwww.tidesreachhotel.com; no under-8s; ⑤), also close to the beach but tucked away at the end of Ponsmere Road, with bright, en-suite, pine-furnished bedrooms (some with small fridges), a sun lounge and three-course evening meals for £13.50. The local *youth hostel* (ⓉT0870/770 5994, ⒺTperranporth@yha.org.uk; closed Oct–Easter; £13.95) is dramatically sited in a former cliff-top coastguard station less than a mile west of Perranporth; call ahead to check opening. Reached from the coast path (signposted left off Tywarnhale Rd on the B3285 to St Agnes), it has four- and eight-bed rooms and self-catering facilities. The nearest **campsite**, *Perranporth Camping and Touring Park* (ⓉT01872/572174; closed Oct–Easter), lies half a mile northeast of the centre on Ferleigh Budnick Road, a five-minute walk across the dunes from the beach; it has a bar on site and is equipped with baths as well as showers. However, *Tollgate Farm*, Budnick Hill, a mile east of town on the B2285 (ⓉT0845/166 2126, ⓌWwww.tollgatefarm.co.uk; closed Nov–Easter), is a more appealing site, and very friendly.

Snacks and full **meals** are served at the beamed, wood-panelled *Seiners Arms*, which has a sheltered terrace overlooking the beach. Modern inexpensive Indian dishes are offered at *Massala*, on St Piran's Road (closed lunchtime Sept–May), while on the beach itself, the tropical-looking *Watering Hole* (ⓉT01872/572888, ⓌWwww.the-wateringhole.co.uk; closed Nov–Easter Mon–Thurs) is a great place for breakfasts, burgers (£4–5) and steaks (£13), or just for a drink; it buzzes all year round and puts on live music – everything from folk to funk – on Saturdays (also Fri in summer) and evening barbecues on Thursdays and Sundays in summer.

Newquay and around

Straddling a series of rocky bluffs seven miles north of Perranporth, **NEWQUAY** has a defiantly youthful air, making it difficult to imagine the town enjoying any history extending more than a few years back. In fact the "new quay" was built as long ago as the fifteenth century in what was already a long-established fishing port, previously more colourfully known as Towan Blystra (Cornish for "boat cove in the sand hills"), concentrated in the sheltered west end of


NEWQUAY
0
500 yds
N
RESTAURANTS
Beach Hut Bistro and Bar 1
Café Irie 7
Fifteen 2
New Harbour Restaurant 6
Señor Dick's 16
The Chy 9
Truscotts 4
ACCOMMODATION
Boarding House B
Harbour Hotel E
Headland Hotel C
Home Surf Lodge G
Matt's Surf Lodge L
Pengilley Guest House I
Porth Beach Campsite D
Reef Surf Lodge K
Rockpool Cottage F
St Christopher's H
Trevelgue Campsite A
Trewinda Lodge J
PUBS & CLUBS
Barracuda 15
Berties 17
Bowgie Inn 19
Central 14
Fort Inn 8
Koola 10
Red Lion Inn 3
Red Square 13
Sailors 5
Tall Trees 18
The Beach 12
Walkabout 11
Towan Head
Watergate Bay
Watergate Beach
Fistral Bay
Fistral Beach
Huer's Hut
Newquay Bay
Newquay Harbour
Towan Beach
Great Western Beach
Tolcarne Beach
Crigga Rocks
Lusty Glaze Beach
Porth Beach
Bus Station
Library
Blue Reef Aquarium
Train Station
Newquay Zoo
HEADLAND ROAD
DANE ROAD
TOWER ROAD
JUBILEE STREET
ESPLANADE ROAD
PENTIRE AVENUE
RIVERSIDE AVENUE
PENTIRE ROAD
CRANTOCK STREET
MANOR ROAD
TREHELLAN HILL
BEACH ROAD
MOUNT WISE
ST MICHAEL'S ROAD
EAST STREET
CLIFF ROAD
BERRY ROAD
PARGOLLA ROAD
ST THOMAS ROAD
LANHENVOR AVE
TRELANNY RD
CHYNANCE DRIVE
GANNEL LINK ROAD
TREVEMPER ROAD
TRENANNICK HILL
TRELOGGAN LANE
MELLANVRANE LANE
HALWYN ROAD
TREVISKEN ROAD
EDGCUMBE AVE
ELLIOT GARDENS
ILLAIA ROAD
WHITEGATE ROAD
TREVEMPER ROAD
TREVENSON ROAD
NARROWCLIFF
HILLGROVE
ST ANNE'S ROAD
BONYTHON ROAD
LUSTY GLAZE ROAD
VOER ROAD
HENVER ROAD
PORTH BEAN ROAD
ALEXANDRA ROAD
LEWARNE RD
WATERGATE ROAD
TREVELGUE RD
Crantock Beach & A3075
Trerice Manor (3miles)
© Crown copyright

Newquay Bay. For many years the town thrived on the local pilchard industry which reached its peak in the late eighteenth century, when large quantities were exported to the Mediterranean (principally Italy). A century later the town's harbour was expanded for coal imports and a railway was constructed across the peninsula to carry shipments of china clay from the pits around St Austell to Newquay for export. With the trains came a swelling stream of seasonal visitors, drawn to the town's superb position and fine golden sands. These natural advantages, combined with the Atlantic rollers, continue to pull the crowds today, making Newquay North Cornwall's premier resort for **surfers** and **young families**, while an infusion of smart **new bars** and restaurants have given the resort a cool, modern edge.

Arrival, information and accommodation

Newquay's **train station** is off Cliff Road, a couple of hundred yards from the **bus station** on East Street. All buses for the beaches stop on Cliff Road and its extension Narrowcliff, and at the bus station on Manor Road, five minutes from the town's **tourist office** on Marcus Hill (mid-May to mid-Sept Mon–Sat 9.30am–5.30pm, Sun 9.30am–3.30pm; Oct–April Mon–Fri 9.30am–4.30pm, Sat 9.30am–12.30pm; ☎01637/854020, ⓦwww.newquay.co.uk). The websites ⓦwww.newquay.org.uk and ⓦwww.surfnewquay.co.uk also have copious local info, and the latter has surfing news for the whole coast.

There are streetfuls of **accommodation** in all categories, though rooms are at a premium in July and August, when it's strongly advisable to book ahead. The town has the West Country's biggest selection of **independent hostels**, some fairly scruffy and jam-packed in peak season, but all with TVs, kitchens and places to store your surfboard. In some, regular stag and hen parties can make for disturbed nights, however, and most don't accept credit cards.

Campsites in the area are mainly mega-complexes, many of them geared to families and unwilling to take same-sex groups, or even couples, in order to minimize rowdy behaviour. The majority are located east of the centre, and are closed in winter.

Hotels and B&Bs

Harbour Hotel North Quay Hill ☎01637/873040, ⓦwww.theharbour.uk.com. Poised in a prime position overlooking the harbour, with five bedrooms furnished in pine, wickerwork and antiques, all facing seaward with balconies. Bookings for fewer than three or four nights are not taken June–Sept. Wi-Fi enabled. 7

Headland Hotel Headland Rd ☎01637/872211, ⓦwww.headlandhotel.co.uk. Commanding unrivalled views over Fistral Beach, this Victorian pile has four-star facilities, including tennis courts and indoor and outdoor swimming pools. It's an extravagant but memorable treat. Rooms with views are in the 9 category. 8

Pengilley Guest House 12 Trebarwith Crescent ☎01637/872039, ⓦwww.pengilley-guesthouse.co.uk. Very close to the main town beach, and with friendly management and tasteful, en-suite rooms, this represents great value. No credit cards. 2

Rockpool Cottage 92 Fore St ☎01637/870848, ⓦwww.rockpoolcottage.co.uk. Run by a former surfing champion, this B&B is beautifully furnished and convenient for the town centre and Fistral Beach. Breakfast is served in your room, where there are mini-fridges and bathrooms with decent showers. Closed Jan–Easter. 3

Trewinda Lodge 17 Eliot Gardens ☎01637/877533, ⓦwww.trewindalodge.co.uk. Tasteful decor in the en-suite rooms of this friendly B&B, just a few minutes' walk from the train station and Tolcarne Beach, with access at all times. The owner, who runs a surf school, can give informed advice to surfers. No credit cards. 2

Hostels

Boarding House 10–12 Berry Rd ☎01637/873258, ⓦwww.theboardinghouse.co.uk. A pleasant retreat away from the town's bustle, this hostel overlooking Fistral beach has a relaxed vibe, occasionally ruffled by group visits. There's a panoramic deck, a bar and restaurant open all day and an on-site surf school. Low-

Surfing in Newquay

Newquay's surfing buzz is infectious enough to tempt scores of non-surfheads to try their hand every summer. Close to the centre of town, the sheltered beaches of **Towan**, **Great Western** and **Tolcarne** are suitable for beginners with bodyboards, while further to the north **Watergate Bay** is slightly more exposed, so good for intermediates. Experts should head for **Fistral Bay** to the west of the town, which enjoys fast hollow waves, especially when the wind comes from the southwest, and is the focus for national and international championships. The beach is under the surveillance of up to ten lifeguards – conditions are most dangerous at low tide, especially mid-afternoon on the spring tide. For information on **surfing conditions** call ☎0906/836 0360 (60p per minute) or see any one of a number of websites – for example ⓦwww.a1surf.com, ⓦwww.dailysurf.net or ⓦhttp://magicseaweed.com – which provide surf reports and webcam images (you can monitor conditions on Fistral Bay at ⓦwww.fistralsurfcam.com). Malibu Surf FM broadcasts at 105.5FM to Newquay's surfer community between mid-July and mid-August, a mix of music and surf info.

A range of **surfing equipment** is available to buy from Tunnel Vision, 6 Alma Place, off Fore Street (☎01637/879033, ⓦwww.tunnelvisionsurfshop.co.uk), one of the biggest among a plethora of similar outlets, or to rent from beach stalls. For greater choice, try Surfers Paradise, 64 Tower Rd (☎01637/877373); North Shore, 36 Fore St (☎01637/850620); or Fistral Surf Co, 1 Beacon Rd (☎01637/850520), with plenty of other choices on Central Square and Cliff Road; boards cost £5–15 a day, wetsuits around the same. For kite-surfing, land yachting, surf canoeing and paragliding, head for The Extreme Academy on Watergate Bay (☎01637/860840, ⓦwww.extremeacademy.co.uk). Newquay offers plenty of opportunities for **surf tuition**; anything from a two-and-a-half-hour session (around £25) to a week (around £130). Dolphin Surf School (☎01637/873707, ⓦwww.surfschool.co.uk) runs courses year-round and also offers accommodation at *Trewinda Lodge* (see opposite); Offshore Extreme (☎01637/877083, ⓦwww.offshore-extreme.co.uk) offers weekend or week-long packages including accommodation at the *Offshore Hotel*, 6 Pentire Ave; the British Surfing Association puts on courses of up to ten lessons from Easter to October at both Fistral (☎01637/850737, ⓦwww.nationalsurfingcentre.com) and Lusty Glaze (☎01637/851487) beaches, and can arrange weekend specials, women's workshops and personal coaching. Reef Surf School (☎01637/879058, ⓦwww.reefsurfschool.com) is open all year round and does a three-day surfing holiday including B&B at £49–149, according to season. The women-only surf school, Hibiscus (☎01637/879374, ⓦwww.hibiscussurfschool.co.uk), offers sessions lasting half a day (£25), a full day (£35) and two days (£64). The British Surfing Association provides a list of approved schools, clubs and events, as well as beginners' info and weblinks on its website ⓦwww.britsurf.co.uk.

If you can, try to arrange your visit to Newquay to coincide with one of the surfing competitions and events that run right through the summer – contact the tourist office (see opposite) for details.

season prices are £20–22 per night for accommodation in dorms or en-suite rooms, though mid-season weekend stays are £30 and in high season there's a week's minimum stay at £165. Closed Jan to mid-Feb.

Matt's Surf Lodge 110 Mount Wise Rd ☎01637/874651, ⓦwww.matts-surf-lodge.co.uk. Set slightly further out than the other hostels, but with friendly staff and a licensed bar. Free tea and coffee are available all day. In summer, dorm beds are £17.50, and en-suite double rooms ②, but winter prices are much lower. There's a car park, and a special rate of £45 per week from September to May. Ask about three-day surf packages in low season.

Reef Surf Lodge 10–12 Berry Rd ☎01637/879058, ⓦwww.reefsurflodge.info. Central, upmarket hostel, with a sleek, contemporary feel – stainless steel everywhere, surf videos on plasma screens, and CD players and wide-screen TVs in the bunkrooms, which all have adjoining bathrooms. Prices in summer are high (£37.50)



△ Fistral Beach, Newquay

but drop considerably in low season. There's bar food, live entertainment, beach parties and a surf centre with tuition and rental facilities.

St Christopher's 35 Fore St ☎01637/859111, ⓦwww.st-christophers.co.uk. A great, central location overlooking the harbour, above Belushi's bar. Bunks in small dorms sleeping 4–8 go for £10 in midweek in winter to £22 at weekends and in summer, including a basic breakfast; check out the website for reduced rates and great-value winter deals. There's Internet access, but no self-catering; guests get discounts on food from the bar.

Campsites

Porth Beach Porth ☎01637/876531, ⓦwww.porthbeach.co.uk. Located behind Porth Beach to the east of town, this site has a villagey feel, and is reached on the B3276, half a mile from the A3058 turn-off. No same-sex groups. Closed Nov–Feb.

Trevelgue Trevelgue Rd ☎01637/851851, ⓦwww.trevelgue.co.uk. Beyond Porth Beach, this place separates its caravan and family sites from groups. There's a restaurant, a large indoor pool and nightly entertainment in summer, when surf rental is available. Minimal facilities in winter, if the site opens at all.

The Town and beaches

Newquay's partly pedestrianized centre is a somewhat tacky parade of shops and restaurants from which lanes lead to ornamental gardens and sloping lawns on the cliff-tops. The town has plenty of family entertainment, including a steam railway, a water amusements park and the **Blue Reef Aquarium**, adjacent to the harbour at the bottom of Beach Road (daily 10am–5pm; £7; ⓦwww.bluereefaquarium.co.uk), where Cornish coastline, Mediterranean and Caribbean seas and a coral reef are re-created in large, open-top tanks, underwater tunnels allow you close-ups of tropical fish, and there are tours, talks and various feeding sessions. In a similar but more traditional vein, **Newquay Zoo**, in Trenance Gardens off Edgecumbe Avenue (daily: April–Sept 9.30am–6pm, Oct 10am–5pm, Nov–March 10am–5pm or dusk; last admission 1hr before closing; £8.95, or £6.35 in winter; ⓦwww.newquayzoo.co.uk), has a good programme of talks highlighting its conservation programmes, as well as subtropical lakeside gardens, a maze and play areas for children. The zoo is a stop on the summer-only "Surf Rider" **road train**, which circulates hourly around Newquay's main attractions (mid-April to Oct; £3.50 return). While you're wandering the main Fore Street, you might have a glance at the **world's longest surfboard**, displayed outside Longboard House on Alma Place, just off Fore Street: thirty-six and a half feet long, it was ridden by eleven people in honour of the total solar eclipse of August 1999.

If you feel like escaping the seaside crowds, you'll appreciate the tranquillity of **Trerice** (mid-March to early Nov Mon–Fri & Sun 11am–5pm; £6, garden only £2; NT), three miles southeast of Newquay, reachable by road on the A392 and A3058 (by bus, #526 stops at Kestle Mill, a mile distant). Little changed since it was built by Sir John Arundell in 1571, the manor house has a Dutch gabled facade and a sequence of period-furnished rooms, most impressive of which are the magnificent **Great Chamber** upstairs, and the **Great Hall** on the ground floor, both with ornate plaster barrel ceilings with pendants. The Great Hall also boasts a latticed window that preserves much of the original glass in 576 panes, and displays a rare set of fat sixteenth-century wooden skittles, or "kayles", with necks on top and bottom, similar to those used by Francis Drake when playing "bowls" on Plymouth Hoe (see p.161); visitors can participate in a game of Cornish skittles on the parade ground, available for free from the hay-loft behind the Great Barn. The hay-loft is also worth a once-over for its engagingly eccentric **Lawnmower Museum**, holding more than a hundred of the machines in all their diversity, from 1873 onwards.

Newquay's main attraction, though, is the surrounding **coastline**. While development has extended unchecked east and north up the coast, the cliffs of Towan Head have limited Newquay's growth to the west, and you don't have to walk far to leave the shops behind. You can take in some good views round this headland, up Beacon Road from Fore Street's western end, turning right at King Edward's Crescent, and passing the whitewashed **huer's hut** (not open to the public), a reminder of the town's former fishing role. Stationed here as a lookout for pilchard shoals, the huer would send the fleet docked in the port into action by his cry of "heva!" ("found!") bellowed through a three-foot long horn.

Sheltered by the headland and adjacent to the small harbour in the crook of the massive headland, Newquay's most central swimming spot, **Towan Beach**, is a smooth sandy expanse reached from the bottom of Beach Road off Fore Street. It's bound on its eastern side by a tall crag connected to the promenade above by a quaint replica of Bristol's Clifton Suspension Bridge. A favourite with families, and with the full range of equipment-rental facilities, the beach can get unbearably crowded in high season, and you'll get more elbow room on any of the succession of firm sandy beaches which extend for seven miles to the east. Nearest are **Tolcarne** (accessible from Narrowcliff Promenade), and, past Crigga Rocks, **Lusty Glaze**, reached by steep steps from Lusty Glaze Road, and well protected from the wind by the bordering cliffs. You can reach these spots along the sandy shore at low tide, but for some of the more distant beaches, such as **Porth Beach**, with its grassy headland, or the extensive **Watergate Bay**, a glorious expanse of fine sand two and a half miles north of the centre, you can use local bus #556 or the summer-only #T10.

All of the above are popular with **surfers**, particularly Watergate, but the most challenging is **Fistral Bay**, to the west, which you can reach on foot past Towan Head or across the golf links, or by buses #526 or the summer-only #500. Fully exposed to the Atlantic, the fierce breakers make it an ideal venue for surfing championships, but the violent rip currents are hazardous. On the other side of East Pentire Head from Fistral, **Crantock Beach** – reachable over the Gannel River by regular passenger ferry in season or by upstream footbridge – is usually less packed, and has a lovely backdrop of dunes and undulating grassland. Further west, past Kelsey Head, **Holywell Bay** was the setting for the opening sequence of the James Bond film, *Die Another Day*. All the main beaches are lifeguarded in season, and you should heed all warnings. Towan and Crantock beaches were the only ones not to get a Marine Conservation Society recommendation in 2006, but none received a Blue Flag award.

Eating

Newquay is well equipped with **places to eat**, especially of the fast-food ilk; most are mediocre, but the best are listed below. Contact the tourist office for the latest news.

Beach Hut Bistro and Bar Watergate Bay ⓣ01637/860877. Open from early morning to late evening, this is a trendy hangout for surfers and a good venue for a sundowner. Breakfasts, snacks and daily specials are available all year, but the restaurant, where main courses cost £10–15, is closed Nov–Easter.

Café Irie 38 Fore St ⓣ01637/859200. This funky, lattice-windowed cottage serves all-day breakfasts, soups, veggie food, cream teas and, between June and Aug, inexpensive evening meals in the upstairs restaurant. There's usually a mellow music accompaniment, with live jam sessions in summer. Closed Mon–Thurs Nov–Easter. No credit cards.

The Chy Beach Rd ⓣ01637/873415. Sleek, contemporary setting for steaks or a mixed grill or seafood medley (around £14) upstairs, or breakfasts, sandwiches, salads, and burgers (£10) downstairs. There's a spacious terrace, DJs in the evenings and Wi-Fi Internet.

Fifteen Watergate Bay ⓣ01637/861000, ⓦwww.fifteencornwall.co.uk. Opened by TV chef Jamie Oliver in 2006 on an inspired site overlooking the beach, this contemporary-looking place with large windows and small tables showcases the culinary talents of trainee chefs by means of an evening tasting menu of six courses for £50, or £90 including select wines. During the day you can have breakfast (£5.50–9.50) or lunch, for example Sicilian fisherman's stew (£20); there's also a three-course set lunch menu for £24.50. Dishes are inventively Italian-influenced and usually delicious, made with local ingredients.

New Harbour Restaurant Newquay Harbour ⓣ01637/874062. Enjoy seafood and inspiring views from the decked terrace at this harbourside eaterie, where you can watch the fish being landed just yards away, and cooked at the outdoor grill. A range of salads, sandwiches and hot dishes are available at lunchtime for under £10, and meat and fish dishes are served in the evening for £10–15, including *moules marinières*, grilled skate wing and roasted cod. Wines are organic. Closed Oct–March.

Señor Dick's East St ⓣ01637/870350. Popular ranch-style theme bar and restaurant, with a full range of Mexican dishes available, for example *quesadillas* and *enchiladas* (around £9), plus salads, burgers, chargrills (£14–15) and vegetarian options, all in large portions. There's a cocktail bar upstairs. Booking essential. Closed daytime Oct–June.

Truscotts 19 Fore St. Long-established, award-winning fish-and-chip shop, to eat in or take away. Open til 11pm.

Drinking and nightlife

Newquay's **pubs** overflow in summer, getting rowdy at night when surfers and clubbers take over, though many are still suitable for families during the day. The town has become Cornwall's biggest centre for **nightclubbing**, with busloads of party-goers converging from various parts of the region at weekends; it can get particularly boisterous on summer evenings when the town centre is filled with roaming boozy gangs. The magazine *247* (ⓦwww.twenty4-seven.co.uk) has listings; when it's updated, ⓦwww.newquaynightlife.com is a useful guide. Most places have licences until 3am, but may stay open later in summer. Entry prices range from free to £10.

Barracuda 27–29 Cliff Road ⓣ01637/875800, ⓦwww.barracudanewquay.com. Stag and hen parties, karaoke, wet T-shirt competitions and big screens set the tone at this popular spot, and there's a great view over the beach. Occasional live bands.

The Beach 1 Beach Rd ⓣ01637/872194, ⓦwww.beachclubnewquay.com. One of the most popular places in town, open nightly in summer, when there are occasional all-nighters. With four bars on three floors, the diet is mainstream dance and party, nostalgia, rock and foam parties.

Berties East St ⓣ01637/870369, ⓦwww.bertiesclub.com. Newquay's largest nightclub plays chart sounds in one room, R&B in another and dance/trance in a third. Open nightly in summer; Fri & Sat only in winter. Call for information on

buses that run here from St Austell, Bodmin and Wadebridge.

Bowgie Inn West Pentire. Brilliant views from the outdoor tables of this pub overlooking Crantock Beach. Good food available.

Central Central Square. Very busy pub in the pedestrianized zone, with a large area for sitting out. The Art Deco interior consists of a cocktail bar, sofas, large screen and pool table. Food served all day.

Fort Inn 63 Fore St. Good for families and with sea views from its ranks of outdoor tables, this pub hosts barbecues in summer and offers a range of food.

Koola Beach Rd ⓣ01637/870240, ⓦwww.thekoola.com. On three levels, this club is stylishly done up with portholes in walls and floor and attracts music and dance aficionados. When live bands aren't playing, there's everything from cutting-edge break beats to smooth jazzy sounds, taking in urban music and house along the way. Open daily in summer, Fri & Sat in winter.

Red Lion Inn North Quay Hill ⓣ01637/872195. Large pub, popular with surfers, that hums in the evenings and is close to the harbour. Live music on Fridays. Inexpensive pub food, pizzas and skillets served lunch time and evenings.

Red Square Gover Lane ⓣ01637/878823. Bar, lounge and club playing techno, trance and funky house sounds. Its best feature is the terrace, which is open during the day for food.

Sailors 11–17 Fore St ⓣ01637/872838, ⓦwww.sailorsnightclub.com. Lively pub with popular club next door for a young crowd, playing chart sounds, as well as retro, funk and house, with the occasional school disco. Expect long queues in summer. Open daily in summer, Thurs–Sat only in winter.

Tall Trees Tolcarne Rd ⓣ01637/850313, ⓦwww.talltreesclub.co.uk. Three spacious rooms play hip hop, house, cheese and chart music. Very busy in summer when there are foam parties and special buses from as far away as Truro, Penzance , Bodmin and St Austell.

Walkabout The Crescent ⓣ01637/853000, ⓦwww.walkaboutinns.com. Popular, sometimes boisterous Aussie bar featuring crocodiles in hats and authentic tucker, located above Towan Beach. The huge single room is filled with TV screens tuned to different stations, there are great sea views, regular live music in summer and DJs all year.

Listings

Airport St Mawgan, five miles northeast of town ⓣ01637/860600, ⓦwww.newquay-airport.co.uk. Air Southwest (ⓣ0870/241 8202, ⓦwww.airsouthwest.com) operates 4 flights daily to London Gatwick, and also flies to Bristol, Cardiff, Leeds Bradford, Manchester and Dublin; Ryanair (ⓦwww.ryanair.com) has daily flights to London Stansted; Skybus (ⓣ0845/710 5555, ⓦwww.ios-travel.co.uk) has regular connections with St Mary's, in the Isles of Scilly.

Bike rental Shoreline, 7 Fore St (ⓣ01637/879165), charges £10 per day.

Car rental Europcar, Newquay Airport, St Mawgan ⓣ0870/607 5000, ⓦwww.europcar.com; National Car Rental, 8A Quintrell Rd ⓣ01637/850750, ⓦwww.nationalcar.co.uk.

Fishing trips From May to October, half- (£20) or full-day (£35) trips can be arranged from the harbour. Contact Anchor Fishing ⓣ01637/877613 or 872605; Dolphin ⓣ01637/878696 or 0781/101 7313, or Newquay Boatmen's Association ⓣ01637/876352 or 0777/219 6845.

Gig races Pilot gigs (simple six-oared rowing boats), relics of the days when trading schooners and ketches needed to be guided into harbour – the first to reach the vessel winning its custom – are now raced for pleasure from April to October; for details of fixtures, contact Newquay Rowing Club (ⓣ01637/876810, ⓦwww.newquayrowingclub.com).

Hospital Newquay and District Hospital, St Thomas' Rd ⓣ01637/893600, has a 24hr minor injuries unit.

Internet CyberSurf, 2 Broad St (daily 11am–7pm in winter, 10am–10pm in summer; £1 per 14min), has drinks available on the outside deck; Tad & Nick's, 72 Fore St (10am–6pm, closed Wed; £3 per hour) also has drinks and snacks; tourist office (£1 per 20min).

Pharmacy Kayes, 8 East St ⓣ01637/873353 (Mon–Sat until 9.30pm in summer, 6pm in winter).

Post Office 31–33 East St, open Mon–Fri 9am–5.30, Sat 9am–12.30pm.

Taxis A2B Taxis ⓣ01637/877777; Associated Taxis ⓣ01637/851234, operate a 24hr service.

Tours Coast and Country Tours ⓣ01637/880753, ⓦwww.coastandcountrytours.co.uk operate minibus tours on the coasts and Bodmin Moor; Western Greyhound Ltd, 14 East St ⓣ01637/871871, ⓦwww.westerngreyhound.co.uk, run half- and full-day coach tours in and around Cornwall between Easter and October.

Padstow

Twelve miles north of Newquay, **PADSTOW** almost rivals its larger neighbour in popularity, but its compact dimensions and harbour ambience lend it a very different feel. Enclosed within the estuary of the **Camel** – the only river of any size that comes out on Cornwall's northern seaboard – the town was for a long time the principal fishing port on this coast, and it still shelters a small working fleet, even now that fishing takes second place to tourism. In recent years, the town has acquired a reputation for its **gourmet restaurants**, most famously those run by chef superstar Rick Stein, whose various outlets are scattered throughout town. Like Newquay, there are also some **first-class beaches** within a short distance on the predominantly cliffy coast, and in addition the town hosts one of Cornwall's most famous **festivals**, the Obby Oss, a costumed parade with medieval origins, taking place on May Day (see box below).

Arrival and information

Padstow is linked by regular bus #555 to Bodmin Parkway **train station** (see p.355), Wadebridge (see p.338) and the Eden Project (see p.235); the terminus lies south of the harbour on Station Road. The town's **tourist office**, housed in a new red-brick building on the north side of the harbour (Easter–Sept Mon–Sat 9.30am–5pm, Sun 10am–4pm; Oct–Easter Mon–Fri 10am–4pm, Sat 10am–2pm, Sun 11am–2pm; ⓣ01841/533449, ⓦwww.padstowlive.com), offers a free **accommodation** booking service.

Padstow is the start of two of the West Country's most famous long-distance paths: the seventeen-mile **Camel Trail** (see box on p.339) and the thirty-mile **Saints' Way** across the peninsula to Fowey (see p.230).

The Obby Oss festival

Padstow's chief annual festival, the **Obby Oss**, is a May Day – or May 2 if May Day is a Sunday – romp whose origin is obscure but has been variously ascribed as a welcome to summer, a rainmaker, a fertility ritual and even a strategy to ward off the French.

The celebration starts at midnight of the preceding day, when a **procession** sets off around town to the accompaniment of a special "Night Song", lasting til the early hours. Later in the morning, the "Obby Osses" – circular contraptions draped in shiny black material and hoisted onto fearsomely masked locals – make their appearance in streets bedecked with greenery. Two teams – all dressed in white with red or blue ribbons and bunches of spring flowers pinned to lapels – follow their own obby oss as it prances through the town on set routes, preceded by a club-wielding "teazer" and accompanied by a retinue of **musicians**, **singers**, **drummers** and twirling **dancers**. The strains of the May Song resound all day:

Unite and unite and let us all unite,
For Summer is a-come in today.
And whither we are going we all will unite,
In the merry morning of May.

You'll need to **book accommodation** well ahead if you wish to attend, and it's worth being there the day before to relish the excitement of preparation. If you can't make the festival, you can see an authentic oss in the town museum, or view it on the museum's website (see p.336).

Boat trips and the ferry to Rock

Padstow's harbour is jammed with boats offering **cruises** and **fishing trips** in Padstow Bay, including excursions to view the razorbills and cormorants, and occasionally puffins, seals and sharks, which can be seen off the shores hereabouts (around £5 per hour). The harbour is also the place to board the **regular ferry** (daily from 7.50am until 4.30pm from Rock or 4.50pm from Padstow in winter, 7.30pm from Rock or 7.50pm from Padstow in high summer; not Sun late Oct to late March; £3 return, bicycles £2 subject to space) across the estuary to **Rock** for the alluring beaches around **Daymer Bay** and **Polzeath** (see p.339). **Departures** are from the harbour's North Pier except at low water when ferries leave from near the war memorial further downstream. Between Easter and October, an evening **water taxi** takes over from 8pm til late (☎01208/862815 or 0777/810 5297; £3 single, £5 return).

Accommodation

There's no lack of **accommodation** in Padstow including the very stylish but expensive options at three of the dining establishments run by celebrity chef **Rick Stein** (6–9; see www.rickstein.com). It's always wise to book ahead in summer, and months ahead if your visit coincides with the Obby Oss festival.

If you want to rent a **bike**, you'll find Trail Bike Hire (☎01841/532594) and Padstow Cycle Hire (☎01841/533533, www.padstowcyclehire.com) on Padstow's South Quay; see Wadebridge (p.338) for a greater choice of bike rental. **Surfing tuition** is offered by Harlyn Surf School (☎01841/533076, www.harlynsurf.co.uk) at Harlyn Bay, three miles west of Padstow (see p.337).

Hotels and B&Bs

Armsyde 10 Cross St ☎01841/532271, www.armsyde.co.uk. A few minutes from the harbour, this eighteenth-century town house is elegantly and plainly furnished, with stripped pine and creaky floors, and friendly management. En-suite rooms are in the next category up. No one-night stays at weekends or at any time between April and October. 4

Cullinan's 4 Riverside ☎01841/532383, cullinan1@btinternet.com. You'll find this three-storeyed B&B right on the harbour next to the Old Custom House. The top bedroom has a prodigiously wide double bed, private bathroom and a French window leading onto a balcony. No credit cards. 3

Old Ship Mill Square ☎01841/532357, www.oldshiphotel-padstow.co.uk. Family-run, eighteenth-century hotel close to the harbour, with antique furnishings and walls stacked with paintings. Some rooms are equipped with double showers. Parking is available. 6

Pendeen House 28 Dennis Rd ☎01841/532724, www.pendeenhousepadstow.co.uk. Beautifully converted Edwardian house, with all rooms dazzling white and pristine-looking, each with an en-suite bathroom. The floors are stripped and everything has an appealing minimalist feel, with luxurious touches. 4

Treverbyn House Treverbyn Rd and Station Rd ☎01841/532855, www.treverbynhouse.com. This beautifully furnished Edwardian house preserves its original character with contemporary (working) fireplaces in the spacious bedrooms. Ask for the Turret Room or Yellow Room, which have balconies. Breakfast is served in your room or on a terrace with river views. No credit cards. 5

Campsites and hostels

Dennis Cove ☎01841/532349. Situated in a quiet field along the estuary about a ten-minute walk south of town along the Camel Trail, this picturesque and well-maintained site caters mainly for tents. Closed Oct–Easter.

Padstow Touring Park Trerethern ☎01841/532061, www.padstowtouringpark.co.uk. A large, open campsite, with no static caravans, situated one mile southwest of Padstow on the A389, and accessible by footpath. Showers are free and buses stop outside. The site gets busy in summer; closed Oct–March.

Treyarnon Bay Youth Hostel Tregonnan, Treyarnon ☎0870/770 6076, treyarnon@yha.org.uk. Four and a half miles west of Padstow, this former farmhouse is sited almost on the beach at Treyarnon Bay and offers a surf package, making it a popular surfers' stop. Beds in the 14-bed dorm and smaller rooms cost £15.50. It's half a mile from Constantine, which is accessible by bus (#556, also from Newquay). Open all year, but call ahead.

The Town and beaches

With its medieval network of largely traffic-free lanes, which are draped for much of the year with window-boxfuls of hydrangeas, fuschias and geraniums, Padstow makes a pleasant place to wander. In summer, the town can be overwhelmed by tourists, but you don't need to walk far to escape the crowds.

The focal point is, of course, the **harbour**, usually crowded with small craft and surrounded by a wide quayside. Above and behind the quays, the parish church of **St Petroc** is worth looking into, standing amid the slate tombstones of mariners within a wooded churchyard on Church Lane. A large, mostly slate construction, the church is dedicated to St Petroc, a Welsh or Irish monk who landed here in the sixth century, founded a monastery on this site and eventually became Cornwall's most important saint, bequeathing his name – "Petrock's Stow" – to the town. Inside there's a fine fifteenth- or sixteenth-century font with the twelve apostles, three on each side, carved from Catacleuse stone, and a Tudor-period wine-glass pulpit. Look out, too, for a lively medieval bench end to the right of the altar depicting a fox preaching to a congregation of geese. The walls are lined with monuments to the local Prideaux family, who still occupy nearby **Prideaux Place**, on Tregirls Lane, the main B3276 into Padstow (Easter & late May to early Oct Mon–Thurs & Sun 1.30–5pm, last tour at 4pm; house & grounds £7, grounds only £2), a superbly preserved example of an Elizabethan manor house. Inside, you'll find grand staircases and richly furnished rooms full of portraits and with fantastically ornate ceilings, while outside there are formal gardens, and a deer park affording long views over the Camel estuary. You might recognize some parts of the house, which is used extensively for location filming and has appeared in a plethora of films, such as *Twelfth Night* and *Oscar and Lucinda*.

Unless you're here on May 1, your only chance of seeing an "obby oss" (see box, p.334) is in the otherwise run-of-the-mill **Padstow Museum** (April–Oct Mon–Fri 10.30am–4.30pm, Sat 10.30am–1pm; £1; ⓦwww.padstowmuseum.co.uk), hidden upstairs in one large room in the Institute on Market Place. The oss dates back to the 1940s and looks a little the worse for wear, but brings to life the photos and descriptions of the revelries on the panels. The museum may transfer to Padstow's South Quay in 2008.



△ Padstow Harbour

On Sundays throughout summer, promenade **brass-band concerts** take place at 2.30pm and 7.30pm on the harbourside. There's no seating – just have a listen as you wander around.

The coast on the western side of the estuary offers good **beaches**, which you can reach on buses #556 or #595 (not Sun), though walking allows you to view some terrific coastline. About a mile out of town, the rivermouth is clogged by **Doom Bar**, a sand bar that was allegedly the curse of a mermaid who had been mortally wounded by a fisherman who mistook her for a seal. Apart from thwarting the growth of Padstow as a busy commercial port, the bar has scuppered some three hundred vessels, with great loss of life.

If you continue north of Doom Bar, then west round **Stepper Point**, you reach after about three miles the sandy and secluded **Harlyn Bay**, good for swimming and surfing. The area's best surfing beach, though, with first-class water quality, is **Constantine Bay**, a mile south of **Trevose Head**, the promontory located two miles west of Harlyn Bay. The surrounding dunes and rock pools make this one of the most appealing bays on the coast, though the tides can be treacherous and bathing hazardous near the rocks. There are other good surfing beaches in the neighbourhood too, such as adjacent **Treyarnon Bay**, but the surrounding caravan sites can make these claustrophobic in summer. You may find a bit more peace around **Porthcothan**, a long narrow beach with dramatic cliffs and an expanse of sand at low tide, a mile or so south of Treyarnon.

Three or four miles further south lies one of Cornwall's most dramatic beaches, **Bedruthan Steps**, whose jagged slate outcrops were traditionally held to be the stepping-stones of a giant called Bedruthan, a legendary figure conjured into existence in the nineteenth century. You can view the grand panorama from the cliff-top path, at a point which drivers can reach on the B3276. From here steep steps lead down the sheer face to the sandy beach, though there is no access between November and February. The beach makes a great place to ramble about, but swimming is not advised because of the rocks and often violent waves, and you should be careful not to get trapped by the incoming tide. For the beaches on the eastern side of the Camel estuary, see p.339.

Eating and drinking

Padstow's quayside is lined with **snack bars** and **pasty shops** as well as **pubs** where you can sit outside, but foodies know the town best for its high-class restaurants, particularly those associated with chef **Rick Stein**, who has reigned in Padstow for 25 years, and whose TV fame has spawned a range of food outlets at moderate to expensive prices. In general, however, you'll have to blow some of your budget to eat in Padstow's famous eating places; all share a fascination for bright Mediterranean colours – uplifting at first, but they can pall. Always book ahead in summer and at weekends.

Apart from this famous restaurants, Rick Stein also has a superior **fish and chip shop** on South Quay, *Stein's Fish & Chips*, where you'll have the choice of such items as monkfish and gurnard alongside the standards of cod, haddock and plaice; specialities include *moules frites*, crab and prawns served by the half-pint. You can eat inside or buy a takeaway. If you fancy an equally superior picnic, Stein's **delicatessen** is right next door, and he also has a **patisserie** on Lanadwell Street, open daily for pastries, cakes and chocolates. Roskilly's ice cream is available at the harbour.

London Inn Lanadwell St. Unpretentious pub with wood panelling, nautical decorations and a friendly atmosphere. Sandwiches, pasties and more substantial meals are available.

Margot's 11 Duke St ⓣ01841/533441, ⓦwww.margots.co.uk. Intimate bistro with blue and beige decor, offering daily changing menus that include seafood, for example smoked haddock chowder,

or such meat dishes as breast of guinea-fowl, for £12–17. There are also regular set menus (£22.50–26). Leave room for such luscious desserts as lemon and lime cheese cake. Closed Sun, Mon & lunchtime Tues, plus all Jan.

No. 6 6 Middle St ☎01841/532093. Exclusive smart and modern restaurant with black-and-white-tiled floor, white walls and a courtyard, offering top-notch traditional cuisine at steep prices – mains are £20–25, tasting menus are £55 for seven courses, or £85 including wines. Open eves only. Closed Sun & Mon.

Pescadou South Quay ☎01841/532359. Spacious and stylish restaurant offering a selection of steaks alongside such seafood choices as grilled cod, chargrilled sirloin steak and seared squid with rocket. Prices are fairly high, but cheaper set menus are sometimes available, and pub meals such as chilli and lasagne for under £10 are served at the adjoining *Old Custom House*.

Rick Stein's Café 10 Middle St ☎01841/532700. This baby-Stein is furnished with stripey banquettes and pine tables and lays on Mediterranean-type snacks at lunch (arrive early) and fuller meals at night, when booking is necessary. Main courses are £9–11. Closed Sun eve & Mon eve in winter.

Rojano's 9 Mill Square ☎01841/532796. If you're sick of fish, grab a pizza (£5–8) or pasta (£7–10) here, washed down with a Belgian beer. Takeaways are available too. Closed Sun & Nov–March.

St Petroc's Bistro 4 New St ☎01841/532700, ⓦwww.rickstein.com. More casual than the *Seafood Restaurant*, this has a cheaper, more French-inspired version of the Restaurant's menu with a few more meat selections, at around £16 for main courses, plus a long wine list. You can sit on bentwood chairs at small wooden tables in the main eating area, or eat in the courtyard or garden.



The Seafood Restaurant Riverside ☎01841/532700, ⓦwww.rickstein.com. One of the country's top fish restaurants, Rick Stein's flagship is classy without being snooty, furnished with green wicker chairs on a parquet floor. Oysters and lobster feature on the menu and pre-dinner drinks can be taken in the conservatory. Main courses will set you back £25–30, or you can opt for local cod and chips for £17.50; a six-course tasting menu is offered for £65. The waiting list often stretches for months ahead, though you could well strike lucky on a weekday out of season.

Shipwrights North Quay. Decent, family-friendly pub opposite the tourist office, offering ploughman's lunches and other snacks, or hot pies, scampi and meat dishes for £8–10.

Wadebridge

About eight miles up the Camel River from Padstow, and reachable on frequent buses, **WADEBRIDGE** is nowadays rather a nondescript market town, a far cry from its eighteenth-century heyday as one of Cornwall's main corn-exporting ports. The chief sign of its former stature is the impressive fifteenth-century bridge spanning the River Camel on seventeen arches, and built on a foundation, so it is claimed, of wool packs. You're unlikely to want to spend much time here, though the town makes a useful base for the Camel Trail (see box opposite). Wadebridge hosts two of Cornwall's biggest annual events, the **Cornwall Folk Festival**, taking place over three days during the August bank holiday, and featuring rootsy artists from around the world (for details, call the Wadebridge tourist office, below, or see ⓦwww.cornwallfolkfestival.com, where you can buy tickets online), and Cornwall's most important agricultural fair, the **Royal Cornwall Show**, lasting three days in mid-June, featuring marching bands, sheepdog displays and sheep racing (for details, call ☎01208/812183, or see ⓦwww.royalcornwallshow.org; tickets online).

Practicalities

Wadebridge's **bus station** is located on Southern Way, on the south side of the medieval bridge, from where there are hourly connections to Padstow (#555). The **tourist office** is at The Rotunda, Eddystone Road (Mon–Sat 9.30am–4pm, also Sun during summer school holidays 10am–4pm; ☎0870/122 3337, ⓦwww.wadebridgelive.com). **Bikes** can be rented on the Camel Trail on Eddystone Road from Bridge Cycle Hire (open mid-Feb to Nov daily 9am–5pm; ☎01208/814545)

The Camel Trail

The Camel Trail is one of the West Country's best **cycle routes**, running a total of seventeen miles from Padstow up the River Camel as far as Poley's Bridge, a mile west of Blisland (see p.358) on the edge of Bodmin Moor. The five-and-a-quarter-mile Padstow–Wadebridge section of the trail follows an old railway line and offers glimpses of a variety of **birdlife** – especially around Pinkson Creek, habitat of terns, herons, curlews and egrets. However, this stretch can get very crowded in summer, and you may choose to join at Wadebridge – from the town centre, follow Eddystone Road (from the south side of the bridge) until you reach the trail. From **Wadebridge**, the route heads five and a half miles southeast towards Bodmin (see p.354), before turning northwards for a further six and a quarter miles to Poley's Bridge, within spitting distance of Wenfordbridge. This, the quieter end of the route, traces the winding river through tranquil woods, always within sight of the moor. The trail is also open to **walkers**, and to **horses** between Padstow and Dunmere, a mile west of Bodmin. You can pick up **guides, maps and leaflets** at the Camel Trail and Wildlife Shop on Eddystone Road or from the **tourist offices** at Padstow, Wadebridge or Bodmin (see pp.334, 338 & 355).

or Bridge Bike Hire (open daily all year 9am–5pm; ⓣ01208/813050, ⓦwww.bridgebikehire.com), and there's also delivery and pick up service here with Go By Cycle ⓣ01208/815715, ⓦwww.gobycycle.co.uk). The town isn't the liveliest place to spend a night, but if you're looking for somewhere, try the *Old Post Office* a mile west of town on the A39 Padstow road, and right opposite the Royal Cornwall Showground (Easter–Oct; ⓣ01208/812620, ⓔbywaysoldpostoffice@supanet.com; no credit cards; ③); useful for the Camel Trail and the Saints' Way, it has some self-catering facilities and there's a patio for barbecues.

You don't need to go far to find a **restaurant** in Wadebridge: in Trevanion Road, housed in two of the oldest cottages in town, the colourful *La Mesa* (ⓣ01208/813362; closed Mon–Thurs lunchtime in winter) serves up excellent, moderately priced, Mediterranean-style meat and fish meals, or you can just sit in the bar and nibble tapas with a bottle of wine. Weather permitting, there's outdoor seating at the front and upstairs on the sun deck.

Polzeath and Daymer Bay

Situated three miles northwest of Padstow, on the far side of the Camel estuary, **POLZEATH** is renowned for its fine, flat sand beach, where the slow wave is ideal for wannabe surfers – even the babies turn out in wet suits. The large expanse of sand attracts the sand yachters as well, not to mention its fair share of rich kids whose high-spirited shenanigans regularly hit the headlines in the silly season. Surrounded by dunes, and with fine views across the estuary, **Daymer Bay**, a mile or two to the south, is a great place for sunbathing, while its shallow waters are a big hit with families. It's also very popular with the **windsurfing** crowd, and equipment is available to rent from stalls in summer. In Polzeath, **surf gear** can be rented on the beach, or from Ann's Cottage (ⓣ01208/863317) or TJ's Surf Shop (ⓣ01208/863625). Surf's Up, at 21 Trenant Close and on the beach (ⓣ01208/862003, ⓦwww.surfsupsurfschool.com), runs a range of courses and individual lessons at £20 for two and a half hours daily between Easter and October; booking is advisable in July and August. For local surf reports, call ⓣ0906/836 0360 (60p a minute).

Few people are tempted away from the sand and sea to visit the thirteenth-century church of **St Enodoc** (daily 7.30am–dusk), the burial place of the poet John Betjeman, whose holiday haunt was here, but it's an appealing spot, the building half buried in the grassy sand dunes and surrounded by a protective hedge of tamarisk. So invasive were the surrounding sands that at one time the vicar and his congregation had to enter through a hole in the roof. It's now incongruously stranded in the middle of a golf course, most easily approached from the Daymer Bay car park, where the footpath is signposted (alternatively, cross the golf course from Rock, following the white stones and keeping a weather eye open for golf balls).

Practicalities

From Padstow, Polzeath can be reached via the **Rock passenger ferry** (see box on p.335) – if you're **driving**, the journey is five times longer as it involves a detour round the Camel estuary. By **bus** it's accessible on #524 (not Sun in winter) from Wadebridge and Port Isaac. Polzeath's **tourist office** is set back from the beach in Coronation Gardens (Easter–Oct Mon–Sat 10am–5pm; ☎01208/862488); more information about Polzeath can be found at Ⓦwww.polzeath.co.uk. The *Seascape Hotel* offers about the only solid-walled **accommodation** around here, beautifully sited a few yards up from Polzeath's beach (☎01208/863638, Ⓦwww.seascapehotel.co.uk; closed Nov–Easter; ❻). The nearest **campsite** lies 150m from the beach, signposted up the lane behind the shop, *Valley Caravan Park* (☎01208/862391, Ⓦwww.valleycaravanpark.co.uk), which has a stream running through it attracting ducks and geese, and stays open all year. Among other sites in the neighbourhood, try *Tristram*, on the low cliff just above the beach (☎01208/862215; closed Nov–Feb), which is clean, fully equipped and with glorious views, but pricey. In recent years, Polzeath campsites, like those in Newquay, have barred same-sex groups of young people owing to past fracas, though *Trenant Steading* (☎01208/862407; closed Nov–Easter), between Polzeath and New Polzeath, currently admits small groups. All local sites are teeming in July and August, when booking is advised.

For **refreshments** and full **meals**, head for the *Waterfront* (☎01208/869655), a cheerful eatery just back from the beach, with blue-washed walls, wooden tables and a first-floor terrace, offering such dishes as Malay monkfish curry (£15), ostrich steak (£16) and aubergine bake (£9). Other decent snack stops include the cheerful *Galleon Café* (closed Nov–Easter), right on the beach, which does a brisk trade in breakfasts, baguettes, all kinds of chips and baked potatoes. The *Oyster Catcher* **pub**, a few steps up the hill, fills up with families during the day and gets fairly merry at night; steaks and pub food are available lunch times and evenings.

Port Isaac and around

Heading north from Polzeath, the **coastal path** brings you through cliff-top growths of feathery tamarisk, which flower spectacularly in July and August. From the headland of **Pentire Point**, views unfold for miles over the offshore islets of **The Mouls** and **Newland**, with their populations of grey seals and puffins. Half a mile east, the scanty remains of an Iron-Age fort stand on the humpy back of **Rump's Point**, from where the path descends a mile or so to **Lundy Bay**, a pleasant sandy cove surrounded by green fields. Climbing again, you pass the shafts of an old antimony mine on the way to **Doyden Point**, which is pictur-

esquely ornamented with a nineteenth-century castle folly once used for gambling parties. A mile east of Lundy Bay, the tiny inlet of **Port Quin** has a few placid cottages but no shops, the place having been abandoned in the nineteenth century when the antimony mine at nearby Doyden failed. The land is now managed by the National Trust who have maintained a tidy appearance. At low tide, you can poke around the patches of sand and the rock pools.

A couple of miles east of Port Quin and five miles east of Polzeath (connected by #524 bus), **PORT ISAAC** is wedged in a gap in the precipitous cliff wall. Only seasonal trippers ruffle the surface of life in this quiet and cramped harbour town which remains largely dedicated to the crab and lobster trade. It makes a lovely secluded spot to hole up for a few days, with granite, slate and whitewashed cottages tumbling down steeply to a largely unspoilt seafront, where a pebble beach and rock pools are exposed by the low tide and **fishing** and sightseeing **boat trips** along the coast are offered in summer. Half a mile further east from here, **Port Gaverne** (pronounced Gayverne) makes an easy expedition: a small cove with a pebble and sand beach and sheltered bathing, where you can also grab a bite to eat in the *Port Gaverne Hotel*.

From Whit Sunday until September, Port Isaac's local choir gathers at the harbour from 8pm on Friday nights to regale listeners with shanties. On a more elevated note, a twice-yearly **classical music festival** is held at **St Endellion**, two miles south of the village (a week at Easter and ten days in early Aug): see Ⓦwww.endellion.org.uk for information.

Practicalities

Parking in Port Isaac is limited unless you're staying at the hotel, so drivers should deposit their vehicles in the car park at the top of the village (there's also parking on the beach at low tide). The choicest **hotels** in the village are the *Slipway Hotel*, in premier position right on the seafront, whose comfortable old rooms are luxuriously fitted and furnished (Ⓣ01208/880264; Ⓦwww.portisaachotel.com; ❻), and the *Old School Hotel* (Ⓣ01208/880721, Ⓦwww.theoldschoolhotel.co.uk; ❺), looking down on the harbour on Fore Street, with modernized, spacious rooms with exposed beams and slate walls. Cheaper places lie away from the sea at the top of the village, for example opposite the car park on The Terrace, the *Bay Hotel* (Ⓣ01208/880380, Ⓦwww.bayhotelportisaac.co.uk; ❺), which has airy, en-suite rooms decorated in restful tones, two of them with spa baths, and there's a wood-burning stove in winter. Overlooking the harbour on its south side, right on the coast path (and accessible from the steep lane running past Port Isaac Pottery), *Hathaway*, a **B&B** on Roscarrock Hill, enjoys wonderful views from its three front-facing rooms, all with en-suite or private bathrooms, and there's also a self-catering flat here (Ⓣ01208/880416, Ⓦwww.cornwall-online.co.uk/hathaway; no credit cards; closed Nov–Easter; ❹).

Seafood and specifically crab are Port Isaac's specialities, best sampled in the **hotel restaurants**: the *Slipway*, where you can enjoy crab, lobster and delicious medallions of monkfish with fresh peaches in the oak-beamed dining area, and the *Old School*, which also concentrates on fresh seafood and has a decked eating area; both are fairly expensive places, but well regarded, and booking is recommended. Right on the harbour at the bottom of Fore Street, the *Lookout* bistro in the cellar of the *Golden Lion* pub offers a range of meals including fish pie for £8.25 (bistro closed Nov–Easter except Fri & Sat evenings), while snacks are available in the bar. Back at the top of the village, *The Takeaway* (opposite the *Old School Hotel*) serves very acceptable fish and chips. At Port Gaverne, you can dine cheaply at the bar of the *Port Gaverne Hotel* on such dishes as Walker's Special – chips topped with

cheese and fresh onion rings – or more expensively at the same hotel's restaurant, which specializes in fish and has three-course set menus for £27 where it's best to book ahead (☎01208/880244; closed Jan to mid-Feb). Quaint but pricey rooms are also available here (7).

King Arthur in Cornwall

The big question about **King Arthur** has always been, "Did he really exist?" If he did, it is likely that he was an amalgam of two people; a sixth-century Celtic warlord who united the local tribes in a series of successful battles against the invading Anglo-Saxons, and a local Cornish saint. Whatever his origins, his role was recounted and inflated by poets and troubadours over the ensuing centuries, particularly in Welsh poems, the earliest of which, *Gododdin*, is thought to date from the sixth century. The basic narrative of Arthur, Queen Guinevere and the knights of Camelot was later elaborated and augmented by the unreliable twelfth-century chronicler **Geoffrey of Monmouth**, who first popularized the notion that Tintagel was Arthur's birthplace. Another chronicler of the period, **William of Malmesbury**, further embroidered the popular legend that, after being mortally wounded in battle, Arthur sailed to Avalon (thought to be Glastonbury, in Somerset), where he was buried alongside Guinevere. The Arthurian legends were crystallized in **Thomas Malory's** epic, *Morte d'Arthur* (1485), further romanticized in **Tennyson's** *Idylls of the King* (1859–85) and resurrected in **T.H. White's** saga, *The Once and Future King* (1937–58).

Although there are places throughout Britain and Europe that claim some association with Arthur, it is England's West Country, and **Cornwall** in particular, that has the greatest concentration of places boasting a link. Relatively untouched by the Saxon invasions, Cornwall has practically appropriated the hero as its own, and, fertilized by fellow Celts from Brittany and Wales, the legends have established deep roots, so that, for example, the spirit of Arthur is said to be embodied in the Cornish chough – a bird now virtually extinct in Cornwall. The most famous Arthurian site is probably **Tintagel**, while nearby **Bodmin Moor** is full of places with names like "King Arthur's Bed" and "King Arthur's Downs". Camlann, the battlefield where Arthur was mortally wounded fighting against his nephew Mordred, is thought to lie on the northern reaches of the moor at **Slaughterbridge**, near Camelford (see p.363), which is also sometimes identified as Camelot itself. Nearby, at **Dozmary Pool** (see p.359), the knight Bedivere was dispatched by the dying Arthur to return the sword Excalibur to the mysterious hand emerging from the water – though **Loe Pool** in Mount's Bay also claims this honour (see p.262). According to some, Arthur's body was transported after the battle to **Boscastle** (see p.245), from where a funeral barge transported the body to Avalon.

Cornwall is also the presumed home of King Mark, at the centre of a separate cycle of myths which later became interwoven with the Arthurian one. It was Mark who sent the knight Tristan to Ireland to fetch his betrothed, Iseult; his headquarters is supposed to have been at **Castle Dore** near Fowey (see p.233). Out beyond Land's End, the fabled, vanished country of **Lyonesse** is also said to be the original home of Arthur, as well as being (according to **Spenser's** *Faerie Queene*) the birthplace of Tristan.

Much of Cornwall's celebration of the **Arthurian sagas** has the same cynical basis as the more ancient desire to claim Arthur by the various villages and sites throughout England and Wales: the cachet and hence profit to be had from the veneration of a secular saint. Witness the "discovery" of the tomb of Arthur and Guinevere by the Benedictine monks of Glastonbury in the twelfth century, which helped to boost the profile of their powerful abbey. Today in **Tintagel** you will find Arthurian tack galore, including every kind of Merlinesque hogwash (crystal balls, sugar-coated wands, etc), and even "Excaliburgers".

Tintagel and around

Seven miles northeast of Port Isaac, reached by inland roads, the village of **TINTAGEL** is a dreary collection of bungalows, guesthouses and souvenir shops milking the area's associations with King Arthur for all they're worth. Thankfully, none of this lessens the impact of the black, forsaken ruins of **Tintagel Castle** (daily: April–Sept 10am–6pm, Oct 10am–5pm, Nov–March 10am–4pm; £4.30; EH), magnificently sited on the rocky littoral a short walk west of the village. Although the castle makes a plausibly resonant candidate for the abode of the "Once and Future King", it was in fact a Norman stronghold occupied by the earls of Cornwall, who after sporadic spurts of rebuilding allowed it to decay, most of it having washed into the sea by the sixteenth century. Much older remains are still to be seen, however – notably the ruin of a **Celtic monastery** that occupied this promontory in the sixth century, which has become an important source of information on the set-up of the country's earliest monastic houses. Digs begun in 1998 on the eastern side of the island have also revealed glass fragments dating from the sixth or seventh century and believed to originate in Malaga, as well as a 1500-year-old section of slate bearing two Latin inscriptions, one of them attributing authorship to one "Artognou, father of Coll's descendant"; some people have taken this as a trace of Arthur's existence, though Artognou was quite a common name at that time. The slate is currently on display in Truro's museum (see p.244).

From the village, the shortest route to the castle is along a well-trodden signposted path; if you can't face the ten-minute walk, a Land Rover service from the end of Fore Street will carry you there and back (Easter–Oct, or out of season call ☎01840/770060; £1.25 each way). The most evocative approach to the site, however, is from **Glebe Cliff** to the west (accessed off the B3263), where the Norman parish church of **St Materiana** sits in windswept isolation; the South West Coast Path passes close by, and out of season drivers can park here before descending to the castle (there are also numerous **car parks** in the village).

Back in the village, a couple of items among the cafés and B&Bs may excite a degree of interest. On the main Fore Street, **King Arthur's Great Halls** (June–Oct daily 10am–5pm; Nov & Feb–May daily 11am–3pm; Dec & Jan Wed–Sun 11am–3pm; £3.50; ⓦwww.kingarthursgreathalls.com), created in the 1930s by Frederick Thomas Glassop, a retired London grocer, is a grandiose attempt to re-create the court of King Arthur. A set tour and laser light show pick out the 72 Pre-Raphaelite windows depicting the deeds of the knights, a fake granite throne and round table and much other pseudo-twaddle. Call to check winter opening: ☎01840/770526. On the opposite side of Fore Street, the **Old Post Office** (mid-March to late July & early to late Sept Mon–Fri & Sun 11am–5.30pm; late July to early Sept daily 11am–5.30pm; Oct to early Nov Mon–Fri & Sun 11am–4pm; £2.60; NT) supplies some much-needed authenticity: the rickety-roofed, slate-built manor house dating from the fourteenth century has been restored and furnished with local oak pieces, though the original gallery can still be seen. One room, used in the Victorian era as a post office, preserves its appearance from that time. Note the huge buttresses propping up the building, visible from the garden.

South of Tintagel, the coast is wild and unspoiled, making for some steep and strenuous **walking**, well compensated by some stupendous sandy beaches en route, such as **Trebarwith Strand**, two miles down, with its beautiful rock formations. Reached by a passage through the rocks, the beach here is only accessible at low tide, and is lifeguarded during the summer months. Between half tide to low tide, Trebarwith becomes a magnet for **surfers**, considered by many to be one of the finest beach breaks in the country, with the high surrounding cliffs providing a natural arena.



△ Tintagel Castle

Practicalities

Tintagel is linked by **buses** #524 and #594 with Truro, Wadebridge and Boscastle (not Sun in winter); #524 also connects with Port Isaac. Buses stop on the main Fore Street close to the octagonal **tourist office** (daily: March–Oct 10am–5pm, Nov–Feb 10.30am–4pm; ⓣ01840/779084, ⓦwww.visitboscastleandtintagel.com), sited in the council car park on the road from Camelford. It has information boards on King Arthur and an audiovisual show on the same theme.

Competition among Tintagel's numerous **accommodation** choices has kept prices – and charm factor – low. The best B&Bs are a few minutes' walk east from the centre, at the end of Atlantic Road: *Pendrin House* (ⓣ01840/770560, ⓦwww.pendrinhouse.co.uk; ❷) and *Bosayne* (ⓣ01840/770514, ⓦwww.bosayne.co.uk; ❹), both solid Victorian houses with pleasant owners and comfortable rooms enjoying sea views. Bosayne also offers packed lunches, a luggage transfer service and a self-catering cottage. Nearer the castle, and within sight of it, *Castle View*, 2 King Arthur's Terrace (ⓣ01840/770421, ⓔcastleviewbandb@aol.com; no credit cards; ❷), has small, plain rooms and a no-breakfast option. On Fore Street, you'll find fairly standard lodgings at the fourteenth-century *Olde Malt House* (ⓣ01840/770461; ❸).

At the other end of the scale, but spectacularly sited on Glebe Cliff, three-quarters of a mile south of the village at **Dunderhole Point**, the offices of a former slate quarry now house a **youth hostel** with great views of the coastline (ⓣ01840/770334; closed Nov–Feb; £11.95). On foot, it's a mile outside the village, past St Materiana. With only 22 beds and one double room, it's essential to book ahead. Self-catering only is available. At the end of Atlantic Road, the *Headland* offers scenic but exposed **camping** (ⓣ01840/770239, ⓦwww.headlandcaravanpark.co.uk; closed Nov–Easter).

On Fore Street, the *Olde Malt House* has a **restaurant** where main courses cost around £8.50, while, across the road, *Juliano's* (ⓣ01840/779000) offers pizzas and pastas (£6–10) among other Italian specialities, for example Chicken Zucca – sliced chicken breast with courgettes for £8 (Wed–Sat eves only in winter). Further up Fore Street, the *Village Tea Rooms* (Easter–Sept) serves tempting snacks, cakes and homemade lemonade during the day.

Boscastle

In 2004, the tiny port of **BOSCASTLE**, three miles east of Tintagel, was devastated by a powderful flood from which it is only now beginning to recover. Although – somehow – no lives were lost, the extent of the destruction was immense, the freak weather conditions creating a torrent of the rivers Jordan and Valency, along which the village is compressed within a narrow ravine, and sweeping away much of its orderly riverfront. Nowadays most of the surviving thatched and lime-washed houses that border the rivers have been repaired, the harbour cleared of the debris and Boscastle's picturesque setting restored.

The town grew up around twin settlements – at the harbour and where **Bottreaux Castle** once stood, built in the twelfth century on a spur above the Jordan valley (below the Methodist chapel on Fore Street); there's a model of its presumed appearance in the tourist office. The two parts are connected by High Street at the top of the hill, which changes its name to Fore Street, Dunn Street and Old Road, which in turn meets Old Mill Road by the harbour. The port's heyday was during the nineteenth century, when sailing vessels had to be "hobbled" (towed) through the twisty harbour entrance by boats manned by eight oarsmen, and centred in the channel by gangs of men pulling on ropes. Horses then hauled the goods, which came from as far afield as Canada, up Boscastle's steep inclines, bringing back in return slate, manganese and china clay for export. To take in the village and all its Thomas Hardy connections (see below), you can follow a **circular walk** starting either from Fore Street or the main car park, where there is a local map. The walk traces the valley of the River Valency for three miles or so to the church of **St Juliot** (drivers will find it signposted off the B3263), restored by Hardy when he was plying his trade as a young architect. It's small and nondescript – Hardy later regretted his draconian restoration – and pretty much as he left it. The rectory where he stayed lies a quarter of a mile beyond the church, and is now a comfortable B&B (see p.346).

If you need a break from Hardy, check out the **Museum of Witchcraft**, down by the harbour (Easter–Dec Mon–Sat 10.30am–6pm, Sun 11.30am–6pm; £2.50), an intelligent, comprehensive and non-gimmicky account of witchcraft through the ages, displayed in themed galleries. Look out for the "dark mirrors" – which

Thomas Hardy in Boscastle

Why go to Saint-Juliot? What's Juliot to me?
Some strange necromancy
But charmed me to fancy
That much of my life claims the spot as its key.

A Dream or No (1913)

After eight years working as an architect in London, **Thomas Hardy** came to Boscastle in 1870 to restore the church of St Juliot. It was in the course of this work that he first met **Emma Gifford**, the sister-in-law of the rector, and after return visits he eventually married his "West of Wessex girl" in 1874. A year earlier he had published his third novel *A Pair of Blue Eyes*, which opens with an account of an architect arriving in a Cornish village to restore its church, and which is full of descriptions of the country around Boscastle. Although the marriage to Emma was highly strained, her death in 1912 inspired Hardy to return to the village and to write the bittersweet love lyrics recalling happier moments in their married life, published in *Poems 1912–1913*, which have been called amongst the most moving love poems in the language. In 1916, he erected a plaque to Emma's memory in St Juliot, still visible on the wall of the north aisle.

are supposed to see into the future – and poppets (dolls) used in cursing, with pubic hair and nail clippings sewn onto them. There's little else of specific interest to see around here, though in rough weather you could walk to the end of the harbour an hour either side of low tide to see the **Devil's Bellows** in action – a blow-hole that shoots water across the harbour entrance.

Practicalities

Boscastle's **tourist office** is situated at the harbour (daily: March–Oct 10am–5pm; Nov–Feb 10.30am–4pm; ⓣ01840/250010, ⓦwww.visitboscastleandtintagel.com). For Thomas Hardy fans, there's only one **place to stay** in the area: the *Old Rectory*, outside the village on the road to St Juliot (ⓣ01840/250225, ⓦwww.stjuliot.com; no under-12s; closed Dec to mid-Feb; ❺), where you can sleep in Hardy's or Emma's bedroom, in the Rector's Room, or in a converted stables with a separate entrance – all en suite. There's fruit from the kitchen garden and fresh eggs for breakfast, croquet on the lawn in summer and log fires in winter, and you can roam the extensive grounds. In Boscastle's centre, try *St Christopher's* (ⓣ01840/250412, ⓦwww.st-christophers-boscastle.co.uk; ❺; closed Nov–Easter), a restored Georgian manor house, or *Sunnyside*, by the flagpole at the harbour, which has three cottagey, comfortable rooms, one of them en suite (ⓣ01840/250453, ⓔsunnysidebb@talk21.com; no credit cards; closed Dec & Jan; ❸); you'll need to book ahead for both. The harbour also has a beautifully positioned **youth hostel** (ⓣ0870/770 8868; closed Nov–March); all beds, at £15.50, are in dormitories, and there's a self-catering kitchen but no parking. You'll find a couple of peaceful **campsites** at *Trebyla Farm* (ⓣ01840/250308, ⓔtrebyla@ticscali.co.uk), close to the coast path and one and a half miles from Boscastle on the B3263 towards Bude (on the #524 bus route), and *Lower Pennycrocker* (ⓣ01840/250257, ⓦwww.pennycrocker.com; closed Oct–Easter), signposted two miles out of Boscastle on the same road, basic but friendly and with amazing sea views.

For **eating and drinking**, choose between a good selection of lively **pubs** that provide food and music nights as well as good ales. Of these, the beamed old *Napoleon* (ⓣ01840/250204) in the upper part of Boscastle has tankards hanging off the ceiling and offers such diversions as shove ha'penny, a lawned garden and acoustic folk and rock on Tuesdays and Fridays; it also houses the popular *Boney's Bistro* (booking advised; closed Tues & Wed in winter), excellent for fresh seafood dishes for around £10. Down near the harbour, the busy *Cobweb* takes its name from the layers of spider's webs found when it was converted from a warehouse; it serves wholesome fresh bar food (including vegetarian) and has live rock on Saturdays. Nearby, the *Wellington Hotel* has folk on Mondays, singers' night on Wednesday, and a restaurant upstairs. Down by the harbour, the splendidly saggy-roofed *Harbour Light* café next to the youth hostel is a good place for a snack or ice cream.

Bude and around

There is little distinctively Cornish in the seaside town of **BUDE**, just four miles from the Devon border. Built around the mouth of the River Neet and the parallel Bude Canal, the town has become a premier holiday resort in recent times, thanks to the broad sands on either side, but its crop of holiday homes and hotels has not unduly spoiled the place nor the magnificent cliffy coast surrounding it.

Activities and events in and around Bude

Bude has a choice of **surfing** equipment rental outlets, including Zuma Jay on Belle Vue Lane. Surfing gear can also be rented from the car park of the *Bay View Inn* in Widemouth Bay and from the beach at Crackington Haven. There are numerous surf courses offered: Raven Surf School (☎01288/353693, ⓦwww.ravensurf.co.uk) is one of the best. Close to Crooklets Beach, Maer Stables (☎01288/354141) is open all year for one-hour **pony treks** along the coast; Efford Down Riding Stables on Vicarage Road (Easter–Oct; ☎01288/354244, ⓦwww.efforddown.co.uk), provides the same service between Easter and October. **Bikes** are available for rent from North Coast Cycles at 2 Summerleaze Ave, off Downs View (☎01288/352974). A weekly general **market** is held at Crooklets Beach on Fridays. The biggest event of the year, however, is the **Bude Jazz Festival**, which attracts a range of stomping sounds from around the world for a week in August/September (☎01288/356360, ⓦwww.budejazzfestival.co.uk).

Arrival and information

Bude's helpful **tourist office**, in the centre of town at the Crescent car park (April & May Mon–Sat 10am–5pm, Sun 10am–1pm; June–Sept Mon–Sat 10am–5pm, Sun 10am–4pm; Oct–March Mon–Fri 10am–4pm, Sat 10am–1pm; ☎01288/354240, ⓦwww.visitbude.info), can book rooms. The **website** ⓦwww.bude.co.uk is also a useful stop for local accommodation.

Accommodation

Most of Bude's **hotels** are aligned close to the beaches and charge quite high rates in summer, with significant reductions out of season. There's a row of cheaper **B&Bs** along Downs View and Burn View, around the golf course, which are still quite central. There are numerous **campsites** around Bude, most centrally *Efford Down*, with basic facilities, just a few minutes' walk south of the tourist office on Vicarage Road (☎01288/354244, ⓦwww.efforddown.co.uk), but only open for four weeks in August–September. Otherwise, the nearest of the main sites is *Upper Lynstone Caravan and Camping Park* (☎01288/352017, ⓦwww.upperlynstone.co.uk; no groups; closed Nov–Easter), three quarters of a mile from the centre on the coastal road to Widemouth Bay, while *Wooda Park* (☎01288/352069, ⓦwww.wooda.co.uk; closed Nov–March), a tidy, well-equipped site away from the sea at Poughill (pronounced "Poffil"), is two miles north of Bude.

Bay View Inn Widemouth Bay ☎01288/361273, ⓦwww.bayviewinn.co.uk. A good choice if you want to be near Widemouth Beach, with airy and clean rooms, most with views. The bar has real ales and there's a restaurant serving meat, seafood and vegetarian dishes. ❺

Elements Widemouth Bay ☎01288/352005, ⓦwww.elements-life.co.uk. A wonderfully sited surf hotel less than two miles south of Bude, near Upton; there are facilities for surfers, including storage and drying rooms, courses and surf breaks, as well as health and fitness rooms. Rooms have TVs, music and games consoles, and there's a good café/restaurant. ❹

Falcon Hotel Breakwater Rd ☎01288/352005, ⓦwww.falconhotel.com. Within sight of the tourist office, this turreted, white pile claims to be the oldest coaching house in North Cornwall. Rooms are chintzy and bland but have great views, and there's a garden, bar and restaurant. Tennyson broke his leg while staying here in 1848. ❼

North Shore 57 Killerton Rd ☎01288/354256 or 0797/014 9486, ⓦwww.northshorebude.com. Friendly backpackers' hostel not far from the beaches, with a large garden including a barbecue area, Internet access and free tea and coffee. Bunkrooms have 3–6 beds and cost £12–16 all year, and there are some double rooms (❶).

Palms 17 Burn View ☎01288/353962. The best of a tidy row of terraced B&Bs near the centre and south of the golf course, with simple but

comfortable rooms with en-suite or private bathrooms. No credit cards. ❸

Stratton Gardens Hotel Cot Hill, Stratton ☎01288/352500, ⓦwww.stratton-gardens.co.uk. A mile inland from Bude, this small, whitewashed, sixteenth-century building provides all the comforts, including some four-poster beds. It also has a great restaurant (see below). Book ahead in June and September.

The Town

The wide **seafront** is Bude's chief attraction, but there are also a couple of worthy sights if the beaches fail to entice. Right by the canal on Lower Wharf, the **Bude-Stratton Town Museum** (Easter to late Sept daily 11am–5pm; Oct Thurs & Sun 11am–5pm; £1), housed in an old blacksmith's forge, has some absorbing exhibits to do with the Bude Canal, which was dug in 1825 to transport lime-rich sand and seaweed inland for improving North Cornwall's acid soil, and slate and granite for export. Most interesting is a half-size replica of a canal tub boat, and a model demonstrating how it worked: with six different levels in the canal to negotiate, the tub boats were fitted with wheels at each corner and hauled up each of the inclines by steam engines.

Behind the museum, on the edge of the beach, the battlemented **Bude Castle** was built in 1850 by local inventor and philanthropist Sir Goldsworthy Gurney, who is credited with inventing a steam jet, an oxyhydrogen blowpipe and a bizarre musical instrument consisting of glasses played as a piano. Gurney also improved the lighting in the House of Commons by replacing the 280 candles with three "Bude Lights" of his own invention, used for sixty years until the arrival of electricity. He adapted his light – which shone extra brightly by means of oxygen injected into the flame – for use in lighthouses by placing it in a revolving frame, causing a flashing beam as the frame turned. Each lighthouse had its own sequence of flashes – a principle still in use today. Gurney's former home now holds council offices, but his invention is commemorated in front of the castle by the **Bude Light**, the town's newest and oft-derided monument. Resembling a tall, stripey, pointed candle, it comes into its own at night, when the cone itself and the surrounding circle on the ground are lit up by fibre optics in a pattern of constellations.

Eating and drinking

Though not over-burdened with good **restaurants**, Bude has several acceptable and one outstanding choice, as well as a plethora of pubs and fast-food joints. A mile and a half inland from Bude, the village of **Stratton** offers further good possibilities, worth striking out for.

Atlantic Diner 5–7 Belle Vue ☎01288/354167. A good town-centre choice, popular with shoppers and surfers alike for its burgers, steaks, curries and ice creams, with most dishes under £10. Closed Sun eve & Mon, also eves Tues–Thurs in winter. No credit cards.

Bencoolen Inn Bencoolen Road ☎01288/354694. Real ales and a patio make this a good spot for a pint. You can eat Spanish in the adjoining *El Barco* restaurant (eves only), where main courses cost £11–17.

Coombe Barton Inn Crackington Haven. Char-grilled steaks, fresh fish, a Sunday carvery and a wide range of Cornish ales are served right next to the beach. Accommodation is also available here (☎01288/354167; ❸).

Falcon Hotel Breakwater Road ☎01288/352005. Prominently sited overlooking the Bude Canal, this old inn offers abundant portions in its bar and beer garden, and has a more formal, candle-lit restaurant (eves only), which specializes in seafood at around £15 for mains.

Life's a Beach Summerleaze Beach ☎01288/355222. Injecting a much-needed shot of glamour to Bude, this place right on the sand beats all the competition for style, location and cuisine. It's a café by day and a romantic bistro in the evening, worth reserving ahead for. Fish features strongly on the menu, at around £14. Closed Nov, also Jan–Easter Mon–Thurs plus Fri lunch & Sun eve.

Stratton Gardens Hotel Cot Hill, Stratton

☎01288/352500. This small restaurant offers an international three-course table d'hôte menu for £17.50, including old-fashioned puddings. Booking advised. No smoking. Closed lunch time & Sun (except for bookings).

Tree Inn Fore Street, Stratton ☎01288/352038. Thirteenth-century pub with a selection of ales, bar meals (including good vegetarian dishes) and fuller meals in the beamed *Galleon* restaurant, where there's a carvery on Sundays. The building was used as the Royalist headquarters during the Battle of Stamford Hill in 1643 – an engagement re-enacted annually on the nearest weekend to May 16 – and was also the home of the "Cornish Giant" Anthony Payne, man-servant of Lord Grenville, who commanded the king's forces at their victory.

Around Bude: the beaches

Of the excellent beaches hereabouts, the central **Summerleaze** is sandy and wide, growing to such immense proportions when the tide is out that a seawater swimming pool has been installed near the cliffs – the best place for kids to swim as local sewage discharge makes sea-swimming dubious. Two and a half miles south of Bude, the mile-long **Widemouth Bay** (pronounced "Widmouth") is the main focus of the holiday hordes, backed by a straggle of white bungalows, though bathing can be dangerous near the rocks at low tide. Surfers congregate five miles south down the coast at **Crackington Haven**, wonderfully situated between 130m crags at the mouth of a lush valley. The cliffs on this stretch are characterized by remarkable zigzagging strata of shale, limestone and sandstone, a mixture which erodes into detached formations, vividly contorted.

North of Bude, just beyond Summerleaze Beach, the classic breaks at acres-wide **Crooklets** have made it the scene of surfing and lifesaving demonstrations and competitions in summer. A couple of miles further on, beyond the signposted *Atlantic Hills Caravan Park*, **Sandy Mouth** is a pristine expanse of sand with rock pools beneath encircling cliffs, but it's mainly rocky at high tide. Surfers prefer the tiny sandy cove of **Duckpool**, less than a mile north, flanked by jagged reefs at low tide and dominated by the three-hundred-foot promontory of **Steeple Point**. The beach lies at the mouth of a stream that flows through the **Coombe Valley**, once the estate of the master Elizabethan mariner Sir Richard Grenville, and now managed by the National Trust.

Morwenstow

Tucked into Cornwall's northwest tip, seven miles due north of Bude and just two miles south of the Devon border, **MORWENSTOW** has an appealing end-of-the-world feel to it. Surrounded by windswept cliffs and fields, this isolated hamlet is best known for its colourful opium-smoking poet-vicar **Robert Hawker**, credited with introducing to England the custom of the **Harvest Festival** in 1843. You'll find his church of **St John the Baptist** nestling in a wooded coombe to the right of where the road through the village peters out. In the graveyard, look out for the white figurehead of the *Caledonia* which serves as a gravestone for its wrecked captain. Numbering a good proportion of smugglers, wreckers and dissenters among his parishioners, Hawker insisted on giving shipwrecked sailors a churchyard rather than a traditional beachside burial, with the result that forty mariners now repose here. If the state of decomposition of the corpse was far advanced, he would encourage his gravediggers with liberal doses of gin. Inside the church are some impressive Norman arches carved with bearded men, menacing bird-like creatures and what is reckoned to be a hippopotamus, and a wonky tub font that's the oldest of its type in the country. Below the church, Hawker's vicarage sports a diversity of chimneys in imitation of various church towers known and loved by him.

Hawker's tiny **driftwood hut** (always accessible; free; NT) complete with stable door, lies embedded in the cliffs, down steep steps, 400m along a footpath from the end of the road. Opposite the church, the *Rectory Tea Rooms* (Easter–Oct daily 11am–5pm) is a handy spot for lunch or tea, on stone flags and high-backed settles inside, or in the garden when it's hot. For **a hack** in the area, ex-racehorses are available at Gooseham Barton Stables (Ⓣ01288/331204; Ⓦwww.gooseham-barton.com), two miles east of Morwenstow, signposted from the A39; self-catering cottages are also offered here.

The rugged coast on either side of Morwenstow makes for strenuous but exhilarating **walking**. Immediately to the north of the village, **Henna Cliff** is, at 450ft, the highest sheer drop of any sea-cliff in England after Beachy Head, and affords magnificent views along the coast and beyond Lundy to Wales.

Travel details

Trains

Newquay to: Par (Mon–Sat 4–7 daily, also Sun in summer 6 daily; 50min).

Buses

Boscastle to: Bude (Mon–Sat 6 daily, also April–Sept Sun 4 daily; 35min); Port Isaac (Mon–Sat 5 daily, also April–Sept Sun 4 daily; 45min); Tintagel (Mon–Sat hourly, also April–Sept Sun 4 daily; 10min).

Bude to: Boscastle (Mon–Sat 6 daily, also April–Sept Sun 4 daily; 30min); Exeter (Mon–Sat 5–8 daily, Sun 2 daily; 1hr 35min–1hr 50min); Morwenstow (Mon–Sat 3 daily; 20min).

Morwenstow to: Bude (Mon–Sat 3 daily; 20min).

Newquay to: Padstow (5 daily, Sun 1–4 daily; 1hr 25min); Perranporth (Mon–Sat hourly, Sun 5 daily; 40min–1hr 5min); St Austell (Mon–Sat 1–2 hourly, Sun 9 daily; 1hr); Truro (Mon–Sat 5–6 hourly, Sun 10 daily; 50min–1hr 45min).

Padstow to: Bodmin (Mon–Sat hourly, Sun 5 daily; 55min); Newquay (Mon–Sat 5 daily, Sun 1–4 daily; 1hr 20min); Wadebridge (Mon–Sat hourly, Sun 5 daily; 20min).

Perranporth to: Newquay (Mon–Sat hourly, Sun 6 daily; 55min); St Agnes (5–7 daily; 15–20min).

Polzeath to: Port Isaac (Mon–Sat 5 daily, also April–Sept Sun 4 daily; 20min); Wadebridge (6–7 daily, also April–Sept Sun 4 daily; 25–30min).

Port Isaac to: Boscastle (Mon–Sat 4 daily, also April–Sept Sun 3 daily; 50min); Polzeath (Mon–Sat 6–7 daily, also April–Sept Sun 4 daily; 20min); Tintagel (Mon–Sat 4 daily, also April–Sept Sun 3 daily; 40min).

Portreath to: Redruth (Mon–Sat hourly, Sun 5 daily; 20–25min).

Redruth to: Falmouth (Mon–Sat hourly, Sun 5 daily; 40min); Portreath (Mon–Sat hourly, Sun 5 daily; 20–25min); St Agnes (Mon–Sat 4–6 daily; 35min); Truro (Mon–Sat 5–6 hourly, Sun hourly; 35–50min).

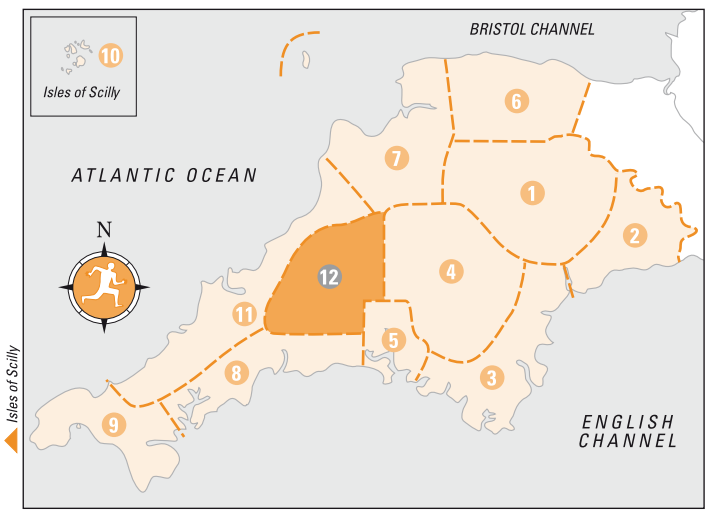
St Agnes to: Helston (Mon–Sat hourly, Sun 5 daily; 1hr 25min); Perranporth (5 daily; 15min); Redruth (Mon–Sat 4–6 daily; 40min); Truro (Mon–Sat hourly, Sun 6 daily; 30min).

Tintagel to: Boscastle (Mon–Sat hourly, also April–Sept Sun 4 daily; 10min); Camelford (Mon–Sat hourly, also April–Sept Sun 4 daily; 15min); Port Isaac (Mon–Sat 5 daily, also April–Sept Sun 4 daily; 35–40min); Wadebridge (Mon–Sat hourly, also April–Sept Sun 4 daily; 40min–1hr 30min).

Wadebridge to: Bodmin (Mon–Sat hourly, Sun 5 daily; 30min); Padstow (Mon–Sat hourly, Sun 5 daily; 20min); Polzeath (5 daily, also April–Sept Sun 4 daily; 20min); Port Isaac (Mon–Sat 5 daily, also April–Sept Sun 4 daily; 40min); Tintagel (Mon–Sat 10 daily, also April–Sept Sun 3 daily; 45min–1hr 25min).

12

Bodmin and Bodmin Moor



CHAPTER 12

Highlights

- **Cardinham Woods** Riverside walks, cycle trails and bridleways cut through this lush woodland area, with abundant picnic-spots and panoramic views. See p.357
- **Lanhydrock** One of the country's most fascinating and complete nineteenth-century stately homes, stuffed with art and antiques, and surrounded by glorious grounds bordering the River Fowey. See p.357
- **The hike to Rough Tor and Brown Willy** A not-excessively demanding walk, taking you to the highest points of the moor, with the remnants of Bronze-Age settlements along the way. See p.362
- **St Neot's Church** This fifteenth-century church, in one of the moor's prettiest villages, has a stunning collection of stained glass. See p.364



△ Lanhydrock

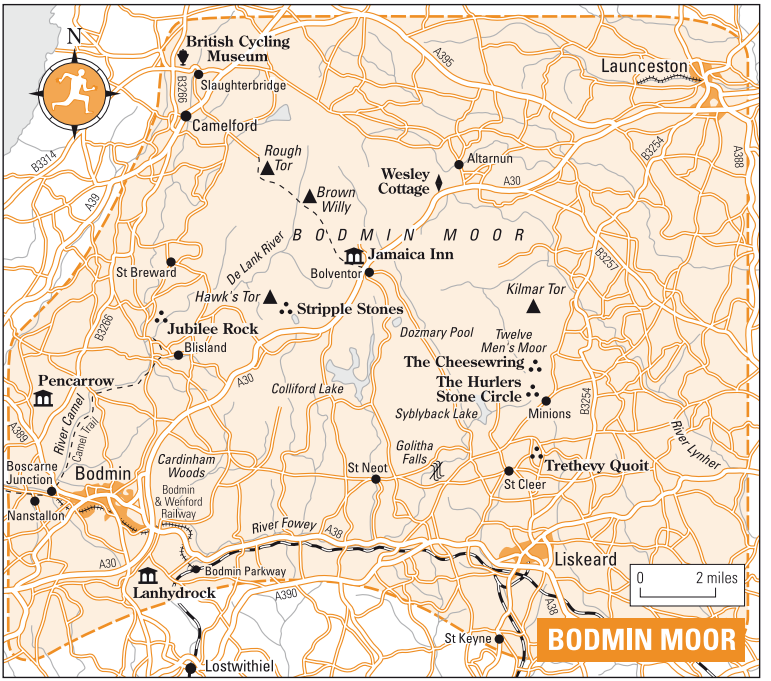
12

Bodmin and Bodmin Moor

Just ten miles in diameter and effectively bound in by a quartet of rivers – the Fowey, Lynher, Camel and De Lank – Bodmin Moor is the smallest, mildest and most accessible of the West Country's great moors, its highest tor rising to just 1375ft from a platform of 1000ft. Though bisected by the main A30, the moor's bare, desolate appearance conveys a sense of loneliness quite out of proportion to its size, its emptiness only accentuated by the scattered relics left behind by its Bronze-Age population. Like Exmoor and Dartmoor, the moor also has a small population of wild ponies, though its most celebrated animal occupant – if it exists at all – is the Beast of Bodmin (see box on p.358), whose phantom presence might add some frisson to your ramblings.

This miniature wilderness is best experienced away from the roads. Having parked your vehicle at one of the numerous parking places, you can sally forth – armed with a good map (Ordnance Survey *Explorer* 109 takes in the whole moor at a scale of 1:25,000) – on tracks across the moorland. The highest tors lie to the west of the A30 and can easily be reached from **Bolventor** at the centre of the moor, an area steeped in both literary and Arthurian associations, not least in nearby **Dozmary Pool**. The southeastern moor holds some of Cornwall's most important prehistoric sites, including **The Hurlers** and **Trethevy Quoit**, while some of the region's finest examples of fifteenth-century church art can be seen nearby in the attractive village of **St Neot**, which makes the best base for the southern reaches of the moor. Other good bases on the perimeter include **Blisland**, on the western fringe, and **Altarnun** on the northeastern edge, while up near the Devon border, **Launceston** is an unsung off-moor town with a better choice of food and accommodation, and has plenty of historical atmosphere.

The town of **Bodmin** itself lies to the west of the moor, and, with the widest range of accommodation in the area, makes the most viable base for excursions. In addition it has some local sights worth catching, including the notorious Bodmin Jail, and, just outside town, a pair of impressive country piles, most notably **Lanhydrock**, one of the West Country's grandest mansions. Along with the unexceptional town of **Liskeard**, thirteen miles to the northeast, Bodmin is the main **public transport** junction for the moor – both are stops on the main train route to Penzance. Bodmin is linked to St Austell on bus #529 (not Sun), to Newquay, Liskeard and Plymouth on #593 (not Sun) and National Express coaches, and to Padstow and Wadebridge on bus #555 (not Sun). Bus links to smaller centres are



© Crown copyright

more sporadic, however. From Launceston, Group Travel operates service #225 three times daily on weekdays to Altarnun, and Western Greyhound #510 runs to Camelford four times daily (not Sun). Liskeard is connected to St Neot by service #593 five times daily (not Sun), and to Looe (see p.226) by bus #573 and by hourly branch-line trains (not Sun in winter). Group Travel's bus #236 runs three times daily on weekdays between Liskeard and Launceston, stopping at Upton Cross, close to Minions; Western Greyhound's #574 between Liskeard and Callington (not Sun) also stops at Upton Cross, as well as at Darite and St Cleer. In addition to these services, you can reach many of the moorland villages, including Blisland, St Breward and Bolventor, by using **Corlink**, a dial-up minibus service that covers the Bodmin, Wadebridge and Camelford areas along predefined routes, operating daily between 7am and 8pm; book your journey at least one hour in advance at ⓣ0845/850 5556 (Mon–Sat 8am–5pm, Sun 9am–4pm).

For general information on the moor, check out the **websites** ⓦwww.bobm.info, which has a range of accommodation as well as details of villages and local attractions, and ⓦwww.bodminmoor.co.uk, a very informative site with lots of background and practical tips.

Bodmin and around

The no-nonsense town of **BODMIN,** the largest of those on the moor's edge, lies two or three miles west of Bodmin Moor proper, equidistant from the north and south Cornish coasts and close to both the Fowey and Camel rivers. This central

position encouraged Bodmin's growth as a trading town; it also became an important ecclesiastical centre with the establishment of a priory by Saint Petroc after he moved here from Padstow in the sixth century. Bodmin became Cornwall's county town in 1835, but sacrificed much of its administrative role by refusing land for the Great Western Railway in the 1870s, resulting in many local businesses transferring down the road to Truro.

Arrival, information and accommodation

Bodmin Parkway **train station** lies three and a half miles southeast of town, with a regular bus connection (#555) to the centre. The same **bus** provides access to the town from Padstow and Wadebridge. The main **bus stop** is located on Mount Folly, close to the tourist office and the shopping area. From Penzance or Plymouth it's easiest to take National Express coaches, which call at Bodmin five times a day, stopping at Priory Road, just off Mount Folly coming from the east, or at nearby Dennison Road from the west. Bodmin's on-the-ball **tourist office** (April–Oct Mon–Sat 10am–5pm; Nov–March Mon–Fri 10am–5pm; ⓣ01208/76616, ⓦwww.bodminlive.com), located in Shire Hall, Mount Folly, can supply **information** on all parts of the moor, including walks, rides, transport and accommodation (which it can book for £3). You can also buy National Express tickets here, and log on to the **Internet** (50p for 10min).

Among the best of the central **accommodation** options in town are: the lattice-windowed *Priory Cottage*, 34 Rhind St (ⓣ01208/73064, ⓔjackiedingle@yahoo.com; no credit cards; ❸), dating from the seventeenth century and conveniently sited near St Petroc's Church; the friendly *Higher Windsor Cottage*, 18 Castle St (ⓣ01208/76474, ⓦwww.higherwindsorcottage.co.uk; no kids under 10; no credit cards; ❸), which offers a spacious lounge area with fridge and DVD player for its top-floor en-suite room; and *Bedknobs*, further up the same street at Polgwyn (ⓣ01208/77553, ⓦwww.bedknobs.co.uk; ❹), a Victorian villa in an acre of wooded garden, with quietly luxurious accommodation in three spacious rooms at various prices, the cheapest with a separate private bathroom (though this includes a spa bath). Three miles **south of town**, close to the Lanhydrock estate near Lanivet, *Bokiddick Farm* (ⓣ01208/831481, ⓦwww.bokiddickfarm.co.uk; ❹) feels more like a guesthouse than a farm, and boasts fantastic views from the conservatory; call ahead for directions. There's a decent **campsite**, the *Camping and Caravanning Club Site*, on Old Callywith Road, a fifteen-minute walk north of the centre from Castle Street, which starts behind St Petroc's Church (ⓣ01208/73834; closed Nov–March).

The Town

Bodmin's most prominent landmark is the **Gilbert Memorial**, a 144-foot obelisk occupying a commanding location on Bodmin Beacon, a high area of moorland south of the town centre. The monument honours Sir Walter Raleigh Gilbert (1785–1853), a descendant of Walter Raleigh, who distinguished himself as a general in the Bengal army. The all-round views from here are stupendous.

On Mount Folly, at the junction of the main Fore Street, Priory Road (A389) and St Nicholas Street, the Gilberts and other local worthies in the town's history are recalled in **Bodmin Museum**, next to the tourist office (Easter–Sept Mon–Fri 10.30am–4.30pm, Sat 10.30am–2.30pm; Oct Mon–Sat 10.30am–2.30pm; free); the collection is fairly unsensational, including such miscellany as blue Cornish bardic robes from the 1980s, a stuffed chough, the town's first ramshackle fire engine dating to the late eighteenth century and a sixteenth-century granite font later used as a corn measure. More absorbing is the next-door **Courtroom Experience** (Easter–Oct

Mon–Sat 11am–5pm; Nov–Easter Mon–Fri 11am–5pm; last tour at 4pm; £3.75), housed in the Georgian Shire Hall – formerly the assize court and now part-occupied by the tourist office. The 45-minute tour includes an hourly re-enactment, using film and moving waxworks, of the trial of Matthew Weeks, controversially indicted for the murder of Charlotte Dymond on Bodmin Moor in 1844, a verdict which was widely questioned at the time – visitors are invited to cast their own vote at the end of the show. You can also visit the holding cells below the courtroom, their ambience enhanced by such refinements as the rancid smell of urine.

Across Fore Street, the granite hulk of **St Petroc** (April–Sept Mon–Fri 11am–3pm; at other times, ask at the rectory next door or call ☎01208/73867) constitutes Cornwall's largest church, mainly fifteenth-century but with its Perpendicular windows restored in the nineteenth century. Its interior reveals a typical Cornish wagon roof embellished with fine bosses and, in a glass case embedded in the south wall, an ivory casket that once held the bones of Petroc (now lost). Between the chancel and the north chapel is the **Vyvian tomb**, a powerful recumbent effigy of one of the last priors of the abbey carved from black Catacleuse stone. The most striking item here, though, is the formidable **Norman font** near the entrance, its base resting on one column and its bowl, encrusted with fearsome beasts and deeply carved with interlacing trees of life, supported by four others and topped by impassive angels.

West of the church on Berrycombe Road, **Bodmin Jail** (daily 10am–dusk; £5) is menacingly redolent of the executions that were once guaranteed to pull the crowds, for which special trains were hired. After 1862 the hangings continued behind closed doors until the jail's closure in 1909. You can explore parts of the original eighteenth-century structure, including the condemned cell, all now considerably run down and gloomily eerie. Pinned up on the cell walls, the stories of the inmates incarcerated for such crimes as stealing milk from a cow recount a far more telling story than the bedraggled dummies which re-enact their foul deeds.

Eating and drinking

Most of Bodmin's best places to **eat and drink** are clustered close together in the centre of town. Panini, wraps and wholesome veggie dishes are served during the day at the *Bara Café*, in the shopping precinct and just across from St Petroc's at 14 Honey St (closed Sun except during school summer holidays). On the opposite side of the street, *Nical's* advertises a giant Bodmin Bellywhack breakfast (£5) and has a few less extravagant meat and fish dishes for £9–10 (closed Sun eve & all Mon). In Crockwell Street, off Fore Street, anything from cheesy nachos (£7) to pan-fried scallops or tiger prawns (£9–10) is on offer in the upstairs restaurant of the *Hole in the Wall* **pub**, originally a debtors' prison, whose exposed fourteenth-century walls enclose a collection of antiquities and bric-a-brac. Alternatively, you can snack and drink in the back-room bar here, or in the courtyard in summer. The pub puts on **live music** on Tuesdays, Wednesday and Sundays.

Around Bodmin

There are several easy excursions you can make from Bodmin for which you don't need a car. Further up from Bodmin Jail, Berrycombe Road holds a section of the **Camel Trail**, linking the town by a one-and-a-half-mile cycleway and footpath to the main route along the River Camel, a mile northwest (see box, p.339). In summer, you can also approach the Camel Trail on steam locomotives of the **Bodmin & Wenford Railway** (June–Sept 2–4 daily; late March to May, Oct & Dec 2–7 weekly; ☎0845/125 9678, ⓦwww.bodminandwenfordrailway.co.uk; £7.50 return, or £10 for unlimited journeys over one day), which run to Boscarne Junction, right

adjacent to the trail, in fifteen minutes from the renovated Bodmin General station. The latter, situated a few minutes' walk south of the centre on the Lostwithiel road, formerly served trains of the Great Western Railway and now offers train buffs the chance to watch the locomotives being restored in the Engine Shed.

The same line from Bodmin General station goes in the opposite direction to Bodmin Parkway (20min), for connections with mainline trains and for the footpath to Lanhydrock (see below). Halfway along this line, there's a stop at Colesloggett Halt, from where a half-mile path takes you to the nature trails and cycle tracks of **Cardinham Woods**, a mixed-forest plantation where Douglas fir is grown for the timber industry. It's a lovely spot for a ramble, with waymarked trails and other paths winding through ravines and alongside small streams which run down to the main river, Cardinham Water, where there's a small clapper bridge. Deer roam the woods, buzzards wheel overhead, and if you're lucky you may catch sight of an otter.

From Parkway train station, it's less than two miles' walk westwards along a signposted path to one of Cornwall's most absorbing country houses, **Lanhydrock** (house: mid-March to Sept Tues–Sun 11am–5.30pm; Oct Tues–Sun 11am–5pm; garden: daily 10am–6pm; house & grounds £9; grounds only £5; NT). On weekdays between June and August, the frequent #555 bus between Bodmin and Padstow stops at the car park, from where, if you wish to arrive in style, you can transfer to a vintage Humber to take you the 600m to the house (£1.20 each way). Entered through an imposing pinnacled gatehouse, Lanhydrock was originally constructed in the seventeenth century, but was totally rebuilt after a disastrous fire in 1881. The granite exterior remains true to its original form, however, but apart from the north wing, containing the long picture gallery with its remarkable barrel-vaulted plaster ceiling depicting 24 Old Testament scenes, it's all High Victorian in tone. You're free to wander around the fifty rooms at will (guidebooks cost £5, or there's a leaflet that gives a brief summary for £1), where the grand style in which the local Robartes family lived is best illustrated by the quantities of equipment in the nurseries, luggage room, linen lobby and livery room. Most illuminating of all is the kitchen, built in the style of a college hall with clerestory windows, and supplemented by an unending series of dairies, sculleries, larders and pantries, with a spit large enough to roast an entire cow. The small museum in the north wing shows sundry photographs and letters relating to the family, and the thousand acres of wooded parkland bordering onto the River Fowey is worth a prolonged wander, especially in spring for the spectacular beds of magnolias, azaleas and rhododendrons. A leaflet (£1) available at the ticket desk details the choice of walks you can take.

In the opposite direction to Lanhydrock, four and a half miles north of Bodmin, the mile-long drive at **Pencarrow** (house: April–Oct Mon–Thurs & Sun 11am–5pm, last tour 3.30pm or 4pm; gardens: 9am–5.30pm; £8, gardens only £4; Ⓦwww.pencarrow.co.uk) might suggest something on the same scale, but this country house has a very different, more intimate feel. The Georgian building was begun by Sir John Molesworth, co-founder in 1771 of the banking house that was the forerunner of Lloyds Bank. A portrait of him by Joshua Reynolds is one of many paintings on display here. The present scions of the family have stamped their personality by jauntily placing hats on the busts of the various worthies, though the exquisite carpets and furnishings are what make the deepest impression. A guide will give you the lowdown on the family's history and encourage you to tinkle the piano on which Sir Arthur Sullivan, a guest here in 1882, composed much of the music for *Iolanthe*. Again, leave time to explore the beautiful wooded grounds.

Three miles northwest of Bodmin, signposted off the A389 Wadebridge road, the **Camel Valley Vineyard** (Ⓣ01208 77959, Ⓦwww.camelvalley.com) produces of some of the region's finest white wines. You can **tour** the vineyard (April–Sept

Mon–Fri 2.30pm; £4.50; also April–Oct Wed 5pm plus Thurs in Aug 5pm; £6.50), ending with a tasting, or just stop to purchase a bottle or crate. Fuller half-day tours including tastings and a meal also take place approximately once a month (£33) – call for details.

Blisland

Three miles northeast of Bodmin, **BLISLAND**, tucked into the Camel valley on the western slopes of Bodmin Moor, is mostly interesting for its Norman **church** among the Georgian and Victorian houses scattered around the village green. It has the distinction of being the only one in England dedicated to **St Protus and St Hyacinth**, brothers who were martyred in the third century. Sensitively restored at the end of the nineteenth century, the church has a seventeenth-century carved pulpit and a startlingly colourful Victorian Gothic rood screen, while overhead, the beams of the wagon roof are as wildly wonky as the columns in the nave.

The Beast of Bodmin Moor

Of all the many myths and strange stories spawned on the moor, one of the most enduring in recent years has been that of the **Beast of Bodmin Moor**. Moorland farmers were the first to raise the issue of this phantom mauler of their livestock in the 1980s, and there have been around sixty big-cat sightings recorded in the area since then, as well as six-inch paw prints and cat droppings. An official investigation in 1995, during which wildlife experts examined photos, footprints and livestock thought to have been attacked by the wild animal, concluded there was no evidence of the so-called beast or of any other big cats on the moor. However, some of the best evidence put forward for the existence of the creature emerged after the investigation in 1997, when a photograph taken in the St Austell area apparently showed two creatures, one an adult female puma, possibly pregnant – or anyway looking "very fat, fit and contented" in the words of the curator of Newquay Zoo – and measuring about two and a half feet tall, the other possibly a cub. This was followed up in August 1998 by a twenty-second video that seemed to show a sleek, black animal about three-and-a-half feet long. These two findings prompted a systematic trawl of the moor by RAF reserve volunteers in 1999, using state-of-the-art night vision and seismic equipment, but again they failed to unearth anything. All the same, farmers have continued to lose sheep to what they maintain to be a large, savage creature, and there has been continuing pressure to persuade the government to reopen the inquiry.

The farmers do not entirely lack support within the scientific community, however. Some scientists believe the moor could well be home to a species of wild cat which was thought to have become extinct in Britain more than a century ago, though sightings of mysterious large animals in other parts of the country suggest rather that these are all escaped or abandoned exotic pets. The puma is the most popular candidate, while the lynx, which would be well suited to the often cold British weather, also has a strong claim, and it is even possible that jaguars could live in the wild in the British Isles (black-coloured varieties exist). Most likely of all, however, is that any big cat on the moor would be a hybrid – the result of different species crossbreeding. Such an animal could easily survive on a diet of rabbits and other mammals – plentiful food on the moor – though would only attack sheep or other stock in extreme desperation. Its normal routine would consist in hunting in the early morning or at dusk and sleeping during the day. To date nobody has ever been attacked by a large cat on Bodmin Moor, but if you chance to encounter one, your best bet is to walk nonchalantly by – but not before taking a precious photograph of the fabulous beast.

You can make an easy and rewarding ramble less than half a mile north of the village to the gigantic **Jubilee Rock** on Pendrift Common, reached along a signposted and well-trodden path across the moor. The rock is inscribed with various patriotic insignia commemorating the 1809 jubilee of George III's coronation, but the view is the main attraction from this seven-hundred-foot vantage point, looking eastward over the De Lank gorge and the boulder-crowned knoll of **Hawk's Tor**, three miles away. On the shoulder of the tor stand the neolithic **Stripple Stones**, a circular platform once holding 28 standing stones, of which just four are still upright. Blisland also lies less than a mile east of the **Merry Meeting** crossroads, a point near the end of the Camel Trail (see box, p.339).

If you want to treat yourself to a luxury **stay** in Blisland, head for *Lavethan* (Ⓣ01208/850487, Ⓦwww.lavethan.com; 6), a beautiful sixteenth-century manor house set in thirty acres of park-like fields and gardens sloping to a small river; a ten-minute walk west from the village towards St Mabyn, it has a guests' piano in the drawing room and a heated outdoor pool in summer. *Torr House* (Ⓣ01208/851601, Ⓦwww.torrhousecottages.co.uk; no credit cards; 4), a Victorian ex-farmhouse, provides a cheaper alternative in a fine garden setting; it's a quarter-mile up the St Breward road. The best **campsite** hereabouts is the small *South Penquite*, one and a half miles north of Blisland, also on the St Breward road (Ⓣ01208/850491, Ⓦwww.southpenquite.co.uk; closed Oct to mid-May); as well as pitches, it offers four Mongolian yurts available for weekly rent (or three-night weekend stays in June, Sept and Oct), heated by a woodburner and sleeping up to six.

Back on the village green, the *Blisland Inn* is a popular place for its eight real ales on tap, fruit wine and inexpensive pub lunches or evening **meals**. It has outdoor tables, stages live music most Saturday nights and sells newspapers too.

Jamaica Inn and around

Lying at the centre of the moor, on the A30 midway between Bodmin and Launceston, **Jamaica Inn** is one of the area's chief focuses for walkers, sightseers and coach parties alike. The inn, located just outside the unprepossessing village of **Bolventor**, was a staging-post even before the precursor of the A30 road was laid in 1769, and was described by **Daphne du Maurier** in her book of the same name as being "alone in glory, four square to the winds". The combination of its literary association and its convenient position has led to its development as a hotel and restaurant complex and to the establishment in an annexed building of a **Smuggler's Museum** (daily: April–Oct 10am–5pm, closes 6pm late July to early Sept; Nov to early Jan & early Feb to March 11am–4pm; £3.95), an engaging exhibition documenting the history of the practice up to the present day, where you can marvel at such diverse ruses used for concealing contraband as secret pouches in corsets and hollowed-out turtles. The same building holds waxworks and sound-and-light gadgetry that replays the story of *Jamaica Inn* at the touch of a button, and a room devoted to Daphne du Maurier, displaying her Sheraton writing desk and a dish of her favourite sweets.

The inn's car park is a useful place to leave your vehicle and venture forth **on foot**, although you should notify staff if you plan to leave your vehicle there. A free leaflet is available at the inn detailing the three-mile walk to Brown Willy (see box, p.362), and the well-travelled route to **Dozmary Pool**, a mile south. According to Arthurian mythology, after King Arthur's death, Sir Bedivere is supposed to have hurled the king's sword, Excalibur, into this desolate pool, where it was seized by an arm raised from the depths (Loe Pool, on the Lizard, also claims the

honour: see p.262). Despite its proximity to the A30, the diamond-shaped lake usually preserves an ethereal air, though it's been known to run dry in summer, dealing a bit of a blow to the legend that the pool is bottomless.

The lake is also the source of another, more obviously Cornish myth, that of John Tregeagle, a steward at Lanhydrock in the seventeenth century, whose unjust dealings with the local tenant farmers are supposed to have resulted in a curse condemning his spirit to endlessly baling out the pool with a perforated limpet shell. As if this were not enough, his ghost is said to be further tormented by a swarm of devils that pursue him as he flies across the moor in search of sanctuary; their infernal howling is claimed to be audible on windy nights.

Though it's the obvious **place to stay** hereabouts, with splendid views on all sides, the completely revamped and modernized *Jamaica Inn* (☎01566/86250, ⓦwww.jamaicainn.co.uk; 5) lacks much character, even if some of the bedrooms have retained their old doors and low ceilings. Otherwise your best bet is to press on to Altarnun (see below).

Altarnun and around

Three miles northeast of Bolventor, just off the A30 at Five Lanes, **ALTARNUN** is a pretty, granite-grey village snugly sheltered beneath the eastern heights of the moor, the front doors of its cottages approached by slate slabs crossing the trickle of a stream. By the picturesque packhorse bridge here, its fifteenth-century church – dedicated to **St Nonna**, mother of David, the patron saint of Wales – has been dubbed the "cathedral of the moors" on account of its lofty west tower and spacious interior. The fine solid Norman font here was the prototype of the dozen or so "Altarnun fonts" in the area, characterized by their square shape, with geometric flowers surrounded by snakes on the four sides and fierce faces at the corners. Look out, too, for the set of 79 superb bench ends, carved at the beginning of the sixteenth century, boldly depicting secular and sacred subjects – such as saints, musicians, clowns, moorland sheep and even a bagpipe player. Some of the slate memorials in the churchyard were carved by local sculptor Nevil Northey Burnard, also responsible for the effigy of John Wesley, the co-founder of Methodism, over the door of the Methodist chapel on the village's main street. A regular visitor to the neighbourhood, Wesley used to stay at **Wesley Cottage** (daily 9am–dusk; free; ⓦwww.wesleycottage.ukonline.co.uk), half a mile to the southwest at Trewint and now within earshot of the A30's roar, 400m away. You can visit his two small rooms in the "Prophet's Chamber" area of the house, and view a few of his letters, but there's not a lot to fire the imagination.

Accessed by a private gate from St Nonna's (and also from the road), *Penhallow Manor* (☎01566/86206, ⓦwww.penhallow-manor.co.uk; 5), originally the vicarage, now offers **accommodation** in a variety of well-furnished rooms. There are huge creamy sofas, a library, and a conservatory for breakfast. Five hundred metres towards the A30, the unspoilt *King's Head* (☎01566/86241; 3) has beams, saggy ceilings, patchwork quilts on the beds and inexpensive **meals**.

Launceston

Unpromoted as a tourist town, **LAUNCESTON** (pronounced Lance-son) was Cornwall's capital until 1835, and still retains much of its original architecture, overlaid with a sedate, well-to-do charm. Situated less than a mile from the Devon

border, it was, until the construction of its bypass twenty years ago, literally the "Gateway to Cornwall", since all traffic entering the county here passed through the narrow twelfth-century **Southgate Arch** – the last remaining of the three original gateways to the county's only walled town.

Launceston developed around its **castle** (daily: April–June & Sept 10am–5pm; July & Aug 10am–6pm; Oct 10am–4pm; £2.30; EH), which still dominates the skyline from the top of a grassy mound just west of the centre, though all that now remains is the rough-hewn cylindrical keep and round curtain walls. In the thirteenth century this was the chief fortress of Richard, earl of Cornwall and brother of Henry III, but later fell into decay until repaired by the Black Prince. In a sturdy cell near the castle's north gate, **George Fox**, founder of the Society of Friends, or Quakers, was imprisoned in 1656 for "disturbing the peace" in St Ives. Launceston had earlier taken a stand against religious dissenters when St Cuthbert Mayne was hung, drawn and quartered in its main square in 1577 – the first Roman Catholic seminary priest to be executed in England.

North of the castle, Castle Street was described by John Betjeman as the finest Georgian street in Cornwall. Its red-brick buildings include **Lawrence House Museum** (April to mid-Sept Mon–Fri 10.30am–4.30pm; free), a graceful setting for some well-displayed local exhibits, which include a reconstructed Victorian kitchen and, on the upper floor, mourning clothes and other costumes, a Victorian bier, and a collection of nineteenth-century Christmas decorations. The museum also has items relating to John Couch Adams (1819–92), co-discoverer of the planet Neptune, who was born in nearby Lidcot.

East off Castle Street on Church Street, the church of **St Mary Magdalene** is unique in England for its prolifically carved exterior walls – no mean feat, considering the unyielding qualities of granite. Completed in 1524, the church was commissioned by one Henry Trecarrel, whose coat of arms and that of his wife can be seen on the upper storey of the south porch, among a profusion of leaves, quatrefoils, pomegranates and heraldic shields. In the east wall, a recumbent figure of Mary Magdalene was the subject of a poem by one of Cornwall's most celebrated poets and local resident, **Charles Causley** (1917–2003). According to local lore, if you throw a stone over your shoulder and it lands on the effigy's back, you will receive good luck. Highlights inside the church include the fine Perpendicular pulpit painted red, black and white, and contrasting Art Nouveau carved bench ends.

From St Thomas Road, just west of the castle, **Launceston Steam Railway** runs frequent five-mile round-trips to New Mills through the Kensey Valley on the original Waterloo to Padstow line (Easter daily 11am–4.30pm; late May to late Sept Mon–Fri & Sun 11am–4.30pm; £7, valid all day; ☎01566/775665, ⓦwww.launcestonsr.co.uk). The narrow-gauge steam locomotives, built in the 1880s and 1890s, formerly worked in the slate quarries of North Wales. There are also veteran cars and motorcycles on show in the small transport museum here (free).

Practicalities

A few metres south of St Mary Magdalene, Launceston's **tourist office** (Mon–Fri 8.45am–1pm & 1.45–5pm, closes 4.30pm Fri, also Sat 9am–1pm & 1.30–5pm April–Oct only; ☎01566/772321, ⓦwww.visitlaunceston.co.uk) is located in the Market House Arcade in Market Street. For the pick of the town's **accommodation**, head for the Georgian *Eagle House Hotel*, close to the museum at 3 Castle St (☎01566/772036; ❹), which has elaborate plaster moulding and cool, spacious rooms, or, through the Southgate Arch and close to the car park, *Glencoe Villa*, 13 Race Hill (☎01566/775819; ❸), with a sunny breakfast room

The walk to Rough Tor and Brown Willy

One of the best hikes on Bodmin Moor, and one which can be accomplished without too much difficulty, is to its two highest peaks – **Rough Tor** (400m) and **Brown Willy** (420m) – accessible either from Camelford or *Jamaica Inn* (see p.359). Though the ascents don't present particular hazards, you'll need suitable clothing and footwear, and a good map, such as OS *Explorer* 109. Do not attempt the walks in poor visibility.

Rough Tor (locally pronounced Row – as in argument – Tor) lies about a mile south of the car park at Rough Tor Ford, which is three miles southeast of Camelford and reachable on foot or by car from Rough Tor Road, a right turn off Victoria Road at Camelford's northern end. From the bridge over the stream below the car park, walk about a mile over springy turf and a well-worn trail, past a stone monument to Charlotte Dymond (see p.356) and the three boulders of **Showery Tor**, before bearing left along the ridge to the slight elevation of **Little Rough Tor**. From here, continue in a southeasterly direction to the summit, a gentle but steady uphill trudge over the heath, as often as not accompanied by a biting wind. The sides of Rough Tor are very rocky and the last stretch is not well defined, so care is needed. The piles of flat precariously balanced rocks crowning the summit present a different aspect from every angle – an ungainly mass from the south, and a nobly proportioned mountain from the west – and were described by Daphne du Maurier as "shaped like giant furniture with monstrous chairs and twisted tables". Nearby are the ruins of a medieval chapel, and the whole area is scattered with Bronze-Age remains.

Originally named Bronewhella, or "highest hill", Bodmin's loftiest peak, **Brown Willy**, is easily visible less than a mile and a half to the southeast of Rough Tor. Like the latter, Brown Willy shows various faces, its sugarloaf appearance from the north sharpening into a long, multi-peaked crest as you approach. To reach it, continue from the summit of Rough Tor in a southeasterly direction, towards a ruined building near which a bridge crosses the upper reaches of the De Lank River. From here the ascent is clearly marked, with the final stretch along a steep but well-defined track. Both Rough Tor and Brown Willy can be climbed in a couple of hours from the car park.

Brown Willy can also be accessed **from Jamaica Inn** (see p.359), a three-and-a-quarter-mile walk from the car park there. Turning left out of the car park, follow the old road down the hill, and take the second turning on the left under the A30. From here, take the first turning on the right, then first left, walking along this road for 150m until you see a signed footpath on the right. Follow this path for the length of three fields until it becomes a broader track, and continue up this, bearing to the right of the buildings in front, from where a lane leads to a gate after 750m. Pass through the gate and onto the moorland, bearing right for 250m to Tolborough Tor, the highest point of the surrounding downs and a mile from *Jamaica Inn* as the crow flies (but more like 1.5 miles walking). From here, Brown Willy is clearly visible less than two miles to the northwest across bare moor. Walk towards it for another 250m to a gate, beyond which you should continue for another mile and a half with a wire fence on your left, crossing this over a stile and climbing the steep slopes of the tor. From the summit, the highest point in Cornwall, you get a grand panorama of the rock-strewn, green-and-brown patchwork of high moorland on all sides.

and comfortable, colour-coordinated bedrooms. North of the centre, *Rose Cottage*, off the A388 Dutson Road at 5 Lower Cleaverfield, (Ⓣ01566/779292, Ⓦwww.rosecottagecornwall.co.uk; no under-9s; no credit cards; ❸), has one double en-suite room and two singles, all with Wi-Fi Internet access, and great views of Launceston. The nearest **campsite** is *Chapmanswell Country Park* (Ⓣ01409/211382, Ⓦwww.chapmanswellcaravanpark.co.uk) at St Giles on the Heath, six miles north of town along the A388.

For **food**, *Café de l'Arche*, 1 Southgate Place, next to Southgate Arch (closed Sun & Mon), serves good-value breakfasts, snacks and full evening meals, including

seafood chowder (£6) and *poulet provençale* (£10); *Harvey's*, a buzzing restaurant and wine bar at 13 Church St is more contemporary and offers fish and steaks at similar prices. During the day, the *Mad Hatter's Tea Shop* at 28 Church St is a cosy spot for tea and imaginative sandwiches and panini, as well as burgers and steaks (£5–7). On Northgate Street, vg.deli.co has great picnic food – hams, cheeses and pies – and you can drink coffee at the tables at the back.

Camelford and around

The northern half of Bodmin Moor is dominated by its two highest tors, both of them easily accessible from **CAMELFORD**, a small town once thought to be the site of King Arthur's Camelot. Though the town itself hardly lives up to the expectations raised by its associations or its exotic name ("Camel" is probably derived from a contraction of Cam meaning "crooked" and "hayle" meaning "estuary"), it makes a useful touring base and is easily negotiated, its one main street starting as Victoria Road at its northwestern end and changing its name to Market Place, Fore Street and High Street. In addition, a trio of museums provide some diversion, the most conventional of which is the **North Cornwall Museum** on The Clease (April–Sept Mon–Sat 10am–5pm; £2.50), at the junction of Fore Street and High Street, which displays a low-key collection of domestic items, tools and farming implements from the last hundred years, alongside background information on the local slate industry. In complete contrast, the **British Cycling Museum**, housed in the old train station a mile north of town on the B3266 Boscastle road (Mon–Thurs & Sun 10am–5pm; ring ahead for Fri & Sat, ☎01840/212811; £3.45), is a cyclophile's dream, with some four hundred examples of bikes through the ages filling every inch of floor, ceiling and wall space. Among the oddities are a reverse penny farthing, a four-wheeled quadracycle and a pentacycle (one large wheel, four small), and there's a library of books and manuals on site as well. The collection may be of special interest to bikers on Route 3 on the National Cycle Way, which runs through Camelford.

The third museum lies on the River Camel a mile or so north of town at **SLAUGHTERBRIDGE**, possibly the site of King Arthur's last battle of Camlann – at which the king was mortally wounded by Mordred – though the identification of this site probably has more to do with the fact that a decisive battle between the Saxon King Egbert and the Celts was fought near here in the ninth century. Despite the tenuous connection, you'll now find the **Arthurian Centre** here (Easter–Oct daily 10am–5pm; £2.50; ⓦwww.arthur-online.com), which includes the Land of Arthur exhibition, covering Arthur-related art and poetry by means of a video and photographs, and highlights the background to the site, focusing particularly on Lord Tennyson's visit here in 1848, when he was inspired to write his Arthurian elegy *Idylls of the King*. There are also gardens with riverside walks, and a tearoom overlooking a children's play castle. The main basis of the centre, however, is the sixth-century inscribed **King Arthur's Stone**, a pleasant five-minute walk away, which supposedly marks the site of the final battle. Viewed from a platform, the funerary stone is inscribed in Latin and an ancient Celtic script which is thought to indicate the former presence of southern Irish people in North Cornwall; it was first recorded in 1602 but had lain on the banks of the Camel for a thousand years before that.

Otherwise, the area's attractions are all to do with the wilderness of moorland all around, easily accessible to the southeast of Camelford. For a good walk up to Rough Tor and Brown Willy, in the heart of the moor, see the box opposite.

Practicalities

Camelford's **tourist office** is housed in the North Cornwall Museum (April–Sept Mon–Sat 10am–5pm; ⓣ01840/212954). Among the town's central **accommodation** are the thirteenth-century, slate-hung *Darlington Inn* on Fore Street (ⓣ01840/213314; ❸), which has spacious en-suite rooms, and the basic *Mason's Arms* on Market Place (ⓣ01840/213309; no credit cards; ❷). The *Countryman Hotel* at 7 Victoria Rd (ⓣ01840/212250, ⓦwww.cornwall-online.co.uk/countryman; ❸) is close to the National Cycle Way and is favoured by bikers and walkers alike. A mile north of town, on the B3266 between Camelford's centre and the cycling museum, *King's Acre* (ⓣ01840/213561, ⓦwww.kings-acre.com; ❺) provides B&B in two large, contemporary rooms with Wi-Fi access and a fitness suite available for guests, and also provides **camping** facilities June–August, while *Lakefield Caravan Park*, Lower Pendavey Farm (ⓣ01840/213279, ⓦwww.lakefieldcaravanpark.co.uk; closed Nov–March) is a much larger site with more facilities and provides **horse riding** – tuition, short rides and longer hacks.

The *Four Seasons,* at 5 Market Place, serves all-day breakfasts and other inexpensive **meals** (closed Sun & eves), while the *Mason's Arms* on Market Place serves steaks, grills and other pub grub and has a beer garden, and the *Darlington Inn* makes another good pub-stop. For a fuller meal, try *Raval's* on Fore Street (ⓣ01840/213888), which has a congenial downstairs eating area and a smarter restaurant upstairs. Fishcakes and burgers are served by day, and in the evening dishes include local venison, butternut squash risotto cake and smoked haddock (£14–17).

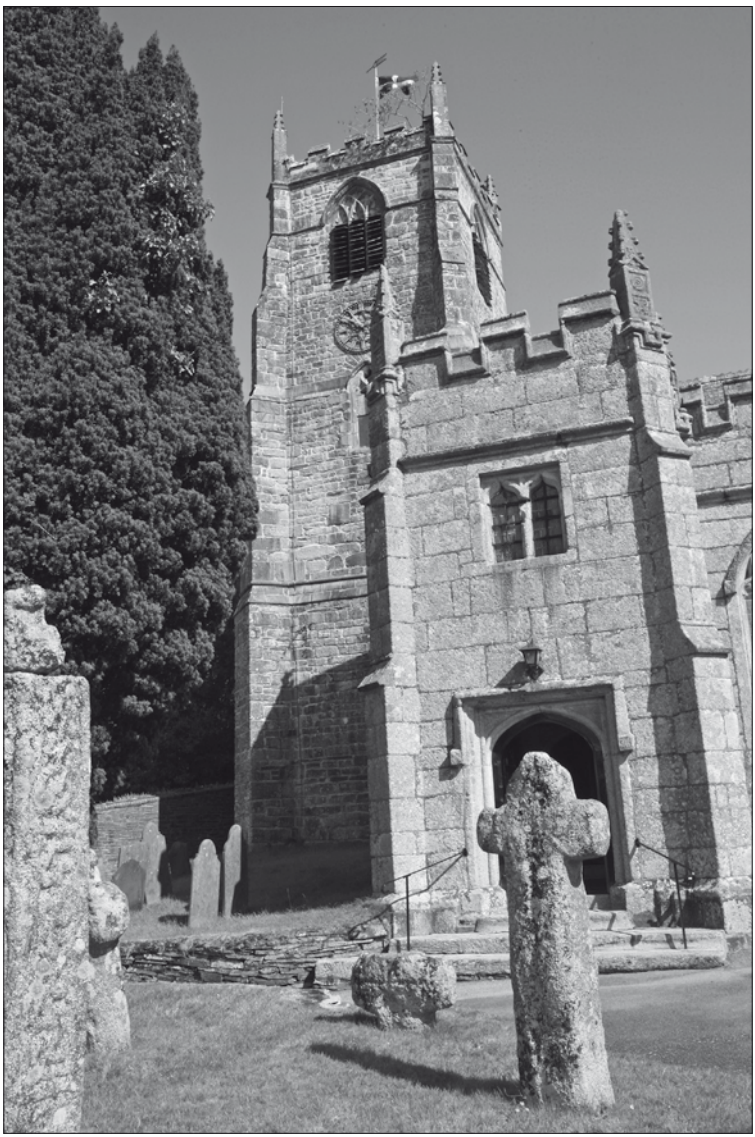
The southeastern moor: St Neot and around

Seven miles east of Bodmin, **ST NEOT** is one of Bodmin Moor's prettiest villages and is a good access point for the southern part of the moor, reachable from the A38, two miles to the south, or by bus #593 from Liskeard, six miles southeast. It also merits a visit for its fifteenth-century **church**, overlooking the village, which contains some of the most impressive medieval stained-glass windows of any parish church in the country. The set begins with the oldest glass, at the east end of the south aisle, where the fifteenth-century **Creation Window** shows God with mathematical instruments and Seth planting in Adam's mouth the seeds from which the wood of the cross will grow. The first window in the south aisle, **Noah's Window**, continues the sequence with lively scenes of the ark as a sixteenth-century sailing ship. However, the narration soon dissolves into windows portraying saints and – due to the need of sponsorship when the money ran out – patrons and local bigwigs, as well as the ordinary men and women of the village.

St Neot is the most pleasant **place to stay** in this southern part of the moor, with options including the seventeenth-century *Dye Cottage* (ⓣ01579/321394, ⓦwww.cornwall-info.co.uk/dye-cottage; no credit cards; ❷), which offers attractively furnished rooms and a large sitting-room that looks onto a summer-house and a garden sloping down to a stream; the great breakfasts include homemade bread. Opposite, and next door to the church, the *London Inn* (ⓣ01579/320263, ⓦwww.ccinns.com; ❸) also has comfortable accommodation, and provides a cosy setting for lunches and evening **meals**, while signposted 350m down a track below the village car park, *Lampen Farm* (ⓣ01579/320284, ⓦwww.lampen-farm.co.uk; no

credit cards; ❷) is a modernized sixteenth-century farmhouse offering large, quiet rooms with Victorian furnishings.

The southern edge of Bodmin Moor is far greener and more thickly wooded than the north due to the confluence of a web of **rivers** into the Fowey, which tumbles through the **Golitha Falls**, a couple of miles east of St Neot, below Draynes Bridge. One of the moor's best-known beauty spots, this is actually more a series of rapids than a waterfall, enlivened by the dippers and wagtails that flit



△ St Neot's Church

through the surrounding beech trees. There's also an attractive woodland walk to the dam at the Siblyback Lake reservoir just over a mile to the northeast: follow the river up to Draynes Bridge, then walk north up a minor road until a path branches off on the right after a half-mile, leading down to the water's edge.

North of Siblyback Lake, and reachable from the B3254 Launceston road, **Twelve Men's Moor** holds some of Bodmin Moor's grandest landscapes. The quite modest elevations of **Hawk's Tor** (329m) and the lower **Trewartha Tor** appear enormous from the north, though they are topped by **Kilmar**, highest of the hills on the moor's eastern flank (390m). There's a **riding** centre near here offering lessons and, for experienced riders, hacks in the area, T.M International at Henwood, west of the B3254 on the edge of Twelve Men's Moor (☎01579/362895, ⓦwww.tminternational.co.uk). Three miles east of Siblyback Lake, Cornwall's highest village, **MINIONS**, makes a good base for exploring these bleak areas, and also lies within easy distance of a cluster of prehistoric remains which are worth visiting en route. The closest of these can be reached by following the signposted path a few steps west of the centre of Minions, which brings you after a quarter-mile to **The Hurlers,** a wide complex of three stone circles dating from about 1500 BC. The purpose of these stark upright stones is not known, though local lore declares them to be men turned to stone for playing the Celtic game of hurling on the Sabbath. Following the path a further half-mile or so north, **Stowe's Hill** is the site of the moor's most famous stone pile, **The Cheesewring**, a precarious pillar of balancing flat granite slabs that have been marvellously eroded by the wind to resemble a hamburger in a peaked cap. Gouged out of the hillside nearby, the disused **Cheesewring Quarry** is a centre of rock climbing.

Three miles south of Minions and less than half a mile south of the village of Darite (off the Tremar road), **Trethevy Quoit** is another Stone-Age survivor, a chamber tomb nearly nine feet high and surmounted by a massive capstone. Originally enclosed in earth, the slabs have been stripped by centuries of weathering to create Cornwall's most impressive megalithic monument. Bus #574 (not Sun) from Liskeard calls at Darite and St Cleer, both of which are close to Trethevy Quoit; alternatively, it's a three-mile walk from Liskeard.

Off the southern limits of the moor, where the B3254 meets the A390 and the A38, **LISKEARD** is a useful bus and rail junction at the head of the East Looe Valley, connected by a branch line with Looe, on the coast (see p.226). The town's **museum** on Pike Street (Mon–Fri 11am–4pm, Sat 11am–1.30pm; free) mainly deals with local history and industry in five rooms, and shares a building with the **tourist office** (same hours, but opens 30min earlier; ☎01579/349148). Otherwise, the only distraction hereabouts lies out of town at the exhibition of **Magnificent Music Machines** (Easter–Oct daily 10.30am–5pm; £5.50), three miles south in St Keyne (a request stop on the line to Looe, and signposted off the B3254), where an hour's enthusiastic tour brings you face-to-face with a delicate 1895 polyphon and a Wurlitzer cinema organ from 1929. Back in Liskeard, you can take a coffee or a snack on Pike Street at *The Coffee House*, with comfy sofas and baguettes, soups and jacket potatoes served (no credit cards), or *The Fat Frog*, a more colourful, child-friendly café offering all-day breakfasts and vegetarian dishes (closed Sun). For a full meal, continue along this street towards St Martin's Church to find the *Bay Leaf*, 27 Church St (☎01579/344557), a cheery place for an evening **meal** (also open for lunch on Sun plus Thurs & Fri Easter–Nov, but closed all Mon); dishes costing around £9 range from Chicken Creole to Moroccan lamb and pork calvados.

Travel details

Trains

Bodmin Parkway to: Liskeard (1–2 hourly; 12min); Penzance (1–2 hourly; 1hr 25min); Plymouth (1–2 hourly; 40–50min).
Liskeard to: Bodmin Parkway (1–2 hourly; 12min); Looe (Mon–Sat 13 daily, Sun 8 daily, not Sun in winter; 30min); Penzance (hourly; 1hr 30min); Plymouth (1–2 hourly; 25min).

Buses

Altarnun to: Launceston (Mon–Fri 3 daily; 15–40min).
Bodmin to: Newquay (Mon–Sat 9 daily; 30min–1hr); Padstow (Mon–Sat hourly, Sun 5 daily; 55min); St Austell (Mon–Sat hourly; 50min); Wadebridge (Mon–Sat hourly, Sun 5 daily; 30min).
Camelford to: Launceston (Mon–Sat 4 daily; 35min).
Launceston to: Altarnun (Mon–Fri 3 daily; 30min); Camelford (Mon–Sat 4 daily; 30min); Liskeard (Mon–Fri 3 daily; 40–55min); Plymouth (Mon–Sat 7–9 daily, Sun 3 daily; 1hr 20min).
Liskeard to: Launceston (Mon–Fri 4 daily; 45min–1hr); Plymouth (1–2 hourly; 30–45min); St Austell (6 daily; 40min); St Neot (Mon–Sat 5 daily; 20–30min); Truro (6 daily; 1hr 15min).
St Neot to: Liskeard (Mon–Sat 5 daily; 25–45min).

Contexts

Contexts

History.....371

Wildlife.....377

The arts.....384

Books.....387

History

Remote from England's main centres of political and industrial activity, the counties of Devon and Cornwall have played a largely peripheral role in the country's history. The region has been most pre-eminent in matters related to the sea, namely fishing, smuggling and buccaneering, while inland, Devon's cloth industry and Cornwall's mines for centuries provided a solid economic base.

Prehistory

The first evidence of human settlement in the region is from around 30,000 BC – a teenager's jawbone found in Kents Cavern, Torquay – but the subsequent prehistory of the region is a succession of long blanks of which next to nothing is known. In general, however, it seems likely that England's westernmost counties shared much the same experiences as other parts of the land, the scattered tribes relying on hunting and gathering with a rudimentary social organization. In common with the rest of England, the region was settled by Neolithic tribes from mainland Europe during the fourth millennium BC, who introduced relatively advanced domestic and industrial skills. Strangely, despite the unearthing of large quantities of flints and arrowheads from Neolithic sites, relics of habitation are paltry, though Cornwall has numerous examples of "quoits", or chambered tombs set in open country with a giant slab, or capstone, for a roof. The beginnings of cereal cultivation and livestock farming are also traced to these times.

More prolific are finds associated with the **Bronze-Age** peoples who began to arrive on the scene during the second millennium BC. These tribes left a contrastingly rich legacy of granite menhirs, kistvaens, stone rows, stone circles and hut circles throughout the region – more than 1200 barrows (burial mounds) have been discovered in Devon alone, of which a significant number lie on Dartmoor. In Cornwall, remains are concentrated particularly on the Isles of Scilly, the Penwith peninsula and Bodmin Moor, where The Hurlers, a complex of three circles dating from about 1500 BC, represent a fine example. Most of these sites were rifled centuries ago, and the surviving relics have yielded frustratingly little information about the life and structure of the society which occupied them.

In around 500 BC, another wave of immigrants, the **Celts**, established themselves in the region, bringing with them weapons and tools made of iron. Much given to tribal wars, the Celts constructed sturdy hill-forts throughout the peninsula; the best-preserved relic from these times is the village of Chysauster in Penwith, dating from around the first century BC and occupied until long after. Good examples of the form and layout of the fields farmed in these times still exist hereabouts, notably the small, stone-hedged field systems around Zennor.

The Romans and the Dark Ages

Recorded history begins with the coming of the **Romans**, who occupied Exeter (known by them as Isca Dumnoniorum) in the first century AD but did not venture much further west. Little interested in this extremity of their empire, the

Romans left few traces in Devon and Cornwall, content to establish a strong military presence at Exeter to keep an eye on the Celtic tribes which were left to their own devices further west. Although the region as a whole benefited from the *Pax Romana*, Roman ways were never greatly assimilated, as far as historians can tell, and the Roman interlude left less of an impression here than on most other areas of the country.

The accelerating disintegration of the Roman Empire towards the end of the fourth century led to the withdrawal of the legions and a rapid reversion to pre-Roman practices in the West Country. Almost immediately, incursions were begun by the **Saxons**, a Germanic people, who settled in much of the region during the sixth and seventh centuries. The invaders were at first unable – or unwilling – to subdue the Britons in the far west, however, making an unconquered enclave of Cornwall. As the last stronghold of Celtic resistance in England and the torch-bearer of Christianity, the "**Dark Ages**" here were actually a golden age during which much of the county's rich folklore originated. In this scantily recorded era, saints and mystics were said to wander the pilgrimage routes between Wales, Ireland and Brittany, and the various strands of the Arthurian saga were first woven together, probably based on the exploits of a Celtic chieftain resisting the Saxons. The county's isolation aided the survival of the Celtic tongue, and while **Cornish** has not been spoken as a living language since the eighteenth century, Celtic place-names are still much in evidence today.

Cornwall was not fully conquered by the Saxons until the time of Athelstan in around 926. In Devon, the local Dumnonii more readily absorbed the Saxon newcomers who, by the **eighth century**, were at least nominally Christians. Much of the work of conversion was undertaken by such individuals as Saint Boniface (c. 680–754), born Wynfrith in Crediton, who went on to spread the faith in Devon and later among the Frisians in Germany and the Lowlands. The integration of Saxons and Celts was further strengthened by the need to confront the threat of **Danish raids** which afflicted the region, in common with the rest of the country, during the **ninth and tenth centuries**. Unlike in other parts, however, there was little Viking settlement in the West, but a constant skirmishing between invading armies and the forces of the West Saxons under Alfred the Great and his descendants. The Danes occupied Exeter for the last time in 1003, but the Anglo-Saxon state was not to last much longer, for the entire region was shortly to be absorbed into the new Norman kingdom following William the Conqueror's capture of Exeter in 1068.

The Middle Ages

The **Normans** built castles at Exeter, Totnes, Okehampton, Restormel and Launceston, which acted as nuclei for the growth of towns. This urban development was also spurred on by the **cloth trade**, Devon's principal industry at this time, as it continued to be throughout the medieval and early modern periods. Wool from the county's fertile inland pastures was processed locally or in the towns, and exported to mainland Europe from the great estuary ports of the south coast. This established both a robust rural economy and a strong mercantile class in such towns as Topsham, Totnes and Dartmouth. Exeter's primacy in Devon was assured when the diocese was transferred here from Crediton in 1050, and the great cathedral constructed soon afterwards.

In Cornwall, the indigenous Saxon manors were taken over by the Normans to form the basis of an earldom, which was granted to Edward III's son, the Black

Prince, in 1337; since then, the earldom has belonged traditionally to the eldest son of the English sovereign, who acts as duke of Cornwall. On the whole, the Norman yoke was accepted here, the greater links with France and centralized economy promoting commerce and the growth of inland ports such as Truro and Fowey.

Although Cornwall played a comparatively minor part in the region's cloth trade, it had a much larger role in the region's **mining** industry. Tin had been extracted here since prehistoric times, when it was alloyed with copper – also found in the region – to make bronze. Though the Romans do not appear to have utilized the resource, the greater level of protection and organization that existed under the Normans made Cornwall Europe's biggest supplier of tin in the twelfth century. Over the next hundred years Helston, Lostwithiel, Truro and Liskeard in Cornwall, and Ashburton and Tavistock in Devon were made **Stannary towns**, according to which they were granted special privileges and placed by the Crown under the separate legal jurisdiction of the Stannary (tin mine) courts. Stannary towns were visited twice a year by officials from London who came to test the smelted tin, chipping a corner if it was approved – "coigning" it, from the French for "corner", hence the English word, *coin*.

After farming and mining, the third most important activity in Devon and Cornwall was **fishing**, and many of the ports of the southern coast in particular – such as Beer, Brixham, Polperro and Mevagissey – have retained their medieval layout. In 1272, however, the imposition of custom duties for the first time gave birth to another lucrative spin-off which existed side-by-side with fishing – **smuggling**, for which the inlets and estuaries proved ideal terrain. The activity was to carry on until well into the nineteenth century, and there are even echoes of it in the present era with shipments of drugs regularly apprehended off the peninsula's coasts.

The fifteenth and sixteenth centuries

While the region had consolidated its wealth in comparative peace during the later part of the Middle Ages, the **fifteenth and sixteenth centuries** saw Devon and Cornwall increasingly drawn into the turmoil of national events. Stirrings of **revolt** against the new centralizing Tudor state surfaced in 1497 when Thomas Flamank, a Bodmin lawyer, and Michael Joseph, a blacksmith from the Lizard area, led 15,000 Cornishmen to London to protest against high taxation. By the time the force arrived at Blackheath, they were much depleted and easily crushed by Henry VII's army. However, the rejection of the rebels' demands and the execution of their leaders ensured that resentment continued to simmer in Cornwall. This created widespread support for **Perkin Warbeck,** who landed at St Ives just three months later claiming to be Richard, Duke of York – one of the disappeared "Princes in the Tower" who had in fact probably been dispatched by Richard III in 1483. Warbeck received a rapturous welcome in Bodmin and attracted some support from local gentry who proclaimed the pretender Richard IV. Crossing the Tamar in September 1497, however, the rebels failed to take Exeter and Warbeck's army melted away when confronted by the king's forces at Taunton.

A further revolt took place in 1549 against the Act of Uniformity and its insistence on the Book of Common Prayer and the simplified service in English rather than the old Latin Mass – a particular aggravation to the non-English-speaking Cornish. The **Prayer Book Rebellion** began in the village of Sampford Courtenay, near

Okehampton, and drew support in both Devon and Cornwall, but the rebels were defeated in battle at Clyst St Mary, outside Topsham, by Lord Russell, who happened to be the principal beneficiary of dissolved monastery lands in the West Country.

As England's defence came to rely more heavily on its maritime prowess, and trade began to focus increasingly on the Atlantic, Devon assumed an important naval role. It was not just the county's geographical position that accounted for its growing significance: some of the greatest mariners of the age – Drake, Grenville and Raleigh, among others – were all Devon-born and -bred, and all were to take a leading part in the defence of the realm and the expansion of trade to the Americas. Less to their credit, all were also involved in piracy and slavery. **Francis Drake** (c. 1540–96), born near Tavistock, was plundering the coast of Guinea and the Spanish Main when he was only in his twenties, becoming a popular hero on his return to Plymouth, of which he later became mayor. **Walter Raleigh** (1552–1618), born in Hayes Barton, East Devon, also indulged in piratical activities in addition to his attempts to colonize America, and represented the county in parliament. His cousin **Richard Grenville** (1542–91) commanded the fleet that carried English colonists to Roanoke Island in present-day North Carolina in 1585, and died heroically against overwhelming odds in a celebrated tussle with a Spanish treasure fleet in the Azores – his ship, the *Revenge*, was crewed by "men of Bideford in Devon". Grenville's preparations for a voyage of discovery to the South Pacific were adopted by Drake when the latter circumnavigated the world in 1577–80, the first Englishman to do so. As the home port of these and other maritime adventurers, Plymouth became the western centre of Britain's maritime power and remains a prominent base of the Royal Navy today. Devonport Dockyard here is still one of the area's biggest employers, while Appledore on the northern coast also continues its centuries-old shipbuilding activities – though on a much reduced and increasingly precarious scale.

Elsewhere on the south coast, defences were strengthened against French and Spanish raids, with fortifications erected or expanded in Dartmouth, Fowey, St Mawes, Falmouth and St Mary's, on the Isles of Scilly. The ever-present fear of Spanish invasion during the second half of the **sixteenth century** were realized in 1588 with the sailing of the **Spanish Armada**, whose approach was first announced from the Cornish coast at the Lizard, and which was eventually scuppered by Elizabeth I's fleet docked in Plymouth – the occasion of Drake's famous sang-froid when he insisted on finishing his game of bowls on Plymouth Hoe before putting to sea to fight the enemy. Far more dangerous than the Armada for Cornwall was the Spanish invasion of Brittany in 1590, which provided a convenient base for raids on Cornwall, including a devastating attack in 1595, when two separate Spanish assault parties joined forces to sack and burn the three ports of Mousehole, Newlyn and Penzance.

The Civil War

Fifty years later, the **Civil War** engulfed and divided the West Country no less than other parts of England. Although most places preferred to keep their options open and observe the course of events before rallying to either side, sentiment here was pretty squarely behind the Royalist cause – with the notable exceptions of Exeter and Plymouth, which declared both ways. Where it was necessary to come out in favour of one side over another, most people followed their religious and political beliefs. Thus, in Cornwall for example, Bevil Grenville – celebrated warrior and hero of Robert Hawker's ballad, *Song of the Western Men* – together with

many others sided with the king in defence of the Anglican Church, while Lord Robartes, a Presbyterian merchant, and others who rejected absolutism, sided with parliament. The royalist mint was established in Truro in 1642–43 and Cornwall became a major theatre of war. Battles were fought and won by the Royalists at Braddock Down and Stratton in Cornwall and at Lansdown near Bristol, where Bevil Grenville fell. There were two campaigns in 1643, and the following year Charles I defeated the earl of Essex's army at Lostwithiel. However, Royalist fortunes were reversed when the New Model Army under the command of Thomas Fairfax appeared in the West in 1645. This final brutal campaign culminated in the Royalist surrender at Tressillian, near Truro, on March 12, 1645, although St Michael's Mount, Pendennis Castle and Exeter held out until the following year.

The main legacies of this sequence of sieges and small battles – there was none on the scale of Naseby or Marston Moor – were harvest failure, starvation and the destruction of many great houses and forts, though some of the latter were simply decommissioned and converted to domestic use. The wool trade in Devon, however, was largely unscathed, and entered a hugely prosperous phase in the second half of the seventeenth century.

The eighteenth and nineteenth centuries

Tin and copper mining brought a degree of prosperity to Cornwall in the **eighteenth century**, with the introduction of beam engines in 1716 allowing ever-deeper shafts to be excavated, pumped and mined. The more extensive underground networks were largely made possible by the innovations of such engineers as Thomas Newcomen of Dartmouth (1663–1729), who constructed a steam engine for pumping water out of pits, and the Cornish scientists Humphry Davy (1778–1829), famous for his "Davy lamp", and Richard Trevithick (1771–1833), who invented a steam carriage for use in the mines. The beam engines were fuelled by coal from South Wales, helping to keep the peninsula's northern ports busy. For the miners themselves, the working conditions were both squalid and dangerous, and the circumstances of their families were equally appalling. These impoverished communities provided a fertile ground for the preaching of **John Wesley**, the co-founder of Methodism who travelled extensively in Devon and Cornwall between 1743 and 1786. His first visits met with a hostile response, but he later found a receptive audience for his pared-down version of the Christian message, and it is from this period that many of the Methodist chapels dotted around the region date.

The copper industry peaked during the 1840s, focused on the area around Redruth and Camborne, but shortly afterwards the mining industry collapsed when cheaper deposits of both copper and tin were found elsewhere in the world market. Pit closures during the nineteenth and twentieth centuries were followed by large-scale emigration from Cornwall, chiefly to Australia and South America.

On a much smaller scale, the region's extensive deposits of slate and granite continued to be quarried as they had been for centuries, while the eighteenth century also saw the beginning of the **china clay** industry in Cornwall. The deposits were first discovered by William Cookworthy (1705–80) of Kingsbridge in the area around Helston, and more significantly north of St Austell, where the conical white mountains of debris are still a feature of the landscape, and where extraction remains an important industry. First used in the making of ceramics, the kaolin is now used in a wide range of products.

On the coasts, Devon's seaside towns were finding a new source of income in the tourist industry that expanded throughout the **nineteenth century**. Since the Napoleonic Wars in 1803–15 had prevented society folk from taking the fashionable Grand Tour of continental Europe, there was an increasing trend to sojourn in the comparatively mild climate of such towns as Torquay, Exmouth and Sidmouth, on the south coast, and, on the north, the villages of Lynton and Lynmouth, which were said to recall an Alpine landscape. The extension of Brunel's railway to Exeter in 1840 had the immediate result of accelerating this phenomenon, and the railway's extension over the Tamar into Cornwall in 1859, and to North Devon in 1872 brought these regions for the first time into the ambit of mass tourism. Ilfracombe became an archetypal Victorian seaside resort, while Falmouth, Newquay and St Ives in Cornwall found their full flowering in the twentieth century. Along with the tourists, the railways also brought other groups from metropolitan England: artists, who congregated first in Newlyn, at the end of the nineteenth century, and later in neighbouring St Ives (see pp.384–387).

The twentieth century and the present

Along with the steady stream of artists who were drawn to Devon and Cornwall, various writers became associated with the region in the **twentieth century**, though again these were mainly outsiders who settled in or had links with the West – D.H. Lawrence, Virginia Woolf, Henry Williamson (of *Tarka the Otter* fame), Daphne du Maurier and Agatha Christie, among others.

However here, as elsewhere in the country, all else was overshadowed during this period by the two world wars. While **World War I** had little direct effect on the region beyond cutting a swathe through its adult male population, the south coast of Devon and Cornwall in particular suffered from both military requisition and enemy bombing during **World War II**. Although most of the West Country was designated safe from German aerial attack – and accordingly received many evacuees from London and the Midlands – Plymouth suffered the highest bombardment of any British seaport, and Exeter too was targeted in the so-called "Baedeker raids", so-called because they were directed at centres of cultural and historic interest that would have appeared in the Baedeker guidebooks of the time. The subsequent reconstruction in these two cities followed very different paths, more conservative in Exeter, bolder in Plymouth, but arguably less successful. Neither city has escaped the brutalizing of large tracts of land, and the imposition of unsympathetic shopping centres and unsightly car parks.

In the 1950s, the designation of Dartmoor and Exmoor as **national parks** was a significant indication of both the new importance of tourism to the area and the urgency of conservation for the future well-being of the region. However, the decade was also marred by tragedy when heavy rain on Exmoor in 1952 caused the River Lyn to burst its banks, resulting in the catastrophic flooding of Lynmouth and the loss of 31 lives.

The closure of most local rail lines in the 1960s had no significant impact on the region's economy as it was well compensated by the huge expansion of motor traffic, encouraged by the extension of the M5 motorway to Exeter and the building of the link road to North Devon. However, the volume of traffic, which intensifies during the peak summer months, has brought its own massive environmental problems and today remains one of the most pressing concerns for the region's well-being.

The last thirty years have seen major shifts in Devon and Cornwall related to Britain's membership of the **European Union**, with both the farming and fishing communities losing out as a result of agricultural and fisheries policies. Fishermen have also been hard hit by declining fish stocks and the imposition of quotas which have met stiff resistance. Many in both groups have turned to tourism as a source of a secondary income, though only a small fraction can benefit from this sector, and many businesses have folded for good. The choice of Devon and Cornwall as places of retirement or for second homes has also had a significant effect in pricing locals out of the area. Cornwall has qualified for European aid, and has recently adopted a higher national profile by opening a branch of the **Tate Gallery** in St Ives and creating the **Eden Project** near St Austell, an ambitious exhibition of the planet's ecosystems. Considerable investment has accompanied these large-scale schemes, though again, this can have only a marginal effect on the local economy.

The biggest blow to the region in more recent times has been the **foot and mouth** epidemic, a highly infectious disease affecting livestock that swept through England in 2001. Devon farmers were hit particularly hard, but the ramifications affected every aspect of economic life, and had almost as heavy an impact in Cornwall. The tourist industry in both counties suffered – not least on account of the stringent restrictions on movement in rural areas, so that any attraction on or near farming land, including many National Trust and English Heritage properties and most of Dartmoor and Exmoor, were closed; footpaths, cycleways, bridleways and beaches were also all out of bounds. Although the crisis abated in time, and the tourist numbers had recovered by the summer of 2002, many small farms went out of business permanently. European competition, depleting fish stocks and strict quotas imposed on the region's fishermen have also had lasting effects on the embattled fishing industry.

Wildlife

Devon and Cornwall are rightly famous for the beauty of their landscapes and the richness of their coastline. The peninsula on which these counties lie drives a wedge deep into the Atlantic and ensures a strong maritime influence, with the benevolent effects of the **Gulf Stream** giving the region's flora and fauna an almost subtropical diversity that's unmatched in the British Isles.

The sea itself is at the junction of the warm southern and cool northern water bodies, and is amongst the richest marine habitats in the world, though most people's experience of the marine environment is confined to the occasional glimpse of a dolphin or seal. More accessible is Devon and Cornwall's **coastline**, which is generally exposed and heavily weathered on the peninsula's northern littoral and much more sheltered and indented on the southern seaboard. The long walls of sea cliffs are interspersed by bays and estuaries, whose rivers shelter colourful birdlife as well as the occasional otter, while their mouths are fringed by extensive areas of sand dunes. Elsewhere, on or just behind the shoreline, reedbeds survive in isolated patches and are an important habitat for a range of rare insects, plants and birds.

Inland, too, the geological peculiarities of the region have contributed to the peninsula's range of habitats. The upland **granite outcrops** which characterize the high moorland were created long ago by violent volcanic intrusion, which also strongly contorted the overlying strata of mudstones and limestones. These bare expanses of moorland, composed of lowland and upland heaths and blanket bog,

fringed by upland oakwoods, cover Exmoor, Dartmoor and Bodmin Moor. In complete contrast, Devon and Cornwall's **agricultural heartland** has been heavily influenced by the historic patterns of human settlement and land use. Although modern farming methods have squandered vast quantities of species-rich hedges, meadows and banks, enough have survived to preserve large numbers of thriving plants and birds – all linked in a rich mosaic of rolling countryside.

Most of the other habitats, too, have been severely degraded by human activity, particularly changes in agricultural practice, though this process is only an intensification of an influence which has moulded and influenced British wildlife throughout the human settlement of these islands. Nowadays, some of the best examples are entirely limited to nature reserves, precious but beleaguered resources about which you may gather more information from the specialist organizations detailed in the box below.

The marine environment

The **marine environment** of Devon and Cornwall constitutes one of the finest to be found around British shores. In spring and early summer especially, the coasts are bright with an abundance of **sea campion**, **kidney vetch**, **sea lavender**, orange **lichen** and green **algae**. Rarer flora to look out for include **golden samphire**, a nationally scarce plant quite common along the Cornish coastline where it grows on bare rock just above the high-water mark.

Useful information sources

Anyone keen to learn more about wildlife in Devon and Cornwall should contact one of the wildlife trusts listed below, which organize walks and talks and can help identify the species that abound in the region. They also manage the Southwest's numerous wildlife reserves and publish guides and other information on the wildlife of Devon and Cornwall.

Cornwall Wildlife Trust, Five Acres, Allet, Truro, Cornwall TR4 9DJ ☎01872/273939, ⓦwww.cornwallwildlifetrust.org.uk

Dartmoor National Park Authority, High Moorland Visitor Centre, Tavistock Rd, Princetown PL20 6QF ☎01822/890414, ⓦwww.dartmoor-npa.gov.uk

Devon Wildlife Trust, Shirehampton House, 35–37 St David's Hill, Exeter EX4 4DA ☎01392/279244, ⓦwww.devonwildlifetrust.org

Exmoor National Park Authority, Exmoor House, Dulverton TA22 9HL ☎01398/323665, ⓦwww.exmoor-nationalpark.gov.uk

Marine Conservation Society, Unit 3, Wolf Business Park, Alton Rd, Ross-on-Wye HR9 5NB ☎01989/566017, ⓦwww.mcsuk.org

National Trust, Devon Regional Office, Killerton House, Broadclyst, Exeter EX5 3LE ☎01392/881691; Cornwall Regional Office, Lanhydrock, Bodmin, Cornwall PL30 4DE ☎01208/74281; ⓦwww.nationaltrust.org.uk

Natural England (responsible for National Nature Reserves), Renslade House, Bonhay Rd, Exeter EX4 3AW ☎01392/889770; Trevint House, Strangways Villas, Truro, Cornwall TR1 2PA ☎01872/265710; ⓦwww.naturalengland.org.uk

Royal Society for the Protection of Birds, Keble House, Southernhay Gardens, Exeter EX1 1NT ☎01392/432691, ⓦwww.rspb.org.uk

Whale and Dolphin Conservation Society, Brookfield House, 38 St Paul St, Chippenham SN15 1LJ ☎0870/870 5001, ⓦwww.wdcs.org

Most ubiquitous of the fauna around the coasts of Devon and Cornwall, from rugged cliff to fishing village, are the various populations of **seabirds** which, according to the season, may be nesting or wintering here, or passing through on migration. Among the many species, **fulmars** and **kittiwakes** are numerous around **St Agnes Head** in Cornwall, while **razorbills** and **guillemots** are plentiful on almost all Cornish coasts. One of the most rewarding birds to look out for is the **gannet**, with long, black-tipped white wings, known for its vertical plunges into the sea as it fishes. Of the many species of gulls, most common is the **herring gull**, distinguished by its grey mantle, flesh-coloured feet and black-and-white-spotted wing tips. Chiefly a scavenger, its numbers have greatly increased in recent years as a result of expanding food supplies, which include refuse and sewage, though the birds are also known for their trick of dropping shellfish on rocks to crack them open. The richest variety of marine birds are found on the **Isles of Scilly**, including large flocks of **puffins**, which also breed on the island of Lundy, off North Devon's coast, in April and May.

As for waterborne marine life, **grey seals** may occasionally be seen by observant coastal walkers, though they're most commonly spotted from a boat at such sites as Godrevy Island, Mousehole Rock, Falmouth Bay or, in greater numbers, the Isles of Scilly. Here, you'll encounter them hauled out onto rocks to bask in the sun or on remote beaches where females ("cows") – lighter and smaller than the males ("bulls") – often return each year to give birth. West Country seal pups are smaller than those of other UK populations, and they learn to swim earlier due to the milder conditions. You'll sometimes see seals wearing a necklace of the fishing nets with which they sometimes become entangled – one of the main hazards they face.

Dolphins and **porpoises** can also be seen off the Devon and Cornwall coasts. They live in family groups with territories covering hundreds of miles, so there are no specific places where sightings can be guaranteed – your best bet for land-based viewing would be at the far west of the peninsula, at Land's End, Sennen Cove, Cape Cornwall or Mount's Bay. The last century has seen a dramatic decline in porpoise and dolphin populations in the English Channel and southern Celtic Sea, partly due to their being a by-catch of fishing boats, but also due to the fact that fish stocks – their prey – have drastically fallen. It's now recognized that almost all the dolphins stranded on our beaches have been caught accidentally in fishing nets. **Whales** have also fallen prey to fishing methods and sightings are quite rare: the best chances of seeing minke, pilot, humpbacked or even orca (or killer) whales is from **Sennen Cove**, or else from the ferry en route to the Isles of Scilly.

In summer **basking sharks** follow the warm Gulf Stream currents up Britain's west coast, allowing numerous sightings from spots on the Cornish coast (over five hundred may be sighted in a typical year in the South West). A large cartilaginous fish – the world's second largest, at 10.5 metres – they are harmless to humans, as their huge jaws are designed to scoop up plankton, tiny plants and animals that form the basis of the ocean food chain. Less common are **leatherback turtles**, which grow to over two metres in length and also follow a migration route from their tropical breeding grounds in late summer and early autumn. They're occasionally washed up on Cornish beaches, but you're more likely to see them stuffed in local museums.

In 2001, the EU banned the notorious "wall of death" drift nets which have been responsible for countless dolphin, whale, shark and turtle deaths – to date the only statutory protection for these creatures, which are also regularly disturbed if not maimed by jet skis and private pleasure craft. Make sure if you book up with one of the many operators of wildlife cruises that a respectful distance is kept at all times from these creatures, which, unless they join you, is around a hundred metres. Any instances of harassment can be reported to the police or the Whale and Dolphin Conservation Society (see box, opposite).

Sea cliffs

Many of the long and highly scenic stretches of **cliffs** that dominate Devon and Cornwall's coastline enjoy the protection of the National Trust (see box, p.378), and can be explored along the **South West Coast Path**. Robust granite makes up most of the cliffs, though East Devon's striated and undulating red cliffs are softer sandstone, where landslips have led to the creation of thickly vegetated undercliffs. The dense scrub of **privet**, **dogwood**, **maple** and **spindle** here has encouraged the **nightingale** and the rare **dormouse**, while the close-cropped grassland at the cliff-tops is usually home to a rare community of flowers such as **wild thyme** and several species of **orchid**.

One of the best wildlife sites on the south coast is **Berry Head National Nature Reserve** near Brixham, which is home to a substantial **guillemot** colony nesting on cliff ledges, while more unusual **skuas** and **shearwaters** can be seen offshore. The area is also rich in rare plants, with over five hundred species recorded on the cliffs and surrounding scrub and limestone grassland. Many, such as **autumn squill** and the delightfully named **autumn ladies tresses** orchid, are national rarities.

The sea cliffs on the peninsula's northern coast are almost unbroken, though the fine stretch of hogback cliffs on North Devon's Exmoor coast is cut by deep wooded coombes which merge into upland moor. Here and further west, small ledges on the sheer faces provide protected habitats for many species of rare plants and nesting sites for birds such as **ravens** and the anchor-shaped **peregrine falcon**. On North Cornwall's cliffs, attempts are being made to reintroduce the **chough**, a rare, red-billed member of the crow family and the emblem of Cornwall – though virtually extinct here since 1973, the bird has recently begun to breed on the Lizard peninsula.

In West Cornwall, the **Land's End's Wildlife Discovery Centre** has nesting **razorbills**, while the **National Nature Reserve** at the Lizard headland holds a fantastic variety of wild flowers. The serpentine which makes up much of the Lizard peninsula is rich in magnesium, which allows rare species of plant to flourish, notably the colourful **Cornish heath** (*Erica vagans*) heather, unique to the Lizard. The magnesium also contributes to the floristically rich grasslands running up to the cliffs, harbouring plants normally found around the Mediterranean. These grassland slopes may include thirteen species of **clover**, as well as **vetch**, **ox-eye daisy**, **wild chive** and **orchid**, and are grazed by robust rare breeds such as **Soay sheep** and wild **ponies**.

Estuaries, rivers and reedbeds

Devon and Cornwall's **estuaries** hold some nationally rare species of waders and wildfowl, including the beautiful, pure-white **little egrets**. Among the most important areas for wintering wildlife are the **Tamar** complex around Plymouth, the **Hayle estuary** in Cornwall, and, most significantly, the **Exe estuary**, whose broad and shallow waters shelter around 20,000 **waders** as well as **brent geese** and **wigeon** in winter. These last two feed on **zostera**, an unusual flowering marine grass which thrives in the soft, muddy sediments adjacent to the saltmarsh and also helps to stabilize the mud. The best site to watch these wintering flocks is **Dawlish Warren** at the mouth of the estuary where, just before high tide, you can usually see around twenty species. Other winter species that frequent the Exe

estuary include **shelduck**, **dunlin**, **curlew**, **redshank**, the **black-** and **bar-tailed godwit**, as well as large flocks of **oystercatcher**, while one of the country's largest winter flocks of the rare and elegant **avocet** (symbol of the Royal Society for the Protection of Birds) is commonly seen higher up the estuary at **Topsham**.

The coast around Exmouth and Dawlish Warren is also a good spot for picking out a range of **sea** and **sawbilled ducks**, **grebes** and **divers**, though you'll need patience, expertise and good binoculars to identify these.

Many of the estuaries of Devon and Cornwall's southern seaboard are **rias**, or river valleys drowned long ago by a rise in sea level, with narrow, deep and well-defined channels and high levels of salinity. The **Helford** in the south of Cornwall is a delightful example of one, its winding creeks and wooded shorelines a haven for **eelgrass**. The salty water is also ideal for **cuttlefish** and **oysters**, while the rich rockpools at the estuary mouth shelter numerous **sea anemones** and **crabs**. The other important ria on the south coast is the **Kingsbridge estuary** in Devon, around which the rare **cirl bunting** has its stronghold.

The **rivers** of Devon and Cornwall, fast-flowing and varied in character, tend to run south from the high ground of the region's three moors, for example the Teign, Dart and the Fowey. Along their banks, it's not difficult to spot **kingfisher**, **heron**, **dipper**, **sand martin** and **grey wagtail**, among other birds, while in the evening you may glimpse a **Daubenton's bat** skimming low over the water. These rivers are also home to the migratory **Atlantic salmon** and the resident **brown trout**, as well as many species of dragonfly and damselfly. The most important of the rivers that empty from the region's northern coast are the **De Lank** and **Camel** in Cornwall, and the **Taw** and **Torridge** in Devon, all of which are habitats of the highly secretive **otter**. The best chance of spotting these elusive mammals is on one of the guided excursions organized by the Devon or Cornwall Wildlife Trusts (see box on p.378).

Reedbeds constitute a highly scarce habitat nationally, much depleted after the drainage and reclamation of wetlands that occurred in previous centuries. However, the National Nature Reserve at **Slapton Ley**, between Dartmouth and Kingsbridge in South Devon, is one of the nation's finest freshwater reed and aquatic areas. Its main feature is the Ley itself, the largest natural lake in southwest England and separated from the sea by only a narrow shingle bar. The extensive areas of reedbed surrounding the lake shelter an abundant aquatic flora, including the rare **convergent stonewort** and the only British occurrence of the **strapwort**, while the monotonous call of **sedge** and **reed warblers** can be heard through much of the summer.

You'll also find reedbeds on the **River Exe** just upstream from Topsham on RSPB and Devon Wildlife Trust reserves, where it is possible to see **bearded tits**. Further west, **Marazion**, near Penzance in Cornwall, harbours a discreet and picturesque little RSPB reserve where the reedbeds are becoming famous for rare migrant **dragonflies** and such **butterflies** as the migrant **clouded yellow** and **painted lady**.

Sand dunes

Extending northwards from the tip of the Taw/Torridge estuary in North Devon, **Braunton Burrows** is one of the largest **sand dune** systems in Britain, nearly four miles in length and over a mile wide. Rated of such international importance to be designated by UNESCO as an International Biosphere Reserve, the dunes,

which reach up to thirty metres high, are composed of wind-blown marine sand and crushed shells held loosely together by **marram** grass. These dynamic natural systems are continually – if imperceptibly – on the move, and the site's rich community of highly specialized plant and animal species has excited botanical interest since the seventeenth century. Among the 400-plus species of plants recorded here, the myriad wild flowers include **evening-scented sea-stock**, vivid patches of **biting stone crop**, deep-blue **vipers-bugloss**, and the tall, lemon-coloured **evening primrose**, while throughout the summer months the ground is carpeted with an abundance of **bird's foot trefoil** and **wild thyme**. In damper areas **yellow flag iris** and **marsh marigolds** are replaced later in summer by **marsh orchids** and **marsh helleborines**.

Other notable dune sites are at **Dawlish Warren**, in South Devon, and on the edges of the **Hayle estuary**, near St Ives in Cornwall, where **kestrels** may sometimes be seen hovering overhead.

Meadows and hedges

Unimproved neutral grassland – or **meadow** – constitutes one of Britain's most picturesque habitats, sheltering a wealth of colourful flowers and insects. This is particularly true of rush pasture, which occurs on poor soils. Flower-rich meadows are relatively plentiful in North Devon where they are known as **Culm grassland**, which features a range of highly attractive and increasingly rare plants such as **devil's bit scabious**, the sublime **meadow thistle** and various **orchids** and **sedges**. Meadows are also very important for the rapidly declining **marsh fritillary butterfly**, whose remaining stronghold is in Devon, notably in Exmoor and Dartmoor National Parks; for more on these, information is best acquired from the relevant Wildlife Trusts (see box on p.378).

Small fields, woodland and thick, banked species-rich **hedgerows** are characteristic elements of the South West's meadows, harbouring a rich variety of wildlife such as the **blackbird**, **bullfinch** and **song thrush**, which nest here. The hedges – which might include **hawthorn**, **honeysuckle** and other woody plants – are also an important refuge for the predatory **aphids** that control agricultural pests. Over these fields and copses, the **buzzard** is a common sight wheeling above, one of the region's most common birds of prey.

Upland oakwood

Devon and Cornwall hold some remarkable relics of **upland oakwood**, the majority of which are to be found on Dartmoor, Exmoor and Bodmin Moor. The woods were traditionally managed for charcoal and tanbark through **coppicing** – stimulating woodland plant growth through regular cropping – but the post-World War II era has seen a dramatic decline in this form of management and some change of character in these woods as the coppice stools grow out and gradually revert to forest. On Dartmoor, **Yarner Wood** has probably existed as woodland since prehistoric times, a mixture of sessile oak, holly, rowan, beech, ash and wych elm with an under-carpet of bilberry. It's rich in woodland **butterflies, moths** and **wood-ants**. Breeding birds include **sparrow-hawk** and all three British **woodpeckers,** while **red**, **roe** and **fallow deer**

may occasionally be seen. Adjoining Yarner Wood, **Trendlebere Down** is a mixture of typical upland oakwood and heath where over four hundred species of plants have been recorded. Many stands of trees on the higher ground show the multiple stems and stunted growth typical of abandoned coppice, with a dense cover of **bilberry** on the ground. On Bodmin Moor, **Golitha** is a stunning, steep-sided, tree-lined gorge formed by the River Fowey which tumbles down a waterfall and rapids, creating the humid conditions that allow **lichens** and **mosses** to thrive.

Heathland and blanket bog

The southwest peninsula's wide swathes of **lowland heath** typically comprise open ground poor in nutrients and dominated by **heathers** and **gorse**, with a scattering of scrub and trees (often Scots pine). There are excellent examples of this habitat near Exmouth in East Devon, where the pebblebed heaths of **Aylesbeare** and **Harpford Common** are managed as reserves by the RSPB and are a refuge for the nocturnal moth-eating **nightjar**, the **Dartford warbler** and the agile **hobby falcon**. To the west of the Exe estuary, **Haldon Forest** is a heavily wooded ridge interspersed with heath, where the woodland rides reveal glimpses of **high brown fritillary** and other rare species of butterfly – you can sometimes also spot the insect-eating **honey buzzard** along with the rare **goshawk** overhead.

The warm and wet nature of the climate in Cornwall's Lizard peninsula harbours outstanding examples of **maritime heath** of a type not found elsewhere in Britain. The unusual mix of maritime species creates a glorious spectacle in summer, when the ground is a blue carpet of **autumn** and **spring quill**, **rock sea lavender** and **golden samphire**, and later in the year, when the flowering purple **heathers** and golden **gorse** add a regal blaze. Maritime heathlands also range along the coasts of Penwith and North Cornwall, and on the Isles of Scilly. On the Cornish mainland, **adders** may be found basking on rocks in hot sunny weather, identifiable by their brownish colour with a lozenge pattern down the back.

In global terms, Britain holds a high proportion of **upland heath**, characterized by poor-quality soil and vegetation consisting of **heather**, **bilberry**, **crossleaved heath** and **western gorse**. The largest area of this type of terrain is to be found on **Exmoor**, where such unusual plants as **lesser twayblade** grow, while **crowberry** and **cranberry** occur at the very southern edge of their geographical range. Exmoor is the most important stronghold of the endangered **heath fritillary** in the UK, but its most famous long-term residents are its **red deer** and ponies. **Exmoor ponies**, descended from wild ponies, have a total population lower than many more recognized rare species, but they are hardy and well adapted to the tough conditions of winter on the exposed hills, and their numbers seem to be holding up. A significant cause of casualties to the pony population is accidents with cars, and visitors are requested to drive carefully on the moor. This is also particularly appropriate at lambing time, when many lambs are killed by careless visitors driving too fast.

Ponies are also a feature of the upland heaths of **Dartmoor**, which is characterized by granite tors which came about as a result of erosion of granite outcrops. Tors are regionally important for their **lichen** communities. You'll see the best examples at the edges of the Dartmoor plateau, rising above a patchwork of heath, bracken and valley mire, where scattered trees and shrubs may provide

important nesting sites for birds such as **raven** and the agile and rare hawk, the **merlin**.

Blanket bog is restricted to plateau areas where the wet conditions have allowed a mantle of **peat** to develop, with a high proportion of **heathers**, **cottongrasses** and **bogmosses** and very small populations of breeding **golden plover** and **dunlin**. Other typical birdlife of these moors includes the summer visitors **wheatear** and **ring ouzel**, while **peregrine falcons** occasionally nest on the sheer rock faces.

The arts

Stuck on the margins of British cultural life, Devon and Cornwall have produced few artists of great renown, though the last century or so has seen the establishment of two of Britain's rare "art schools" linked to a particular place – namely, the Newlyn and St Ives schools, both in West Cornwall. The same factors which drew those art colonies – the combination of picturesque charm, rugged grandeur and the clear light – have continued to work on successive generations of artists, so that the region now has one of the largest arts and crafts communities in the country.

Art galleries and museums in Devon and Cornwall

The prolific output of Joshua Reynolds is well represented in stately homes throughout the country, a good number of them in Devon, such as **Hartland Abbey** and **Saltram House**. Most of the region's major public collections also hold examples of his oils, notably Exeter's **Royal Albert Memorial Museum** which, along with Truro's **Royal Cornwall Museum**, is also the place to see works by John Opie. You'll find a few paintings by Thomas Luny, among other local nineteenth-century artists, exhibited in Torquay's **Abbey Mansion**.

The central role of St Ives in the region's art world was confirmed by the siting there of the **Tate St Ives**, which opened in a beachside location in 1993 to show the works of the local school. The gallery also manages the town's **Barbara Hepworth Museum**, which showcases Barbara Hepworth's sculptures, while the **Leach Pottery** is the place to see work by Bernard Leach, Shoji Hamada and their various pupils and disciples. Contemporary work by local artists is on view at the **St Ives Society of Arts Gallery**. Some of the other current art on display in town is arresting, but much of it is uninspiring.

Most of the important works of the Newlyn School are in major collections, but a good representation is on view in Penzance's **Penlee House**. Due to open in 2007, the **Exchange**, a major new gallery housed in an old telephone exchange in Penzance, promises to be a significant new addition to the local arts scene, with a focus on modern art. Just up the road, the **Newlyn Art Gallery** also features contemporary art by local and other artists, while recent years have seen a thriving arts scene emerging in Falmouth, which you can experience at **Falmouth Arts Centre** and **Falmouth Art Gallery**.

Apart from these places, you'll find tiny galleries in scores of smaller towns and villages throughout Devon and Cornwall, which are often worth a glance or more. Local tourist offices can sometimes provide a list if you're seriously interested; alternatively, pick up a copy of one of the local **arts magazines** occasionally available from newsagents and tourist offices, or check the listings in the monthly magazines *Inside Cornwall* and *Cornwall Today*.

The eighteenth and early nineteenth centuries

Before the advent of the Newlyn and St Ives schools, Devon and Cornwall saw a relatively low level of artistic activity, though in the **eighteenth century**, each of the counties produced one nationally acclaimed figure. Of these, **Joshua Reynolds** (1723–92), born in Plympton, near Plymouth, achieved more lasting fame. After a sojourn in Italy, he found rich patrons who adored his Grand Manner and heroic style. Closely identified with formal "Academy art" (he was the first president of the Royal Academy in 1768), Reynolds advocated above all history painting, though he excelled at what he considered the inferior (but better-paid) field of portraiture.

John Opie (1761–1807), the first Cornish artist of any significance, was also highly esteemed for his portraits, though these were of a very different ilk. Something of a child prodigy, the untutored Opie was discovered by the Devon-born political satirist John Wolcot, then practising as a doctor in Truro, who in 1780 accompanied Opie to London to launch his artistic career (and simultaneously Wolcot's own as "Peter Pindar", author of a series of caustic poetical pamphlets). An instant success, the "Cornish wonder", as he came to be known, was most comfortable with his portraits of simple country folk – old people and children in particular – for which he used plenty of chiaroscuro in a style reminiscent of Caravaggio and Rembrandt. Opie was commissioned to paint seven illustrations for John Boydell's Shakespeare Gallery in 1786, the same year he exhibited his first historical work, *The Assassination of James I of Scotland*. This was followed a year later by *The Murder of Rizzio*, which secured his election as a member of the Royal Academy. Although his later work is now deemed undistinguished and repetitive, he was made a professor of painting at the Academy in 1805, and his death two years later was met with universal grief. Buried with great pomp in St Paul's, next to Joshua Reynolds, Opie attracted the largest gathering of artists since Reynolds' own funeral, including Benjamin West, Henry Fuseli, John Flaxman and Joseph Turner.

Reynolds' and Opie's West Country successors included such figures as the marine artist, **Thomas Luny** (1757–1837), associated with Teignmouth, and the Irish-born Romantic painter **Francis Danby** (1793–1861), who settled in Exmouth in 1847 and was famous for his bombastic, apocalyptic biblical scenes but better liked for his sunsets and landscapes.

The Newlyn School

The arrival of the railway in Devon and Cornwall in the late nineteenth century generated a huge growth of interest in the region. Artists were particularly drawn to the far west of the peninsula, encouraged by the mild climate and exceptional light which, together with the strong fishing culture, recalled a corner of continental Europe. Two Birmingham artists, **Walter Langley** (1852–1922) and **Edwin Harris** (1855–1906), had already settled in Newlyn in 1882, but it was the arrival of **Stanhope Forbes** (1857–1947) two years later that really set the ball rolling for the "**Newlyn School**". Inspired by the fishing port's resemblance to villages in Brittany where he had studied, Forbes showed his fascination with

the effects of the luminous light and with the life of the local fishing community in such works as *Fish Sale on Newlyn Beach* (1884). When displayed at the Royal Academy, this lively depiction of men and women trading fish on the wet sand established Forbes and the Newlyn School as the most prominent exponents of the new French-influenced styles, which contrasted with the predominantly insular and backward-looking tone of most British painting of the time. The Newlyn painters tried to immerse themselves in the life of the fishing community in order to represent it more faithfully, and their work shows great sympathy with the people of the locality, even if it is occasionally prone to sentimentality. Other prominent members of the school included **Norman Garstin** (1847–1926), an Irishman who came to Newlyn in 1886 – supposedly the most "intellectual" member of the group. His most famous work, *The Rain It Raineth Everyday* (1889), was accepted by the Royal Academy but never shown there – it's currently viewable in Penlee House, Penzance. **Henry Scott Tuke** (1858–1929), born in York but brought up in Falmouth and London, had already spent some time painting in Newlyn before he settled in Falmouth in 1885, with the stated intention to "paint the nude in open air". Unable to find suitable models locally he imported one from London, Walter Shilling, and, though his numerous depictions of nude boys aroused controversy, his work did gain some respectability and was actively encouraged by Stanhope Forbes. Truro's museum has some of his homoerotic nudes together with maritime subjects and a self-portrait.

Although most Newlyn artists shared Forbes' devotion to open-air painting, another member of the school, **Frank Bramley** (1857–1915), made his reputation with *A Hopeless Dawn* (1888), an interior scene suffused with light from different sources. Elizabeth Armstrong, later to become Stanhope Forbes' wife and better known as **Elizabeth Forbes** (1859–1912), also painted domestic scenes and portraits characterized by a directness and warmth sometimes missing in her husband's works. Her output was at one time valued more highly by the critics than that of her husband, but her career was cut short by her early death.

There was another wave of artists to Newlyn some twenty years after Forbes first arrived in the town – including **Dod Proctor** (1892–1972), then known as Doris Shaw, and **Laura Knight** (1877–1970), who became better known for her later paintings of ballet and the circus – but Newlyn's golden period had ended by the beginning of the twentieth century and interest subsequently focused on St Ives.

The St Ives School

Across the neck of the Penwith peninsula, St Ives had also previously attracted the attention of the art world, starting with a visit by Turner in 1811. With the new age of rail travel, other artists followed in his footsteps, including Whistler and Sickert in 1883–84, who left a few tiny oil studies as evidence. A trickle of English and foreign artists set up studios during the ensuing years, so that by the 1920s there were scores of artists working locally, including many amateurs alongside more established names. Among the latter were **Ben Nicholson** (1894–1982) and **Christopher Wood** (1901–30), who, on a day-trip to St Ives in 1928, were jointly responsible for discovering and later promoting the work of **Alfred Wallis** (1855–1942), a retired sailor born in Devonport. Having previously worked on fishing boats both inshore and out to sea for over twenty years, Wallis later took up a variety of jobs such as dealing in marine scrap and selling ice cream, and following the death of his wife in 1925, he turned increasingly to painting.

His work, often produced on scraps of driftwood, depicted primitive scenes of ships and seascapes around St Ives and the adjacent coasts. Despite his rapid rise to fame as Britain's best-known naive artist, he nonetheless ended his days in a St Ives workhouse.

Wood produced some of his best work during his short residence in Cornwall (1929–30), while Nicholson went on to be the guiding spirit of the **St Ives School** which flourished between the late 1940s and early 1960s. He shared with the other artists of the group a preference for non-figurative work, his delicate reliefs and semi-abstract still-lifes acknowledged to have had a greater influence on abstract art than any other British artist. He had settled in the town in 1939, together with his second wife **Barbara Hepworth** (1903–75), a sculptor who had abandoned figure-based art in favour of abstract geometric forms, and whose work was increasingly inspired by the rock and sea landscape of the Penwith peninsula. Nicholson left St Ives in 1958, but Hepworth spent the rest of her life in the town, eventually dying in a fire in her studio there, after which her house and garden became a museum dedicated to her work.

Probably the most influential of the group during the war years was the Russian constructivist **Naum Gabo** (1890–1977) whose spatial geometric sculptures had a profound effect on Nicholson and Hepworth as well as other members of the community. Though Gabo left for the USA in 1946, many of his ideas are reflected in the work of younger St Ives artists such as **Wilhelmina Barnes-Graham** (1912–2004), whose work is alternately abstract and figurative, and **Peter Lanyon** (1918–64), who was born in the town and lived there most of his life; such works of his as *Porthleven* (1951) mix abstract themes with allusions to the local landscape.

On the periphery of the group, **Bernard Leach** (1887–1979) arrived in St Ives from Japan in 1920, accompanied by **Shoji Hamada** (1894–1978). Together they set up the St Ives Pottery which over the next six decades remained at the centre of the studio pottery movement in Britain. Among the foremost potters who studied under Leach in St Ives were Michael Cardew and Katherine Pleydell-Bouverie.

In the late 1950s and 1960s, a third wave of St Ives artists rose to prominence, including **Brian Wynter** (1915–75), **Roger Hilton** (1911–75), **Terry Frost** (1915–2003) and **Patrick Heron** (1920–99). Contemporary artists working out of St Ives include the locally born **Bryan Pearce** (b.1929), whose vibrant colours and simple lines in his still-lifes, church interiors and scenes of St Ives, recalling those of Alfred Wallis, have made him one of the country's foremost living naive artists.

Books

We've highlighted a selection of books below which will give you a flavour of Devon and Cornwall, past and present; books marked ★ are particularly recommended. Titles which are out of print are shown as "o/p". Some of these can be downloaded on-line, otherwise try local libraries or the numerous secondhand bookshops scattered about the region, which always stock a sizable section of local-interest books – though the same books are usually cheaper (if harder to find) in secondhand bookshops outside the West Country.

History and background

Evelyn Atkins *We Bought an Island*. Humorous account of the purchase of Looe Island off the coast of Cornwall and the various characters encountered. *Tales from Our Cornish Island* is the sequel.

John Betjeman *Betjeman's Cornwall*. Collection of prose and poetry relating to Cornwall, with illustrations by John Piper and photos. Also available on audio-cassette.

Anthony Burton *Richard Trevithick: The Man and his Machine*. The extraordinary story of Cornwall's greatest engineer and inventor (1771–1833), who built his first locomotive in 1801, the first of many innovations for which the world was not ready. He spent ten years wandering South America in pursuit of ever-more speculative ventures, but died penniless in England.

S.H. Burton *The West Country* (o/p). Often impassioned survey of the region by a local historian who has written extensively on Devon and Cornwall.

Daphne du Maurier *Vanishing Cornwall*. The book chronicles all aspects of the place where du Maurier lived for most of her life, fusing history, anecdote and travelogue in a plea for Cornwall's preservation.

F.E. Halliday *A History of Cornwall*. First published in 1959, this plainly told and readable general history covers everything from the Stone Age to the twentieth century, taking in Celtic culture, tin-mining and the impact of John Wesley en route.

Patrick Hutton *I Would Not Be Forgotten: The Life and Work of Robert Stephen Hawker*. The eccentric vicar of Morwenstow in North Cornwall, Hawker (1803–75) was the author of Cornwall's anthem, "The Song of the Western Men"; this biography includes his verse alongside details of his colourful life.

Arthur Mee *Cornwall* and *Devon* (o/p). Chunky volumes from the 1930s in the *King's England* series; precious anecdotes and historical snippets set among dense text, interspersed with sepia photos.

Nikolaus Pevsner and Enid Radcliffe *The Buildings of England: Cornwall*. The first of the series of Pevsner's monumental guides researched on long car journeys with his wife, this is also one of the slimmest, with few mentions of vernacular architecture or Cornwall's rich heritage of nonconformist chapels. The book needs updating and in parts rewriting to reflect recent changes and new knowledge, though it's still the best available of this ilk.

Nikolaus Pevsner and Bridget Cherry *The Buildings of England: Devon*. First published as two volumes in 1952 (*North Devon* and *South Devon*), this single fat volume has been updated and enlarged, and tells you everything you wanted to know about every building of note in the county – and plenty that you probably have no wish to know. It's comprehensive but cumbersome and expensive, so best consulted in libraries.

A.L. Rowse *A Cornish Childhood*. Autobiography by the distinguished historian and scholar covering his early years in Cornwall at the beginning of the twentieth century. Also available on audio-cassette.

Tim Smit *Eden*. Often inspiring chronicle of the trials and triumphs that went into the Eden Project; humorously narrated, if sometimes over-burdened with the nitty-gritty. Smit has written a similar chronicle of his involvement with the Lost Gardens of Heligan.

C.J. Stevens *The Cornish Nightmare (D.H. Lawrence in Cornwall)* and *Lawrence at Tregerthen* (both o/p).

The story of Lawrence and Frieda's Cornish sojourn during World War I, as told to the author by Stanley Hocking – "the boy" in *Kangaroo* (see below) – and others. This is everyday Lawrence seen fondly, sometimes critically and with some amusement, by the Cornish locals.

Fiction

R.D. Blackmore *Lorna Doone*. Swashbuckling Exmoor yarn of romance and inter-clan warfare during the time of the Monmouth Rebellion. Don't let the archaic language and antiquated style put you off this page-turner. Televised by the BBC in 2000 and available on CD.

Daphne du Maurier *Frenchman's Creek*. Named after the creek off Cornwall's Helford River, this love story with piracy is set in Cornwall during the Restoration and concerns Dona St Columb, who escapes from London to her house in Cornwall where she gets embroiled in nefarious activities, mainly to do with contraband. Also available on CD.

Daphne du Maurier *Jamaica Inn*. A young girl goes to live with her aunt and her husband who own the stark and forbidding inn of the title (which stands today on Bodmin Moor) – a gripping yarn of smugglers. Also available on CD.

Daphne du Maurier *Rebecca*. From the first line, "Last night I went to Manderley again. . . ", this tale of deception and paranoia gallops along at an unput-downable pace – "Manderley" was Menabilly, near Fowey, where du Maurier lived. Also available on CD.

Helen Dunmore *Zennor in Darkness*. Dunmore's first novel is an imaginative re-creation of D.H. Lawrence's experience while living in West Cornwall 1915–17, seen from the perspective of a local girl who falls under his spell. With World War I as a constant background, the haunting atmosphere and erratic protagonists are skilfully depicted.

Patrick Gale *Rough Music*. A well-plotted read to accompany a holiday on a Cornish beach. Separated by thirty years, the two interwoven story-lines set in a beach house in Cornwall sensitively explore gay and inter-generational relationships.

Winston Graham *Poldark* series. *Ross Poldark*, *Demelza* and *The Angry Tide* are among the ten novels set around Perranporth and St Agnes through the late 1700s and early 1800s, featuring Ross Poldark, his wife Demelza, his arch-rival George Warleggan, and a colourful supporting cast of characters – filmed for TV and extremely popular. Also available as CDs.

Thomas Hardy *A Pair of Blue Eyes*. Partly based on Hardy's own experiences as an architect in Cornwall, this tragic story of Elfride Swancourt, caught between the love of handsome, gentle Stephen Smith and the intellectually superior Henry Knight, sheds light on the struggle between the classes and sexes in the England of that time.

D.H. Lawrence *Kangaroo*. The semi-autobiographical tale follows Richard and Harriet Somers arriving in Australia from the decay of postwar Europe and incorporates a nightmare sequence recounting the Lawrences' trauma of being chased out of Cornwall.

Arthur Quiller-Couch *The Delectable Duchy*. Fowey was "Troy Town" in the works of this formidable critic, best known for his literary studies. This collection of short stories highlights different facets of social history and the Cornish psyche as it was in the late nineteenth century. See also the author's *From a Cornish Window* (o/p), if you can find it.

Derek Tangye *The Minack Chronicles*. A local hero in West Cornwall, Tangye was a former deb's delight who came to

Cornwall to find the "good life", revealing all in his "shocking" tales. Minack is the Cornish flower farm where he and his wife Jeannie lived. Titles in the series include *A Drake at the Door*, *A Gull on the Roof* and *A Cat in the Window*. Also available as CDs.

Henry Williamson *Tarka the Otter*. The natural history of North Devon is a minutely detailed backcloth to this animal tale which has spawned an industry. Available as CD.

Virginia Woolf *To the Lighthouse*. Although the novel is set on a Hebridean island, the lighthouse of the title is Godrevy, near Hayle, where Woolf spent her summers, and the story recalls strands of her Cornish sojourns.

Guidebooks

Wayne Alderson *Surfing – A Beginner's Manual*. The best guide to the ins and outs of surfing by the editor of *Surf* magazine. The same author's *Surf UK* is geared towards more experienced surfers.

John Betjeman *Cornwall* and *Devon* (both o/p). First published in 1933 and 1936 respectively, and revised in 1964 and 1953, these Shell Guides are now collector's items, imbued with Betjeman's forthright views on churches and architecture in general, and still pertinent – a welcome antidote to glossy brochures.

Anthony Burton *Dartmoor and Exmoor (Weekend Walks)* (o/p). The fourteen circular walks described range between 10 and 15 miles and have Ordnance Survey 1:25,000 mapping and colour photos. Routes are described in detail and take in sites of archeological, historical or literary interest.

Nick Cotton *Ordnance Survey Cycle Tours: Cornwall and Devon*. Fourteen on-road and ten off-road routes in Devon and Cornwall, including rides across Dartmoor and Exmoor. 1:50,000 *Landranger* mapping is used, and there are introductions to each route, with gradient diagrams, information on length and difficulty and notes to places of interest en route.

Nick Cotton *Cycle Tours: Devon and Cornwall*. Fourteen on-road and nine off-road routes, graded and with information on places of interest and tips for refreshment stops. Uses 1:25,000 OS maps. See also Cotton's *More Cycling Without Traffic: Southwest*, which has 30-odd leisurely, off-road rides with families in mind, avoiding hills and difficult terrain.

Nick Cotton and John Grimshaw *The Official Guide to the National Cycle Network*. Covers all the routes of the National Cycle Network so far opened in the UK. Well presented with good maps and pictures, the guide also provides info on surfaces, traffic hazards and refreshment stops, and has useful advice for families.

John Earle *Dartmoor: Walks into History*. Mainly short and undemanding hikes on Dartmoor, each based around a place of historical significance – prehistoric sites, castles, old mining remnants, quarries and ancient trackways – with other items of interest pointed out en route.

John Gilman *Exmoor Rangers' Favourite Walks*. Thirty circular walks to get the most out of Exmoor, originally written by a former head ranger and subsequently updated by National Park staff and volunteers. The routes vary from two to eight miles.

John Macadam *The Two Moors Way* (o/p). Detailed ninety-mile walking itinerary between Ivybridge in southern Dartmoor and Lynmouth on Devon's northern coast, crossing the length of Dartmoor and Exmoor. Uses 1:25,000 OS maps and has colour photos.

David Norman and Vic Tucker *Where to Watch Birds in Devon and*

Cornwall. An excellent introduction to birdlife and other aspects of the region, including bird-watching sites, information on access for the car-bound or disabled, and an update of recent occurrences at each site.

Ben Searle *Ride Your Bike: West Country*. Routes, tips and maps in this spiral-bound book, part of a series covering the whole of Britain.



South West Coast Path The official National Trail Guide to the coast path in four pocket-friendly volumes, with excellent 1:25,000 Ordnance Survey maps, copious information on background and things to see, and details of circular walks en route.

Woodland Trust *Exploring Woodland: The South West of England*. One of a series of illustrated guides with maps and lots of description covering what to see, historical background and wildlife.

Travel store

ROUGH GUIDES Complete Listing

UK & Ireland
Britain
Devon & Cornwall
Dublin **D**
Edinburgh **D**
England
Ireland
The Lake District
London
London **D**
London Mini Guide
Scotland
Scottish Highlands & Islands
Wales

Europe
Algarve **D**
Amsterdam
Amsterdam **D**
Andalucía
Athens **D**
Austria
Baltic States
Barcelona
Barcelona **D**
Belgium & Luxembourg
Berlin
Brittany & Normandy
Bruges **D**
Brussels
Budapest
Bulgaria
Copenhagen
Corfu
Corsica
Costa Brava **D**
Crete
Croatia
Cyprus
Czech & Slovak Republics
Denmark
Dodecanese & East Aegean Islands
Dordogne & The Lot
Europe
Florence & Siena
Florence **D**
France
Germany
Gran Canaria **D**
Greece
Greek Islands
Hungary
Ibiza & Formentera **D**
Iceland
Ionian Islands
Italy
The Italian Lakes
Languedoc & Roussillon
Lanzarote & Fuerteventura **D**
Lisbon **D**
The Loire Valley
Madeira **D**
Madrid **D**
Mallorca **D**
Mallorca & Menorca
Malta & Gozo **D**
Menorca
Moscow
The Netherlands
Norway
Paris
Paris **D**
Paris Mini Guide
Poland
Portugal
Prague
Prague **D**
Provence & the Côte D'Azur
Pyrenees
Romania
Rome
Rome **D**
Sardinia
Scandinavia
Sicily
Slovenia
Spain
St Petersburg
Sweden
Switzerland
Tenerife & La Gomera **D**
Turkey
Tuscany & Umbria
Venice & The Veneto
Venice **D**
Vienna

Asia
Bali & Lombok
Bangkok
Beijing
Cambodia
China
Goa
Hong Kong & Macau
Hong Kong & Macau **D**
India
Indonesia
Japan
Kerala
Laos
Malaysia, Singapore & Brunei
Nepal
The Philippines
Rajasthan, Dehli & Agra
Singapore
Singapore **D**
South India
Southeast Asia
Sri Lanka
Taiwan
Thailand
Thailand's Beaches & Islands
Tokyo
Vietnam

Australasia
Australia
Melbourne
New Zealand
Sydney

North America
Alaska
Baja California
Boston
California
Canada
Chicago
Colorado
Florida
The Grand Canyon
Hawaii
Honolulu **D**
Las Vegas **D**
Los Angeles
Maui **D**
Miami & South Florida
Montréal
New England
New Orleans **D**
New York City
New York City **D**
New York City Mini Guide
Orlando & Walt Disney World® **D**
Pacific Northwest
San Francisco
San Francisco **D**
Seattle
Southwest USA
Toronto
USA
Vancouver
Washington DC
Washington DC **D**
Yellowstone & The Grand Tetons
Yosemite

Caribbean & Latin America
Antigua & Barbuda **D**
Argentina
Bahamas
Barbados **D**
Belize
Bolivia
Brazil
Cancùn & Cozumel **D**
Caribbean
Central America
Chile
Costa Rica
Cuba
Dominican Republic
Dominican Republic **D**
Ecuador
Guatemala
Jamaica
Mexico
Peru
St Lucia **D**
South America
Trinidad & Tobago
Yúcatan

Africa & Middle East
Cape Town & the Garden Route
Dubai **D**
Egypt
Gambia
Jordan

D: Rough Guide **DIRECTIONS** for short breaks

Available from all good bookstores

Kenya
Marrakesh **D**
Morocco
South Africa, Lesotho & Swaziland
Syria
Tanzania
Tunisia
West Africa
Zanzibar

Travel Specials
First-Time Africa
First-Time Around the World
First-Time Asia
First-Time Europe
First-Time Latin America
Travel Health
Travel Online
Travel Survival
Walks in London & SE England
Women Travel
World Party

Maps
Algarve
Amsterdam
Andalucia & Costa del Sol
Argentina
Athens
Australia
Barcelona
Berlin
Boston & Cambridge
Brittany
Brussels
California
Chicago
Chile
Corsica
Costa Rica & Panama
Crete
Croatia
Cuba
Cyprus
Czech Republic
Dominican Republic
Dubai & UAE
Dublin
Egypt
Florence & Siena
Florida
France
Frankfurt
Germany
Greece
Guatemala & Belize
Iceland
India
Ireland
Italy
Kenya & Northern Tanzania
Lisbon
London
Los Angeles
Madrid
Malaysia
Mallorca
Marrakesh
Mexico
Miami & Key West
Morocco
New England
New York City
New Zealand
Northern Spain
Paris
Peru
Portugal
Prague
Pyrenees & Andorra
Rome
San Francisco
Sicily
South Africa
South India
Spain & Portugal
Sri Lanka
Tenerife
Thailand
Toronto
Trinidad & Tobago
Tunisia
Turkey
Tuscany
Venice
Vietnam, Laos & Cambodia
Washington DC
Yucatán Peninsula

Dictionary Phrasebooks
Croatian
Czech
Dutch
Egyptian Arabic
French
German
Greek
Hindi & Urdu
Italian
Japanese
Latin American Spanish
Mandarin Chinese
Mexican Spanish
Polish
Portuguese
Russian
Spanish
Swahili
Thai
Turkish
Vietnamese

Computers
Blogging
eBay
iPhone
iPods, iTunes & music online
The Internet
Macs & OS X
MySpace
PCs and Windows
PlayStation Portable
Website Directory

Film & TV
American Independent Film
British Cult Comedy
Chick Flicks
Comedy Movies
Cult Movies
Film
Film Musicals
Film Noir
Gangster Movies
Horror Movies
Kids' Movies
Sci-Fi Movies
Westerns

Lifestyle
Babies
Ethical Living
Pregnancy & Birth
Running

Music Guides
The Beatles
Blues
Bob Dylan
Book of Playlists
Classical Music
Elvis
Frank Sinatra
Heavy Metal
Hip-Hop
Jazz
Led Zeppelin
Opera
Pink Floyd
Punk
Reggae
Rock
The Rolling Stones
Soul and R&B
Velvet Underground
World Music (2 vols)

Popular Culture
Books for Teenagers
Children's Books, 5-11
Conspiracy Theories
Crime Fiction
Cult Fiction
The Da Vinci Code
His Dark Materials
Lord of the Rings
Shakespeare
Superheroes
The Templars
Unexplained Phenomena

Science
The Brain
Climate Change
The Earth
Genes & Cloning
The Universe
Weather

Small print and

Index

A Rough Guide to Rough Guides

Published in 1982, the first Rough Guide – to Greece – was a student scheme that became a publishing phenomenon. Mark Ellingham, a recent graduate in English from Bristol University, had been travelling in Greece the previous summer and couldn't find the right guidebook. With a small group of friends he wrote his own guide, combining a highly contemporary, journalistic style with a thoroughly practical approach to travellers' needs.

The immediate success of the book spawned a series that rapidly covered dozens of destinations. And, in addition to impecunious backpackers, Rough Guides soon acquired a much broader and older readership that relished the guides' wit and inquisitiveness as much as their enthusiastic, critical approach and value-for-money ethos.

These days, Rough Guides include recommendations from shoestring to luxury and cover more than 200 destinations around the globe, including almost every country in the Americas and Europe, more than half of Africa and most of Asia and Australasia. Our ever-growing team of authors and photographers is spread all over the world, particularly in Europe, the USA and Australia.

In the early 1990s, Rough Guides branched out of travel, with the publication of Rough Guides to World Music, Classical Music and the Internet. All three have become benchmark titles in their fields, spearheading the publication of a wide range of books under the Rough Guide name.

Including the travel series, Rough Guides now number more than 350 titles, covering: phrasebooks, waterproof maps, music guides from Opera to Heavy Metal, reference works as diverse as Conspiracy Theories and Shakespeare, and popular culture books from iPods to Poker. Rough Guides also produce a series of more than 120 World Music CDs in partnership with World Music Network.

Visit www.roughguides.com to see our latest publications.

Rough Guide travel images are available for commercial licensing at www.roughguidespictures.com

Rough Guide credits

Text editor: Sarah Eno
Layout: Link Hall
Cartography: Amod Singh
Picture editor: Mark Thomas
Production: Aimee Hampson
Proofreader: Elaine Pollard
Cover design: Chloë Roberts
Photographer: Tim Draper

.....

Editorial: **London** Kate Berens, Claire Saunders, Ruth Blackmore, Polly Thomas, Richard Lim, Alison Murchie, Karoline Densley, Andy Turner, Keith Drew, Edward Aves, Nikki Birrell, Alice Park, Sarah Eno, Lucy White, Ruth Tidball, Jo Kirby, James Smart, Natasha Foges, Joe Staines, Duncan Clark, Peter Buckley, Matthew Milton, Tracy Hopkins; **New York** Andrew Rosenberg, Steven Horak, AnneLise Sorensen, Amy Hegarty, April Isaacs, Sean Mahoney, Ella Steim, Anna Owens, Joseph Petta
Design & Pictures: **London** Scott Stickland, Dan May, Diana Jarvis, Mark Thomas, Jj Luck, Harriet Mills, Chloë Roberts, Nicole Newman; **Delhi** Umesh Aggarwal, Ajay Verma, Jessica Subramanian, Ankur Guha, Pradeep Thapliyal, Sachin Tanwar, Anita Singh, Madhavi Singh
Production: Katherine Owers, Aimee Hampson
Cartography: **London** Maxine Repath, Ed Wright, Katie Lloyd-Jones; **Delhi** Jai Prakash Mishra, Rajesh Chhibber, Ashutosh Bharti, Rajesh Mishra, Animesh Pathak, Jasbir Sandhu, Karobi Gogoi, Amod Singh, Alakananda Bhattacharya, Athokpam Jotinkumar
Online: **New York** Jennifer Gold, Kristin Mingrone, Cree Lawson; **Delhi** Manik Chauhan, Narender Kumar, Rakesh Kumar, Amit Kumar, Amit Verma, Rahul Kumar, Ganesh Sharma, Debojit Borah
Marketing & Publicity: **London** Niki Hanmer, Louise Maher, Jess Carter, Anna Paynton, Nikki Causer; **New York** Geoff Colquitt, Megan Kennedy, Katy Ball; **Delhi** Reem Khokhar
Special Projects Editor: Philippa Hopkins
Manager India: Punita Singh
Series Editor: Mark Ellingham
Reference Director: Andrew Lockett
Publishing Coordinator: Megan McIntyre
Publishing Director: Martin Dunford

Publishing information

This third edition published May 2007 by **Rough Guides Ltd**,
80 Strand, London WC2R 0RL
345 Hudson St, 4th Floor,
New York, NY 10014, USA
14 Local Shopping Centre, Panchsheel Park,
New Delhi 110017, India
Distributed by the Penguin Group
Penguin Books Ltd,
80 Strand, London WC2R 0RL
Penguin Group (USA)
375 Hudson Street, NY 10014, USA
Penguin Group (Australia)
250 Camberwell Road, Camberwell,
Victoria 3124, Australia
Penguin Books Canada Ltd,
10 Alcorn Avenue, Toronto, Ontario,
Canada M4V 1E4
Penguin Group (NZ)
67 Apollo Drive, Mairangi Bay, Auckland 1310,
New Zealand

Cover concept by Peter Dyer.

Typeset in Bembo and Helvetica to an original design by Henry Iles.

Printed in Italy

© Robert Andrews, May 2007

No part of this book may be reproduced in any form without permission from the publisher except for the quotation of brief passages in reviews.

416pp includes index

A catalogue record for this book is available from the British Library

ISBN: 9781843538073

The publishers and authors have done their best to ensure the accuracy and currency of all the information in **The Rough Guide to Devon and Cornwall**, however, they can accept no responsibility for any loss, injury, or inconvenience sustained by any traveller as a result of information or advice contained in the guide.

1 3 5 7 9 8 6 4 2

Help us update

We've gone to a lot of effort to ensure that the third edition of **The Rough Guide to Devon and Cornwall** is accurate and up to date. However, things change – places get "discovered", opening hours are notoriously fickle, restaurants and rooms raise prices or lower standards. If you feel we've got it wrong or left something out, we'd like to know, and if you can remember the address, the price, the time, the phone number, so much the better.
We'll credit all contributions, and send a copy of the next edition (or any other Rough Guide if you prefer) for the best letters. Everyone who writes to us and isn't already a subscriber will receive a copy of our full-colour thrice-yearly newsletter. Please mark letters: "**Rough Guide Devon and Cornwall Update**" and send to: Rough Guides, 80 Strand, London WC2R 0RL, or Rough Guides, 4th Floor, 345 Hudson St, New York, NY 10014. Or send an email to **mail@roughguides.com**
Have your questions answered and tell others about your trip at **www.roughguides.atinfopop.com**

Acknowledgements

This book is dedicated to all UK surfers.

Robert Andrews would like to thank Jo Morgan for Penwith insights, Chris Billington for surfing tips, Quinn & Ev for Newquay know-how, the friendly staff at numerous tourist offices and, at Rough Guides, Sarah Eno for being the perfect editor.

Readers' letters

Thanks to all those readers of the third edition who took the trouble to write in with their amendments and additions. Apologies for any misspellings or omissions.

Agueda Gota, Liesi Ziegelwanger, Dave Attwood, Nina and Robert Giles, Megan Firth, Stephen Gee, Fiona Quinn, Pat Coates, Simon Zeal, Melanie Neal, Peter Cullinan, Kirstie Wood, Jacki Stephens, David Hanson, Fiona Anderson, Ernie & Hilary Trimble, Jonathan Lodge, Jim Storey, Georgie & Steve Murray, James Henderson, Liz Pearce, Neil Mitchell, Michael Davis, Egbert Dozekal, Molly Porter, Jennie Harvey, Tina Rogers, Rita Calderwood, Cait Weston, David & Cath Ellcock, Mark Cherkas, Melissa Smith, Peter Johnson, Peter Brinicombe, Mrs P.B. Griffin, Barbara Woolley, Ms G.M. Charles, Ken Ivatt, Niels Jonker, Mac MacLaren

Photo credits

All photography by Tim Draper © Rough Guides except the following:

Cover
Front image: Towanwroath Shaft House, near St Agnus © National Trust
Back image: Seagull, South coast of Cornwall © Chloë Roberts

Introduction
Fresh Mackerel © Bobbie Lerryn/Alamy
The family cottage of Thomas Hardy © Macduff Everton/Corbis

Things not to miss
07 Gig-racing © Tim Cuff/Alamy
17 Beach on the Isles of Scilly © Chris Parker/Axiom
24 Tresco Abbey Gardens © Tim Cuff/Alamy

Cornish castles colour section
Chun Quoit © David Chapman/Alamy
Caerhays Castle © David Chapman/Alamy

The Sea, The Sea colour section
Kynance Cove © Camera Lucida/Alamy

Black and whites
p.298 Western Rocks from St Agnes © Kevin George/Alamy
p.309 Pentle Bay, Tresco © Harriet Mills

Selected images from our guidebooks are available for licensing from:
ROUGHGUIDESPICTURES.COM

Index

Map entries are in colour.

A

A La Ronde 78
accommodation..... 34–37
activity holidays..... 43
adders 45
admission prices 45
Altarnun 360
Anstey's Cove..... 108
Appledore 212
Armstrong, Elizabeth 386
Arthur, King..... 342, 343, 359, 363
Arts Scene in Devon and Cornwall 384–387
Ashburton 139
Asparagus Island..... 264
Aylesbeare 383

B

B&Bs..... 34
Babbacombe..... 109
Babbacombe Beach 109
Baggy Point..... 206
bank holidays 41
banks..... 47
Barnes-Graham, Wilhelmina 291, 387
Barnstaple..... 20, 203–205
Barricane Beach..... 207
Barum ware..... 203, 204
Bass Point 264
beaches..... 24, 43
Beast of Bodmin Moor 353, 358
Bedruthan Steps 337
beer 38
Beer 87–90
Beer Head 88
Beer Quarry Caves..... 88
Bellever Forest 133
Bellever Tor..... 134
Belstone 144
Belstone Common 144
Berry Head 111
Berry Head National Nature Reserve..... 380
Betjeman, John 18, 84, 264, 325, 340, 361, 388, 390
Bickleigh 69
Bideford 211
Bigbury Bay..... 122
Bigbury-on-Sea 122
bikes on trains..... 28, 31
biking 130
Blackmore, R.D. .. 177, 185, 187, 389
Blackpool Sands 119
Blake, William 105
Blisland..... 358
Bodinnick 233
Bodmin & Wenford Railway 356
Bodmin 354–356
Bodmin Moor..... 354
Bolt Head 122
Bolt Tail..... 122
Bolventor 359
Boniface, St..... 70, 372
Books..... 387–391
Boscastle..... 345
Boswinger..... 241
Botallack..... 284
Bovey Tracey..... 134
Bramley, Frank 386
Branscombe 86
Braunton..... 206
Braunton Burrows 206, 381
Braunton Great Field..... 206
Brent Tor..... 150
Brixham 111
Bronze Age..... 371
Brown Willy..... 362
Bryher 310
Buckfast Abbey..... 140
Buckfastleigh..... 140–142
Buckland Abbey..... 170
Buckland Beacon..... 139
Buckland-in-the-Moor 139
Buck's Mills 216
Bude..... 346–349
Bude Jazz Festival 347
Budleigh Salterton.... 82–84
Bull Point..... 207
Burgh Island 22, 122
Burne-Jones, Edward .. 105
bus passes 31
buses
in Devon and Cornwall 31
to Devon and Cornwall..... 27
Butter Hill..... 189
Buttern Hill..... 137

C

Caerhays Castle 241
cairns..... 137
Camborne..... 321–323
Camel Trail..... 32, 339, 356
Camelford..... 363
camping..... 36
camping barns 36
Cape Cornwall..... 284
car rentals..... 32
Caratacus Stone... 193, 194
Cardew, Michael.. 292, 293, 387
Cardinham Woods..... 357
Carne Beach 241
Castle Dore..... 233
Castle Drogo 147
castles ..... see *Cornish Castles* colour section
Causley, Charles..... 361
Cawsand 169
Celts in Devon and Cornwall 371
Chagford..... 146
Chapel Porth 325
Charlestown..... 236–239
Cheesewring..... 366
Cheesewring Quarry..... 366
china clay 236, 238, 375
Christie, Agatha... 101, 105, 108, 119
Chulmleigh 71
Chun Castle..... 286
Chun Quoit 286
Church Cove 264
Chysauster 276, 371
Civil War 214, 374
clapper bridges ... 133, 134, 192
cloth trade 372
Clovelly 216–218
coast path 16
Coast to Coast Walk 148
cobbler 38
Cockington 108
Coldharbour Working Wool Museum..... 69
Coleridge Way 184

Coleridge, Samuel Taylor 92, 184, 186
Colyford 88
Colyton 88
Combe Martin 189
Constantine Bay 337
Cookworthy, William 238, 375
Coombe Valley 349
Cornish 279, 287, 372
Cornish pasties 17, 37
Cornish Way 32
Cornwall Folk Festival ... 41, 338
Coryton Cove 99
costs 45
Cotehele 172
Coverack 266
Cow Castle 196
Crackington Haven 349
cream teas 38
Crediton 21, 70
Crooklets 349
Croyde 206
Croyde Bay 206
currency 47
cycling in Devon and Cornwall 32

D

Danby, Francis 385
Daphne Du Maurier Festival of Arts and Literature 40, 233
Dart Valley Trail 113
Dartington Hall 116
Dartington International Festival of Music 40
Dartmeet 134
Dartmoor . 20, 23, 127–153
Dartmoor 128
Dartmoor ponies 134
Dartmouth 116–119
Davy, Humphry 271, 375
Dawlish 99–101
Dawlish Warren 99, 380
Daymer Bay 339
disabled travellers 48
diving 44
Dodman Point 240
Doone Country 185
Dorrien-Smith, Lieutenant 302
Doyle, Arthur Conan 127, 138
Dozmary Pool 359
Drake, Francis 159, 171, 218, 331, 374
drinking 38
driving
in Devon and Cornwall 31
to Devon and Cornwall 29
du Maurier, Daphne 232, 233, 238, 267, 359, 362, 388, 389
Duckpool 349
Dulverton 191
Dunkery Beacon 195
Dunsford 146
Dunster 181–184

E

East Budleigh 83
East Devon 76
East Portlemouth 121
Eden Project 18, 235
Eggesford Forest 71
emergencies 46
English Heritage 45
European Union (EU) 377
Exe estuary 380
Exeter 56–57
Exeter 54–65
accommodation 58
arrival 55
bike rental 65
Bill Douglas Centre 63
car rental 65
clubs and venues 65
Exeter Cathedral 19
Exeter Festival 64
Fore Street 62
High Street 61
history 55
hospital 65
information 56
markets 65
pubs 64
Quay 62
restaurants 63
Rougemont Castle 62
Royal Albert Memorial Museum 60
St Mary Steps 62
St Nicholas Priory 62
St Peter's Cathedral 59
theatres 64
tourist office 58
transport 58
underground passages 61
walking tours 58
Exeter and mid-Devon .. 53
Exford 195
Exmoor 19, 177–197
Exmoor 178
Exmoor Forest 196
Exmoor ponies 191, 383
Exmouth 79–82

F

Fact file 6
Falmouth 23, 248–254
Falmouth 249
Falmouth Oyster Festival 40
Fawlty, Basil 101
Fernworthy Reservoir ... 133
ferries to Devon and Cornwall 29
festivals 40–42
Fingle Bridge 147
fishing 277, 373
Fitzsimmons, Bob 260
Flaming Tar Barrels 40
flights to Devon and Cornwall 29
Flora Dance 260
Flora Day 40
food scene 9, 37
foot and mouth 377
Forbes, Elizabeth 386
Forbes, Stanhope 165, 244, 273, 276, 385
Fowey 23, 230–234
Fox, George 361
Frenchman's Creek 267
Frost, Terry 289, 387
Furry Dance 260

G

Gabo, Naum 289, 292, 387
Gammon Point 121
Garstin, Norman ... 273, 386
Geevor Tin Mine 285
Georgeham ... 205, 206, 207
getting around Devon and Cornwall 30–33
getting to Devon and Cornwall 27–29
Gibbet Hill 150
gig-racing 17, 40, 304
Golant 233
Golitha Falls 365, 383
Golowan Festival 40, 269
Goonhilly Downs 265

Gorran Haven 240, 241
Grand Western Canal 67
Granite Way 130, 145
Great Hangman 190
Great Mis Tor 152
Great Torrington 214
Greenway 106, 119
Grenville, Richard 211, 374
Gribbin Head 238
Grimspound 137, 138
Gurney, Sir Goldsworthy 348
Gweek 268
Gwennap Pit 322

H

Haldon Forest 383
Halliggye Fougou 268
Hamada, Shoji 292, 293, 387
Hameldown Tor 137
Hangman Hills 190
Hardy, Thomas 345, 346, 389
Harlyn Bay 337
Harpford Common 383
Harris, Edwin 385
Hartland 218–220
Hartland Abbey 219
Hartland Point 218
Hartland Quay 218
Harvey, Harold 244
Hawk's Tor 359, 366
Hawker, Robert 349, 374
Haytor 136
health 45
heavy cake 38
Hele Bay 211
Helford 267
Helford Passage 267
Helford River 267
Heligan 239
Hell's Mouth 323
Helston 40, 260
Hemmick Bay 241
Henna Cliff 350
Hepworth, Barbara 289, 292, 387
Heron Patrick 387, 165, 288, 289, 291
High Willhays 144
hiking 42
Hillsborough 211
Hillsford Bridge 189
Hilton, Roger 387
History 371–377
holiday rentals 36
Holmes, Sherlock 138
Holne 139
Honiton 91–92
Honiton lace 91
Hooken Undercliff 88
Hookney Tor 137
Hope Cove 122
hospitals 46
hostels 35
hotels 35
Hound of the Baskervilles 127, 138
Hound Tor 138
Housel Cove 264
Hugh Town 303–305, 307
hunting 195
Hurlers 366, 371
hut circles 137

I

Ilfracombe 209–211
Inner Hope 122
Instow 213
Internet points 46
Isles of Scilly 300
Isles of Scilly 21, 299–315
Abbey Gardens 308
accommodation 304
Annet 315
bike rental 304
Bishop Rock Lighthouse 315
boat trips 305, 311, 314
Bryher 310
drinking 307
Eastern Isles 315
eating 307
flower-farming 303
Garrison 305
getting to the islands 301
gig racing 304
Gugh 313
history 302
Hugh Town 303–305, 307
museum 305
Rosevear 315
Samson 314
St Agnes 313
St Helen's 315
St Martin's 311–313
St Mary's 303–307
Star Castle 305
Teän 315
tourist office 303
tours 304
Tresco 307–310
uninhabited islands 314
Western Rocks 315

J

Jamaica Inn 359
Jubilee Rock 359
Jurassic Coast 81

K

Kents Cavern 106, 371
Killerton 69
Kilmar 366
Kilvert, Francis 289
King Harry Ferry 246
Kingsand 169
Kingsbridge 120
Kingsley, Charles 139, 215, 216, 217, 222
Kingswear 119
Kipling, Rudyard 215
Knight, Laura, 386
Knightshayes Court 67
Kynance Cove 264

L

Lamorna Cove 279
Land's End 282
Land's End peninsula 268–295
Landewednack 264
Langley, Walter 385
Lanhydrock 19, 357
Lanyon Quoit 287
Lanyon, Peter 165, 289, 292, 387
Launceston 360–363
Launceston Steam Railway 361
Lawrence, D.H. 287, 389
Leach, Bernard 289, 292, 293, 387
Leach, Janet 293
letterboxing 150
Levant Beam Engine 286
Lion's Den 264
Liskeard 366
Literary Cornwall 10
Littleham 80
Lizard and Penwith peninsulas 258
Lizard Peninsula 259–268
Lizard Point, 264
Lizard, The 264
local radio 39

Loe Bar....262
Loe Pool....262
Logan's Rock....280
Looe....226–229
Looe Island....228
Looe Valley Line....30, 226
Lorna Doone....177, 184, 186, 187–188, 389
Lost Gardens of Heligan....239
Lostwithiel....234
Lovett, William....276
Lowender Peran festival....40, 326
Lundy....220–222
Luny, Thomas....385
Lutyens, Edwin....108, 147, 182
Lydford....132, 151
Lydford Gorge....151
Lympstone....79
Lynmouth....186–189
Lynton....186–189
Lyonnesse....302, 342

M

Maenporth....252
magazines....39
Maidencombe....109
Malmsmead....185
Malpas....245
maps....46
Marazion....274, 276
Marazion Marsh....275
Marconi, Guglielmo....260, 263, 264
Mawnan....267
mead....38
Meadfoot Beach....108
Men Scryfa....287
Men-an-Tol....286
Merrivale....152
Merrivale Rows....137, 152
Merry Maidens....280
Merry Meeting....359
Mevagissey....239
Millendreath....228
Minack Theatre....21, 280, 281
Minehead....181–184
mining....373, 375
Minions....366
mobile phones....47
money....47
Moretonhampstead....145
Morte Bay....207
Morte Point....207
Morwellham Quay....171
Morwenstow....349
Mount Edgcumbe....169, 172
Mousehole....41, 278
Mullion....262–264
Mullion Cove....263

N

National Cycle Network..32
National Trust....45
Newcomen, Thomas...118, 375
Newlyn....276–278
Newlyn Fish Fair....40, 277
Newlyn School....385
Newquay....327
Newquay....14, 326–333
accommodation....328–330
airport....333
beaches....331
bike rental....333
Blue Reef Aquarium....330
buses....328
car rental....333
clubs....332
Newquay Zoo....330
pubs....332
restaurants....332
surfing....329
tourist office....328
trains....328
Trerice....331
newspapers....39
Nicholson, Ben....289, 291, 386
Nine Stones....144
Normans in Devon and Cornwall....372
North Bovey....146
North Cornwall coast....319–350
North Cornwall coast....320–321
North Devon coast....202
Northam Burrows....215

O

Oare....185
Obby Oss....40, 334
Oddicombe Beach....109
Okehampton....142–145
opening hours....47
Opie, John....324, 384, 385
Opie, Robert....61
Otterton....83
Ottery St Mary....40, 92
outdoor activities....42–45
Outer Hope....122

P

Padstow...24, 40, 334–338
Paignton....109–111
Paignton and Dartmouth Steam Railway....30
pasties....37
Paul....279
Pearce, Bryan....165, 291, 387
Pednevounder....280
Pencarrow....357
Pendeen....285
Pendeen Lighthouse....285
Pendeen Watch....285
Pendennis Castle....248, 252
Pendour Cove....288
Pendower Beach....241
Pentewan....239
Pentreath, Dolly....279
Penwith peninsula....268–295
Penzance....40, 269–274
Penzance....270
Perranporth....40, 325
Peter Tavy....150
pilchard industry....277
Pilgrim Fathers....159
Pinkson Creek....339
Pinkworthy Pond....196
Pipers....280
Pleydell-Bouverie, Katherine....387
Plymouth....161
Plymouth....14, 157–168
accommodation....160
bike rental....168
Black Friars Distillery....163
boat trips....162
buses....159
car rental....168
City Museum and Art Gallery....165
clubs and venues....167
Crownhill Fort....165
Drake's Island....161
Elizabethan House....162
fishing trips....162
history....159

Mayflower Steps 162
Merchant's House Museum 165
National Marine Aquarium ..163
Plymouth Hoe 161
pubs 167
restaurants 166
Royal Citadel..... 162
Smeaton's Tower 162
St Andrew's Church 165
Sutton Harbour 162
theatres 167
tourist office 160
trains 159
Plymouth and around..158
Plymouth Gin..... 163
Poldhu 263
police..... 46
Polkerris..... 238
Polperro..... 229
Polridmouth Cove 238
Polurrian 263
Polzeath..... 339
Pool 322
Porlock 184–186
Porlock Weir 185, 186
Port Gaverne 341
Port Isaac 340–342
Port Quin 341
Porthallow..... 267
Porthchapel 280
Porthcothan..... 337
Porthcurno..... 280–282
Portheras Cove 285
Porthgwarra..... 280
Porthleven 261
Porthluney Cove..... 241
Porthmellon 240, 241
Porthoustock..... 267
Porthtowan..... 323
Portloe..... 241
Portreath..... 323
Postbridge..... 133
Praa Sands..... 262
Prawle Point 121
Prayer Book Rebellion..373
Princetown 131
Proctor, Dod 386
public holidays 40
public transport information..... 31
pubs 38
Punchbowl..... 193
Putsborough..... 207

Q

quoits...286, 287, 288, 366, 371

R

rail passes 30
Rain It Raineth Every Day 273, 386
rainfall 14
Raleigh, Walter 83, 119, 171, 218, 374
Readymoney Cove..... 232
Rebecca 238, 241, 389
red deer 191
Redruth..... 321–323
regattas 40
rented accommodation (see holiday rentals)
restaurants..... 37
Reynolds, Joshua..61, 169, 170, 219, 357, 384, 385
riding..... 19, 43
Rillage Point 211
Rinsey Head 262
Rock 335
Romans in Devon and Cornwall 371
Roseland peninsula..... 246
Rosemullion Head..... 267
Rough Tor..... 362
Royal Cornwall Show ... 338

S

saffron cake..... 38
Saint's Way..... 33, 232, 334
Salcombe 120–121
Saltram House..... 170
Sandy Mouth..... 349
Saunton 207
Saunton Sands..... 206
Saxons..... 372
scrumpy..... 38
scuba diving 44
Seaton 88
self-catering (see holiday rentals)
Sennen Cove..... 283
Shaldon 100
Sharpitor..... 122
Shelley, Percy Bysshe .. 187
Shipload Bay 218
shopping..... 47
Shovell, Sir Cloudesley..... 306
Sickert, Walter 386
Sidmouth 84–87
Sidmouth Folk Week 16, 40, 85
Simonsbath 196
Slapton Ley 381
Slapton Ley nature reserve..... 119
Slapton Sands..... 119
Slaughterbridge..... 363
Smit, Tim 235, 239
Smith, Augustus..302, 308, 311, 314
smuggling..... 373
South Cornwall coast 226–227
South Devon 98
South Devon Railway 30, 115, 141
South Hams 112–123
South West Coast Path 32, 181
Southey, Robert.... 184, 188
souvenirs 47
Spanish Armada..... 374
Speke's Mill Mouth..... 219
St Agnes (Isles of Scilly) 313
St Agnes (north Cornwall)..... 324
St Agnes Beacon 324
St Agnes Head 325
St Anthony-in-Roseland..... 246
St Anthony's Head..... 246, 248
St Austell 236–239
St Catherine's Castle.... 233
St Endellion 41, 341
St Enodoc..... 18, 340
St George's Island..... 228
St Ives..... 289–295
St Ives 289
St Ives Festival of Music and the Arts..... 40, 2955
St Ives School 386
St Just Tinminers 244
St Just-in-Penwith..... 284
St Just-in-Roseland 246
St Keverne..... 266
St Loy's Cove 279
St Martin's 311–313
St Mary's..... 303–307
St Mawes 246–248
St Mawes Castle .. 246, 248
St Michael's Mount 275
St Michael's Way..... 269
St Neot 364
St Neot's..... 22
Stannary towns 139, 373
star gazy pie (or starry gazy pie) 38
Start Bay..... 119

Staverton 116
Steeple Point 349
Stein, Rick 24, 334, 337
Stepper Point 337
Steps Bridge..... 146
Stoke 219
Stowe's Hill..... 366
Stripple Stones..... 359
Surfers Against Sewage..... 325
surfing..... 15, 44, 122, 206, 219, 326, 335, 339, 343, 347

T

Tamar Valley Line..... 30
Tar Barrelling..... 93
Tarka Line 30, 205
Tarka the Otter..... 205, 206, 390
Tarka Trail 32, 204, 205
Tarr Steps 192
Tate St Ives..... 16
Tavistock 148–150
Taw Marsh 144
Teignmouth..... 100
temperatures 14
Templer Way..... 148
Thurlestone..... 122
Thurlestone Sands 122
ticks 45
Tintagel..... 343
Tiverton..... 66–68
Topsham..... 77
Torcross..... 119
Torquay 102–103
Torquay..... 101–108, 371
Abbey Sands..... 105
accommodation..... 104
arrival..... 102
beaches..... 108
bike rental 108
car rental 108
clubs 107
festivals 103
Living Coasts 104
Old Harbour 104
pubs 107
restaurants 107
Torquay Museum 106
Torre Abbey..... 105
tourist office 103
Totnes 113–116
tour companies 33
tourism 376
tourist boards 47
tours 33
trains
in Devon and Cornwall 30
to Devon and Cornwall..27–29
travel insurance 46
Trebarwith Strand..... 343
Trelissick Garden..245, 247
Trelowarren House 267
Trendlebere Down 383
Treryn Dinas..... 280
Tresco 307–310
Tresco Abbey Gardens... 24
Trethevy Quoit 366
Trevaunance Cove..... 325
Trevithick, Richard..... 322, 375
Trevose Head 337
Trewartha Tor..... 366
Treyarnon Bay 337
Truro..... 242–245
Truro 243
Truro Cathedral..... 17
Tuke, Henry Scott..244, 386
Turner, J.M.W..... 61, 386
Twelve Men's Moor 366
Two Bridges..... 132
Two Moors Way..... 33, 148

V

Valley of the Rocks..... 188
vegetarians 37
Veryan..... 241
Veryan Bay 240
vipers 45
visitor information..... 47
Vixen Tor..... 152

W

Wadebridge 41, 338
walking ...32, 128, 144, 148
walks 16, 20, 188, 190, 193, 233, 362
Wallis, Alfred..... 165, 291, 86
Warbeck, Perkin 373
Watcombe 109
Watergate Bay..... 331, 332
Watermouth Bay..... 211
Watersmeet 189
weaver fish 45
websites 48
Webburn Valley..... 139
Wells, John 292
Wesley, John 322, 360, 375
West Country Way..... 32
West Penwith 268–295
Weston 86
Westward Ho!..... 215
Whistler, J.M..... 386
Whitesand Bay 283
Whitsand Bay 169
Widecombe-in-the-Moor..... 135–137
Widemouth Bay..... 349
wildlife 377–384
Williamson, Henry..... 205, 206, 390
windsurfing..... 44
wine 38
Winsford 193, 194
Winsford Hill 193, 194
Winter Tor 144
Wistman's Wood 132, 138
Wood, Christopher 386
Woolacombe 207–209
Woolacombe Sand..... 207
Woolf, Virginia..... 289, 390
Wynter, Brian 387

Y

Yarg cheese..... 38
Yarner Wood..... 382
Yes Tor..... 144
youth hostels (see hostels)

Z

Zennor 287
Zennor Head 287
Zennor Quoit 288

Map symbols

maps are listed in the full index using coloured text

- Chapter division boundary
- County boundary
- Motorway
- Main road
- Minor road
- Footpath
- Steps
- Pedestrianized street
- Ferry route
- Railway
- River
- Boat
- Bridge/tunnel
- Wall
- Airport
- Point of interest
- Cave
- Waterfall
- Mountain peak
- Hills/mountains
- Rocks/cliffs
- Lighthouse
- Viewpoint
- Campsite
- Ruin/archeological site
- Stately home
- Castle
- Fortress
- Abbey
- Museum
- Gardens
- Tourist office
- Post office
- Internet access
- Hospital
- Parking
- Accommodation
- Church (regional maps)
- Church (town maps)
- Building
- Cemetery
- Park/National park
- Beach
- Forest

Ordnance Survey® This product includes mapping data licensed from Ordnance Survey ® with the permission of the Controller of Her Majesty's Stationery Office.
© Crown copyright. All rights reserved. Licence No: 100020918.

About the author



From his lair in Bristol, **Robert Andrews** makes frequent expeditions westward. He has also written and researched Rough Guides to England, Italy, Sicily and Sardinia, and has published dictionaries of quotations.

Author Picks

Throughout this book, we've used the Rough Guides icon to highlight establishments our authors particularly recommend – a perfectly sited hotel, an atmospheric café, a special restaurant. Each has been sent a "Recommended by Rough Guides" display sticker. The same icon is also used to flag up book recommendations in the Contexts section. Please send us your own nominations, which our authors will be happy to check out for future editions.

Accommodation price codes

Throughout this Guide, hotel and B&B accommodation is coded on a scale of ❶ to ❾, the code indicating the lowest price you can expect to pay per night for a double room in high season. For more information see p.34

❶ under £40	❹ £60–69	❼ £110–149
❷ £40–49	❺ £70–89	❽ £150–200
❸ £50–59	❻ £90–109	❾ over £200



Front cover image: Towanwroath Shaft House, near St Agnus © National Trust
Back cover image: Seagull, South coast of Cornwall © Chloe Roberts
Right: Mevagissey harbour, photography by Tim Draper © Rough Guides